00064637

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
Town Hall, Bombay.

Digitized with financial assistance from
Government of Maharashtra
on 30 January, 2020

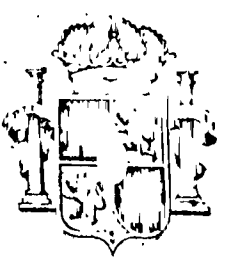
HISTORY

OF

SPANISH LITERATURE

BY

GEORGE TICKNOR



IN THREE VOLUMES.
VOL. III.

CORRECTED AND ENLARGED EDITION.

LONDON
TRÜBNER & CO., 60 PATERNOSTER ROW
1863

00064637

CONTENTS OF VOL. III.

SECOND PERIOD.

(CONTINUED.)

CHAPTER XXIX.

LYRIC POETRY.

Early Lyric Tendency . . 8
Italian School of Boscan . 4
National School 4
Lomas de Cantorál . . 4
Francisco de Figueroa . . 5
Vicente Espinel . . . 5
Montemayor 5
Barahona de Soto, Rufo . 6
Vegas, Padilla 6
Lopez Maldonado . . . 6
Fernando de Herrera . . 7
His Odes 8
His Castilian Style . . . 11
Pedro Espinosa . . . 12
His Flores de Poetas Ilustres . 12
Rey de Artieda . . . 13
Manoel de Portugal . . . 13
Carrillo 13
Cristóval de Mesa . . . 14
Francisco de Ocaña . . 14
Lope de Sosa 14
Alonso de Ledesma . . 14
The Conceptistas . . . 15
Cultismo and its Causes . 16
Luis de Góngora . . . 18
His earlier Poetry . . . 18
His later Poetry 20
His Extravagance . . . 21
His Obscurity 22
His Commentators . . . 23
His Followers 23
Count Villamediana . . 23
Felix de Arteaga 24
Roca y Serna 25
Antonio de Vega . . . 25
Anastasio Pantaleon . . 25
Violante del Cielo . . . 26
Manoel de Melo . . . 26
Moncayo, La Torre . . . 26
Vergara 26
Rozas, Ulloa 26
Salazar 27
Spread of Cultismo . . . 27
Contest about it . . . 27
Francisco de Medrano . . 29
Pedro Venegas . . . 29
Baltasar de Alcazar . . . 29
Arguijo 30
Antonio Balvas 30

CHAPTER XXX.

LYRIC POETRY, CONCLUDED.

The Argensolas 31
Lupercio 31
Bartolomé 32
Their Poetry 32
Juan de Jauregui . . . 33
His Orfeo 34
His Aminta 34
His Lyrical Poetry . . 35

Estevan Manuel de Villegas . 36
Imitates Anacreon . . . 37
Bernardo de Balbuena . . 38
Barbadillo, Polo, Rojas . . 38
Francisco de Rioja . . . 39
Borja y Esquilache . . 40
Antonio de Mendoza . . . 41
Bernardino de Rebolledo . 42
Ribero, Quiros, Estrella . . 43
Barrios, Lucio y Espinossa . 43
Evia, Inez de la Cruz . . 43
Solís, Candamo, Marchante . 43
Montoro, Negrete . . . 43
Success of Lyric Poetry . 44
Religious 44
Secular and Popular . . 45
Secular and more formal . . 45
Its General Character . . 46

CHAPTER XXXI.

SATIRICAL POETRY, EPISTOLARY, ELEGIAC, PASTORAL, EPIGRAMMATIC, DIDACTIC, AND DESCRIPTIVE.

Satirical and Epistolary Poetry 47
Mendoza, Boscan . . . 47
Castillejo 47
Montemayor, Padilla, Cantorál 48
Murillo, Artieda . . . 48
Barahona de Soto . . . 48
Juan de Jauregui . . . 48
The Argensolas . . . 48
Quevedo, Góngora . . . 49
Cervantes, Espinel . . 49
Arguijo, Rioja 49
Salcedo, Ulloa, Melo . . 49
Borja, Rebolledo, Villegas . 50
Satire discouraged . . . 50
Elegiac Poetry 51
Garcilasso 52
Figueroa, Silvestre . . . 52
Cantorál, the Argensolas . 52
Borja, Herrera 52
Rioja, Quevedo . . . 52
Villegas 53
Elegy does not succeed . 53
Pastoral Poetry 53
Garcilasso, Boscan, Mendoza 53
Figueroa, Cantorál . . . 53
Montemayor 53
Saa de Miranda 54
Polo, Balbuena . . . 55
Barahona de Soto . . . 55
Padilla, Silvestre . . . 55
Pedro de Enzinas . . . 55
Morales, Tapia, Espinel . 56
Balvas, Villegas 56
Carrillo, Esquilache . . 56
Quevedo, Espinosa . . . 56
Soto de Roxas, Zarate . . 56
Ulloa, Los Reyes 56
Barrios, Inez de la Cruz . 56
Pastorals successful . . . 56
Epigrams, amatory . . 57
Maldonado, Silvestre . . . 57
Villegas, Góngora . . . 57
Camoens 58
Argensolas, Villegas, Lope de Vega 58
Quevedo, Esquilache . . . 58
Francisco de la Torre . . 58
Rebolledo 59
Didactic Poetry 59
Earliest 59
In the Cancioneros . . . 59
Boscan, Silvestre, Mendoza . 60
Guzman, Aldana, Rufo . . 61
Virues, Cantorál . . . 61
Murillo 61
Salas, the Argensolas, Artieda . 62
Mesa, Espinel . . . 62
Juan de la Cueva . . . 62
Pablo de Céspedes . . 63
Lope de Vega 64
Rebolledo, Trapeza . . 64
Emblems 64
Daza, Covarrubias . . 65
Descriptive Poetry . . . 65
Dicastillo 65
Didactic Poetry fails . . . 66

CHAPTER XXXII.

BALLAD POETRY.

Effect of the Romanceros . . 67
Lorenzo de Sepúlveda . . 67
Alonso de Fuentes . . . 68
Juan de Timoneda . . . 70
Pedro de Padilla . . . 71
Juan de la Cueva . . . 72
Ginés Perez de Hita . . . 72
Hidalgo, Valdivielso . . 73
Lope de Vega 73
Arellano 73
Roca y Serna, Esquilache . . 74
Mendoza, Quevedo . . 74
Silva de Romances . . . 74
Los Doce Pares 75
Romancero del Cid 75
Primavera de Perez . . 75
Silvestre, Montemayor . . 76
Espinel, Castillejo . . . 76
Lopez de Maldonado . . . 76
Góngora, Arteaga, Pantaleon 76
Villamediana, Coronel . . 76
Cervantes, Lope de Vega . 76
Quevedo, Fereira, Alarcon . 77
Diego de la Chica . . . 77
Universal Love of Ballads . 77

CHAPTER XXXIII.

ROMANTIC FICTION. — PROSE PASTORALS.

Romances of Chivalry . . 79
Changed Taste 79
Seen in Pastoral Fictions . . 80
Shepherd's Life in Spain . 80
Sannazaro in Italy . . . 81
Montemayor 82
His Diana Enamorada . . 82
Continued by Perez . . 84
And by Gil Polo . . . 85
Antonio de Lo Frasso . . 86
Luis Galvez de Montalvo . . 86
His Filida 86
Cervantes 87
Bartolomé Lopez de Enciso . 88
Bovadilla 88
Bernardo de la Vega . . 89
Lope de Vega 89
Bernardo de Balbuena . . 89
His Siglo de Oro . . . 89
Suarez de Figueroa . . 90
His Amaryllis and Pastor Fido . 90
Adorno, Botelho . . . 91
Quintana, Cuevas . . . 91
Corral, Saavedra 91
Popularity of Pastorals . . 92
Their Incongruities . . 92
Their Foundation . . . 93
Their Failure 94

CHAPTER XXXIV.

ROMANTIC FICTION, CONTINUED. — STORIES IN THE GUSTO PICARESCO.

Their Origin 95
Military Life 95
Contempt for honest Labor . 96
Feeling of the lower Classes 97
The Pícaros 98
Lazarillo de Tórmes . . 98
Mateo Aleman 98
His Guzman de Alfarache . 99
Spurious Second Part . . 100
Genuine Second Part . . 101
Andreas Perez 105
His Pícara Justina . . 105
Drama and Short Tales . . 106
Vicente Espinel . . . 106
His Marcos de Obregon . . 107
Yañez y Rivera 109
His Alonso 109
Quevedo, Solorzano . . 110
Enriquez Gomez . . . 111
Estevanillo Gonzalez . . 112
Success of Pícaro Stories . . 113

CHAPTER XXXV.

ROMANTIC FICTION, CONTINUED. — SERIOUS AND HISTORICAL ROMANCES.

Early Specimens . . . 114
Juan de Flores . . . 114
Nuñez de Reinoso . . . 115
Luzindaro y Medusina . 115
Hierónimo de Contreras . . 115
Relations with Italy and Algiers 116
Ginés Perez de Hita . . 117
His Guerras de Granada . 117
Little imitated 121
La Cryselia de Lidaceli . 122
Benito Remigio Noydens . . 123
Gonzalo de Céspedes . . 123
Cervantes, Lamarca . . 124
Dos Verdaderos Amigos . 124
Valladares de Valdelomar . 125
Grave Fictions discouraged . 125
Cosmé de Texada . . . 126
Christóval Lozano . . 127
Serious Fictions not successful 128

CHAPTER XXXVI.

ROMANTIC FICTION, CONCLUDED. — TALES.

Arise from the State of Society 129
Antonio de Villegas . . 129
His Story of Narvaez . . 130
Juan de Timoneda . . 132
His Patrañuelo . . . 132
Cervantes, Hidalgo . . 134
Suarez de Figueroa . . . 134
Salas Barbadillo . . . 134
Eslava, Agreda . . . 137
Liñan y Verdugo . . . 138
Lope de Vega 138
Salazar, Lugo, Camerino . 138
Changed Form of Tales . . 139
Tirso de Molina . . . 139
Montalvan 140
Matias de los Reyes . . 141
Fernandez y Peralta . . 141
Montalvan 142
Céspedes y Meneses, Moya . . 142
Castro y Anaya . . . 142
Mariana de Carbajal . . 143
María de Zayas . . . 143
Mata, Castillo, Lozano . . 143
Solorzano, Alcalá . . 144
Villalpando, Prado . . . 145
Isidro de Robles . . . 145
Luis Velez de Guevara . . 145
Jacinto Polo 146
Marcos Garcia 147
Francisco Santos . . . 148
Tales everywhere . . . 152
Early Appearance of Romantic Fiction 153
Its early Decay . . . 154

CHAPTER XXXVII.

ELOQUENCE. — EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

Forensic Eloquence little cultivated 155
Courts of Justice . . . 155
Cortes 155
Eloquence of the Pulpit . . 156
Luis de Leon 156
Luis de Granada . . . 156
Cultismo in the Pulpit . 160
Paravicino 161
Pulpit Eloquence fails . . 161
Letter-writers formal . . . 162
Queen Isabella, Columbus . 162
Guevara, Avila . . . 162
Zurita and his Friends . 163
Antonio Perez 163
Santa Teresa 168
Argensola, Lope de Vega . 169
Quevedo, Cascales . . 169
Antonio, Solís 169

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

Historical Composition.

Fathers of Spanish History . 171
Gerónimo de Zurita . . 171
Ambrosio de Morales . . 173
Diego de Mendoza . . 175
Ribadeneyra, Siguenza . . 176
Juan de Mariana . . . 176
His Persecutions . . . 177
His History of Spain . . 180
Prudencio de Sandoval . . 184
Spanish Discoveries and Conquests 185
Antonio de Herrera . . . 186
Bartolomé de Argensola . 187
Garcilasso de la Vega, Inca . 188
Francisco de Moncada . 191
Coloma 192
Manuel Melo 193
Saavedra Faxardo . . . 195
Antonio Solís . . . 196
Character of Spanish History . 199

CHAPTER XXXIX.

Didactic Prose.

Proverbs 200
Oldest 200
Marquis of Santillana . . 201
Garay, Valles, Nuñez . . 202
Mal Lara, Palmireno . . 203
Oudin, Sorapan, Cejudo . 203
Juan de Yriarte . . . 204
Great Number of Proverbs . 204
Didactic Prose 205
Antonio de Torquemada . 205
Christóval de Acosta . . 206
Luis de Granada . . . 207
Juan de la Cruz . . . 208
Santa Teresa . . . 209
School of Spiritualists . . 210
Malon de Chaide . . . 211
Agustin de Roxas . . . 212
Suarez de Figueroa . . 213
Marquez, Vera y Zuñiga . . 214
Fernandez de Navarrete . 215
Saavedra Faxardo . . . 215
Quevedo, Antonio de Vega . 216
Nieremberg, Benavente . . 216
Guzman 217
Dantisco, Andrada, Villalobos 218
Paton, Aleman, Faria y Sousa 218
Francisco de Portugal . . 219
Cultismo in Spanish Prose . 220
Paravicino 221
Baltazar Gracian . . . 222
Cultismo prevails . . . 224
Juan de Zabaleta . . 225
Lozano, Heredia, Ramirez . 225
Small Success of Didactic Prose 226

CHAPTER XL.

Concluding Remarks on the Period.

Decay of the Spanish Character 228
Charles the Fifth, Philip the Second 229
Philip the Third . . . 230
Philip the Fourth . . . 232
Charles the Second . . . 233
Degradation of the Country . 234
Religion sinks into Bigotry . 235
Loyalty sinks into Servility . 237
Literature fails with Character 238

THIRD PERIOD.

THE LITERATURE THAT EXISTED IN SPAIN BETWEEN THE ACCESSION OF THE BOURBON FAMILY AND THE INVASION OF BONAPARTE; OR FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY TO THE EARLY PART OF THE NINETEENTH.

CHAPTER I.

REIGN OF PHILIP THE FIFTH.

Death of Charles the Second . 243
His Will 244
War of the Succession . . 244
Peace of Utrecht 244
Philip the Fifth 245
Academy of the Language . 246
State of the Language . . 247
Dictionaries of the Language 248
Dictionary of the Academy . 249
Its Orthography 250
Its Grammar 251
Its other Labors 252
Other Academies 253
State of Poetry 254
Moraes 254
Barnuevo 255
Reynosa, Zevallos, Lobo . 256
Benegasi y Luxan . . . 257
Alvarez de Toledo . . . 257
Antonio Muñoz 257
Sagradas Flores 257
Jorge de Pitillas . . . 258

CHAPTER II.

REIGN OF PHILIP THE FIFTH, CONCLUDED.

Marques de San Phelipe . . 260
French Influences . . . 262
Translations from the French . 263
Ignacio de Luzan . . . 263
Elder Works on Criticism . 265
Enzina, Rengifo, Lopez . 265
Cascales, Salas 266
Luzan's Poética 267
State of the Moral and Physical Sciences 268
State of the Universities . 269
Low State of Spanish Culture . 270
Benito Feyjoó 270
His Teatro Crítico . . . 272
His Cartas Eruditas . . 273
Effect of his Works . . . 273

CHAPTER III.

REIGNS OF PHILIP THE FIFTH AND FERDINAND THE SIXTH.

The Inquisition 275
Intolérance 276
Autos de Fé and Judaism . 277
Culture under Ferdinand . 278
The Inquisition 279
Policy of the State . . . 279
Condition of Letters . . 280
Salduena, Moraleja, Ortiz . 280
Academy of Good Taste . 280
Velazquez 281
Mayans y Siscar 282
Blas Nasarre 282

CHAPTER IV.

Reign of Charles the Third.

State of the Country . . 283
Character of the King . . 284
The Jesuits 285
The Universities . . . 285
The Inquisition . . . 285
Dawn of Better Things . 286
Father Isla 287
His Juventud Triunfante . 287
His Dia Grande . . . 287
His Sermones 288
His Fray Gerundio . . . 288
His Exile 292
His Cicero 292
His Letters 293
His Translation of Gil Blas . 294
Question of its Authorship . 295
Efforts to restore the Old School 298
Huerta, Sedano, Sanchez, . 298
Sarmiento 299
Efforts to encourage the French School 299
Moratin the Elder 299
Club of Men of Letters . 301
Cadahalso 302
Yriarte 304
His Fables 306
Samaniego 307
His Fables 308
Arroyal, Montengon . . 309
Salas, Meras, Noroña . . 309

CHAPTER V.

Reign of Charles the Fourth. — School of Salamanca and other Poets.

State of Literary Parties . . 311
Melendez Valdés 311
His Works 312
His Exile and Death . . 316
Gonzalez 318
Forner 319
Iglesias 320
Cienfuegos 320
Jovellanos 322
Connected with Melendez . 322
His Political Services . . 323
His Exiles 324
His Share in the Revolution . 325
His Death 327
His Character 327
Muñoz 328
Escoiquiz 329
Moratin the Younger . . 330
His Relations to Godoy . . 331
Quintana 332

CHAPTER VI.

The Theatre in the Eighteenth Century.

Important Movement . . 335
Translations from the French 335
Cañizares, Torres, Lobo . . 336
Lower Classes rule . . 336
The old Court-yards . . 337
The new Theatres . . 337
The Opera 338
Castro, Añorbe, Montiano . 338
The Virginia and Athaulpho . 339
Translations from the French 340
The Petimetra of Moratin the Elder 341
His Hormesinda . . . 341
His Guzman el Bueno . . 342
Cadahalso 342
Sebastian y Latre . 342
Yriarte 343
Melendez, Ayala . . . 344
Huerta 344
Jovellanos 345
Autos suppressed . . . 346
Low State of the Theatre . 347
Ramon de la Cruz . . . 349
Sedano, Lassala, Cortés . 351
Cienfuegos, Huerta . . . 352
Discussions 353

Vailadares, Zavala . . . 354
Comella 354
Moratin the Younger . . 355
Patronized by Godoy . . 356
His first Play 357
His Nueva Comedia . . . 358
His Baron and Mogigata . . 359
His Sí de las Niñas . . . 360
His Translations 361
State of the Drama . . . 361
Actors of Note 362
State of the Theatre . . 362
Prospects 362

CHAPTER VII.

REIGNS OF CHARLES THE FOURTH AND FERDINAND THE SEVENTH. — CONCLUSION.

Charles the Fourth and Godoy 365
French Revolution . . . 365
Index Expurgatorius . . . 366
Affair of the Escurial . . 366
Abdication 367
French Invasion 367
French expelled 367*
Ferdinand the Seventh . 367
Effect of the Times on Letters . 368
Interregnum in Culture . 370
Revival of Letters . . . 370
Character of the People . 371
Hopes for the Future . . 372

APPENDIX, A.

ORIGIN OF THE SPANISH LANGUAGE.

Spain and its Name . . . 375
The Iberians in Spain . . 376
The Celts 377
The Celtiberians 377
The Phœnicians 378
The Carthaginians . . . 379
The Romans 379
Their Colonies 381
Their Language 382
Their Writers 382
Christianity introduced . . 384
Its Effects on the Language 384
Irruption of the Northern Tribes 386
The Franks, Vandali, etc. . 387
The Goths 387
Their Culture 388
Their Effect on the Language . 389
The Arabs 390
Their Invasion 390
Their Effect on the Provençals 391
Their Refinement . . . 392
The Christians and Pelayo . 392
The Mozárabes 393
Their Influence 394
Their Reunion 395
The Language of the North . 396
How modified 397
First written Spanish . . 397
Cartas Pueblas 397
The Romance 400
The Spanish or Castilian . 400
Materials that compose it . 400
Its rapid Prevalence . . 401

APPENDIX, B.

THE ROMANCEROS.

Ballads on separate Sheets . 403
Oldest Ballad-Book . . . 404
That of Antwerp 404
Other early Ballad-Books . 406
Ballad-Book in Nine Parts . 407
Romancero General . . . 411
Early Selections from the Romanceros 411
Recent Selections . . . 412
Latest and Best 413

APPENDIX, C.

FERNAN GOMEZ DE CIBDAREAL AND THE CENTON EPISTOLARIO.

Suggestions on its Genuineness 415
Probably a Forgery . . 415
No such Person mentioned early 416
No Manuscript of the Letters 416
Date of the earliest Edition false 416
Second Edition admits it . 416
No Date to the Letters at first 416
Their Style 417
That of the First Edition . 417
Misstatements about Juan de Mena 417
About Barrientos 417
About Alvaro de Luna . . 418
Appeared in an Age of Forgeries 418
State of the Question . . 419
Postscript, 1861, Reply to Objections 419

APPENDIX, D.

THE BUSCAPIÉ.

Statement by Los Rios . . 423
By Ruydiaz 423
Effect of their Statements . 424
Don Adolfo de Castro . . 425
Publishes a Buscapié . . 425
What it is 426
Contradicts Los Rios and Ruydiaz 427
Its long Concealment suspicious 427
Its External Evidence . . 427
Argote de Molina . . . 427
The Duke of Lafões . . . 428
Don Pascual de Gándara . 428
Its Internal Evidence . . 429
Resemblances to the Style of Cervantes 429
Mistake about Enzinas . . 430
About an old Proverb . . 430
Its Title-page 431
Its Notice of Alcalá . . . 431
State of the Question . . 432
Postscript, 1861, Reply to Objections 432

APPENDIX, E.

EDITIONS, TRANSLATIONS, AND IMITATIONS OF THE DON QUIXOTE.

First Part 435
Second Part 436
Both Parts 436
Lord Carteret's Edition . 436
That of the Academy . . 436
Of Bowle 437
Of Pellicer 437
Of Clemencin 438
Translations 438
Imitations out of Spain . . 440
In Spain 441
Its Fame everywhere . . 442

APPENDIX, F.

EARLY COLLECTIONS OF OLD SPANISH PLAYS.

Comedias de Diferentes Autores 443
Comedias Nuevas Escogidas . 444
Various smaller Collections . 446

APPENDIX, G.

On the Origin of Cultismo.

Controversy about it in Italy . 447
Bettinelli and Tiraboschi . 447
Spanish Jesuits in Italy . . 448
Serrano and Andres . . 448
Vannetti and Zorzi 448
Arteaga and Isla 448
Lampillas 449
End of the Controversy . 450
Result of it 450

APPENDIX, H.

Inedita.

I. Poema de José el Patriarca 451
II. Danza General de la Muerte 453
III. El Rabi Santob . . . 454

APPENDIX, I.

1862.

Recent Publications 456

INDEX 463

HISTORY

OF

SPANISH LITERATURE.

SECOND PERIOD.

THE LITERATURE THAT EXISTED IN SPAIN FROM THE ACCESSION OF THE AUSTRIAN FAMILY TO ITS EXTINCTION; OR FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH.

(CONTINUED.)

HISTORY

SPANISH LITERATURE.

SECOND PERIOD.

(CONTINUED.)

CHAPTER XXIX.

LYRIC POETRY. — ITS CONDITION FROM THE TIME OF BOSCAN AND GARCILASSO DE LA VEGA. — CANTORÁL, FIGUEROA, ESPINEL, MONTEMAYOR, BARAHONA DE SOTO, RUFO, DAMIAN DE VEGAS, PADILLA, MALDONADO, LUIS DE LEON, FERNANDO DE HERRERA AND HIS POETICAL LANGUAGE, ESPINOSA'S COLLECTION, MANOEL DE PORTUGAL, MESA, LEDESMA AND THE CONCEPTISTAS. — CULTISMO, AND SIMILAR BAD TASTE IN OTHER COUNTRIES. — GÓNGORA AND HIS FOLLOWERS, VILLAMEDIANA, PARAVICINO, ROCA Y SERNA, ANTONIO DE VEGA, PANTALEON, VIOLANTE DEL CIELO, MELO, MONCAYO, LA TORRE, VERGÁRA, ROZAS, ULLOA, SALAZAR. — FASHION AND PREVALENCE OF THE SCHOOL OF GÓNGORA. — EFFORTS TO OVERTURN IT BY LOPE DE VEGA, QUEVEDO, AND OTHERS. — MEDRANO, ALCAZAR, ARGUIJO, BALVAS.

A DECIDEDLY lyric tendency is perceptible in Spanish literature from the first. The ballads are full of it, and occasionally we find snatches of songs that seem almost as old as the earliest ballads. All this, of course, belongs to a period so remote and rude, that what it produced was national, because Spain had as yet no intercourse with other European countries that drew after it any of their culture and refinement. Later, we have seen how the neighboring Provençal sometimes gave its measures and tones to the Castilian; and how both, so far as Spain was concerned, were

Earliest Spanish lyrics.

fashioned by the tastes of the different courts of the country down to the time of Ferdinand and Isabella.

But, from the next age, which was that of Boscan and Garcilasso, a new element was introduced into Spanish lyric poetry; for, from that period, not only the forms, but the genius, of the more cultivated Italian are perceptible, in a manner that does not permit us for a moment to question their great influence and final success. Still, the difference between the characters of the two nations was so great, that the poetry of Spain could not be drawn into such relations with the Italian models set before it as was at first attempted. Two currents, therefore, were at once formed; and after the first encounter between them, in which Castillejo was the most prominent, if not the earliest, of those who strove to prevent their union, the respective streams have continued to flow on, side by side, but still separate from each other, down to our own days.

Two schools.

At the end of the sixteenth century, the influence of such poetry as had filled the Cancioneros from the time of John the Second was still acknowledged, and Bibero, Costana, Heredia, Sanchez de Badajoz, and their contemporaries, continued to be read, though they no longer enjoyed the fashionable admiration which had once waited on them. But the change that was destined to overthrow the school to which these poets belonged was rapidly advancing; and if it were not the most favorable that could have been made in Spanish lyric poetry, it was one which, as we have seen, the brilliant success of Garcilasso, and the circumstances producing and attending it, rendered inevitable.[1]

Among those who contributed avowedly to this change was Cantorál, who, in 1578, published a volume of verse, in the Preface to which he does not hesitate to say that Spain had hardly produced a poet deserving the name, except Garcilasso; — a poet, as he truly adds, formed on Italian models, and one whose footsteps he himself follows, though at a very

Cantorál.

[1] See what is said in Chap. III. on Acuña, Cetina, Silvestre, etc.

humble distance.[2] Another of the lyric poets of the same period, and one who, with better success, took the same direction, was Francisco de Figueroa, a gentleman and a soldier, whose few Castilian poems are still acknowledged in the more choice collections of his native literature, but who lived so long in Italy, and devoted himself so earnestly to the study of its language, that he wrote Italian verse with purity, as well as Spanish.[3] To these should be added Vicente Espinel, who invented the *décimas*, or revived the use of them, and who, in a volume of poetry printed in 1591, distinguishes the Italian forms, to which he gives precedence, from the Castilian, in which his efforts, though fewer in number, are occasionally more beautiful than anything he wrote in the forms he preferred.[4]

Figueroa.

Espinel.

But the disposition to follow the great masters of Italy was by no means so general as the examples of Cantorál, Figueroa, and Espinel might seem to imply. Their cases are, in fact, extreme cases, as we can see from the circumstance, that, though Montemayor in his "Diana" was a professed imitator of Sannazaro, still, among the poems scattered through that prose pastoral, and in a volume which he afterwards printed, are found many pieces — and some of them among the best he has left — that belong decidedly to the older and more national school.[5] Similar remarks may be applied to other

Montemayor.

[2] "Obras Poéticas de Lomas de Cantorál," Madrid, 1578, 12mo. It opens with a translation from Tansillo, and the lyrical portions of the three books into which it is divided are in the Italian manner; but the rest is often more national in its forms.

[3] Figueroa, (born 1540, died 1620,) often called El Divino, was perhaps more known and admired in Italy, during the greater part of his life, than he was in Spain; but he died at last, much honored, in Alcalá, his native city. His poetry is dated in 1572, and was circulated in manuscript quite as early as that date implies; but it was not printed, I think, till it appeared in 1620, at Lisbon, in a minute volume under the auspices of Luis Tribaldo de Toledo, chronicler of Portugal. It is also in the twentieth volume of the collection of Fernandez, Madrid. But, though it is highly polished, it is not inspired by a masculine genius.

[4] "Diversas Rimas de V. Espinel," Madrid, 1591, 18mo. His lines on Seeking Occasions for Jealousy (f. 78) are very happy, and his Complaints against Past Happiness (f. 128) are better than those on the same subject by Silvestre, Obras, 1599, f. 71.

[5] Montemayor, as we shall see hereafter, introduced the prose pastorals, in imitation of Sannazaro, into Spanish, in 1542; and a collection of his poetry, called a "Cancionero," was printed in 1554. In the editions of Madrid, 1588, and Alcalá, 1563, 12mo, which I use, about one third of the volume is in the Castilian measures and manner; after which it is formally

authors of the same period. Luis Barahona de Soto, of whose lyric poems only a few have reached us, was by no means exclusively of the Italian school, though his principal work, the famous "Tears of Angelica," is in the manner of Ariosto.[6] And Rufo, while he strove to tread in the footsteps of Petrarch, had yet within him a Castilian genius, which seems to have compelled him, as if against his will, to return to the paths of the elder poets of his own country.[7] A still larger number of the contemporary lyrics of Damian de Vegas[8] and Pedro de Padilla[9] are national in their tone; but best of all is this tone heard, at this period, from Lopez Maldonado, who, sometimes in a gay spirit, and sometimes in one full of tenderness and melancholy, is almost uniformly inspired by the popular feeling and true to the popular instincts.[10]

Rufo and others.

announced, "Here begin the sonnets, *canciones*, and other pieces in the measures of Italian verse." A *cancion* occurs in the first book of the "Diana," on the regrets of a shepherdess who had driven her lover to despair, which is very sweet and natural, and is well translated by old Bartholomew Yong in his version of the Diana (London, 1598, folio, p. 8). Polo, who continued the Diana, pursued the same course in the poems he inserted in his continuation, and good translations of several of them may be found in Yong.

"The works of Montemayor touching on Devotion and Religion" — those, I presume, in his "Cancionero" — are prohibited in the Index of 1667, and in that of 1790.

6 The lyric poetry of Barahona de Soto is to be sought among the works of Silvestre, 1599, and in the "Flores de Poetas Ilustres," by Espinosa, Valladolid, 1605, 4to.

7 "Las Seyscientas Apotegmas de Juan Rufo, y otras Obras en Verso," Toledo, 1596, 8vo. The *Apotegmas* are, in fact, anecdotes in prose. His sonnets and *canciones* are not so good as his Letter to his Son and his other more Castilian poems, such as the one relating to the war in Flanders, where he served.

8 "Libro de Poesia, por Fray Damian de Vegas," Toledo, 1590, 12mo, above a thousand pages; most of it religious; most of it in the old manner; and nearly all of it very dull. See *ante*, Chap. XX.

9 "Pedro de Padilla, Eglogas, Sonetos," &c., Sevilla, 1582, 4to, ff. 246. There are many lyrics in this collection, *glosas*, *villancicos*, and *letrillas*, that are quite Castilian; some of them spirited and pleasant. Others may be found in his "Thesoro de Varias Poesias," (Madrid, 1587, 12mo,) where, however, there are yet more in the Italian forms. He published, also, "Jardin Espiritual," 1584, a collection of religious lyrical poetry, the least desirable of his works, and in 1587 a religious narrative poem in nine cantos of octave verse, entitled "Grandeza y Excelencias de la Virgen, Nuestra Señora."

10 The "Cancionero" of Maldonado was printed at Madrid, 1586, ff. 189, in 4to, and the best parts of it are the amatory poetry, some of which is found in the third volume of Faber's "Floresta." One more poet might have been added here, as writing in the old measures, — Joachim Romero de Cepeda, — whose works were printed at Seville, 1582, in 4to, and contain a good many *canciones*, *motes*, and *glosas*; among the rest, three remarkable sonnets, presented by him to Philip II. as he passed through Badajoz, where Cepeda lived, to take possession of Portugal, in 1580. But the whole volume is marked with conceits and quibbles.

But it should not be forgotten that during the same period lived the two greatest lyrical poets that Spain has ever produced, — exercising little influence over each other, and still less over their own times. Of one of them, Luis de Leon, who died in 1591, after having given hardly anything of his poetry to the world, we have already spoken. The other was Fernando de Herrera, an ecclesiastic of Seville,[11] of whom we know only that he lived in the latter part of the sixteenth century; that he died in 1597, at the age of sixty-three years; that Cervantes wrote a sonnet in his honor;[12] and that, in 1619, his friend Francisco Pacheco, the painter, published his works, with a Preface by the kindred spirit of Rioja.[13] Luis de Leon. Fernando de Herrera.

That Herrera was acquainted with some of the unpublished poetry of Luis de Leon is certain, because he cites it in his learned commentary on Garcilasso, printed in 1580; but that he placed Garcilasso de la Vega above Luis de Leon is no less certain from the same commentary, where he often expresses an opinion that Gar-

11 Herrera's praises of Seville and the Guadalquivir sufficiently betray his origin, so constant are they. They are, too, sometimes among the happy specimens of his verse; for instance in the ode in honor of St. Ferdinand, who rescued Seville from the Moors, and in the elegy, "Bien debes asconder sereno cielo."

12 Navarrete, Vida de Cervantes, 1819, p. 447. The date of Herrera's death is given on the sure authority of some MS. notes of Pacheco, his friend, published in the Semanario Pintoresco, 1845, p. 299; before which it was unknown. These notes are taken from an interesting MS. which seems to have been the rough and imperfect draft of the "Imágines" and "Elogia Virorum Illustrium," which Antonio (Bib. Nov., Tom. I. p. 456) says Pacheco gave to the well-known Count Duke Olivares, and out of which a notice of Lope de Vega, constituting its leading article, was printed with the first edition of the "Jerusalen Conquistada," 1609. They are in the Semanario Erudito, 1844, pp. 374, etc. See also Navarrete, Vida de Cervantes, pp. 536, 537. Pacheco was a good painter, and Ceaη Bermudez (Diccionario, Tom. IV. p. 3) gives a life of him. He was, too, a man of some learning, and entered into a controversy with Quevedo on the question of making Santa Teresa a co-patroness of Spain with Santiago, which Quevedo resisted; besides which, in 1649, he published in 4to, at Seville, his "Arte de la Pintura, su Antiguedad y Grandezas," a rare work, praised by Ceaη Bermudez, which I have seldom seen. Pacheco died in 1654. Sedano (Parnaso Español, Tom. III. p. 117, and Tom. VII. p. 92) gives two epigrams of Pacheco, which are connected with his art, and which Sedano praises, I think, more than they deserve to be praised. By far the best account of Pacheco and his Treatise on Painting is to be found in Stirling's "Artists of Spain," 1848, Vol. I. pp. 462–479. His few poems, imitated from Herrera, are in Ribadeneyra's Biblioteca, Tom. XXXII., 1854.

13 Pacheco's edition is accompanied with a fine portrait of the author from a picture by the editor, which has often been engraved since. But though Herrera thus had Pacheco for a friend, he was, we are told, very deficient in taste for the arts. Ceaη Bermudez, Diccion., Tom. III. p. 240.

cilasso was the greatest of all Spanish poets;[14] — an opinion sufficiently obvious in the volume of his own poetry published by himself in 1582, which is altogether in the Italian manner adopted by Garcilasso, and which, increased by poems of a different character in the editions of Pacheco, in 1619, and of Fernandez, in 1808,[15] constitutes all we possess of Herrera's verse, though certainly not all he wrote.[16]

Some parts of the volume published by himself have little value, such as most of the sonnets, — a form of composition on which he placed an extravagant estimate.[17] Other parts are excellent. Such are his elegies, which are in *terza rima*, and of which the one addressed to Love beseeching Repose is full of passion, while that in which he expresses his gratitude for the resource of tears is full of tenderness and the gentlest harmony.[18] But his principal success is in his *canzones*. Of these he wrote sixteen. The least fortunate of them is, perhaps, the one where he most strove to imitate Pindar; — that on the rebellion of the Moors in the Alpuxarras, which he has rendered cold by founding it on the Greek mythology. The best are one on the battle of Lepanto, gained by Herrera's favorite hero, the young and gen-

[14] "In our Spain, beyond all comparison, Garcilasso stands first," he says, (p. 409,) and repeats the same opinion often elsewhere.

[15] The edition of Fernandez, the most complete of all, and twice printed, is in the fourth and fifth volumes of his "Poesias Castellanas." The longer poems of Herrera, which we know only by their unpromising titles, are "The Battle of the Giants," "The Rape of Proserpine," "The Amadis," and "The Loves of Lausino and Corona." Perhaps we have reason to regret the loss of his unpublished Eclogues and "Castilian Verses," which last may have been in the old Castilian measures. In 1572, he published a descriptive account of the war of Cyprus and the battle of Lepanto, and, in 1592, a Life of Sir Thomas More, taken from the Latin "Lives of the Three Thomases," by Stapleton, the obnoxious English Papist. (Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, Tom. I. p. 671.) A History of Spain, said by Rioja to have been finished by Herrera about 1590, is probably lost.

[16] In some remarks by the Licentiate Enrique de Duarte, prefixed to the edition of Herrera's poetry printed in 1619, he says, that, a few days after Herrera's death, a bound volume, containing all his poetical works, prepared by himself for the press, was destroyed, and that his scattered manuscripts would probably have shared the same fate, if they had not been carefully collected by Pacheco.

[17] In his commentary on Garcilasso he says, "The sonnet is the most beautiful form of composition in Spanish and Italian poetry, and the one that demands the most art in its construction and the greatest grace." (p. 66.)

[18] The lady to whom Herrera dedicated his love, in a spirit of pure and Platonic affection little known to Spanish poetry, is said to have been the Countess of Gelves.

erous Don John of Austria, and one on the overthrow of Sebastian of Portugal, in his disastrous invasion of Africa. Both were probably written when the minds of men were everywhere stirred by the great events that called them forth; and both were fortunately connected with those feelings of loyalty and religion that always seemed to spring up together in the minds of the Spanish people, and to be of kindred with all their highest poetical inspirations.

The first — that on the battle of Lepanto, which emancipated many thousand Christian captives, and stopped the second westward advance of the Crescent — is a lofty and cheerful hymn of victory; mingling, to a remarkable degree, the jubilant exultation which breaks forth in the Psalms and Prophecies on the conquests of the Jews over their unbelieving enemies, with the feelings of a devout Spaniard at the thought of so decisive an overthrow of the ancient and hated enemy of his faith and country. The other, — an ode on the death of Sebastian of Portugal, — composed, on the contrary, in a vein of despondency, is still romantic and striking, even more, perhaps, than its rival. That unfortunate monarch, who was one of the most chivalrous princes that ever sat on a throne in Christendom, undertook, in 1578, to follow up the great victory of Lepanto by rescuing the whole of the North of Africa from the Moslem yoke, under which it had so long groaned, and to restore to their homes the multitudes of Christians who were there suffering the most cruel servitude. He perished in the generous attempt; hardly fifty of his large army returning to recount the details of the fatal battle, in which he himself had disappeared among the heaps of unrecognized slain. But so fond and fervent was the popular admiration, that, for above a century afterwards, it was believed in Portugal that Don Sebastian would still return and resume the power which, for a time, had both dazzled and deluded the hearts of his subjects.[19]

[19] There is a book on this subject which should not be entirely overlooked in a history of Spanish literature. It is an account of a pastry-cook of Madrigal, who, seventeen years after the rout in Africa, passed himself off in Spain as Don Sebas,

To the main facts in this melancholy disaster Herrera has happily given a religious turn. He opens his ode with a lament for the affliction of Portugal, and then goes on to show that the generous glory which should have accompanied such an effort against the common enemy of Christendom had been lost in a cruel defeat, because those who undertook the great expedition had been moved only by human ambition, forgetting the higher Christian feelings that should have carried them into a war against the infidel. In this spirit, he cries out, —

But woe to them who, trusting in the strength
Of horses and their chariots' multitude,
Have hastened, Lybia, to thy desert sands! —
O, woe to them! for theirs is not a hope
That humbly seeks for everlasting light,
But a presumptuous pride, that claims beforehand
The uncertain victory, and ere their eyes
Have looked to Heaven for help, with confident
And hardened hearts divides the unwon spoils.
But He who holds the headstrong back from ruin —
The God of Israel — hath relaxed his hand,
And they have rushed — the chariot and the charioteer,
The horse and horseman — down the dread abyss
His anger has prepared for their presumption.[20]

Complaints, not entirely without foundation, have been

tian, and induced Anna of Austria, a natural daughter of Don John of Austria, living in a convent at Madrigal, to give him rich jewels, which led to the detection of the fraud. The story is interesting and well told, and was first printed in 1695, at Cadiz, under the title of "A History of Gabriel de Espinosa, the Pastry-cook of Madrigal, who pretended to be King Don Sebastian of Portugal." Of course, Philip II. did not deal gently with one who made such pretensions to the crown he himself had clutched, or with any of his abetters. The pastry-cook and a monk on whom he had imposed his fictions were both hanged, after undergoing the usual appliances of racks and tortures; and the poor princess was degraded from her rank, and shut up in a conventual cell for life. There is an anonymous play of moderate merit belonging to the reign of Philip IV., entitled "El Pastelero de Madrigal;" and the Romance of Patricio de la Escosura, — "Ni Rey ni Roque," in four small volumes, 1835, — is entirely founded on the account printed in 1595, using sometimes its very words, but assuming always that the pastry-cook was really the unhappy king of Portugal. The play is believed to have been written by Geronymo de Cuellar. See Münch von Bellinghausen, p. 69.

20 Ai de los que passaron, confiados
En sus cavallos, y en la muchedumbre
De sus carros, en ti, Libia desierta!
Y en su vigor y fuerças engañados,
No alçaron su esperança á aquella cumbre
D' eterna luz; mas con sobervia cierta
S' ofrecieron la incierta
Victoria, y sin bolver á Dios sus ojos,
Con ierto cuello y coraçon ufano,
Solo atendieron siempre á los despojos!
Y el Santo de Israel abrió su mano,
Y los dexó; — y cayó en despeñadero
El carro, y el cavallo y cavallero.

Versos de Fern. Herrera, Sevilla, 1619, 4to, p. 350.

made against Herrera's poetry, on the ground that he wants a sufficiently discriminating taste in the choice of his words. Quevedo, who, when he printed the poems of the Bachiller de la Torre as models of purity in style, first made this suggestion, intimates that his objections do not apply to the volume of poetry published by Herrera himself, but to the additions that were made to it after the author's death by his friend Pacheco.[21] But, without stopping to inquire whether this intimation be strictly true or not, it is enough to say, that, when Herrera's taste was formed and forming, the Castilian was in the state in which it was described to have been about 1540 by the wise author of the "Dialogue on Languages"; — that is, it was not, in all respects, fitted for the highest efforts of the more cultivated lyric poetry. Herrera felt this difficulty, and somewhat boldly undertook to find a remedy for it.

The course he pursued is sufficiently pointed out in the acute, but pedantic, notes which he has published to his edition of Garcilasso.[22] He began by claiming the right to throw out of the higher poetry all words that gave a common or familiar air to the thought. He introduced and defended inversions and inflections approaching those in the ancient classical languages. And he adopted, and sometimes succeeded in naturalizing in the Castilian, words from the Latin, the Italian, and the Greek. A moderate and cautious use of means like these was, perhaps, desirable in his time, as the author of the "Dialogue on Languages" had already endeavored to show. But the misfortune with Herrera was, that he carried his practice, if not his doctrines, too far, and has thus occasionally given to his poetry a stiff and formal air, and made it, not only too much an imitation of the Latin or the Italian, but a slight anticipation of the false taste of Góngora, that so soon became fashionable. This is particularly true of his sonnets

Herrera's Castilian.

[21] See the address of Quevedo to his readers in the "Poesias del Bachiller de la Torre." Some of the words, however, to which he objects, like *pensoso*, *infamia*, *dudanza*, etc., have been recognized since as good Castilian, which from their nature they were when Herrera used them.

[22] Obras de Garcilasso, 1580, pp. 75, 120, 126, 573, and other places.

and *sestinas*, which are often involved and awkward in their structure; but in his more solemn odes, and especially in those where the stanzas are regular, each consisting of thirteen or more lines, there is a "long-resounding march" and a grand lyric movement, that sweep on their triumphant way in old Castilian dignity, quite unconscious of a spirit of imitation, and quite beyond its reach.

Perhaps a better idea of the lyric poetry in highest favor among the more cultivated classes of Spanish society, at the end of the sixteenth century and the beginning of the seventeenth, can be obtained from the collection of Pedro Espinosa, entitled "Flowers from the Most Famous Poets of Spain," than from any other single volume, or from any single author.[23] It was printed in 1605, and contains more or less of the works of about sixty poets of that period, including Espinosa himself, of whom we have sixteen pieces that are worthy of their place. Most of the collection consists of lyric verse in the usual forms, — chiefly Italian, but not unfrequently national, — and many of the writers are familiar to us. Among them are Lope de Vega, Quevedo, and others already noticed, together with Góngora, the Argensolas, and some of their contemporaries.

Espinosa's Flores.

Several of the poets from whom it gives selections or contributions are to be found nowhere else, — such as two ladies named Narvaez, and another called Doña Christovalina; while, from time to time, we find poems by obscure authors, like those of Pedro de Liñan and

[23] "Primera Parte de las Flores de Poetas Ilustres de España, ordenada por Pedro Espinosa, Natural de la Ciudad de Antequera," Valladolid, 1605, 4to, ff. 204, reprinted in Ribadeneyra's Biblioteca, Tom. XLII., 1857. No poetry of Herrera, however, is to be found in this collection. Antonio (Bib. Nov., Tom. II. p. 190) says Espinosa was attached to the great Andalusian family of the Dukes of Medina-Sidonia, the Guzmans; and of the three or four works he produced, two are in honor of his patrons, and one was published by himself as late as 1644. Much of the poetry in the "Flores" is Andalusian, — a circumstance that renders the omission of Herrera the more striking; some of it is to be found nowhere else. A collection, similar to that of Espinosa, was made by Josef Alfay, a bookseller, and published at Zaragoza in 1654, 4to, ff. 150, entitled "Poesías varias de Grandes Ingenios Españoles," ec. It contains the works of thirty-five poets, but those who stand in the first rank and occupy the largest space are Quevedo, Góngora, Lope de Vega, Francisco de la Torre, and Antonio de Mendoza. The burlesque tone prevails. See Spanish translation of this History, Tom. III., 1854, p. 505.

Agustin de Texada Paez, which, from their considerable merit, it would have been a misfortune to lose.[24] But Fernando de Herrera does not appear there at all; and of more than two thirds of its authors, only one or two short pieces are given. It is to be regarded, therefore, as an exhibition of the taste of the age when it appeared, rather than as a selection of what was really best and highest in the older and more recent Spanish lyric poetry at the opening of the seventeenth century. But, whatever we may think of it in this point of view, it is certainly among the more curious materials for a history of that poetry; and before we condemn Espinosa for selecting less wisely than he might have done, we should remember, that, after all, his taste was probably more refined than that of his age, since a second part of his collection which he proposed to publish was not called for, though he continued to be known as an author many years after the appearance of the first.

But Herrera is not the only lyrical poet of the period who does not appear in Espinosa's collection. Rey de Artieda, whose sonnets are among the best in the language, — Manoel de Portugal, whose numerous religious poems are often in the national forms, — and Carrillo, a soldier of promise, who died young, and who wrote sometimes with a simplicity and freshness that never fail to be attractive, and sometimes with offensive affectations, — are all omitted; though their works, published at just about the same time with the collection of Espinosa, had been known in manuscript long before, as much as those of Luis de Leon and Góngora.[25]

Rey de Artieda and others.

[24] Of the ladies whose poems occur in Espinosa, I think one, Doña Christovalina, is noticed by Antonio (Bib. Nov., Tom. II. p. 349), and by Lope in his "Laurel de Apolo." Of the others I know nothing, nor of Pedro de Liñan, except that he was a friend of Lope de Vega, and occurs in the crowds of the "Laurel de Apolo." Texada, as we are told by Antonio, died in 1635, at the age of sixty-seven; — the five poems printed thirty years before by Espinosa being all we have of his works.

[25] Andres Rey de Artieda, better known under his academical name of Artemidoro, is praised by Cervantes as a well-known poet in 1584, though his works were not printed till they appeared at Çaragoça, 1605, 4to. He died in 1613. (Ximeno, Tom. I. p. 262.) Manoel de Portugal, one of those Portuguese who, in the time of Philip II. and III., sought favor with the oppressors of their country by writing in Spanish, was known from 1577, but the collection of his poems in nearly a thou-

Christóval de Mesa comes a little later. His lyric poems were printed in 1611, and again, more amply, in 1618. He professes to have takén Herrera for his master, or for one of his masters; but he was long in Italy, where, as he tells us, he changed his style, and from this time, at least, he belongs with absolute strictness to the school of Boscan and Garcilasso.[26]

Francisco de Ocaña and Lope de Sosa, on the contrary, are as strictly of the old Spanish school. The reason may be that their poetry is almost all religious, — such as is found among the sacred verses of Silvestre and Castillejo in the preceding century, — and that they wrote for popular effect, seeking to connect themselves with feelings that had grown old in the hearts of the multitude. The little hymns of the former, on the Approach of the Madonna to Bethlehem, vainly asking for shelter, and one by the latter, on the Love and Grief of a Penitent Soul, are specimens of what is best in this peculiar style of Spanish poetry, which, marked as it is with some rudeness, carries back our thoughts to the spirited old *villancicos* in which it originated.[27]

Alonso de Ledesma, of Segovia, who was born in 1552, and died in 1623, wrote, or rather attempted to write, in the same style, but failed; though he succeeded in what may be regarded as a corruption of it. His "Spiritual

sand pages, some in Portuguese and all of little value, did not appear till it was printed at Lisbon, 1605, 12mo, the year before his death. (Barbosa, Tom. III. p. 345.) Luys de Carrillo y Sotomayor's poems were published after his death by his brother, at Madrid, 1611, 4to, and were reprinted in 1613; but they had been circulated in MS. from the time he was at the University of Salamanca, where he resided six years. He died in 1610. Pellicer, Bib., Tom. II. p. 122.

[26] "Rimas de Christóval de Mesa," Madrid, 1611, 12mo; to which add about fifty sonnets in the volume of his translation of Virgil's Eclogues, Madrid, 1618, 12mo. His notice of himself is in a poetical epistle to the Count de Lemos, when he was going as viceroy to Naples, (Rimas, f. 155,) and is such as to show that he was anxious to be a member of that poetical court, and much disappointed at his failure.

[27] The poetry of both was printed in 1603; but I do not find any mention of the exact time when either of them lived, and am not quite certain that Lope de Sosa is not the poet who occurs often in the old Cancioneros. I might have added to the notice of their poetry a notice of some of the verse in an ascetic work by Malon de Chaide, called "La Conversion de la Magdalena," consisting of sonnets, versions of the Psalms, etc., which are very pleasing. The best, however, — an ode on the love of Mary Magdalen to the Saviour after his resurrection, — is so grossly amatory in its tone, that its poetical merit is much dimmed by it. Ed. Alcalá, 1592, 12mo, f. 336.

Ledesma and the Conceptistas.

Conceits," as he called a volume which was first printed in 1600, and which afterwards appeared six times during its author's life, are so full of quaintnesses and exaggerations as to take from them nearly all poetical merit. They are religious, and owed their success partly to the preservation of the old familiar forms and tones, but more to the perverse ingenuity with which they abound, and which they contributed much to make fashionable. Indeed, at that time, and very much under the leading influence of Ledesma, there was a well-known party in Spanish literature called the "Conceptistas"; — a sect composed, in a considerable degree, of mystics, who expressed themselves in metaphors and puns, alike in the pulpit and in poetry, and whose influence was so extensive, that traces of it may be found in many of the principal writers of the time, including Quevedo and Lope de Vega. Of this school of the Conceptistas, though Quevedo was the more brilliant master, Ledesma was the original head. His "Monstruo Imaginado," or Fanciful Monster, first printed in 1615, is little else than a series of allegories hidden under the quibbles that are heaped upon them; beginning with ballads, and ending with the short prose fiction that gives its name to the volume. Several of the poems it contains are on the death of Philip the Second, and sound very strangely, from the irreverence with which that important event is treated, both in its political and its religious aspects. Others, which are on secular subjects, are in a tone even more free. But the little he has left that is worth reading is to be sought in his "Spiritual Conceits," where there are a few sonnets and a few lyrical ballads that are not likely to be forgotten.[28]

[28] Sedano, Parnaso Español, Tom. V. p. xxxi. Lope de Vega praises Ledesma more than once, unreasonably. His "Conceptos," in the first edition, Madrid, 1600, is a small volume of 258 leaves, but I believe the subsequent editions contain more poems. His "Juegos de la Noche Buena," Barcelona, 1611, (Rivadeneyra, Tom. XXV.,) is strictly forbidden by the Index Expurgatorius of 1667, p. 64. He also wrote "Epigramas y Geroglificos á la Vida de Christo," ec., Madrid, 1625, 12mo. One of the earliest, and, I believe, one of the best, of the imitators of Ledesma was Alonso Bonilla, who is said by Gayangos to have written, notwithstanding his affectations, "elegantes y harmoniosos versos." Antonio (Bib. Nov., II. 13) gives the titles of four of his poetical publications, among which are his "Nuevo Jardin de Flores divinas," (Baeza, 1617,) chiefly sacred lyrical verse, and "Nombres y Atributos de la Virgen,"

But there was a more formidable party in Spanish literature than that of the Conceptistas; one that arose about the same time, and prevailed longer and more injuriously. It was that of the "Cultos"; or the writers who claimed for themselves a peculiarly elegant and cultivated style of composition, and who, while endeavoring to justify their claims, ran into the most ridiculous extravagances, pedantry, and affectations.

The Cultos.

That such follies should thrive more in Spain than elsewhere was natural. The broadest and truest paths to intellectual distinction were there closed; and it was not remarkable, therefore, that men should wander into by-ways and obscure recesses. They were forbidden to struggle honestly and openly for truth, and pleased themselves with brilliant follies that were at least free from moral mischiefs. Despotic governments have sometimes sought to amuse an oppressed multitude with holiday shows of rope-dancers and fireworks. Neither the ministers of Philip the Third and Philip the Fourth nor the Inquisition particularly patronized the false style of writing that prevailed in their time, and served to amuse the better educated portions of society. But they tolerated it; and that was enough. It became fashionable at court immediately, and in time struck such root in the soil of the whole country, and so flourished there, that it has not yet been completely eradicated.[29]

Effect of despotism.

It was not, however, in Spain alone that such follies were known. From the middle of the fifteenth century, when a knowledge of the great masters of antiquity had become, for the first time, common among scholars throughout the West, efforts had been made to build up and cultivate a style of writing not unworthy of their

ec. (Baeza, 1624) a religious poem of considerable length, much praised by Lope de Vega.

[29] Moro Expósito, Paris, 1834, 8vo, Tom. I. p. xvii. In a sort of Dialogue of the Dead, written with more judgment and taste than was common at the time when it appeared, (1786,) Luis Vives, the great Spanish scholar, is made to say, when speaking of the decay of letters in Rome: "Pues quien no vé haber sucedido esto mismo en nuestra España y haber sido igualmente el deseo de brillar el que corrompió nuestros estudios?" Desengaño á malos Traductores por Arnoldo Filonoo, Madrid, 1786, 18mo, p. 29.

example in the languages of the principal countries of Europe. Some of these efforts were wisely made, and resulted in the production of a series of authors that now constitute the recognized poets and prose-writers of Christendom, and emulate the models on which they were more or less formed. Others, misled by pedantry and an unsound judgment, have long since fallen into oblivion. But the period when such efforts were made with the least taste and discretion was the latter part of the sixteenth century and the beginning of the seventeenth; the period when the Pleiades, as they were called, prevailed in France, the Euphuists in England, and the Marinisti in Italy.

How far the bad taste that was fashionable for a time in these several countries had an effect on the contemporary tendencies of a similar kind in Spain, cannot be exactly determined. Probably what was the favored literature of London or Paris was little known at Madrid, and less cared for. But that whatever was done in Italy was immediately carried to Spain, in the times of Philip the Second and Philip the Third, we have abundant proof.[30]

[30] It is a striking and important fact, to be taken in this connection, that Lope de Vega, though opposed to the new school upon principle, was a correspondent and admirer of Marini, — who I think was of Spanish origin and partly educated in Spain, — to whom he sent his portrait and dedicated a play; and of whom, in the extravagance of his flattery, he said that Tasso was but as a dawn to the full glory of Marini. Through this channel, therefore, and through many others, traces of which may be found in the collection of Italian eulogies on Lope de Vega, we can at once see how Marini may easily have exercised an influence over the poets of Spain contemporary with him. See Lope's "Jardin," (Obras, Tom. I. p. 486,) first printed in 1622, and his Dedication to "Virtud, Pobreza y Mujer" (Comedias, Tom. XX., Madrid, 1629, f. 203). But Lope's taste was far from sure. He has elsewhere (Dedication of the "Verdadero Amante") placed Ronsard on the same footing with Petrarca and Garcilasso de la Vega.

Of the influence of classical antiquity in corrupting the proper Castilian style, I know of no instance earlier than that of Vascô Diaz de Frexenal, who published as early as 1547. His object seems to have been to introduce Latin words and constructions, just as the Pleiades did in France, at the same time and a little later. This can be seen in his "Veinte Triunfos," chiefly devoted to a poetical account of events in the life of Charles V.; such as his marriage, the birth of his son Philip II., his coronation at Bologna, etc., — all written in the old measures, and published without notice of the place or year, but necessarily after 1530, since that was the date of the Emperor's coronation. Thus, in the "Prohemio," where he speaks of dedicating his "Twenty Triumphs" to the twenty Spanish Dukes, Frexenal says: "Baste quella ferventisima afeccion, y la observantisima veneracion, que á vuestras dignisimas y felicisimas Señoras devo, á la dedicacion de mis veinte triunphos me han convidado. Como quiera que mas coronas ducales segun mi noticia en la Toledanita

The poet who introduced "the cultivated style" into Spanish literature, and whose name that style has ever since worn, was Luis de Góngora, a gentleman of Córdova, who was born in 1561, and was educated at Salamanca, where it was intended he should qualify himself for the profession of the law, of which his father was a distinguished ornament. But it was too late. The young man's disposition for poetry was already developed, and the only permanent result of his studies at the University is to be sought in a large number of ballads and other slight compositions, often filled with bitter satire, but written with simplicity and spirit.

Góngora.

In 1584 he is noticed by Cervantes as a known author.[31] He was then only twenty-three years old; but he continued to live in his native city, poor and unpatronized, yet twenty years longer, when, to insure a decent subsistence for his old age, he took the tonsure and became a priest. About the same time, he resorted to the court, then at Valladolid, and was there in 1605, the year in which Espinosa published his collection of poetry, to which Góngora was the largest contributor.[32] But he was not more favored at court than he had been at Córdova; and, after waiting and watching eleven years, we do not find that he had obtained anything more than a titular chaplaincy to the king, a pleasant note from the

España no hay, verdaderamente el presente es de poco precio, y las obras del de menos valor, y el autor dellas de menos estima. Pero su apetitosa observancia, su afeccionada fidelidad, y su optativa servidumbre, por las nobilisimas bondades, y prestantisimas virtudes de vuestras excelentes y dignisimas Señorias en algun precio estimadas ser merecen."

He latinizes less in the poems that follow, because it is more difficult to do it in verse, but not because he desires it less, as the following lines from the "Triumpho Nuptial Vandalico" (f. ix.) prove plainly: —

Al tiempo que el fulminado
Apolo muy radial
Entrava en el primer grado,
Do nasció el vello dorado
En el equinocial;
Pasado el puerto final
De la hesperica nacion,
Su machina mundanal,
Por el curso occidental
Equitando en Phelegon.

This is very different from what was attempted by Juan de Mena a century before; he having desired only to take individual Latin words, and knowing little of classical antiquity; whereas Frexenal wishes, in Montaigne's phrase, "to latinize," and give to his Castilian sentences a Roman air and construction, and so may have been, to a certain extent, the predecessor of Góngora. Antonio mentions two or three other works of Frexenal in prose, chiefly religious, which I have never seen; but I have some ridiculous verses, printed at the end of his treatise entitled "Jardin del Alma Christiana," 1552, 4to.

31 Galatea, ed. 1784, Tom. II. p. 284.

32 Pellicer, Vida de Cervantes, in Don Quixote, Tom. I. p. cxiv.

patronizing Count de Lemos,[33] the good-natured favor o the Duke de Lerma and the Marquis de Siete Iglesia and the general reputation of being a wit and a poe At last he was noticed by the all-powerful favorite, th Count Duke Olivares, and seemed on the point of obtai ing the fortune for which he had waited and watched s long. But at this moment his health failed. He re turned, languishing, to his native city, and died there i peace soon afterwards, at the age of sixty-six.[34]

Much of the early poetry of Góngora is in short lines and remarkable for its simplicity. One of his lyrica ballads, — beginning,

> The loveliest maiden
> Our village has known,
> Only yesterday wed,
> To-day, widowed, alone,[35] —

contains an admirably natural expression of grief, by young bride to her mother, on the occasion of her husband's being suddenly called to the wars. Another yet more lyrical, — which begins,

> Ye fresh and soft breezes,
> That now for the spring
> Unfold your bright garlands,
> Sweet violets fling,[36] —

is, again, full of gentle tenderness. And so are some of his religious popular poems, which occasionally approach the character of the old *villancicos*.

His odes of the same period are grave and stately. That on the Armada, which must have been written as early as 1588, since it contains the most confident predictions of a victory over England, is one of the best; and that on Saint Hermenegild — a prince, who, in the sixth cen-

[33] Mayans y Siscar, Cartas, Tom. I. p. 125.

[34] See his life, by his friend Hozes, prefixed to his Works, Madrid, 1654, 4to. His portrait was painted by Velazquez, and is now in the Royal Gallery at Madrid. Stirling's Artists of Spain, 1848, Vol. II. pp. 587, 588.

[35] La mas bella nina
De nuestro lugar;
Oy viuda, y sola,
Y ayer por casar.
Obras de Góngora, 1654, f. 84.

[36] Frescos ayrecillos,
Que á la primauera
Destexeis guirnaldas,
Y esparceis violetas.
Ib., f. 83.

tury, partly for his resistance to Arianism and partly for political rebellion, was put to death by his own father, and afterwards canonized by the Church of Rome — is full of fervor and of the spirit of Catholic devotion. Both are among the good specimens of the more formal Spanish ode.

But this poetry, which is of a high order, and all of which seems to have been written before he went to court, and while he lived neglected at Córdova, failed to give him the honors to which he aspired. It failed even to give him the means of living. Moved, perhaps, by these circumstances, and perhaps by the success of Ledesma and his conceited school, Góngora, with extraordinary boldness and decision, adopted another style, and one that he thought more likely to command attention. The most obvious feature in this style is, that it consists almost entirely of metaphors, so heaped one upon another, that it is sometimes as difficult to find out the meaning hidden under their grotesque mass as if it were absolutely a series of confused riddles. Thus, when his friend Luis de Bavia, in 1613, published a volume containing the history of three Popes, Góngora sent him the following words, thrown into the shape of a commendatory sonnet, to be prefixed to the book: —

"This poem, which Bavia has now offered to the world, if not tied up in numbers, yet is filed down into a good arrangement, and licked into shape by learning, is a cultivated history, whose gray-headed style, though not metrical, is combed out, and robs three pilots of the sacred bark from time and rescues them from oblivion. But the pen that thus immortalizes the heavenly turnkeys on the bronzes of its history is not a pen, but the key of ages. It opens to their names, not the gates of failing memory, which stamps shadows on masses of foam, but those of immortality."

The meaning of this, as it is set forth in ten pages of commentary by one of his admirers, is as follows: —

"The history which Bavia now offers to the world is not, indeed, in verse, but it is written and finished in the spirit of wise learning and of poetry. Immortalizing

three Popes, it becomes the key of ages, opening to their names, not the gates of memory, which often give passage to a transient and false fame, but the gates of sure and perpetual renown." [87]

The extravagance of the metaphors used by Góngora was often as remarkable as their confusion and obscurity. Thus, when, in 1619, just after the appearance of two comets, one of his friends proposed to accompany Philip the Third to Lisbon, — a city founded, according to tradition, by Ulysses, — Góngora wrote to him, "Wilt thou, in a year when a plural comet cuts out mourning of evil augury to crowns, tread in the footsteps of the wily Greek?" [88] And again, in his first "Solitude," speaking of a lady whom he admired, he calls her "a maiden so beautiful, that she might parch up Norway with her two suns and bleach Ethiopia with her two hands." But though these are extreme cases, it is not to be denied that the later poems of Góngora are often made unintelligible or absurd by similar extravagances.[89]

He did not, however, stop here. He introduced new words into his verse, chiefly taken from the ancient classical languages; he used old Castilian words in new and forced meanings; and he adopted involved and unnatural constructions, quite foreign from the genius of the Spanish. The consequence was, that his poetry, though not

[87] A la Tercera Parte de la Historia Pontifical, que escriuió el Doctor Bavia, Capellan de la Capilla Real de Granada.

Este que Bavia al mundo oy ha ofrecido
Poema, si no á numeros atado,
De la disposicion antes limado,
Y de la erudicion despues lamido,
Historia es culta, cuyo encanecido
Estilo, sino metrico, peinado,
Tres ya Pitatos del vogel sagrado
Hurta al tiempo, y redime del olnido.
Pluma, pues, que clauero celestiales
Eterniza en los bronces du su historia,
Llaue es ya de los siglos, y no pluma;
Ella á sus nombres puertas immortales
Abre, no de caduca no memoria,
Que sombras sella en tumulos de espuma.
Góngora, Obras, 1654, f. 5.

The commentary is in Coronel, Obras de Gongora Comentadas, Tom. II. Parte I., Madrid, 1645, pp. 148–159; but it should be noted, that the concluding lines are so obscure, that Luzan (Poética, Lib. II. c. 15) gives them a different interpretation, and understands the phrase, "stamping shadows on masses of foam," to refer to the art of printing, which so often praises those who do not deserve it. The whole sonnet is cited with admiration by Gracian, "Agudeza y Arte de Ingenio," Discurso XXXII.; a work which we must mention hereafter as the art of poetry for the *culto* school; and by the editors of the "Diario de los Literatos de España," — men of better taste than was common in their times, — who reproached Luzan, when they reviewed his "Poética" in 1738, with being too severe on this extraordinary nonsense. Luzan, Discurso Apologético de Luzan, Pamplona, 1740, 12mo, pp. 46–78.

[88] Obras, f. 32.

[89] In the second *coro*.

without brilliancy, soon became unintelligible. This is the case with one or two of his sonnets and other poems, printed as early as 1605,[40] and still more with his longer poems, such as his "Solitudes," or Deserts, his "Polyphemus," his "Panegyric on the Duke of Lerma," and his "Pyramus and Thisbe;" none of which appeared till after his death.[41]

Commentaries on Góngora.

Commentaries, therefore, were necessary to explain them, even while they still circulated only in manuscript. The earliest were prepared, at his own request, by Pellicer, a scholar of much reputation, who published them in 1630, under the title of "Solemn Discourses on the Works of Don Luis de Góngora," expressing, at the same time, his fears that he might sometimes have failed to detect the meaning of

[40] I suppose he changed his style about the time he went to court; and the very first of his sonnets in Espinosa's "Flores" is proof that he had changed it as early as 1605.

[41] Góngora made no collection of his works. Like many other Spaniards, either the difficulty of procuring permission to print, — or the dangerous consequences of printing what might be subsequently found obnoxious to ecclesiastical censure, — or an unwillingness to appear as a professed author, which was thought to interfere somewhat with the dignity of a *caballero*, — some one of these considerations, or all together, prevented him from offering himself to the public as a poet. But his poetry was, according to the fashion of his time, much circulated in MS., and greatly admired by the exclusives and the courtly during all the latter part of his life. Among those most earnest in their homage was Don Juan Lopez de Vicuña, who, for twenty years before the poet died, was employed in gathering all he could find of Góngora's poems, and in 1627, hardly a year after his death, published them with the imposing title of "Obras en verso del Homero Español," not deeming it needful to announce their author more distinctly. They make a volume of 320 pages, in 4to, and it is so rare, that I have never seen any copy of it, except my own. It is, however, an important book, as it is the foundation of all the subsequent editions and collections of Góngora's works. In his Preface, Vicuña says that Góngora never kept the originals of his poems, and that when the copies in circulation were shown to him he often failed to recognize them, — so much were they altered by successive transcriptions. The volume of Vicuña is the more important, because we receive all the poems it contains in the best form such a case permits, from a friend of their author, and because several of them are not found in the later collections, though these later ones are more ample. Two of the poems, omitted afterwards, are particularly interesting from their obvious reference to himself; — one beginning, "Si a gastar y pretender," (f. 159,) on the life of a person at court suing, as Góngora did so long, for place and patronage; and the other, beginning, "Dulce musa picaril," (f. 157,) which describes his own more mischievous vein of poetry with pleasant wit.

Fantastic titles, like the one of the volume just described, seem to have been thought appropriate to Góngora's works, and in fact were so. Most of his poems were published at Barcelona in 1640, with the following title, — "Delicias del Parnàso en que se cifran todos los Romances liricos, amorosos, burlescos, glosas y decimas del regosijo (sic) de las Musas, el prodigioso Don Luis de Góngora." It is in long 12mo, pp. 761, and there is a copy in the Bibliothèque de l'Arsenal at Paris, — the only one I have ever seen.

what was often really so obscure.[42] They were followed, in 1636, by a defence and explanation of the "Pyramus and Thisbe," from Salazar Mardones.[43] And, between that year and 1646, the series was closed with an elaborate commentary of above fifteen hundred pages, by Garcia de Salcedo Coronel, himself a poet.[44] To these were added contemporary discussions, by Juan Francisco de Amaya, a jurist; by Martin Angulo, in reply to an attack of Cascales, the rhetorician; and by others, until the amount of the notes on Góngora's poetry was tenfold greater than that of the text they were intended to elucidate.[45]

School of Góngora.

Villamediana.

Followers, of course, would not be wanting to one who was so famous. Of these, the most distinguished in rank, and perhaps in merit, was the Count of Villamediana, — the same unfortunate nobleman whose very bold and public assassination was attributed to the jealousy of Philip the Fourth, and created a sensation, at the time it happened, in all the courts of Europe. Villamediana was a man of wit and fashion, whose poetry was a part of his pretensions as a courtier, and was not printed till 1629, seven years after his death,

[42] Jos. Pellicer y Tóbar, in his "Lecciones Solemnes," (Madrid, 1630, 4to, col. 610–612 and 684,) explains his position in relation to Góngora, and his trouble about finding the meaning of some passages in his works; thus justifying what the Prince of Esquilache said, probably in reference to these very commentaries: —

> Un docto comentador
> (El mas presumido digo)
> Es el mayor enemigo,
> Que tener pudo el autor.
> El Principe á su Libro.

There is an immense list of Pellicer's works in Antonio (Bib. Nov., II. 811–816), but all I have ever seen of them are in the worst taste. He was born in 1602 and died in 1679; and as he began to write when he was only nineteen, he had time enough in his long life to write a great deal.

[43] "Ilustracion y Defensa de la Fábula de Píramo y Tisbe de Christóval de Salazar Mardones," Madrid, 1636, 4to.

[44] There is a notice of Coronel in Antonio, Bib. Nova. The three volumes of his commentary (Madrid, 4to, 1636–46) contain six or seven hundred pages each; — the second being divided into two parts. As a poet himself, he printed in Madrid, 1650, 4to, a volume which he called "Crystals from Helicon," one of the worst productions of the school of Góngora.

[45] Antonio, article Ludovicus de Góngora," mentions the inferior commentators. The attack of Cascales, who seems afraid to be thorough with it, is in his "Cartas Philológicas." Martin de Angulo's reply to Cascales is entitled "Epistolas satisfactorias á las objecciones que opusó á los poemas de D. Luis de Góngora el licenciado Francisco Cascales," Granada, 1635. At the end he inserts a list of the poets belonging to Góngora's school, which is copied by Gayangos. It comprises nearly thirty names, few of which are now remembered.

Some of it is written without affectation, — probably the earlier portions; but, in general, both by the choice of his subjects, — such as those of Phaeton, of Daphne, and of Europa, — and by his mode of treating them, he bears witness to his imitation of the worst parts of Góngora's works. His sonnets, of which there are two or three hundred, are in every style, satirical, religious, and sentimental, and a few of his miscellaneous poems have something of the older national air and tone. But he is rarely more intelligible than his master, and never shows his master's talent.[46]

Paravicino.

Another of those that favored and facilitated the success of the new school was Paravicino, who died in 1633, and whose position as the popular court preacher, during the last sixteen years of his life, enabled him to introduce "the cultivated style" into the pulpit, and help its currency among the higher classes of society. His poetical works were not collected and published till 1641, when they appeared under the imperfect disguise of a part of his family name, — Felix de Arteaga. They fill a small volume, which abounds in sonnets, and contains a single drama of no value. The best parts of it are the lyrical ballads, which, though mystical and obscure, are not without poetry; a remark that should be extended to the narrative ballad on the Loves of Alfonso the Eighth and the Jewess of Toledo, which Arteaga

[46] The queen, who was a daughter of Henry IV. of France, was one day passing through a gallery of the palace, when some one came behind her and covered her eyes with his hands. "What is that for, Count?" she exclaimed. But, unhappily for her, it was not the Count, — it was the king. Soon afterwards Villamediana received a hint to be on his guard, as his life was in danger. He neglected the friendly notice, and was assassinated the same evening, August 21, 1622. He had been very open in his admiration of the queen, having, on occasion of a tournament, covered his person with silver *reals* and taken the punning motto, — "Mis amores son *reales*." (Velazquez, Dieze, Göttingen, 1796, 8vo, p. 255.) An edition of his Works, Madrid, 1634, 4to, with a dedication in my copy dated 1642, is a little more ample than that of Çaragoça, 1620, 4to; but not the better for it. The story of the Count's unhappy presumption and fate told a little differently may be found in Mad. d'Aulnoy's "Voyage d'Espagne," ed. 1693, Tom. II. pp. 17 - 21, and in the striking ballads of the Duke of Rivas, Romances Históricos, Paris, 1841, 8vo. See, also, Quevedo's "Grandes Anales de Quince Dias," and the notes on it in the Biblioteca de Ribadeneyra, Tom. XXIII. p. 214. Gayangos says that there is a volume of the unpublished poetry of Villamediana, chiefly filled with ridicule of events and persons of the times of Philip III. and IV., which is well known to persons curious in such matters. But the tales referred to are all idle.

seems to have been willing to write in the older and simpler style.[47]

These were the principal persons whose example gave currency to the new style. Its success, however, depended, in a great degree, on the tone of the higher class of society and the favor of the court, to which they mostly belonged, and in which their works were generally circulated in manuscript long before they were printed, — a practice always common in Spain, from the rigorous supervision exercised over the press, and the formidable obstacles thrown in the way of all who were concerned in its management, whether as authors or as publishers. Fashion was, no doubt, the great means of success for the followers of Góngora, and it was able to push their influence very widely. The inferior poets, almost without exception, bowed to it throughout the country. Roca y Serna published, in 1623, a collection of poems, called "The Light of the Soul," which was often reprinted between that time and the end of the century.[48] Antonio Lopez de Vega, neither a kinsman nor a countryman of his great namesake, who, however, praises him much beyond his merits, printed his "Perfect Gentleman" in 1620; a political dream, to which he added a small collection of poems of a nature not more substantial.[49]

Anastasio Pantaleon, a young cavalier, who enjoyed great consideration at court, and was assassinated in the streets of Madrid, being mistaken for another person, had his poems collected by the affection of his friends, and published in 1634, five years after his

Pantaleon and others.

[47] Baena, Hijos de Madrid, Tom. II. p. 389. His entire name was Hortensio Felix Paravicino y Arteaga. Why the whole of it was not given with his poems, which were not printed till after his death, it is not easy to tell. There are editions of them in 1641, 1645, and 1650; the last, Alcalá, 12mo.

[48] Ambrosio de la Roca y Serna was a Valencian, and died in 1649. (Ximeno, Tom. I. p. 359, and Fuster, Tom. I. p. 249.) He seems to have been valued little, except as a religious poet, but he was valued long. I have a copy of his "Luz del Alma," without year or place, but printed as late as 1725, 12mo.

[49] "El Perfeto Señor, Poesias Varias," etc., Madrid, 1652, 4to. He wrote *silvas* darker than Góngora's "Soledades." His madrigals and shorter poems are more intelligible, though none are good. He was a Portuguese by birth, but lived in Madrid, where he died after 1656. (Barbosa, Tom. I. p. 310.) There are two editions of his works.

death.[50] A nun at Lisbon, Violante del Cielo, in 1646,[51] and Manoel de Melo, in 1649,[52] gave proofs of a pride in the Castilian which we should hardly have expected just at the time when their native country was emancipating itself from the Spanish yoke; but which enabled them to claim the favor of fashion alike at home and in Madrid. In 1652, Moncayo published a volume of his own extravagant verses;[53] and, two years later, persuaded his friend Francisco de la Torre to publish a similar collection in equally bad taste.[54] Vergara followed, in 1660, under the affected title of "Ideas de Apolo,"[55] and Rozas, in 1662, under one still more affected, — "Conversation without Cards."[56]

Ulloa, who prepared his poetry for the press as early as

[50] Baena, Tom. I. p. 93. The works of Pantaleon are obvious imitations of Góngora, as may be seen in his "Fábula de Prosérpina," "Fábula de Alfeo y Aretusa," etc., though perhaps still more in his sonnets and *décimas*. They were first printed in 1634, but appeared several times afterwards, with slight additions. My copy is of Madrid, 1648, 18mo.

[51] Violante del Cielo (do Ceo, in Portuguese) died in 1693, ninety-two years old, having written and published many volumes of Portuguese poetry and prose, some of the contents of which are too gallant to be very nunlike. Her "Rimas," chiefly Spanish, were printed in Ruan, 1646, 12mo. One of the few poems among them that can be read is an ode on the death of Lope de Vega (p. 44); though it should be added, that some of her short religious poems, scattered elsewhere in her works, are better. A number of other Portuguese continued to write wholly or occasionally in Spanish after the separation of the two kingdoms in 1640. But they are not of sufficient consequence to be noted. That the literatures of the two countries were intimately connected, and that Portuguese often wrote in Spanish, though few Spaniards returned the compliment, we have had occasion frequently to observe, from the time of Gil Vicente and Sa de Miranda.

[52] Melo, who died in 1666, was one of the most successful Portuguese authors of his time. (Barbosa, Tom. II. p. 182.) His "Tres Musas del Melodino," a volume containing his Spanish poetry, and consisting, in a great measure, of sonnets, ballads, odes, and other short lyrics, much in the manner of Quevedo, as well as of Góngora, was printed twice, in 1649 and 1665, — the former, Lisboa, 4to. But he was a true Portuguese at heart. His "Ecco Polytico" (1645), which is an attack on the government of Philip IV., proves this beyond all doubt. See *post*, Chap. XXVIII.

[53] Moncayo is also known by his title of Marques de San Felices. His poems are entitled "Rimas de Don Juan de Moncayo i Guerrea," (Çaragoça, 1652, 4to,) and consist of sonnets, a "Fábula de Venus i Adonis," ballads, etc. Latassa, Bib. Nueva, Tom. III. p. 320.

[54] "Entretenimiento de las Musas en esta Baraxa Nueva de Versos, dividida en Quatro Manjares, ec., por Fenix de la Torre," Çaragoça, 1654, 4to. The title speaks for itself. His proper name was Francisco, and he was a Murcian.

[55] "Ydeas de Apolo y Dignas Tareas del Ocio Cortesano," Madrid, 1661, 4to; abounding in sonnets, religious ballads, and courtly lyrics. A few of its poems are narrative, like one in the ballad form on the story of Danae, and another at the end in *ottava rima*, on the finding of the Virgin of Balvanera.

[56] "Noches de Invierno; Conversacion sin Naypes," Madrid, 1662, 4to. The second part of this volume consists of burlesque poems, full of miserable puns and rudenesses.

1653, but did not print it till many years afterwards, wrote sometimes pleasantly and in a pure style, but often followed that prevailing in his time.[57] And finally, in 1677, appeared "The Harp of Apollo," by Salazar, much like its predecessors, and quite worthy in all respects to close up the series.[58] More names might be added, but they would be of persons of less note; and even of those just enumerated little is now remembered, and less read. The whole mass, indeed, is of consequence chiefly to show the wide extent of the evil, and the rapidity with which it spread on all sides.

The depth to which it struck its roots may, however, be better estimated, if we consider two things: the unavailing efforts made by the leading spirits of the age to resist it, and the fact, that, after all, they themselves — Lope de Vega, Quevedo, and Calderon — yielded from time to time to the popular taste, and wrote in the very style they condemned.[59]

Of these distinguished men, the most prominent, whether we consider the influence he exercised over his contemporaries or the interest he took in this particular discussion, was, undoubtedly, Lope de Vega. Góngora had, at some period, been personally known to him, probably when he was in Andalusia in 1603, or earlier, when he was hastening to join the Armada; and from this time Lope always retained an unaffected respect for the Cordovan poet's genius, and always rendered full justice to his earlier merits. But he did not

Contest concerning Cultismo.

[57] "Obras de Don Luis de Ulloa, Prosas y Versos," of which the second edition was published by his son, at Madrid, 1674, 4to. Some of the religious poems, in the old measures, are among the best of the volume; but the very best is the "Raquel," in about eighty octave stanzas, on the story of the love of Alfonso VIII. for the fair Jewess of Toledo.

[58] "Cythara de Apolo," — published after its author's death by Vera Tassis y Villaroel, "his greatest friend"; — the same person who collected and published the plays of Calderon, giving himself the same boastful title. Among his works is a Soledad, in professed imitation of Góngora, and Fábulas or Stories of Venus and Adonis, and Orpheus and Eurydice, in the manner of Villamediana. Aug. de Salazar was born in 1642, and died in 1675. Some of his shorter and lighter poems are written in a graceful and pure style.

[59] Of Quevedo and Calderon I have already spoken; and Montalvan, Zarate, Tirso de Molina, and most of the dramatists of note, might have been added. Cervantes, in his old age, heeded the new school little, but he complains of the obscure style of poetry in his "Ilustre Fregona," 1613, giving a specimen of it; and alludes to it again in the second part of his Don Quixote, c. 16.

spare the extravagances of Góngora's later style; attacking it in his seventh Epistle; in an amusing sonnet, where he represents Boscan and Garcilasso as unable to understand it; in the poetical contest at the canonization of San Isidro; in the verses prefixed to the "Orfeo" of Montalvan; and in many other places; but, above all, in a long letter to a friend, who had formally asked his judgment on the whole subject.[60]

There can be no doubt, then, as to his deliberate opinion in relation to it. Indeed, Góngora assailed him with great severity for it; and though Lope continued to praise the uneasy poet for such of his works as deserved commendation, the attack on his "cultivated style" was never forgiven by Góngora, and a small volume of his unpublished verse still shows that his bitterness continued to the last.[61] And yet Lope himself not unfrequently fell into the very fault he so sharply and wittily reprehended; as may be seen in many of his plays, particularly in his "Wise Man in his own House," where it is singularly unsuited to the subject; and in many of his poems, especially his "Circe" and his "Festival at Denia," in which, if they had not been addressed to courtly readers, it can hardly be doubted that he would have used the simple and flowing style most natural to him.

The affected style of Góngora was attacked by others; — by Cascales, the rhetorician, in his "Poetical Tables," printed in 1616, and in his "Philological Letters," printed in 1634;[62] by Jauregui, the poet, in his "Discourse on the Cultivated and Obscure Style," in 1628;[63] and by Salas, in 1633, in his "Inquiries concerning Tragedy."[64] But

[60] Lope de Vega, Obras Sueltas, Tom. I. pp. 271, 342; Tom. XII. pp. 231–234; Tom. XIX. p. 49; and Tom. IV. pp. 459–482. In the last cited passage, Lope says he always placed Fernando de Herrera as a model before himself.

[61] National Library, Madrid, Estante M, Codex 132, 4to. At least, it *was* there in 1818, at which date I saw it.

[62] Tablas Poéticas, ed. 1779, p. 103. Cart. Phil. Dec. I. Cart. 8–10. Christ. de Salazar Mardones defended Góngora in a volume of nearly 400 pages, entitled "Ilustración de la Fabula, ec. de Piramo e Tisbé," 1636 (*ante*, note 43). — Totum nil.

[63] I have never seen this book, but Antonio, in his article on Jauregui, gives its title, and Flügel (Gesch. der Komischen Literatur, Tom. II. p. 303) gives the date of its publication. Jauregui, however, in his translation of the "Pharsalia" of Lucan, falls into the false style of Góngora. Declamacion contra los Abusos de la Lengua Castellana, 1793, p. 138.

[64] Tragedia Antigua, Madrid, 1633, 4to, pp. 84, 85.

the most formidable attack sustained by this style was made by Quevedo, who, in 1631, published both the Bachiller de la Torre, and the poetry of Luis de Leon, intending to show by them what Spanish lyrical verse might become, when, with a preservation of the national spirit, it was founded on pure models, whether ancient or modern, whether Castilian or foreign. From this attack — made, it should be observed, about the time Góngora's works and those of his most successful followers were published, rather than at the time when they were written and circulated in manuscript — Góngora and his school never entirely recovered the measure of their former triumphant success.[65]

A simpler taste.

Quite unconscious of this discussion, if we may judge by his style and manner, lived Francisco de Medrano, one of the purest and most warm-hearted of Spanish lyric poets, and one who seemed to be such without an effort to avoid the follies of his time. His poems, few in number, are better than anything in the "Sestinas" of Venegas, to which they form a sort of supplement, and with which they were printed in 1617. Some of his religious sonnets are especially to be noticed; but his Horatian odes, and, above all, one on the Worthlessness of Human Pursuits, beginning, "We all, we all mistake," must be regarded as the best of his graceful remains.[66]

Medrano.

Another writer of the same class, who can be traced back to 1584, but who did not die till 1606, is Baltasar de Alcazar, a witty Andalusian, who has left a moderate number of short lyrical poems written with great spirit, most of them gay, and all of them in a much better taste than was common when they appeared.[67]

Alcazar.

[65] See Appendix (G).

[66] We know nothing of Medrano, except his poems, printed at Palermo, in 1617, at the end of an imitation, rather than a translation, of Ovid's *Remedium Amoris* by Venegas, and in Ribadeneyra's Biblioteca, Tom. XXXII., 1854. But Pedro Venegas de Saavedra was a Sevilian gentleman, and Antonio (Bib. Nov., Tom. II. p. 246) hints that the imprint of the volume may not show the true place of its publication.

[67] He is mentioned in Cervantes, "Canto de Caliope," and there is a life of him in the notes to Sismondi, Spanish translation (Tom. I. p. 274). His poems are found in the "Flores" of Espinosa, and in the eighteenth volume of Fernandez.

Similar praise, if not the same, may be given to Arguijo, a Sevilian gentleman of fortune, distinguished by his patronage of letters, to whom Lope de Vega dedicated three poems, and whose verses Espinosa — apparently to attract favor for his book — placed at the opening of his selections from the poets of his time. He flourished from 1590 to 1622, and wrote, if we are to judge from the little that has come down to us, in the Italian forms; for his sixty-one sonnets, — which, with a singularly antique air, are sometimes quite poetical, — a good *cancion* on the death of a friend, and another on a religious festival at Cadiz, constitute the greater part of his known works. But his little lyric to his guitar, which he calls simply a "Silva," is worth all the rest. It is entirely Spanish in its tone, and breathes a gentle sensibility, not unmingled with sadness, that finds its way at once to the heart.[68]

Arguijo.

Antonio Balvas, who died in 1628, is of more humble pretensions as a poet than either of the last, but perhaps was more distinctly opposed than either of them to the fashionable taste. When in his old age he had prepared for publication a volume of his verse, he called it, after some hesitation, "The Castilian Poet," and Lope de Vega pronounced it to be purely written, and well fitted to a period "when," as he added, "the ancient language of the country was beginning to sound to him like a strange tongue." Still, in this very volume, humble in size and modest in all its pretensions, Balvas compliments Góngora and praises Ledesma: so necessary was it to conciliate the favored school.[69]

Balvas.

[68] Arguijo's sonnets were printed anew with additions by Colon y Colon in 1841. See, likewise, Varflora, No. III. p. 14; Sismondi's Lit. Española por Figueroa, Tom. I. p. 282; Espinosa, Flores; and Fernandez, Coleccion, Tom. XVIII. pp. 88–124, with the Biblioteca of Ribadeneyra, Tom. XXXII., 1854. It may, perhaps, be noted here, that the "Hijos de Sevilla Ilustres en Santidad, Letras, Armas, Artes ó Dignidad," published in that city in 1791, in 8vo, is a poor book, but one that sometimes contains facts not elsewhere to be found, and one that is now become very rare, from the circumstance that it was published in separate numbers. On its title-page it is said to have been written by Don Firmin Arana de Varflora; but Blanco White, in "Doblado's Letters," 1822, p. 469, says its author was Padre Valderrama.

[69] El Poeta Castellano, Antonio Balvas Barona, Natural de la Ciudad de Segovia," Valladolid, 1627, 12mo.

CHAPTER XXX.

LYRIC POETRY, CONTINUED. — THE ARGENSOLAS, JAUREGUI, ESTÉVAN VILLEGAS, BALBUENA, BARBADILLO, POLO, ROJAS, RIOJA, ESQUILACHE, MENDOZA, REBOLLEDO, QUIROS, EVIA, INEZ DE LA CRUZ, SOLÍS, CANDAMO, AND OTHERS. — DIFFERENT CHARACTERISTICS OF SPANISH LYRICAL POETRY, RELIGIOUS AND SECULAR, POPULAR AND ELEGANT.

Among the lyric poets who flourished in Spain at the beginning of the seventeenth century, and who were opposed to what began to be called the "Gongorism" of the time, the first, as far as their general influence was concerned, were the two brothers *Argensola*, — Aragonese gentlemen of a good Italian family, which had come from Ravenna in the time of Ferdinand and Isabella. The eldest of them, Lupercio Leonardo, was born in 1563; and Bartolomé Leonardo, the other, was his junior by only a year. Lupercio was educated for the civil service of his country, and married young. Not far from the year 1587 he wrote the three tragedies which have already been noticed, and two years later was distinguished at Alcalá de Henares in one of the public poetical contests then so common in Spain. In 1591, he was sent as an agent of the government of Philip the Second to Saragossa, when Antonio Perez fled into Aragon; and he subsequently became chronicler of that kingdom, and private secretary of the Empress Maria of Austria. The Argensolas.

The happiest part of the life of Lupercio was probably passed at Naples, where he went, in 1610, with the Count de Lemos, when that accomplished nobleman was made its viceroy, and seemed to be hardly less anxious to have poets about him than statesmen, — taking both the brothers, as part of his official suite, and not only giving

Lupercio the post of Secretary of State and of War, but authorizing him to appoint his subordinates from among Spanish men of letters. But his life at Naples was short. In March, 1613, he died suddenly, and was buried with much solemnity by the Academy of the *Oziosi*, which he had himself helped to establish, and of which Manso, the friend of Tasso and of Milton, was then the head.

Bartolomé, who, like his brother, bore the name of Leonardo, was educated for the Church, and, under the patronage of the Duke of Villahermosa, early received a living in Aragon, which finally determined his position in society. But until 1610, when he went to Naples, he lived a great deal at the University of Salamanca, where he was devoted to literary pursuits and prepared his history of the recent conquest of the Moluccas, which was printed in 1609. At Naples, he was a principal personage in the poetical court of the Count de Lemos, and showed, as did others with whom he was associated, a pleasant facility in acting dramas, that were improvisated as they were performed. At Rome, too, he was favorably known and patronized; and before his return home in 1616, he was made chronicler of Aragon; a place in which he succeeded his brother, and which he continued to enjoy till his own death, in 1631.

There is little in what was most fortunate in the career of these two remarkable brothers that can serve to distinguish them, except the different lengths of their lives and the different amounts of their works; for not only were both of them poets, and possessed of intellectual endowments able to command general respect, but both had the good fortune to rise to positions in the world which gave them a wide influence, and enabled them to become patrons of men of letters, some of whom were their superiors. But both are now seldom mentioned, except for a volume of poetry, chiefly lyrical, published in 1634, after their deaths, by a son of Lupercio. It consists, he says, of such of his father's and his uncle's poems as he had been able to collect, but by no means of all they had written; for his father had destroyed most of his manuscripts just before he died; and his

uncle, though he had given about twenty of his poems to Espinosa in 1605, had not, it is apparent, been careful to preserve what had been only an amusement of his leisure hours, rather than a serious occupation.

Such as it is, however, this collection of their poems shows the same resemblance in their talents and tastes that was apparent in their lives. Italy, a country in which their family had its origin, where they had themselves lived, and some of whose poets they had familiarly known, seems almost always present to their thoughts as they write. Nor is Horace often absent. His philosophical spirit, his careful but rich versification, and his tempered enthusiasm, are the characteristic merits to which the Argensolas aspired, alike in their formal odes and in the few of their poems that take the freer and more national forms. The elder shows, on the whole, more of original power; but he left only half as many poems, by which to judge his merits, as his brother did. The younger is more graceful, and finishes his compositions with more care and judgment. Both, notwithstanding they were Aragonese, wrote with entire purity of style, so that Lope de Vega said "it seemed as if they had come from Aragon to reform Castilian verse." Both, therefore, are to be placed high in the list of Spanish lyric poets; — next, perhaps, after the great masters; — a rank which we most readily assign them, when we are considering the shorter poems addressed by the elder to the lady he afterwards married, and the purity of manner and sustained dignity of feeling which mark the longer compositions of each.[1]

Among those who followed the Argensolas, the earliest of their successful imitators was probably Jauregui, a Sevilian gentleman, descended from an old Biscayan family, and born about 1570. Having a

Jauregui.

[1] All needful notices of the two Argensolas and their works — and more too — can be found in the elaborate lives of them by Pellicer, in his "Biblioteca de Traductores," 1778, pp. 1–141; and by Latassa, in the "Biblioteca Nueva de Escritores Aragoneses," Tom. II. pp. 143, 461. Besides the original edition of their "Rimas," (Zaragoza, 1634, 4to,) two editions are found in Fernandez, "Coleccion," the last being of 1804. The sonnet of Bartolomé on Sleep is commonly much admired; but of *his* poems I prefer the sonnet on Providence, (p. 330,) and the ode in honor of the Church after the battle of Lepanto, ed. 1634, p. 372.

talent for painting as well as poetry, — a fact we learn in many ways, and among the rest from an epigrammatic sonnet of Lope de Vega, — he went to Rome and devoted himself to the study of the art to which, at first, he seems to have given his life. But still poetry drew him away from the path he had chosen. In 1607, while at Rome, he published a translation of the "Aminta" of Tasso, and from that time was numbered among the Spanish poets who were valued at home and abroad. On his return to Spain, he seems to have gone to Madrid, where, heralded by a good reputation, he was kindly received at court. This was probably as early as 1613, for Cervantes in that year mentioned in his "Tales" a portrait of himself, painted, as he says, "by the famous Jauregui."

In 1618, however, he was again in Seville, and published a collection of his works; but in 1624 his "Orfeo" appeared at Madrid, — a poem in five short cantos, on the story of Orpheus. It is written with much less purity of style than might have been expected from one who afterwards denounced the extravagances of Góngora. Still, it attracted so lively an interest, that Montalvan thought it worth while to publish another on the same subject, in competition with it, as soon as possible; — a rivalship in which he was openly abetted by his great master, Lope de Vega.[2] Both poems seem to have been well received, and both authors continued to enjoy the favor of the capital till their deaths, which happened at about the same time; that of Jauregui as late as 1640, when he finished a too free translation, or rather a presumptuous and distasteful rearrangement, of Lucan's "Pharsalia."

The reputation of Jauregui rests on the volume of poems he himself published in 1618. The translation of

2 It is a curious fact, and one somewhat characteristic of the carelessness with which works in Spain were attributed to persons who did not write them, that the "Orfeo" of Jauregui is printed in the "Cytharn de Apolo," a collection of the posthumous poems of Agustin de Salazar, (which appeared at Madrid, 1694, 4to,) as if it were his. So far as I have compared the two, I find nothing altered but the first stanza, and the title of the poem, which, instead of being simply called "Orfeo," as it was by its author, is entitled, in imitation of Góngora's school, "Fábula de Euridice y Orfeo."

Tasso's "Aminta," with which it opens, is elaborately corrected from the editi n he had previously printed at Rome, without being always improved by the changes he introduced. But, in each of its forms, it is probably the most carefully finished and beautiful translation in the Spanish language; marked by great ease and facility in its versification, and especially by the charming lyrical tone that runs with such harmony and sweetness through the Italian.

Jauregui's original poems are few, and now and then betray the same traces of submission to the influence of Góngora that are to be seen in his "Orfeo" and "Farsalia." But the more lyrical portions — which, except those on religious subjects, have a very Italian air — are almost entirely free from such faults. The Ode on Luxury is noble and elevated; and the *silva* on seeing his mistress bathing, more cautiously managed than the similar scene in Thomson's "Summer," is admirable in its diction, and betrays in its beautiful picturesqueness something of its author's skill and refinement in the kindred art to which he had devoted himself. His sonnets and shorter pieces are less successful.[8]

[3] Sedano, Tom. IX. p. xxii. Lope de Vega, Obras Sueltas, Tom. I. p. 38. Signorelli, Storia de' Teatri, 1813, Tom. VI. p. 13. Cervantes, Novelas, Prólogo. Orfeo de Juan de Jauregui, Madrid, 1624, 4to. Fernandez, Coleccion, Tom. VII. and VIII., containing the "Farsalia"; and Rimas de Juan de Jauregui, Sevilla, 1618, 4to, reprinted by Fernandez, Tom. VI. But the best text of the "Aminta" is that in Sedano, (Parnaso, Tom. I.,) which is made by a collation of both the editions that were prepared by Jauregui himself, — the first of which is a small neat volume of only eighty-seven pages, printed at Rome in 1607, with a modest and somewhat anxious dedication. Of this beautiful version it may be noted that Cervantes (Don Quixote, Parte II. c. 62) says, as he does of the "Pastor Fido" by Figueroa, "We happily doubt which is the translation and which the original." The "Farsalia" of Jauregui was not published till 1684, and was then printed at Madrid very ill, but as well as it deserves. Jauregui hardly recognizes the part Lucan had in it. Another translation that is naturally compared with it — the contemporary translation, I mean, of the Thebaid of Statius — was not published until 1855, when it appeared in the thirty-sixth volume of the Biblioteca de Autores Españoles. The first nine books are by Juan de Arjona, a friend of Lope de Vega, but Arjona's death prevented him from going further, after six years' labor on it. It was finished modestly by Gregorio de Morillo or Murillo. Both are better translators than Jauregui, but neither deserves the high praise given by the editor who publishes their translation.

Jauregui's *silva* on seeing his mistress bathing can be compared, much to its advantage and honor, with a longer *silva* on the same subject, entitled "Anaxarete," and published at the end of his "Gigantomachia," by Manuel de Gallegos, Lisboa, 1628, 4to, ten years after the appearance of Jauregui's poem. The "Anaxarete" is not without graceful passages, but it is much too long, and shows frequent traces of the school of Góngora.

Another of the followers of the Argensolas — and one who boasted that he had trodden in their footsteps from the days of his boyhood, when Bartolomé had been pointed out to his young admiration in the streets of Madrid — was Estévan Manuel de Villegas.[4] He was born at Naxera, in 1596, and was educated partly at court and partly at Salamanca, where he studied the law. After 1617, and certainly as early as 1626, when he was married, he almost entirely abandoned letters, and gave himself up to such profitable occupations connected with his profession as would afford subsistence to those dependent on his labors. He, however, found leisure to prepare for publication a number of learned dissertations on ancient authors; to make considerable progress in a professional commentary on the "Codex Theodosianus;" and to publish, in 1665, as a consolation for his own sorrows, a translation of Boethius, which, besides its excellent version of the poetical parts, is among the good specimens of Castilian prose. But he remained, during his whole life, unpatronized and poor, and died in 1669, an unfortunate and unhappy man.[5]

Villegas.

The gay and poetical part of the life of Villegas — the period when he presumptuously announced himself as the rising sun, and attacked Cervantes, thinking to please the Argensolas[6] — began very early, and was soon darkened by the cares and troubles of the world.

[4] This allusion occurs in a satire on the *culto* style of poetry, not found in his collected works, but in Sedano, (Tom. IX., 1778, p. 8,) where it appeared for the first time.

[5] An excellent life of Villegas is prefixed to the edition of his Works, Madrid, 1774, 2 tom. 8vo, said by Gunrinos (Biblioteca de Escritores del Reinado de Carlos III., Madrid, 1785, 8vo, Tom. V, p. 19) to have been written by Vicente de los Rios.

[6] In the edition of his poetry published by himself and at his own expense, in 1617, 4to, at Naxera, his birthplace, he gives on the title-page a print of the rising sun, with the stars growing dim, and two mottoes to explain its meaning: the first, "Sicut sol matutinus," and the other, "Me surgente, quid istæ?" — the *istæ* whom he thus slights being Lope de Vega, Quevedo, and indeed the whole galaxy of the best period of Spanish literature. Lope seems to have been a little annoyed at this impertinence and vanity of Villegas; for, in allusion to it, he says, in the midst of a passage otherwise laudatory, —

> Aunque dixo que todos se escondiesen,
> Quando los rayos de su ingenio viesen.
>
> Laurel de Apolo, Madrid, 1630, 4to, Silva iii.

For the harsh words of Villegas about Cervantes, see Navarrete, Vida, § 123.

He tells us himself that he wrote much of his poetry when he was only fourteen years old; and he certainly published nearly the whole of it when he was hardly twenty-one.[7] And yet there are few volumes in the Spanish language that afford surer proofs of a poetical temperament. It is divided into two parts. The first contains versions of a number of Odes from the First Book of Horace, and a translation of the whole of Anacreon, followed by imitations of Anacreon's manner, on subjects relating to their author. The second contains satires and elegies, which are really epistles; idyls in the Italian *ottava rima;* sonnets, in the manner of Petrarch; and "Latinas," as he calls them, from the circumstance that they are written in the measures of Roman verse.

A poetical spirit runs through the whole. The translations are generally free, but more than commonly true to the genius of their originals. The "Latinas" are curious. They fill only a few pages; but, except slight specimens of the ancient measures in the choruses of the two tragedies of Bermudez, forty years before, they are the first and the only attempt worthy of notice, to introduce into the Castilian those forms of verse which, a little before the time of Bermudez, had obtained some success in France, and which, a little later, our own Spenser sought to establish in English poetry.

But though Villegas did not succeed in this, he succeeded in his imitations of Anacreon. We seem, indeed, as we read them, to have the simple and joyous spirit of ancient festivity and love revived before us, with nothing, or almost nothing, of what renders that spirit offensive. The ode to a little bird whose nest had been robbed; one to himself; "Love and the Bee;" the imitation of "Ut flos in Septis," by Catullus; and, indeed, nearly every one of the smaller pieces that compose the third book of the first division, with several in the first book, are beautiful in their kind, and give

7 Mis dulces cantilenas,
Mis suaves delicias,
A los veinte limadas
I á los catorce escritas.
Ed. 1617, f. 88.

such a faithful impression of the native sweetness of Anacreon as is not easily found elsewhere in modern literature. We close the volume of Villegas, therefore, with sincere regret that he, who in his boyhood could write poetry so beautiful, — so deeply imbued with the spirit of antiquity, and yet so full of the tenderness of modern feeling, — so classically exact, and yet so fresh and natural, — should have survived its publication above forty years without finding an interval when the cares and disappointments of the world permitted him to return to the occupations that made his youth happy, and that have preserved his name for a posterity of which, when he first lisped in numbers, he could hardly have had a serious thought.[8]

Various lyrical poets.

We pass over Balbuena, whose best lyric poetry is found in his prose romance ;[9] and Salas Barbadillo, who has scattered similar poetry through his various publications, and collected more of it in his "Castilian Rhymes."[10] Both of them flourished before 1630, and — like Polo,[11] whose talent lay chiefly in lighter compositions ; Mira de Mescua, famous for at least one ode ;[12] and Rojas, who succeeded best in pastorals of a very lyric tone[13] — they lived at a time when Lope de

[8] There is an interesting notice of Villegas and his works by the kindred spirit of Wieland, in the Deutsche Merkur, 1774, Tom. V. pp. 237, etc. ; the first time, I suspect, that his name had been mentioned with the praise it deserves, out of Spain, for a century. It should be remembered, however, that Villegas, though he generally wrote with very great simplicity, and, in his Elegy to Bartolomé de Argensola (Eróticas, 1617, Tom. II. f. 28) and elsewhere, censures the obscure and affected writers of his time, yet sometimes himself writes in the bad style he condemns, and devotes his sixth Elegy to praise of the absurd "Phaeton" of the Count Villamediana.

[9] In the Academy's edition of the "Siglo de Oro," Madrid, 1821, 8vo, there is other poetry besides that contained in the pastoral itself.

[10] Poems are found in all the stories of Salas Barbadillo, which would, perhaps, double the amount published by himself in his "Rimas Castellanas," Madrid, 1618, 12mo, and by his friends after his death, in the "Coronas del Parnaso," Madrid, 1635, 12mo. The volume of Rimas is more than half made up of sonnets and epigrams.

[11] "Obras de Salvador Jacinto Polo," Zaragoça, 1670, 4to. His "Apolo and Daphne" is partly in ridicule of the *culto* style. His "Academias del Jardin" were printed in 1630 ; and his "Buen Humor de las Musas," which contains the greater part of his poetry, was printed, I believe, the same year, although my copy is of an edition printed in 1637.

[12] See the Cancion "Ufano, alegre, altivo, enamorado ;" — an ode in the manner of Petrarca, which Quintana in his Tesoro (Paris, 1838, p. 403) pronounces to be, among Spanish odes, "el exemplar mas excelente ó, por mejor decir, unico en su genero."

[13] "Desengaño del Amor en Rimas por Pedro Soto de Rojas," Madrid, 1623, 4to.

Vega was pouring forth floods of verse, which were not only sufficient to determine the main current of the literature of the country, but to sweep along, undistinguished in its turbulent flood, the contributions of many a stream, smaller, indeed, than its own, but purer and more graceful.[14]

Rioja.

Among these was the poetry of Francisco de Rioja, a native of Seville, who was born in 1600, and died in 1658 or 1659. From the circumstance that he occupied a high place in the Inquisition, he might have counted on a shelter from the storms of state, if he had not connected himself too much with the Count Duke Olivarez, whose fall drew after it that of nearly all who had shared in his intrigues, or sought the protection of his overshadowing patronage. But the disgrace of Rioja was temporary; and the latter part of his life, which he gave to letters at Seville, seems to have been as happy and fortunate as the first.

The amount of his poetry that has come down to us is small, but it is all valued and read. Some of his sonnets are uncommonly felicitous. So are his ode "To Riches," imitated from Horace, and the corresponding one "To Poverty," which is quite original. In that "To the Opening Year," exhorting his young friend Fonseca, almost in the words of Pericles, not to lose the spring-time out of his life, there is much tenderness and melancholy; a reflection, perhaps, of the regrets that he felt for mistakes in his own early and more ambitious career. But his chief distinction has generally come from an ode, full of sadness and genius, "On the Ruins of Italica," — that Roman city, near Seville, which claims the honor of having given birth to Trajan, and which Rioja celebrates with the enthusiasm of one whose childish fancy had

He was of Granada, and, as his sonnets show, a great admirer of Góngora.

[14] One of them — but not one of the better sort — was Gabriel Bocangel y Unçueta, who was attached to the service of the warlike Cardinal-Infante Ferdinand in the time of Philip IV., and who published in 1635 a volume chiefly of lyrical verse in the Italian forms, but with a few good ballads, entitled "Lira de las Musas." Some of it had appeared as "Rimas Heroycas" in 1627, and he wrote many occasional pieces afterwards, that were printed in editions of his Lira of 1637 and 1652, but none of much value. He figures in Lope's "Laurel de Apolo," 1630, and died in 1658.

been nourished by wandering among the remains of its decaying amphitheatre and fallen palaces. This distinction has, however, been contested; and the ode in question, or rather a part of it, has been claimed for Rodrigo Caro, known in his time rather as an antiquarian than as a poet, among whose unpublished works a sketch of it is found with the date of 1595, which, if genuine, carries the general conception, and at least one of the best stanzas, back to a period before the birth of Rioja.[15]

Among those who opposed the school of Góngora, and perhaps the person who, from his influence in society, could best have checked its power, if he had not himself been sometimes betrayed into its bad taste, was Francisco de Borja, Prince of Esquilache. His titles — which are, in fact, corruptions of the great names borne by the Italian principalities of Borgia and Squillace — betray his origin, and explain some of his tendencies. But though, by a strange coincidence, he was great-grandson of Pope Alexander the Sixth, and grandson of one of the heads of the Order of the Jesuits, he was also descended from the old royal family of Aragon, and had a faithful Spanish heart. From his high rank, he easily found a high place in public affairs. He was distinguished both as a soldier and as a diplomatist; and at one time he rose to be viceroy of Peru, and administered its affairs during six years with wisdom and success.

Borja y Esquilache.

But, like many others of his countrymen, he never forgot letters amidst the anxieties of public life; and, in fact, found leisure enough to write several volumes of poetry. Of these, the best portions are his lyrical ballads. His sonnets, too, are good, especially those in a gayer vein, and so are his madrigals, which, like that "To a Nightingale," are often graceful, and sometimes

[15] The poetry of Rioja was not published till near the end of the eighteenth century, when it appeared in the collections of Sedano and Fernandez in 1770 and 1797. The two odes of Rioja and Caro are printed together in the Spanish translation of Sismondi's History of Spanish Literature," Seyilla, 1842, in the notes to which is the best account to be found of Rioja. (Tom. II. p. 173.) Rioja, it may be added, was a friend of Lope de Vega, who addressed to him a pleasant poetical epistle on his own garden, which was first printed in 1622. A notice of the Life and Works of Caro, who was born in 1573 and died in 1647, may be found in the Memorial Historico of the Spanish Academy of History, Tom. I., 1851, pp. 347, etc.

tender. In general, those of his shorter compositions which are a little epigrammatic in their tone and very simple in their language are the best. They belong to a class constantly reappearing in Spanish literature, of which the following may be taken as a favorable specimen:—

Ye little founts, that laughing flow
And frolic with the sands,
Say, whither, whither do ye go,
And what such speed demands?
From all the tender flowers ye fly,
And haste to rocks,— rocks rude and high;
Yet, if ye here can gently sleep,
Why such a wearying hurry keep? [16]

Borja was much respected during his long life; and died at Madrid, his native city, in 1658, seventy-seven years old. His religious poetry, some of which was first published after his death, has little value.[17]

Antonio de Mendoza, the courtly dramatist, who flourished about 1630–1660, is also to be numbered among the lyric poets of his time; and so are Cancer y Velasco, Cubillo, and Zarate, all of whom died somewhat later in the same period. Mendoza and Cancer

Antonio de Mendoza.

16 Fuentecillas, que reis,
Y con la arena jugais,
Donde vais?
Pues de las flores huis,
Y los peñascos buscais.
Si reposais
Donde risueña dormis,
Porque correis, y os cansais?
Obras en Verso de Borja, Amberes, 1663, 4to, p. 335.

17 The life of Borja is in Alvarez y Baena, Tom. II. p. 175; and his opinions on poetry, defending the older and simpler school, are set forth in some *décimas* prefixed to his "Obras en Verso," of which there are editions of 1639, 1654, and 1663. Gayangos notices a volume of Prince Esquilache, which I have never seen separate, entitled "La Pasion de N. S. Jesu Christo *en tercetos*," (Madrid, 1638, 4to,) but it is in his "Obras en Verso," 1663, pp. 598, sqq. Of his lyrical ballads, I would notice particularly, in the edition of Amberes, 1663, 4to, Nos. 40, 66, and 129. The trifle translated in the text is No. 20 among the poems which he calls *Buellas*, a sort of *refrain*, with a gloss, where much poetical ingenuity is shown, in the turn both of the thought and of the phraseology.

Except the "Napoles Recuperada," the "Pasion de N. S.," and "Obras en Verso," only one work of the Prince of Esquilache has been printed, I believe;—a quarto volume of "Meditaciones y Oraciones," translated in his old age from some of the smaller Latin treatises attributed to Thomas á Kempis. It is in flowing, pure Castilian prose, and is one of those tributes so frequently offered by Spaniards of noble rank to the demands of their Church from an anxious desire to escape its suspicions, and leave behind them a reputation for unspotted orthodoxy. It was printed, with more pretensions to typographical beauty than the Prince's other works, at Brussels in 1661, three years after his death. A play for the solemnity of swearing fealty to Prince Balthasar in 1632, which was written by him and acted at the palace, was never, I believe, printed.

inclined to the old national measures, and the two others to the Italian. None of them, however, is now often remembered.[18]

Rebolledo.

Not so the Count Bernardino de Rebolledo, a gentleman of the ancient Castilian stamp, who, though not a great poet, is one of those that are still kept in the memory and regard of their countrymen. He was born at Leon, in 1597, and from the age of fourteen was a soldier; serving first against the Turks and the powers of Barbary, and afterwards, during the Thirty Years' war, in different parts of Germany, where, from the Emperor Ferdinand, he received the title of Count. In 1647, when peace returned, he was made ambassador to Denmark, and lived long in the North, connected, as his poetry often proves him to have been, with the Danish court and with that of Christina of Sweden, in whose conversion one of his letters shows that he bore a part.[19] From 1662 he was a minister of state at Madrid; and when he died, in 1676, he was burdened with offices of all kinds, and enjoyed pensions and salaries to the amount of fifty thousand ducats a year.

It is singular that the poetry of a Spaniard should have first appeared in the North of Europe. But so it was in the case of Count Rebolledo. One volume of his works was published at Cologne in 1650, and another at Copenhagen in 1655. Each contains lyrical poems, both in the national and the Italian forms; and if none of them are remarkable, many are written with simplicity, and a few are beyond the spirit of their time.[20]

[18] "El Fenix Castellano de Ant. de Mendoza," Lisboa, 1690, 4to; "Obras Poéticas de Gerónimo Cancer y Velasco," 1650, and Madrid, 1761, 4to; with Latassa, Bib. Nueva, Tom. III. p. 224; "El Enano de las Musas de Alvaro Cubillo de Aragon," Madrid, 1654, 4to, who was, however, of Granada; and "Obras Varias de Fr. Lopez de Zarate, Alcalá, 1651, 4to, which, after a great deal of worthless poetry, both in Spanish and Italian measures, contains, at the end, his equally worthless tragedy, "Hercules Furens y Œta, *con todo el rigor del Arte*." Zarate, however, was much admired in his time, and a sonnet of his to a Rose was praised by everybody. Gayangos cites an edition of his "Poesias" of 1619, which is dedicated to the Duke of Medina-Sidonia, and says that, when Zarate sent this nobleman a copy of his poetical works, the Duke returned him as many golden crowns as the volume contained verses.

[19] Obras, Madrid, 1778, 8vo, Tom. I. p. 571.

[20] There is a notice of Rebolledo, which must have been prepared by his own authority, in the Preface to his "Ocios," printed at Antwerp, 1650, 18mo; but there is a better life of him in the fifth volume of

The names of several other authors might be added to this list, though they would add nothing to its dignity or value. Among them are Ribero, a Portuguese; Pedro Quiros, a Sevilian of note; Paulino de la Estrella, another Portuguese, who went to England with the Queen of Charles II., and published in London a small volume of Spanish poems chiefly in the ballad measure; Barrios, the persecuted Jew; Lucio y Espinossa, an Aragonese; Evia, a native of Guayaquil in Peru; Inez de la Cruz, a Mexican nun; Solís, the historian; Candamo, the dramatist; and Marchante, Montoro, and Negrete; — all of whom lived in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and the last three of whom reached the threshold of the eighteenth, when the poetical spirit of their country seems to have become all but absolutely extinct.[21] Various lyrical poets.

Sedano's "Parnaso;" and his poetry, and everything relating to him, is found in his Works, printed at Madrid, 1778, 3 tom. 8vo, the first volume being in two parts. Some of his poetry falls into *Gongoresque* affectations; more of it is prosaic. He wrote a single play, "Amar despreciando Riesgos," which he called a tragicomedy, and which is not without merit.

[21] Ant. Luiz Ribero de Barros, "Jornada de Madrid," Madrid, 1672, 4to; a poor miscellany of prose and verse, whose author died in 1683. (Barbosa, Bib., Tom. I. p. 313.) — Paulino de la Estrella, "Flores del Desierto cogidas em [sic] el Jardin de la Clausura Minoritica de Londres, offrecidas [sic] a la Majestad de la Serenissima Reyna de la Gran Bretaña," etc., 1667, 18mo, pp. 164, a very curious volume, of which I found a copy in the British Museum. Barbosa has a notice of the author, who died in 1683. (Bib., Tom. III. p. 616.) — Pedro Quiros, 1670, best found in Sismondi, Lit. Esp., Sevilla, 1842, Tom. II. p. 187, note; Varflora, No. IV. p. 68, and in Ribadeneyra's Biblioteca, Tom. XXXII., 1854. — Miguel de Barrios, "Flor de Apolo," Bruselas, 1665, 4to, and "Coro de las Musas," Bruselas, 1672, 18mo. — "Ociosidad Ocupada y Ocupacion Ociosa de Felix de Lucio y Espinossa," Roma, 1674, 4to; a hundred bad sonnets. (Latassa, Bib. Nov., Tom. IV. p. 22.) — Jacinto de Evia, "Ramillete de Flores Poéticas," Madrid, 1676, 4to, which contains other poems besides his own. — Inez de la Cruz, la Décima Musa, "Poemas," Zaragoza, 1682–1725, 3 tom. 4to, etc. — Ant. de Solís, "Poesías," Madrid, 1692, 4to. — Candamo, "Obras Líricas," s. a. 18mo. — Joseph Perez de Montoro, "Obras Póstumas Lyricas, Humanas y Sagradas," Madrid, 1736, 2 tom. 4to; not printed, I think, till that year, though their author died in 1694. — Manuel de Leon Marchante, "Obras Póstumas," Madrid, 1733, 2 tom. 4to; where some of the *villancicos*, by their rudeness, not their poetry, recall Juan de la Enzina. — And, Joseph Tafalla Negrete, "Ramillete Poético," Zaragoça, 1706, 4to; to which last add Latassa, Bib. Nueva, Tom. IV. p. 104. — Perhaps a volume printed in Valencia, 1680, 4to, and entitled "Varias Hermosas Flores del Parnaso," will, especially if compared with the similar work of Espinosa printed in 1605, give the fairest idea of the low state of poetry at the time it appeared. It contains poems by Ant. Hurtado de Mendoza, by Solís, and by the following poets, otherwise unknown to me: namely, Francisco de la Torre y Sebil, Rodrigo Artes y Muñoz, Martin, Juan Barcelo, and Juan Bautista Aguilar; — all worthless. Of the persons mentioned in this note, the one that produced the greatest sensation, after Solís, was Inez de la Cruz, — a remarkable woman, but not a remarkable poet, who was born in Guipuzcoa in 1651, and died in the city of Mexico in 1695. Semanario Pintoresco, 1845, p. 12.

But though its latter period is dark and disheartening, lyric poetry in Spain, from the time of Charles the Fifth to the accession of the Bourbons, had, on the whole, a more fortunate career than it enjoyed in any other of the countries of Europe, except Italy and England, and shows, in each of its different classes, traits that are original, striking, and full of the national character.

Perhaps, from the difficulty of satisfying the popular taste in what was matter of such solemn regard, without adhering to the ancient and settled forms, its *religious* portions, more frequently than any other, bear a marked resemblance to the simplest and oldest movements of the national genius. Generally, they are picturesque, like the little songs we have by Ocaña on the Madonna at Bethlehem, and on the Flight to Egypt. Sometimes they are rude and coarse, recalling the *villancicos* sung by the shepherds of the early religious dramas. But almost always, even when they grow mystical and fall into bad taste, they are completely imbued with the spirit of the Catholic faith, — a spirit more distinctly impressed on the lyric poetry of Spain, in this department, than it is on any other of modern times.[22]

Religious lyrical poets.

[22] Don Pascual de Gayangos, in a note on this passage of his translation, (Tom. III. pp. 510, etc.,) cites several Cancioneros and other works containing sacred lyrical poetry of this period, which, although in the nature of bibliographical rather than of literary notices, should not perhaps be wholly passed over here. They are: — (1.) Cancionero de Juan de Luzon, Zaragoza, 1508, 4to. (2.) Cancionero de diversas obras, ec., por el Padre Fray Ambrosio Montesino, Toledo, 1508, 4to, the same person that I have mentioned at the end of Chap. XXI. of the First Period. (3.) Flor de Virtudes, ec., por Alonso de Zamora, Alcalá, 1525. (4.) Vergel de Nuestra Señora, translated by Juan de Molina from the Valencian, and published, Sevilla, 1542. (5.) Cancionero Spiritual por el Reverend Padre Las Casas, Mexico, 1546. (6.) Cancionero espiritual de un Religioso, Valladolid, 1549. (7.) Vergel de Flores divinas, por el Licenciado Juan Lopez de Ubeda, Alcalá, 1588, and earlier, 1586, 1587. And (8.) Vergel de Plantas divinas, ec., por Fr. Arcangel de Alarcon, Barcelona, 1594. The best of these, and, I suppose, the only one of any consequence, is Ubeda's Vergel, and from this Don Pascual has given good extracts. His note, however, was published in 1854. The next year, 1855, there appeared (in Vol. XXXV. of Ribadeneyra's Biblioteca, entitled "Romancero y Cancionero Sagrados," edited by Don Justo de Sancha,) a most ample and satisfactory collection of whatever is worth reading in Spanish sacred lyrical poetry, arranged under appropriate heads, such as Sonnets, Ballads, Villancicos, Canciones, etc., but beginning, not perhaps quite appropriately, with the "Cortes de la Muerte," a curious but rude sort of drama on the "Dance of Death," by Miguel de Carvajal and Luis Hurtado, for the last of whom see *ante*, Period I. Chap. XI., and Period II. Chap. VII., note. Of most of the poems thus collected by Sanchez from the literature of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, I have spoken sufficiently when speaking of their authors; such as Luis de Leon, Lope de Vega, Gre-

Nor is the *secular* portion less strongly marked, though with attributes widely different. In its popular divisions, it is fresh, natural, and often rustic. Some of the short *canciones*, with which it abounds, and some of its *chanzonetas*, overflow with tenderness, and yet end waywardly with an epigrammatic point or a jest. Its *villancicos*, *letras*, and *letrillas* are even more true to the nature of the people, and more fully express the popular feeling. Generally they seize a common incident or an obvious thought for their subject. Sometimes it is a little girl, who, in her childish simplicity, confesses to her mother the very passion she is instinctively anxious to conceal. Sometimes it is one older and more severely tried, deprecating a power she is no longer able to control. And sometimes it is a fortunate and happy maiden, openly exulting in her love as the light and glory of her life. Many of these little lyrical snatches are anonymous, and express the feelings of the lower classes of society, from whose hearts they came as freshly as did the old ballads, with which they are often found mingled, and to which they are almost always akin. Their forms, too, are old and characteristic, and there is occasionally a frolicsome and mischievous spirit in them, — not unimbued with the truest tenderness and passion, — which, again, is faithful to their origin, and unlike anything found in the poetry of other nations. Secular lyrical poetry.

In the division of secular lyric poetry that is less popular and less faithful to the traditions of the country, a large diversity of spirit is exhibited, and exhibited almost always in the Italian measures. Sonnets, above all, were looked upon with extravagant favor during the whole of this period, and their number became enormously large; larger, perhaps, than that of all the ballads in the language. But from this restricted form up to that of long grave odes, in regularly constructed stanzas of nineteen or twenty lines each, we have every variety of manner; — much that is solemn, stately, and imposing, but much, also, that is light, gay, and graceful.

gorio Silvestre, Pedro de Padilla, the Argensolas, and perhaps forty or fifty others. For the remainder, the curious will look in this volume, where they can hardly fail to find what they may need. But a notice of them does not belong here.

General character of Spanish lyrical poetry.

Taking all the different classes of Spanish lyric poetry together, the number of authors whose works, or some of them, have been preserved, between the beginning of the reign of Charles the Fifth and the end of that of the last of his race, is not less than a hundred and twenty.[28] But the number of those who were successful is small, as it is everywhere, and the amount of real poetry produced, even by the best, is rarely considerable. A little of what was written by the Argensolas, more of Herrera, and nearly the whole of the Bachiller de la Torre and Luis de Leon,—with occasional efforts of Lope de Vega and Quevedo, and single odes of Figueroa, Jauregui, Arguijo, and Rioja,—make up what gives its character to the graver and less popular portion of Spanish lyric poetry. And if to these we add Villegas, who stands quite separate, uniting the spirit of Greek antiquity to that of a truly Castilian genius, and the fresh, graceful popular songs and roundelays, which, by their very nature, break loose from all forms and submit to no classification, we shall have a body of poetry, not indeed large, but one that, for its living national feeling on the one side, and its dignity on the other, may be placed without question among the more successful efforts of modern literature.

[28] I possess, I believe, works of more than one hundred and twenty lyric poets of this period. In Tom. III. pp. 523, sqq. of the Spanish translation of this History, Don Pascual de Gayangos adds a few lyrical poets to those I have already discussed more or less in this chapter;—but so few that I am gratified at the smallness of their number, since it implies that my researches have not been wholly without success. The first noticed by him is Bartolomé Cayrasco de Figueroa, who was born in the Canaries in 1540, and died there in 1610. I have already (Period I. Chap. II.) had occasion to allude to his "Templo Militante," a sort of versified Lives of the Saints, which he published at Valencia in 1602, and of which the fourth edition appeared at Lisbon in folio in 1615. His style is affected and his sketches very dull and heavy. The next is Diego de Vera y Ordoñez, whose "Heroydas Belicas y Amorosas" appeared in 1622; but is spoiled by the *cultismo* of the time. The third is Antonio de Paredes, whose "Rimas," printed at Cordova, 1623, belong rather to the good school of the preceding century. Fourth, Geronimo de Porras, who died, where he was born, at Antequera, in 1643. His "Rimas Varias," published there in 1639, are generally free from affectations, but not more free than those of his friend Montalvan. And, fifth, Pedro Alvarez de Lugo, who, like Cayrasco, was a native of the Canaries, and who published at Madrid, in 1664, his "Vigilias del Sueño." But the poetical value of these five authors is small.

CHAPTER XXXI.

SATIRICAL POETRY: THE ARGENSOLAS, QUEVEDO, AND OTHERS. — ELEGIAC POETRY AND EPISTLES: GARCILASSO, HERRERA, AND OTHERS. — PASTORAL POETRY: SAA DE MIRANDA, BALBUENA, ESQUILACHE, AND OTHERS — EPIGRAMS: VILLEGAS, REBOLLEDO, AND OTHERS. — DIDACTIC POETRY: RUFO, CUEVA, CÉSPEDES, AND OTHERS. — EMBLEMS: DAZA, COVARRUBIAS. — DESCRIPTIVE POETRY: DICASTILLO.

Satirical poetry.

SATIRICAL poetry, whether in the form of regular satires, or in the more familiar guise of epistles, has never enjoyed a wide success in Spain. Its spirit, indeed, was known there from the times of the Archpriest of Hita and Rodrigo Cota, both of whom seem to have been thoroughly imbued with it.[1] Torres Naharro, too, in the early part of the sixteenth century, and Silvestre and Castillejo a little later, still sustained it, and wrote satires in the short national verse, with much of the earlier freedom, and all the bitterness, that originally accompanied it.

But after Mendoza and Boscan, in the middle of that century, had sent poetical epistles to one another, written in the manner of Horace, though in the Italian *terza rima*, the fashion was changed. A rich, strong invective, such as Castillejo dared to use when he wrote the "Satiré on Women," which was often reprinted and greatly relished, was almost entirely laid aside; and a more cultivated and philosophical tone, suited to the stately times of Charles the Fifth and Philip the Second, took its place.

[1] Poetical satires or libels, publicly circulated, and sometimes thrown secretly into the houses of the persons they ridiculed, or into the churches, seem to have been common in the time of Alfonso X., 1252-1284, and were severely punished by his code. Partida VII. Tit. IX. Leyes 3, 20. These "cantigas" or "rimas" or "dictados malos," as they are here called, are likely enough, I conceive, to have been written in the ballad measure and manner.

Montemayor, it is true, and Padilla, with a few wits of less note, wrote in both manners; but Cantorál with little talent, Gregorio Morillo, or Murillo, with a good deal, and Rey de Artieda in a familiar style that was more winning than either, took the new direction so decidedly, that, from the beginning of the seventeenth century, the change may be considered as substantially settled.[2]

Barahona de Soto.

Barahona de Soto was among the earlier that wrote in this new form, which was a union of the Roman with the Italian. We have four of his satires, composed after he had served in the Morisco wars; the first and the last of which, assailing all bad poets, show plainly the school to which he belonged, and the direction he wished to follow. But his efforts, though seriously made, did not raise him above an untolerated mediocrity.[3]

Jauregui.

A single satire of Jauregui, addressed to Lydia, as if she might have been the Lydia of Horace, is better.[4] But in the particular style and manner of the philosophical Horatian satire, none succeeded so well as the two Argensolas. Their discussions are, it is true, sometimes too grave and too long; but they give us spirited pictures of the manners of their times. The sketch of a profligate lady of fashion, for instance, in the one to Flora, by Lupercio, is excellent, and so are long passages in two others against a court life, by Bartolomé. All three, however, are too much protracted, and the last contains a poor repetition of the fable of the Country Mouse and the City Mouse, in which, as almost everywhere else, its author's relations to Horace are apparent.[5]

The Argensolas.

[2] All these satires are found in the works of their respective authors, heretofore cited, except that of Morillo "On the Corrupted Manners of his Times," which is in Espinosa, Flores, 1605, f. 119. The "Epistolas" of Artieda were printed the same year, under the name of "Artemidoro," and are six in number. The best are one against the life of a sportsman, and one in ironical defence of the follies of society.

[3] They were first printed in Sedano, Parnaso, Tom. IX., 1778.

[4] Rimas, 1618, p. 198. It is a remarkably happy union of the Italian form of verse and the Roman spirit.

[5] Rimas, 1634, pp. 56, 234, 254. It is singular, however, that, while Bartolomé imitates Horace, he expresses his preference for Juvenal.

Pero quando á escribir sátiras llegues,
A ningun irritado cartapacio,
Sino al del cauto Juvenal, te entregues.

He seems, too, to have been accounted imitator of Juvenal by his contemporarie

Quevedo, on the other hand, followed Juvenal, whose hard, unsparing temper was better suited to his own tastes, and to a disposition imbittered by cruel persecutions. But Quevedo is often free and indecorous, as well as harsh, and offends that sensibility to virtue which a satirist ought carefully to cultivate. It should, however, be remembered in his favor, that, though living under the despotism of the Philips, and crushed by it, no Spanish poet stands before him in the spirit of an independent and vigorous satire. Góngora approaches him on some occasions, but Góngora rarely dealt with grave subjects, and confined his satire almost entirely to burlesque ballads and sonnets, which he wrote in the fervor of his youth. At no period of his life, and certainly not after he went to court, would he have hazarded a satirical epistle like the one on the decay of Castilian spirit and the corruption of Castilian manners, which Quevedo had the courage to send to the Count Duke Olivares, when he was at the height of his influence.[6]

Quevedo.

Góngora.

The greatest contemporaries of both of them hardly turned their thoughts in this direction; for as to Cervantes, his "Journey to Parnassus" is quite too good-natured an imitation of Caporali to be classed among satires, even if its form permitted it to be placed there; and as to Lope de Vega, though some of his sonnets and other shorter poems are full of spirit and severity, especially those that pass under the name of Burguillos, still his whole course, and the popular favor that followed it, naturally prevented him from seeking occasions to do or say anything ungracious.

Nor did the state of society at this period favor the advancement, or even the continuance, of any such spirit. The epistles of Espinel and Arguijo are, therefore, absolutely grave and solemn; and those of Rioja, Salcedo, Ulloa, and Melo are not only grave, but are almost entirely destitute of poetical merit,

Various writers of satire.

for Quevara, in his "Diablo Cojuelo," calls him "Divino Juvenal Aragones." But it is impossible not to see that he is full of Horatian turns of thought.

[6] It is the last poem in the "Melpomene."

except one by the first of them, addressed to Fabio, which, if neither gay nor witty, is an admirably wise moral rebuke of the folly and irksomeness of depending on royal favor. Borja is more free, as became his high station, and speaks out more plainly; but the best of his epistles — the one against a court life — is not so good as the youthful *tercetos* on the same subject by Góngora, nor equal to his own jesting address to his collected poems. Rebolledo, his only successor of any note at the time, is moral, but tiresome; and Solís, like the few that followed him, is too dull to be remembered. Indeed, if Villegas, in his old age, when, perhaps, he had been soured by disappointment, had not written three satires which he did not venture to publish, we should have nothing worth notice as we approach the disheartening close of this long period.[7]

Nearly all the didactic satires and nearly all the satirical epistles of the best age of Spanish literature are Horatian in their tone, and written in the Italian *terza rima*. In general, their spirit is light, though philosophical, — sometimes it is courtly, — and, taken together, they have less poetical force and a less decided coloring than we might claim from the class to which they belong. But they are frequently graceful and agreeable, and some of them will be oftener read, for the mere pleasure they bestow, than many in other languages which are distinguished for greater wit and severity.

Satire discouraged.

The truth, however, is, that wit and severity of this kind and in this form were never heartily encouraged in Spain. The nation itself has always been too grave and dignified to ask or endure the censure they imply; and if such a character as the Spanish has its ridiculous side, it must be approached by anything rather than personal satire. Books like the romances of chivalry may, indeed, be assailed with effect, as they were by Cervantes; men in classes may be

[7] The satires of all these authors are in their collected works, except those of Villegas, which were printed from manuscripts, supposed to be the originals, by Sedano (Tom. IX. pp. 3–18); or rather, two of them on bad poets were so printed, for the third seems to have been suppressed, on account of its indelicacy.

caricatured, as they are in the Spanish *picaresque* novels and in the old drama; and bad poetry may be ridiculed, as it was by half the poets who did not write it, and by some who did. But the characters of individuals, and especially of those in high station and of much notoriety, are protected, under such circumstances, by all the social influences that can be brought to their defence, and cannot safely be assailed.

Such, at least, was the case in Spain. Poetical satire came there to be looked upon with distrust, so that it was thought to be hardly in good taste, or according to the conventions of good society, to indulge in its composition.[8] And if, with all this, we remember the anxious nature of the political tyranny which long ruled the country, and the noiseless, sleepless vigilance of the Inquisition, — both of which are apparent in the certificates and licenses that usher in whatever succeeded in finding its way through the press, — we shall have no difficulty in accounting for the fact, that poetical satire never had a vigorous and healthy existence in Spain, and that, after the latter part of the seventeenth century, it almost entirely disappeared till better times revived it.

Elegies, though from their subjects little connected with satire, are yet, by their measure and manner, connected with it in Spanish poetry; for Elegies.

[8] Cervantes is a strong case in point. In the fourth chapter of his "Journey to Parnassus," immediately after speaking of his Don Quixote, he disavows having ever written anything satirical, and denounces *all* such compositions as low and base. Indeed, the very words *sátira* and *satírico* came at last to be used in a bad sense oftener than in a good one. Huerta, Sinónimos Castellanos, Valencia, 1807, 2 tom. 12mo, *ad verb.*

Poesías burlescas, or poetry in the nature of broad farce or parody, took much the place of satirical poetry properly so called; and unless when the Inquisition interfered with it for its immorality or for other less justifiable causes, it had good success in Spain. Of many writers I have already spoken, such as Castillejo, Mendoza, Quevedo, etc., and Gayangos in his translation (Tom. III. pp. 530, etc.) adds two or three others, who, though of very little comparative importance, should be mentioned because they devoted themselves to this style of verse. They are, — (1.) Jacinto Alonso Malvenda, for whose "Burco de las Musas," 1631, and his "Tropezon de la Risa," (sine anno,) see Ximeno, Tom. I. p. 321, and Fuster, Tom. I. p. 252. Gayangos adds, "La Cozquilla del Gusto," 1629. And (2.) Luis Antonio, who published at Zaragoza, in 1658, his "Nuevo Plato de Manjares," in which the Ballads and Letrillas are claimed to be good.

both are generally written in the Italian *terza rima*, and both are often thrown into the form of epistles.[9] Garcilasso could write elegies in their true spirit; but the second that passes under that name in his works is merely a familiar epistle to a friend. So is the first by Figueroa, which is followed by others in a tone more appropriate to their titles. But all are in the Italian verse and manner, and two of them in the Italian language. The seven "Lamentations," as he calls them, of Silvestre, are elegiac epistles to his lady-love, written in the old Castilian measures, and not without the old Castilian poetical spirit. Cantorál fails; nor can the Argensolas and Borja be said to have succeeded, though they wrote in different manners, some of which were scarcely elegiac. Herrera is too lyric — too lofty, perhaps, from the very nature of his genius — to write good elegies; but some of those on his love, and one in which he mourns over the passions that survive the decay of his youth, have certainly both beauty and tenderness.

Rioja, on the contrary, seems to have been of the true temperament, and to have written elegies from instinct, though he called them *Silvas;* while Quevedo, if he were the author of the poems that pass under the name of the Bachiller de la Torre, must have done violence to his genius in the composition of ten short pieces, which he calls *Endechas*, in Adonian verse, but which read much like imitations of some of the gentler among the old ballads. If to these we add the thirteen elegies of Ville-

[9] A striking instance of this is to be found in the "Primera Parte del Parnaso Antártico," by Diego Mexia, printed at Seville, 1608, 4to, and the only portion of it ever printed. It consists of an original poetical letter by a lady to Mexia, and a translation of twenty-one of the Epistles of Ovid and his "Ibis"; all in *terza rima*, and nearly all in pure and beautiful Castilian verse. In the édition in the collection of Fernandez, Tom. XIX., 1799, the epistle by the lady is omitted, which is a pity, since it contains notices of several South American poets.

Diego Mexia was a native of Seville, but became an *Oydor* in Ciudad de los Reyes [Lima], in Peru. While there, in 1596, he went to Mexico. He was nearly shipwrecked on his passage, and had a painful journey by land afterwards to the place of his destination; but in the course of three months that his travels lasted he wrote the greater part of these translations, which he calls "las primicias de mi pobre musa," and which, having completed them in Mexico, he sent to his native city in Spain for publication. He says in his Preface, that he uses the *terza rima* as being peculiarly appropriate to render Latin elegiac verse; — an opinion contrasting strongly with that expressed by Villegas. See *ante*, Chap. II. note 22, and notes of Gayangos.

gas, nearly all of which are epistles, and one or two of them light and amusing epistles, we shall have what is most worthy of notice in this small division of Spanish poetry during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, that has not been already considered. From the whole, we should naturally infer that the Spanish temperament was little fitted to the subdued, simple, and gentle tone of the proper elegy; a conclusion that is undoubtedly true, notwithstanding the examples of Garcilasso and Rioja, the best and most elegiac portions of whose poetry do not even bear its name.[10]

Pastoral poetry in Spain is directly connected with elegiac, through the eclogues of Garcilasso, which unite the attributes of both. To his school, indeed, including Boscan and Mendoza, we trace the earliest successful specimens of the more formal Spanish pastoral, with the characteristics still recognized. But its origin is much earlier. The climate and condition of the Peninsula, which from a very remote period had favored the shepherd's life and his pursuits, facilitated, no doubt, if they did not occasion, the first introduction into Spanish poetry of a pastoral tone, whose echoes are heard far back among the old ballads. But the Italian forms of pastoral verse were naturalized as soon as they were introduced. Figueroa, Cantorál, Montemayor, and Saa de Miranda — the last two of whom were Portuguese, and all of whom visited Italy and lived there — contributed their efforts to those of Garcilasso

Pastoral poetry.

[10] The best elegiac poetry in the Spanish language is, perhaps, that in the two divisions of the first eclogue of Garcilasso. Elegies, or mournful poems of any kind, are often called *Endechas* in Spanish, as La Torre called his sad amatory poems; but the origin of the word is not settled, nor its meaning well defined. Venegas, in a vocabulary of obscure words at the end of his "Agonía del Tránsito de la Muerte," 1574, p. 370, says he thinks it comes from *inde jaces*, as if the mourner addressed the dead body. But this is absurd. It *may* come from the Greek ἐνδεκα, for when the last verse of each stanza contained just eleven syllables, the poem was said to be written in *endechas reales*. See Covarrubias, and the Academy, *ad verbum*, who give no opinion. Wolf thinks it comes from the Provençal *Dec*, *Decha*, etc., "want," "loss," etc., (see Julius, German translation of this History, Vol. II. pp. 734, 735,) and Diez, in his excellent "Etymologisches Wörterbuch der Romanischen Sprachen," (1853, in verb. *Dec*, p. 607,) comes to the same conclusion. I think they are right. In fact, *Endechos* itself, in the sense of something *wanted*, or *missing*, is in Raynouard, Lexique Roman, 1840, Tom. II. p. 20.

and Boscan, by writing Spanish eclogues in the Italian manner. All had a good degree of success, but none so much as Saa de Miranda, who was born in 1495, and died in 1558, and who, from the promptings of his own genius, renounced the profession of the law, to which he was bred, and the favor of the court, where his prospects were high, in order to devote himself to poetry.

Saa de Miranda.

He was the first of the Portuguese who wrote in the forms introduced by Boscan and Garcilasso, and none, perhaps, since his time has appeared in them with more grace and power, — certainly none in the particular form of eclogues. His pastorals, however, are not all in the new manner. On the contrary, some of them are in the ancient short verse, and seem to have been written before he was acquainted with the change that had just been effected in Spanish poetry. But all of them are in one spirit, and are marked by a simplicity that well becomes the class of compositions to which they belong, though it may rarely be found in them. This is true, both when he writes his beautiful pastoral story of "The Mondego," which is in the manner of Garcilasso, and contains an account of himself addressed to the king; and when he writes his seventh eclogue, which is in the forms of Enzina and Vicente, and seems to have been acted amidst the rejoicings of the noble family of Pereira, after one of their number had returned from military service against the Turks.

But a love of the country, of country scenery and country occupations, pervades nearly everything Saa de Miranda wrote. The very animals seem to be treated by him with more naturalness and familiarity than they are elsewhere; and throughout the whole of his poetry, there is an ease and amenity that show it comes from the heart. Why he wrote so much in Spanish, it is not now easy to tell. Perhaps he thought the language more poetical than his native Portuguese, or perhaps he had merely personal reasons for his preference. But whatever may have been the cause, six out of his eight eclogues are composed in natural, flowing Castilian; and the result of

the whole is, that, while on all accounts he is placed among the four or five principal poets of his own country, he occupies a position of enviable distinction among those of the prouder nation that soon became, for a time, its masters.[11]

Montemayor, Polo, and their followers in prose pastorals, scattered bucolic verse of all kinds freely through their fictions; and sometimes, though seldom, they added to the interest and merit of their stories by this sort of ornament. One of those who had least success in it was Cervantes; and of those who had most, Balbuena stands in the first rank. His "Golden Age" contains some of the best and most original eclogues in the language; written, indeed, rather in the free, rustic tone of Theocritus, than with the careful finish of Virgil, but not on that account the less attractive.[12]

Various pastoral poets.

Of Luis Barahona de Soto, we possess an eclogue better than anything else he has left us;[13] and of Pedro de Padilla, the friend of Cervantes and of Silvestre, a remarkable improvisator and a much loved man, we have a number of pastoral poems which carry with them a picturesque, antique air, from being made up in part of ballads and *villancicos*.[14] Pedro de Enzinas attempted to write religious eclogues, and failed;[15] but, in the estab-

[11] There are many editions of the Works of Saa de Miranda; but the second and best (s. l. 1614, 4to) is preceded by a life of him, which claims to have been composed by his personal friends, and which states the odd fact, that the lady of whom he was enamored was so ugly that the family declined the match until he had well considered the matter; but that he persevered, and became so fondly attached to her, that he died, at last, from grief at her loss. His merits as a poet are well discussed by Ant. das Neves Pereira, in the fifth volume of the "Memorias de Litt. Portugueza" of the Royal Academy of Sciences, Lisboa, 1793, pp. 99, etc. Some of his works are in the Spanish Index Expurgatorius, 1667, p. 72.

[12] Of the poets whose eclogues are found in their prose pastorals I shall speak at large when I examine this division of Spanish romantic fiction. Montemayor, it should be noted here, wrote other eclogues, which are in his Cancionero, 1588, ff. 111, etc.

[13] It is found in the important collection, the "Flores," of Espinosa, f. 66, where it first appeared.

[14] "Eglogas Pastoriles de Pedro de Padilla," Sevilla, 1582, 4to; thirteen in number, in all measures, and the last one partly in prose. Of Padilla, who was much connected with the men of letters of his time, all needful notices may be found in Navarrete, "Vida de Cervantes," pp. 396–402, and in Clemencin's Notes to Don Quixote, Tom. I. p. 147. The curate well says of his "Tesoro de Poesias," (Madrid, 1587, 12mo,) "They would be better if they were fewer." They fill above nine hundred pages, and are in all forms and styles. Padilla died as late as 1599. See *ante*, Period II. Chap. XXIX. note 9.

[15] There are six of them, in *terza* and

lished forms, Juan de Morales and Gomez Tapia, who are hardly known except for single attempts of this kind,[16] and Vicente Espinel, — among whose eclogues, that in which a Soldier and a Shepherd discuss the Spanish wars in Italy is both original and poetical,[17] — were all successful.

The eclogues of Lope de Vega, of which we have already spoken, drew after them a train of imitations, like his other popular poetry. But neither Balvas, nor Villegas, nor Carrillo, nor the Prince of Esquilache equalled him. Quevedo alone among his compeers, and he only if he is the author of the poems of the Bachiller de la Torre, proved himself a rival of the great master, unless we must give an equal place to Pedro de Espinosa, whose story of "The Genil," half elegiac and half pastoral, is the happiest and most original specimen of that peculiar form of which Boscan in his "Hero and Leander" gave the first imperfect example.[18] Pedro Soto de Roxas, — who wrote short lyric poems with spirit, as well as eclogues, — Zarate, and Ulloa, belong to the same school, which was continued, by Texada Gomes de los Reyes, Barrios the Jew, and Inez de la Cruz the Mexican nun, down to the end of the century. But in all its forms, whether tending to become too lyrical, as it does in Figueroa, or too narrative, as in Espinosa, Spanish pastoral poetry shows fewer of the defects that accompany such poetry everywhere, and more of the merits that render it a gentle and idealized representation of nature and country life, than can perhaps be found in any other literature of modern times. The reason is, that there was more of a true pastoral character in Spain on which to build it.[19]

Merits of Spanish pastoral verse.

ottava rima, with a few lyrical poems interspersed, in other measures and in a better tone, in a volume entitled "Versos Espirituales," Cuenca, 1590, 12mo. Their author was a monk.

[16] The eclogue of Morales is in Espinosa, f. 48, and that of Tapia occurs — where we should hardly look for it — in the "Libro de Monteria, que mandó escribir el Rey Don Alfonso XI.," edited by Argote de Molina, 1582. It is on the woods of Aranjuez, and was written after the birth of a daughter of Philip II.; but its descriptions are long and wearisome.

[17] Rimas, 1591, ff. 50 – 57.

[18] Espinosa includes it in his "Flores," f. 107, and it is reprinted in the Biblioteca of Ribadeneyra, Tom. XXIX. p. 474.

[19] The authors mentioned in this paragraph are, I believe, all more amply no-

Quite as characteristic of the Spanish national genius as its pastorals were short poems in different forms, but in an epigrammatic spirit, which appeared through the whole of the best age of its literature. They are of two kinds. The first are generally amorous, and always sentimental. Of these, not a few are very short and pointed. They are found in the old Cancioneros and Romanceros, among the works of Maldonado, Silvestre, Villegas, Góngora, and others of less merit, to the end of the century. They are generally in the truest tone of popular verse. One, which was set to music, was in these few simple words: — Epigrams.

To what ear shall I tell my griefs,
Gentle love mine?
To what ear shall I tell my griefs,
If not to thine?[20]

And another, of the same period, which was on a Sigh, and became the subject of more than one gloss, was hardly less simple: —

O gentle sigh! O gentle sigh!
For no more happiness I pray,
Than, every time thou goest to God,
To follow where thou lead'st the way.[21]

But of those a little longer and more elaborate a favorable specimen may be found in Camoens, who wrote such with tenderness and beauty, not only in his own language, but sometimes in Spanish, as in the following lines on a

ticed by me elsewhere, except Pedro Soto de Roxas. He was a friend of Lope de Vega, and published in Madrid, 1623, 4to, his "Desengaño de Amor," — a volume of poems in the Italian manner, the best of which are the madrigals and eclogues. Gayangos cites two other poetical works of Roxas, "Los Rayos del Faeton," 1639, and "Parayso cerrado," 1652; neither of value, and the last, which is an account of a pleasure garden he had in the Albaycin, being disfigured with the extravagances of *cultismo* to a degree remarkable even in the middle of the sixteenth century.

20 Á quien contaré yo mis quejas,
Mi lindo amor;
Á quien contaré mis quejas,
Si á vos no?

Faber found this and a few more in Salinas's treatise on Music, 1577, and placed it, with a considerable number of similar short compositions, in the first volume of his collection, pp. 303, etc.

21 O dulce suspiro mio!
No quisiera dicha mas,
Que las veces que á Dios vas
Hallarme donde te envio.

Ubeda, 1588, was the first, I think, who paraphrased this epigram; but where he discovered it I do not know.

concealed and unhappy passion, the first two of which are probably a snatch of some old song, and the rest his own gloss upon them : —

Within, within, my sorrow lives,
But outwardly no token gives.
All young and gentle in the soul,
All hidden from men's eyes,
Deep, deep within it lies,
And scorns the body's low control.
As in the flint the hidden spark
Gives outwardly no sign or mark,
Within, within my sorrow lives.[22]

The number of such compositions, in their different serious forms, is great; but the number of the second kind — those in a lighter and livelier tone — is still greater. The Argensolas, Villegas, Lope de Vega, Quevedo, the Prince Esquilache, Rebolledo, and not a few others, wrote them with spirit and effect. Of all, however, who indulged in them, nobody devoted to their composition so much zeal, and on the whole obtained so much success, as Francisco de la Torre, who, though of the *culto* school, seemed able to shake off much of its influence, when he remembered that he was a fellow-countryman of Martial.

Owen and La Torre.

He took for the foundation of his humor the remarkable Latin epigrams of John Owen, the English Protestant, who died in 1622, and whose witty volume has been often translated and printed at home and abroad down to our own times ; — a volume, it should be noted, so offensive to the Romish Church as to have been early placed on its Index Expurgatorius. But La Torre avoided whatever could give umbrage to the ecclesiastical authorities of his time, and, adding a great number of original epigrams quite as good as those he translated,

22 De dentro tengo mi mal,
Que de fora no ay señal.
Mi nueva y dulce querella
Es invisible á la gente :
El alma sola la siente,
Qu' el cuerpo no es dino della :
Como la viva centella
S' encubre en el pedernal,
De dentro tengo mi mal.
Camões, Rimas, Lisboa, 1598, 4to, f. 179.

Several that precede and follow, both in Spanish and Portuguese, are worth notice.

made a collection that fills two volumes, the last of which was printed in 1682, after its author's death.[23]

But though he wrote more good epigrams, and in a greater variety of forms, than any other individual Spaniard, he did not, perhaps, write the best or the most national; for a few of those that still remain anonymous, and a still smaller number by Rebolledo, seem to claim this distinction. Of the sort of wit frequently affected in these slight compositions the following is an example: —

> Fair lady, when your beads you take,
> No doubt your prayer is still
> Either for my poor murdered sake,
> Or else for yours that kill.[24]

Rebolledo was sometimes happier than he is in this epigram, though rarely more national.

Didactic poetry in unsettled and uncertain forms appeared early in Spain, and took, from time to time, the air both of moral philosophy and of religious instruction. Specimens of it in the old long-line stanza are found from the age of Berceo to that of the chancellor Ayala; few, indeed, in number, but sufficiently marked in character to show their purpose. Later, examples become more numerous, and present themselves in forms somewhat improved. Several such occur in the Cancioneros, among the best of which are Ludueña's "Rules for Good-Breeding"; "The Complaint of Fortune," in imitation of Bias, by Diego de San Pedro; and the "Coplas" of Don Juan Manuel of Portugal, on the

Didactic poetry.

[23] "Agudezas de Juan Oven, etc., con Adiciones por Francisco de la Torre," Madrid, 1674, 1682, 2 tom. 4to. *Oven* is the Owen or Audoenus of Wood's "Athenæ Oxon.," Tom. II. p. 320. His "Epigrammata," printed about a dozen times between 1606 and 1795, were placed on the list of prohibited books in 1654. Index, Romæ, 1786, 8vo, p. 216. The Epigrams of Miguel Moreno, which belong to the reign of Philip IV., but were not published, I believe, till 1735, might have been mentioned here, but they are, in general, very spiritless. There are just two hundred of them, and they are reprinted by Ribadeneyra in his Biblioteca Tom. XLII., but not ten of them are graceful or spirited.

[24] Pues el rosario tomais,
No dudo que le reccis
Por mí, que muerto me habeis,
O por vos, que me matais.

Rebolledo, Obras, 1778, Tom. I. p. 337

Camoens had the same idea in some Portuguese *redondillas*, (Rimas, 1598, f. 159, so that I suspect both of them took from some old popular epigram. See *ante* Chap. XXII. note 45.

Seven Deadly Sins; — all of them authors known at the court of Ferdinand and Isabella. Boscan's poem on his own Conversion, that of Silvestre on "Self-knowledge," that of Castilla on "The Virtues," and that of Juan de Mendoza on "A Happy Life," continue the series through the reign of Charles the Fifth, but without materially advancing its claims or its character.[25]

[25] The poems of Boscan and Silvestre are found in their respective works, already examined; but of Francisco de Castilla and of Juan de Mendoza and their poetry it may be proper to give some notice, as their names have not occurred before.

Castilla was a gentleman apparently of the old national type, descended from an illegitimate branch of the family of Pedro el Cruel. He lived in the time of Charles V., and passed his youth near the person of that great sovereign; but, as he says in a letter to his brother, the Bishop of Calahorra, he at last "withdrew himself, disgusted alike with the abhorred rabble and senseless life of the court," and "chose the estate of matrimony, as one more safe for his soul and better suited to his worldly condition." How he fared in this experiment he does not tell us; but, missing, in the retirement it brought with it, those pleasures of social intercourse to which he had been accustomed, he bought, as he says, "with a small sum of money, other surer and wiser friends," whose counsels and teachings he put into verse, that his weak memory might the better preserve them. The result of this life merely contemplative was a book, in which he gives us, first, his "Theórica de Virtudes," or an explanation, in the old short Spanish verse, accompanied with a prose gloss, of the different Virtues, ending with the vengeful Nemesis; next, a Treatise on Friendship, in long nine-line stanzas; and then, successively, a Satire on Human Life and its vain comforts; an Allegory on Worldly Happiness; a series of Exhortations to Virtue and Holiness, which he has unsuitably called Proverbs; and a short discussion, in *décimas*, on the Immaculate Conception. At the end, separately paged, as if it were quite a distinct treatise, we have a counterpart to the "Theórica de Virtudes," called the "Prática de las Virtudes de los Buenos Reyes de España;" a poem in above two hundred octave stanzas, on the Virtues of the Kings of Spain, beginning with Alaric the Goth and ending with the Emperor Charles V., to whom he dedicates it with abundance of courtly flattery. The whole volume, both in the prose and verse, is written in the manly old Castilian style, sometimes encumbered with learning, but oftener rich, pithy, and flowing. The following stanza, written apparently when its author was already disgusted with his court life, but had not given it up, may serve as a specimen of his best manner: —

Nunca tanto el marinero
Desseo llegar al puerto
Con fortuna;
Ni en batalla el buen guerrero
Ser de su victoria cierto
Quando puña;
Ni madre al ausento hijo
Por mar con tanta aficion
Le desseo,
Como haver un escondrijo
Sin contienda en un rincon
Desseo yo.

f. 45. b.

Never did mariner desire
To reach his destined port
With happy fate;
Ne'er did good warrior, in the fire
Of battle, victory court,
With hopes elate;
Nor mother for her child's dear life,
Tossed on the stormy wave,
So earnest pray,
As I for some safe cave
To hide me from this restless strife
In peace away.

An edition of Castilla's very rare volume may have been printed about 1536, when it was licensed; but I have never seen it, nor any notice of it. The copies I have are a small 4to, black letter, printed at Saragossa in 1552, and two in 12mo, printed at Alcalá, 1563 and 1564; the last two being really one edition, with different dates on the title-pages. Gayangos notes an edition of Murcia, 1518, and says that

In the age of Philip the Second, the didactic, like most of the other branches of Spanish poetry, spreads out more broadly. Francisco de Guzman's "Opinions of Wise Men," and especially his dull allegory of "Moral Triumphs," in imitation of Petrarch, are, for their length, the most important of the different didactic poems which that period produced.[26] But more characteristic than either is the deeply religious letter of Francisco de Aldana to Montano, in 1573; and much more beautiful and touching than either is one written at about the same time by Juan Rufo to his infant son, filled with gentle affection and wise counsels.

Guzman.

Aldana.

Rufo.

Neither should a call made by Aldana, in the name of military glory, to Philip himself, urging him to defend the suffering Church, be overlooked. It breathes the very spirit of its subject, and may well be put in direct contrast with the earnest and sad persuasions to peace by Virues, who was yet a soldier by profession, and with Cantoral's winning invitation to the quietness of a country life. Some of the religious poetry of Diego de Murillo and

when Castilla wrote his poetry he was Governor of Baza, Guadix, and some other places. But this seems to be contrary to the intimations of his retirement from affairs contained in the poems themselves.

The poetry of Juan Hurtado de Mendoza, who was Regidor of Madrid, and a member of the Cortes of 1544, is, perhaps, more rare than that of Castilla, and is contained in a small volume printed at Alcalá in 1550, and entitled "Buen Placer trovado en treze discantes de quarta rima Castellana segun imitacion de trobas Francesas," ec. It consists of thirteen discourses on a happy life, its means and motives, all written in stanzas of four lines each, which their author calls *French*, I suppose because they are longer lines than those in the old national measures, and rhymed alternately, — the rhymes of one stanza running into the next. At the end is a *Canto Real*, as it is called, on a verse in the Psalms, composed in the same manner; and several smaller poems, one of which is a kind of religious *villancico*, and four of them sonnets. The tone of the whole is didactic, and its poetical value small. I cite eight lines, as a specimen of its peculiar manner and rhymes: —

Errado va quien busca ser contento
En mal plazer mortal, que como heno
Se seca y passa como humo en viento,
De vanos tragos de ayre muy relleno.

Quando las negras velas van en lleno
Del mal plazer, villano peligroso,
De buen principio y de buen fin ageno,
No halla en esta vida su reposo.

Mendoza was a person of much consideration in his time, and is noticed as such by Quintaña, (Historia de Madrid, Madrid, 1629, folio,) who gives one of his sonnets at f. 27, and a sketch of his character at f. 245. There are several poems by him in the Cancionero of 1554. See *ante*, Vol. I. p. 393, note 8.

[26] The "Triunfos Morales de Francisco de Guzman" (Sevilla, 1581, 12mo) are imitations of Petrarca's "Trionfi," but are much more didactic, giving, for instance, under the head of "The Triumph of Wisdom," the opinions of the wise men of antiquity; and under the head of "The Triumph of Prudence," the general rules for prudent conduct.

Pedro de Salas, in the next reigns, with several of the wise epistles of the Argensolas, Artieda, and Mesa, should be added; but they are all comparatively short poems, except those by Murillo on three of the Words of Christ upon the Cross, which extend to several hundred lines on each word, and which, though disfigured by antithesis and exaggeration, are strongly marked specimens of the Catholic didactic spirit.[27]

Other didactic poets.

In the mean time, and in the midst of this group, — partly because the way had been already prepared for it by the publication, in 1591, of a good translation of Horace's "Art of Poetry" by Espinel, and partly from other causes,[28] — we have, at last, a proper didactic poem, or rather an attempt at one. It is by Juan de la Cueva, who in 1605 wrote in *terza rima* three epistles, which he entitled "Egemplar Poético," and which constitute the oldest formal and original effort of the kind in the Spanish language. Regarded as a whole, they are, indeed, far from being a complete Art of Poetry, and in some parts they are injudicious and inconsequent; but they not unfrequently contain passages of acute criticism in flowing verse, and they have, besides, the merit

Juan de la Cueva.

[27] The volume containing the poem of Murillo, — "Sobre las tres primeras Palabras de las siete que dixo Christo en la Cruz," — contains, also, several poems of equal length, and a considerable number of shorter ones, which last are the best. It is entitled "Divina, dulce y provechosa Poesia compuesta por el Padre Fray Diego Murillo," &c., Çaragoça, 1616, 12mo, ff. 264. Its Castilian purity of style is, for the time when it was published, remarkable; but it is equally remarkable for the grossness of its religious ideas. The following lines from the opening of a poem on Sta. Teresa are a specimen of what I mean, and of feelings then very common and deemed devout.

Quando Dios se enamoró
De vos, Teresa gloriosa,
Y os escogió por esposa,
Lo que en esto pretendió
Fue una sucesion copiosa.
f. 205. b.

Equally strange phrases are found in the poem on the "Maddalena."

Murillo was born in 1555 and died in 1616; — the volume of his poetry being posthumous, and held, no doubt, of small account compared with his sermons and religious works in prose. He should be noticed, however, as having been among those who maintained the ancient privileges of Aragon against Philip II. Latassa, Bib. Nueva, Tom. II. p. 206.

[28] The "Arte Poética" of Espinel is the first thing published in the "Parnaso Español" of Sedano, 1768, and was vehemently attacked by Yriarte, when, in 1777, he printed his own translation of the same work. (Obras de Yriarte, Madrid, 1805," 12mo, Tom. IV.) To this Sedano replied in the ninth volume of his "Parnaso," 1778. Yriarte rejoined in a satirical dialogue, "Donde las dan las toman" (Obras, Tom. VI.); and Sedano closed the controversy with the "Coloquios de Espina," Malaga, 1785, 2 tom. 12mo, under the pseudonyme of Juan María Chavero y Eslava. It is a very pretty literary quarrel, quite in the Spanish manner.

of nationality in their tone. In all respects, they are better than an absurd didactic poem, by the same author, on "The Inventors of Things," which he wrote three years later, and which shows, as he showed elsewhere, that he adventured in too many departments.[29]

Pablo de Céspedes, a sculptor and painter of the same period, — now better known as a man of learning and a poet, — came nearer to success than Cueva. Pablo de Céspedes. He was born in 1538, at Córdova, and died there, in 1608, a minor canon of its magnificent cathedral, at the age of seventy; but he spent a part of his life in Italy and at Seville, and devoted much of his leisure to letters. Among other works, he began a poem, in *ottava rima*, on "The Art of Painting." Whether it was ever finished is uncertain; but all we possess of it is a series of fragments, amounting, when taken together, to six or seven hundred lines, which were inserted in a prose treatise on the same subject by his friend Francisco Pacheco, and printed above forty years after their author's death. They are, however, such as to make us regret that we have received no more. Their versification is excellent, and their poetical energy and compactness are uniform. Perhaps the best passage that has been preserved is the description of a horse, — the animal of whose race the poet's native city has always been proud, — and of which, it is evident, a single noble individual stood pictured before his mind as he wrote. But other portions show much talent, — perhaps more than this does; especially one in which he explains the modes of acquiring practical skill in his art, and that more poetical one in which he discusses color.[30]

[29] The "Egemplar Poético" of Cueva was first printed in the eighth volume of the "Parnaso Español," 1774; and the "Inventores de las Casas," taken generally from Polydore Virgil, and dated 1608, was first published in the ninth volume of the same collection, 1778. How absurd the last is, may be inferred from the fact that it makes Moses the inventor of hexameter verse, and Alexander the Great the oldest of paper-makers.

[30] What remains of Céspedes's poetry is to be found in the eighteenth volume of Fernandez's collection. His life is well set forth in the excellent "Diccionario de los Profesores de las Bellas Artes, por A. Ceau Bermudez," Madrid, 1800, 6 tom. 12mo, Tom. I. p. 316; besides which, its learned author, at the end of Tom. V., has republished the fragments of the poem on Painting in a better order than that in which they had before appeared; adding a pleasant prose discourse, in a pure style, on Ancient and Modern Painting and Sculp-

But the poems of Cueva and Céspedes were not printed till long after the death of their authors; and none of their contemporaries was inspired by like influences. The best that was done in didactic poetry, at about the same time, was the slight, but pleasant, sort of defence of his own irregularities produced by Lope de Vega, under the name of "The New Art of Writing Plays"; and the best, written later in the century, were the "Selvas," as he called them, long poems in irregular verse, by Count Rebolledo, on the Arts of War and Civil Government, which date from 1652, but which are little more than rhymed prose. A tedious poem in ten cantos, and in the old *quintilla* verse, by Trapeza, published in 1612, and entitled "The Cross," because it is a sort of exposition of all the theological virtues attributed to that holy emblem, is too dull to be noticed, even if it were more strictly didactic in its form.[31]

Some other kindred attempts should, however, be remembered, of which the oldest, made in the spirit of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries throughout Europe, were in the form called "Emblems," or explanations in verse for hieroglyphical devices. The

Emblems.

ture, which Céspedes wrote in 1604, when recovering from a fever, and two other of his trifles; to the whole of which is prefixed a judicious Preface by Cean himself. Céspedes had been a Greek scholar in his youth, and says, that, in his old age, when he chanced to open Pindar, he "never failed to find a well-drawn and rich picture, grand and fit for Michel Angelo to paint." He was a friend of Carranza, the great archbishop, who, after administering to Charles V. the last offices of religion, and after being a leading member of the Council of Trent, and confessor of Mary of England as the wife of Philip II., was worried to death by the Inquisition in 1576. (See *ante*, Vol. I. p. 427.) Céspedes himself came near suffering from a similar persecution, in consequence of a letter he wrote to Carranza in 1559, in which he spoke disrespectfully of the Grand Inquisitor and the Holy Office, an offence which was beyond all pardon. Llorente, Hist., Tom. II. p. 440. — An excellent account of Céspedes is to be found in Stirling's Artists of Spain, 1848, 8vo, Vol. I. pp. 321–344.

[31] Lope's "Arte Nuevo" has been already noticed. The "Selva Militar y Politica" of Rebolledo was first printed at Cologne, in 1652, 18mo, its author being then Spanish Minister in Denmark, of whose kings he has given a sort of genealogical history in another poem, his "Selvas Dánicas," of which there is an edition with a well-engraved portrait of the little Prospero, son of Philip IV., to whom the volume is dedicated from Copenhagen, Jan. 3, 1661, where it was printed. — "La Cruz, por Albanio Ramirez de la Trapeza," Madrid, 1612, 12mo, pp. 368, to which are added a few pages of short poems on the Cross. — Gayangos adds two other didactic poems; but they seem hardly to deserve the name. One is "Tropheo del Oro," in glorification of the power of gold, by Blasco Pelegrin Cathalan, Zaragoza, 1579; and the other is "Elogio a el Retrato de Philippo IV.," de Don Pedro Geronimo Galtero, Sevilla, 1631.

most successful of these were probably the Emblems of Daza, in 1549, imitated from the more famous Latin ones of Alciatus; and those of Covarrubias, published originally in Spanish by their author in 1591, and afterwards translated by him into Latin; — both of them curious specimens of this peculiar style of composition, and as agreeable, perhaps, as any which the age of Emblems produced.[82]

The other form was that in which the didactic runs into the descriptive. Of this the most poetical example in Spanish is by Miguel Dicastillo or Del Castillo, a Carthusian monk, at Saragossa, who published in 1637, under the auspices of his friend Mencos, a long poetical correspondence, intended to teach the vanity of human things, and the happiness and merit to be found in a life of penitential seclusion. The parts that relate to the author himself are sometimes touching; but the rest is of very unequal worth, — the better portions being devoted to a description of the grand and sombre monastery of which he was an inmate, and of the observances to which his life there was devoted.[83] Castilian verse, however, did not often take a descriptive character, except when it appeared in the form of eclogues and idyls; and even then it is almost always marked by an ingenuity and brilliancy far from the healthy tone inspired by a sincere love of what is grand or beautiful in nature; — a remark which finds ample illustration in the poems devoted to the Spanish conquests in America, where the marvellous tropical vegetation of the valleys through which the wild adventurers wound their way, and the snow-capped volcanoes that crowned the *sierras* above their heads, seem

Descriptive poetry.

[82] "Los Emblemas de Alciato, ec., añadidos de nuevos Emblemas," Lyon, 1549, 4to, — on the Index Expurgatorius of 1790. Those of Covarrubias were printed in Spanish in 1591; and in Spanish and Latin, Agrigenti, 1601, 12mo; — the last, a thick volume, with a long and learned Latin dissertation on Emblems prefixed. Covarrubias was brother of the lexicographer of the same name. Tesoro, Art. *Emblema*.

[83] "Aula de Dios, Cartuxa Real de Zaragoza. Descrive la Vida de sus Monjes, acusa la Vanidad del Siglo, ec., consagrala á la Utilidad Pública Don Miguel de Mencos," Zaragoza, 1637, 4to. They are written in *silvas*, and their true author's name is indicated by *puns* in some of the laudatory verses that precede the work. In the third edition, 1679, additions are made by Agustin Nagore, "otro monje de la misma Cartuxa," — the most curious parts of which are two sonnets, some octaves, and a ballad immediately preceding

to have failed alike to stir their imaginations or overawe their courage.[34]

But except these irregular varieties of didactic poetry, we have, for the whole of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, nothing to add to what we have already noticed, beyond a repetition of the old forms of epistles and *silvas*, which so frequently occur in the works of Castillejo, Ledesma, Lope de Vega, Jauregui, Zarate, and their contemporaries. Nor could we reasonably expect more.

Little success of didactic poetry.

Neither the popular character of Spanish poetry, nor the severe nature of the Spanish ecclesiastical and political constitutions of government, was favorable to the development of this particular form of verse, or likely to tolerate it on any important subject. Didactic poetry remained, therefore, at the end of the period, as it was at the beginning, one of the feeblest and least successful departments of the national literature.[35]

the preface of the "Adicionador,"—all of them being acrostics, in which the monk shows the cloven foot of a worldly love.

Another example of descriptive poetry should here be noticed: "El Triumpho mas famoso, &c., por Gregorio de San Martin" (Lisboa, 1624, 4to, ff. 158). It is an account of the visit of Philip III. to Lisbon in 1619;—his triumphal entry there;—and the gorgeous hospitalities shown to him by a people who never ceased to hate him and his race. The poem is divided into six cantos and makes about nine hundred octave stanzas. Its author was a kinsman of Lope de Vega, but had little of Lope's poetical power. The most curious part of his work is an account, in Canto V., of a magnificent dramatic entertainment given to the royal party by the monks of the Convent of St. Anthony;—a strong case to prove how much the ecclesiastics of the seventeenth century encouraged the theatre. See *ante*, Chap. XXVI. note 11.

On the same subject a poem by Vasco Mausinho de Quevedo is mentioned by Gayangos. It is called "Triunfo del Monarca Filippe III.," and was printed in six cantos of *ottava rima*. An account of the author, who is among the prominent poets of Portugal, may be found in Barbosa, Bib., fol. III., 1752, p. 777.

[34] The pleasantest, if not the most important exception to this remark, which I recollect, is to be found in an epistle by the friend of Lope de Vega, Cristoval de Virues, to his brother, dated June 17, 1605, and giving an account of his passage over the Saint Gothard with a body of troops. It is in blank verse that is not very exact, but the descriptions are very good, and marked with the feeling of that stern scenery. Obras, 1609, f. 269.

[35] The shorter poems, noticed as didactic, are found in the Cancioneros and other collections already referred to, or in the works of their respective authors.

CHAPTER XXXII.

BALLAD POETRY CULTIVATED: SEPÚLVEDA, FUENTES, TIMONEDA, PADILLA, CUEVA, HITA, HIDALGO, VALDIVIELSO, LOPE DE VEGA, ARELLANO, ROCA Y SERNA, ESQUILACHE, MENDOZA, QUEVEDO. — ROMANCEROS OF MORE POPULAR BALLADS: THE TWELVE PEERS, THE CID, AND OTHERS. — GREAT NUMBER OF WRITERS OF BALLADS.

THE collection and publication of the ballads of the country in the Cancioneros and Romanceros, in the course of the sixteenth century, attracted to them a kind and degree of attention they had failed to receive during the long period in which they had been floating about among the unrecorded traditions of the common people. There was so much that was beautiful in them, so much that appealed successfully to the best recollections of all classes, so much directly connected with the great periods of the national glory, that the minds of all were stirred by them, as soon as they appeared in a permanent form, and they became at once favorites of the more cultivated portion of the people, as they had always been of the humble hearts that gave them birth. The natural consequence followed; — they were imitated; — and not merely by poets who occasionally wrote in this among other forms of verse, but by persons who composed them in large numbers and published them by volumes.[1] Old ballads imitated.

The first of these persons was Lorenzo de Sepúlveda, whose Ballad-book can be traced back to 1551, the very year after the appearance, at Saragossa, of the collection

[1] When looking through any of the large collections of ballads, especially those produced in the seventeenth century by the popularity of the whole class and the facility of their metrical structure, we find pertinent an excellent remark of Rengifo, in his "Arte Poética," 1592, p. 38: "There is nothing easier than to make a ballad, and nothing more difficult than to make it what it ought to be."

of popular and anonymous ballads by Nagera. The attempt of Sepúlveda was made in the right direction; for he founded it almost entirely on the old Castilian Chronicles, and appealed, as they did, to popular tradition and the national feelings for his support. In his Preface, he says that his ballads "ought to be more savory than many others, because not only are they true and drawn from the truest histories he could find, but written in the Castilian measure and in the tone of the old ballads, which," he adds, "*is now in fashion.* They were taken," he declares, "literally from the Chronicle which was compiled by the most serene king Don Alfonso; the same who, for his good letters and royal desires, and great learning in all branches of knowledge, was called 'The Wise.'" In fact, more than three fourths of this curious volume consist of ballads taken from the "General Chronicle of Spain," often employing its very words, and always imbued with its spirit. The rest is made up chiefly of ballads founded on sacred and ancient history, or on mythological and other stories of an imaginary nature.

Lorenzo de Sepúlveda.

But, unfortunately, Sepúlveda was not truly a poet, and therefore, though he sought his subjects in good sources and seldom failed to select them well, he yet failed to give any more of a poetical coloring to his ballads than he found in the old chronicles he followed. He was, however, successful as far as the general favor was concerned; for not only was his entire work reprinted at least four times, but the separate ballads in it constantly reappear in the old collections[2] that were, from time to time, published to meet the popular demand.

Quite as characteristic of the period is a small selection of ballads printed for the first time in 1564. It was made by some person of distinction, who sent it to Alonso de Fuentes, with a request that he would

Alonso de Fuentes.

2 "Romances nuevamente sacados de Historias Antiguas de la Crónica de España, compuestos por Lorenço de Sepúlveda," ec., en Anvers, 1551, 18mo. There were editions, enlarged and altered, in 1563, 1566, 1580, and 1584, mentioned by Ebert. That of 1584 contains one hundred and fifty-six ballads; — that of 1551 contains one hundred and forty-nine. Many of them are in the Romanceros Generales, and not a few in the recent collections of Depping and Duran.

furnish it with all needful explanations in prose. This he did; but the original collector died before it was published. Of the forty ballads of which it consists, ten are on subjects from the Bible; ten from Roman history; ten from other portions of ancient history; and the remainder from the history of Spain, coming down to the fall of Granada. We are not told where they were obtained, and none of them has much value; — the great merit of the whole, in the eyes of those who were concerned in their publication, consisting, no doubt, in the wearisome historical and moral commentary by which each is followed.

Fuentes, however, who intimates that the task was hardly worthy of his position, may have had a better taste in such things than the person who employed him; for, in a prefatory epistle, he gives us, of his own accord, the following ballad, evidently very old, if not very spirited, which he attributes to Alfonso the Wise. But it is no otherwise the work of that monarch than that all but the last stanzas are taken from the remarkable letter he wrote on the disastrous position of his affairs in 1280, when, by the rebellion of his son and the desertion of the higher ecclesiastics of his kingdom, he was reduced, in his old age, to misery and despair, — a letter already cited, and more poetical than the ballad founded on it.

I left my land, I left my home,
To serve my God against his foes;
Nor deemed, that, in so short a space,
My fortunes could in ruin close.

For two short months were hardly sped,
And April was but gone, and May,
When Castile's towers and Castile's towns
From my fair realm were rent away.

And they that should have counselled peace
Between the father and his son,
My bishops and my lordly priests,
Forgetting what they should have done, —

Not by contrivance deep and dark,
Not silent, like the secret thief,
But trumpet-tongued, rebellion raised,
And filled my house with guilt and grief.

Then, since my blood denies my cause,
And since my friends desert and flee, —
Since they are gone, who should have stood
Between the guilty blow and me, —

To thee I bend, my Saviour Lord,
To thee, the Virgin Mother, bow,
For your support and gracious help
Pouring my daily, nightly vow:

For your compassion now is all
My child's rebellious power hath left
To soothe the piercing, piercing woes
That leave me here of hope bereft.

And since before his cruel might
My friends have all in terror fled,
Do thou, Almighty Father, thou,
Protect my unprotected head.

But I have heard in former days
The story of another king,
Who — fled from and betrayed like me —
Resolved all fears away to fling,

And launch upon the wide, wide sea,
And find adventurous fortune there,
Or perish in its rolling waves,
The victim of his brave despair.

This ancient monarch far and near —
Old Apollonius — was known:
I 'll follow where he sought his fate,
And where he found it find my own.[3]

Juan de Timoneda. Juan de Timoneda, partly bookseller and partly poet, — the friend of Lope de Rueda, and, like him, the author of farces acted in the public squares of Valencia, — was, both from his occupations and tastes, a person who would naturally understand the general poetical feeling and wants of his time. In consequence of

[3] The "Cantos de Fuentes," in the Epistola to which this ballad is found, were printed three times, and in the edition of Alcalá, 1587, 12mo, fill, with their tedious commentary, above eight hundred pages. Fuentes is noted by Zuñiga, in his "Annals of Seville," 1677, p. 585, as a knight of Seville "of an illustrious lineage." See also *ante*, Vol. I. pp. 33, 34. I have seen an edition of Fuentes cited as of 1550. But this must undoubtedly be a mistake.

this, probably, he published, in 1573, a collection of ballads, entitled "The Rose," consisting, in no small degree, of his own compositions, but containing, also, some by other and older poets. Taken together, they constitute a volume of nearly seven hundred pages, divided into "The Rose of Love;" "The Spanish Rose;" "The Gentile Rose," so called, because its subjects are heathen; and "The Royal Rose," which is on the fates and fortunes of princes; — the whole being followed by about a hundred pages of popular, miscellaneous verse, rustic songs, and fanciful glosses.

The best parts of this large collection are the ballads gathered by its author from popular tradition, most of which were soon published in other Romanceros, with the variations their origin necessarily involved. The poorest parts are those written by himself, — such as the last division, which is entirely his own, and is not superior to the similar ballads in Sepúlveda and Fuentes. As a collection, however, it is important; because it shows how true the Spanish people remained to their old traditions, and how constantly they claimed to have the best portions of their history repeated to them in the old forms to which they had so long been accustomed. In another point of view, also, it is of consequence. It furnishes ballads on the early heroes of Spain, some of which are needed to fill up two or three of the best among their traditional stories, while others come down, with similar accounts of later heroes, to the end of the Moorish wars.[4]

In 1583, the series of such popular works was still further continued by Pedro de Padilla, who published a Romancero containing sixty-three long

Pedro de Padilla.

[4] The only copy of this volume known to exist is among the rare and precious Spanish books given by Reinhart to the Imperial Library at Vienna; but an excellent account of it, followed by above sixty of the more important ballads it contains, was published at Leipzig, 1846, 12mo, under the title of "Rosa de Romances," by Mr. Wolf, the admirable scholar, to whom the lovers of Spanish literature owe so much.

The "Romancero Historiado" of Lucas Rodriguez (Alcalá, 1579), belongs here; but I have never seen it. Duran, in his Romancero, 1849 – 1851, prints above sixty ballads from it, and says that more than half of the volume of Rodriguez consists of poetry of this class, which, though not strictly in the earlier popular tone, is yet nearer to it than most of what followed.

ballads of his own, — about half of them taken from uncertain traditions, or from fables like those of Ariosto, and the others from the known history of Spain, which they follow down through the times of Charles the Fifth and the Flemish wars of Philip the Second. The Italian measures several times intrude, where they can produce only an awkward and incongruous effect; and the rest of the volume, not devoted to ballads, — except fifty *villancicos*, which are full of the old popular spirit, — is composed of poems in the Italian manner, that add nothing to its value.[5]

Juan de la Cueva.

Juan de la Cueva, finding the old national subjects thus seized upon by his predecessors, resorted, it would seem, from necessity, to the histories of Greece and Rome for his materials, and in 1587 published a volume containing above a hundred ballads, which he divided into ten books, placing nine of them under the protection of the nine Muses, and the other under that of Apollo. Their poetical merit is inconsiderable. The best are a few whose subjects are drawn from the old Castilian Chronicle, like that on the sad story of Doña Teresa, who, after being wedded against her will to the Moorish king of Toledo, was miraculously permitted to take refuge in a convent, rather than consummate her hated marriage with an infidel. Two ballads, however, in which the author gives an account of himself and of his literary undertakings, are more curious; — the latter containing an amusing criticism of some of the bad poets of his time.[6]

Perez de Hita.

The publication of the first part of "The Civil Wars of Granada," by Hita, in 1595, containing about sixty ballads, some of them very old, and several

[5] "Romancero de Pedro de Padilla," Madrid, 1583, 12mo. The ballads fill about three hundred and sixty pages. The first twenty-two are on the wars in Flanders; afterwards there are nine taken from Ariosto's stories; then several on the story of Rodrigo de Narvaez, and on other Spanish traditions, etc.

[6] Cueva, whom we have found in several other departments of Spanish literature, printed his ballads with the title of "Coro Febeo de Romances Historiales," in his native city, Seville, 1587, 12mo, — a volume of nearly seven hundred pages. Only four or five are on Spanish subjects; — that on Doña Teresa (f. 215) being obviously taken from the "Crónica General," Parte III. c. 22. The ballad addressed to his book, "Al Libro," is at the end of the "Melpomene," and is of value for his personal history.

of great poetical merit, increased, no doubt, the impulse which the frequent appearance of volumes of popular anonymous ballads continued to give to Spanish poetry in this attractive form.[7] This is yet more apparent in the new direction taken by ballad-writing, which from this time began to select particular subjects and address itself to separate classes of readers. Thus, in 1609, we have a volume of ballads in the dialect of the rogues, written in the very spirit of the vagabonds it represents, and collected by some one who concealed himself under the name of Juan Hidalgo ;[8] — while in 1612, at the other extreme of the circle, Valdivielso, the fashionable ecclesiastic, printed a large "Spiritual Ballad-Book," whose ballads are all on religious subjects, and all intended to promote habits of devotion.[9] In 1614 and 1622, Lope de Vega, always a lover of such poetry, gave to the religious world a collection of similar devout ballads, often reprinted afterwards ;[10] and in 1629 and 1634 he contributed materials to two other collections of the same character, — the first anonymous, and entitled "A Bouquet of Divine Flowers ;" and the other by Luis de Arellano, which, under the name of "Counsels for the Dying," contains thirty ballads, several of which are by the principal poets of the time.[11]

Various ballad-writers.

[7] Hita's "Guerras Civiles de Granada" will be noticed when I come to speak of romantic fiction.

[8] "Romances de Germanía," 1609 ; reprinted, Madrid, 1779, 8vo. The words *Germanía*, *Germano*, etc. were applied to the jargon in which the rogues talked with one another. Hidalgo, who wrote only six of the ballads he published, gives at the end of his collection a vocabulary of this dialect, which is recognized as genuine by Mayans y Siscar, and reprinted in his "Orígenes ;" so that the suggestion of Clemencin, which I have followed in the text, where I speak of Juan Hidalgo as a pseudonyme, may not be well founded ; — a suggestion further discountenanced by the fact, that, in Tom. XXXVIII. of the Comedias Escogidas, 1672, the play of "Los Mozárabes de Toledo" is attributed to a Juan Hidalgo. That ballads of Hidalgo had nothing to do with the Gypsies, though otherwise supposed in the last edition, is shown in Borrow's "Zincali," London, 1841, 8vo, Tom. II. p. 143. Sandoval (Carlos V., Lib. III. § 38) more than once calls the rebellious *Comuneros* of Valencia a *Germanía*, or combination, which can leave little doubt about the origin of the word from *Hermandad*, *Hermano*, — brotherhood and brother, — though Covarrubias does not seem sure about it, in verb. *Alemania*.

[9] Valdivielso's name occurs very often in the *Aprobacion* of books in the sixteenth century. His "Romancero Espiritual," Valencia, 1689, 12mo, first printed in 1612, was several times reprinted, and fills above three hundred and fifty pages. It is not quite all in the ballad measure or in a grave tone.

[10] In Lope's Obras Sueltas, Tom. XIII. and XVII.

[11] "Ramillete de Divinas Flores para el Desengaño de la Vida Humana," Ambe-

Others, like Roca y Serna, wrote large numbers of ballads, but did not print them separately.[12] Those of the Prince Esquilache, some of which are excellent, amount to nearly three hundred. Antonio de Mendoza wrote about two hundred; and perhaps as many, in every possible variety of character, are scattered through the works of Quevedo; so that, by the middle of the seventeenth century, there can be no doubt that large and successful efforts had been made by the known authors of the period to continue the old ballad spirit by free contributions, both in separate volumes and in masses of ballads inserted among their other published works.

Meantime the old spirit itself had not been lost. The ballad-book known originally under the name of "Flor de Romances," which we have already traced in its individual parts to five small volumes, — published between 1593 and 1597, in such widely different portions of Spain, that its materials were gathered from the soil of nearly the whole country, — continued to be valued, and was reprinted and enlarged four times, under the name of "El Romancero General;" till, with the Ballad-Book of 1550 – 1555, it comprehended nearly all the old ballads that had been preserved by tradition, together with not a few by Lope de Vega, Góngora, and other living authors. Out of these two vast storehouses, and from such other sources as could still yield suitable materials, smaller and more popular ballad-books were now selected and published. One appeared at Barcelona in 1582, and was reprinted there in 1602 and 1696, taken in a considerable degree from the collection of 1550, but containing, besides, ballads not found elsewhere, and, among the rest, several on the history of the triple league and on the death of Philip the Second.[13] A ballad-book

Romanceros.

res, 1629, 18mo, p. 262. "Avisos para la Muerte, por L. de Arellano," Zaragoza, 1634, 1648, etc., 18mo, 90 leaves. See *ante*, Vol. II. pp. 353, 354, note.

[12] The ballads of Roca y Serna, often disfigured by his Gongorism, are found in his "Luz del Alma," Madrid, 1726, 12mo, first printed in 1634, and frequently since.

[13] It is entitled "Silva de Varios Romances," and contains the well-known ballads of the Conde d' Irlos, the Marquis of Mantua, Gayferos, and the Conde Claros, with others, to the number of twenty-three, that are in the Ballad-Book of 1550. Those on the death of Philip II. and Doña Isabel de la Paz are, of course, not in the first edition of this Silva. They occur in that of Barcelona, 1602, 18mo.

for "The Twelve Peers," and their marvellous achievements, published for the first time in 1608, has continued to be a favorite ever since;[14] and four years afterwards appeared "The Ballad-Book of the Cid," which has been printed and reprinted again and again, at home and abroad, down to our own times.[15] These were followed, in 1623, by the "Primavera," or Spring of Ballads, by Perez, of which a second part was collected and published by Segura in 1629, comprehending together nearly three hundred; — most, but not all, of them known before, and many of them of great beauty.[16] And other ballad-books of the same sort, as well as these, continued to be printed in cheap forms for popular use till the old Castilian culture disappeared with the decay of the old national character.

But during the long period of a century and a half when this kind of poetry prevailed so widely in Spain, the ballads were not left to the formal Romanceros, whether anonymous, like the largest, or by known authors, like those of Sepúlveda and Cueva, nor even to persons who wrote them in great numbers, and printed them in a separate department of their collected works, as did Prince Esquilache. On the contrary, between 1550 and 1700, hardly a Spanish poet can be found through whose works they are not scattered with such profusion, that the number of popular ballads that could be collected from them would, if brought together, greatly exceed in amount all that are found in the ballad-books proper. Many of the ballads which thus occur either separately or in small

Multitude of ballad-writers.

[14] "Floresta de Varios Romances, sacados de las Historias Antiguas de los Hechos Famosos de los Doce Pares de Francia," Madrid, 1728, 18mo, first printed in 1608, and collected by Damian Lopez de Tortajada. See Sarmiento, § 528, for its popularity; but the later ballads in the volume do not relate to the Twelve Peers.

[15] "Romancero y Historia del muy Valeroso Cavallero, el Cid Ruy Diaz de Bivar, recopilado por Juan de Escobar," Alcalá, 1612, 18mo, and many other editions, the most complete being that of Stuttgard, 1840, 12mo.

[16] Besides the editions of 1623 and 1629, I know that of Madrid, 1659, 18mo, in two parts, containing additions of satirical ballads, *letrillas*, etc., by Francisco de Segura. Segura also published "Primera Parte del Romancero Historiado," &c. Año 1610, Lisboa, 12mo, ff. 182. He was a Spaniard by birth, but had long been in the service of Portugal, to the honor of whose kings these ballads, thirty-eight in number, are devoted. They are generally very poor; the best, I think, relating to the capture of Lisbon, 13-18. His "Rosario Sacratissimo," Zaragoça, 1613, 12mo, ff. 166, in five cantos, is no better

groups are poetical and beautiful in the same way the elder ones are, though rarely to the same degree. Silvestre, Montemayor, Espinel, Castillejo, and, above all of his time, Lopez de Maldonado, wrote them with success, towards the end of the sixteenth century.[17] A little later, those of Góngora are admirable. Indeed, his more simple, childlike ballads, and those in which a gay, mischievous spirit is made to conceal a genuine tenderness, are unlike almost any of their class found elsewhere, and can hardly be surpassed.[18] But Góngora afterwards introduced the same affected and false style into this form of his poetry that he did into the rest, and was followed, with constantly increasing absurdities, by Arteaga, Pantaleon, Villamediana, Coronel, and the rest of his imitators, whose ballads are generally worse than anything else they wrote, because, from the very simplicity and truth required by the proper nature of such compositions, they less tolerate any appearance of affectation.

Cervantes, who was Góngora's contemporary, tells us that he composed vast numbers which are now lost; and, from his own opinion of them, we have no reason to regret their fate. Lope's, on the contrary, which he preserved with a care for his own reputation that was not at all characteristic of Cervantes, are still numerous and often excellent; especially those that relate to himself and his loves, some of the best of which seem to have been produced at Valencia and Lisbon.[19] At the same

[17] Lopez Maldonado was a friend of Cervantes, and his Cancionero (Madrid, 1586, 4to) was among the books in Don Quixote's library. There is a beautiful ballad by him, (f. 35,) beginning, —

> Ojos llenos de beldad,
> Apartad de vos la ira,
> Y no paguels con mentira
> A los que os tratan verdad.

The other authors referred to in the text have been before noticed. But to all should be added Gabriel Lasso de la Vega's "Manojuelo de Romances," of which the first part was published in 1601, and of which it is possible that there was a second part. The first contains a hundred and thirty-six ballads, historical and amatory, but both often burlesque. Gayangos, to whom I am indebted for this notice, says some of them are good; but Duran seems never to have seen this excessively rare book, though he takes from another work of Lasso, "Elogios en loor de tres famosos Varones," printed also in 1601, five ballads which are hardly above mediocrity.

[18] Some of Góngora's romantic ballads, like his "Angelica and Medoro," and some of his burlesque ballads, are good; but the best are the simplest. There is a beautiful one, giving a discussion between a little boy and girl, how they will dress up and spend a holiday.

[19] Cervantes speaks of his "numberless ballads" in his "Viage al Parnaso." Those of Lope de Vega soon came into the

period, and later, good ballads were written by Quevedo, who descended even to the style of the rogues in their composition; by Bernarda de Ferreira, a nun in the romantic convent of Buzaco, in Portugal; by Rebolledo, the diplomatist; and perhaps, though with some hesitation, we should add, by Solís, the historian.[20] Indeed, wherever we turn, in the Spanish poetry of this period, we find ballads in all their varieties of tone and character, — often by authors otherwise little known, like Alarcon, who, in the end of the sixteenth century, wrote excellent devout ballads,[21] or Diego de la Chica, who is remembered only for a single satirical one, preserved by Espinosa in the beginning of the seventeenth;[22] — but we always find them in the works of those poets of note who desired to stand well with the mass of their countrymen.

Popularity of ballads.

Nor could it be otherwise; — for ballads, in the seventeenth century, had become the delight of the whole Spanish people. The soldier solaced himself with them in his tent, and the muleteer amidst the *sierras*; the maiden danced to them on the green, and the lover sang them for his serenade; they entered into the low orgies of thieves and vagabonds, into the sumptuous entertainments of the luxurious nobility, and into the holiday services of the Church; the blind beggar gathered alms by chanting them, and the puppet-showman gave them in recitative to explain his exhibition; they were a part of the very foundation of the theatre, both secular and religious, and the theatre carried them everywhere, and added everywhere to their effect and authority. No

popular ballad-books, if, indeed, some of the best of them were not, as I suspect, originally written for the "Flor de Romances" of Villalta, printed at Valencia in 1593, 18mo.

[20] Solís, "Poesías Sagradas y Humanas," 1692, 1732, etc.

[21] "Vergel de Plantas Divinas, por Arcangel de Alarcon," 1594.

[22] It is a ballad about money, (Espinosa, Flores, 1605, f. 30,) and is the only thing I know by Diego de la Chica. I might add ballads by other authors, which are found where they would least be looked for; like one by Rufo, in his "Apotegmas," — one by Jauregui, in his "Rimas," — and a beautiful one by Camoens, (Rimas, 1598, f. 187,) worthy of Góngora, and beginning, —

Irme quiero, madre,
A aquella galera,
Con el marinero
A ser marinera.

I long to go, dear mother mine,
Aboard yon galley fair,
With the young sailor that I love,
His sailor life to share.

poetry of modern times has been so widely spread through all classes of society, and none has so entered into the national character. The ballads, in fact, seem to have been found on every spot of Spanish soil. They seem to have filled the very air that men breathed.[23]

[23] There is no need of authorities to prove the universal prevalence of ballads in the seventeenth century; for the literature of that century often reads like a mere monument of it. But if I wished to name anything, it would be the Don Quixote, where Sancho is made to cite them so often; and the Novelas of Cervantes, especially "The Little Gypsy," who sings her ballads in the houses of the nobles and the church of Santa María; and "Rinconete and Cortadillo," where they make the coarse merriment of the thieves of Seville. Indeed, as the puppet-showman says, in Don Quixote, (Parte II. c. 26,) "They were in the mouths of everybody, — of the very boys in the streets." The theatre, it should be added, which owed so much to the ballads, has in part paid back the debt; for many popular ballads now current are taken from the long narratives in the plays of the seventeenth century. I have many such, and Wolf gives a list of more, Ueber die Romanzen-poesie der Spanier, Wien, 1847, 8vo, pp. 68 – 70.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

ROMANTIC FICTION. — CHANGE OF MANNERS PRODUCES A CHANGE OF THE FICTIONS FOUNDED UPON THEM. — PASTORAL ROMANCE AND ITS ORIGIN: MONTEMAYOR AND HIS DIANA, WITH ITS CONTINUATIONS BY PEREZ AND POLO: LO FRASSO, MONTALVO, CERVANTES, ENCISO, BOVADILLA, BERNARDO DE LA VEGA, LOPE DE VEGA, BALBUENA, FIGUEROA, ADORNO, BOTELHO, QUINTANA, CORRAL, SAAVEDRA. — CHARACTERISTICS OF PASTORAL FICTION.

THE romances of chivalry, like the institutions on which they were founded, lingered long in Spain. Their grave fictions were suited to the air of the stern old castles with which the Moorish contest had studded large portions of the country, while their general tone harmonized no less happily with the stately manners which the spirit of knighthood had helped to impress on the higher classes of society, from the mountains of Biscay to the shores of the Mediterranean. Their influence, therefore, was great; and, as one natural result of its long continuance, other and better forms of prose fiction were discountenanced in Spain, or appeared later than they might have done under different circumstances; — a fact to which Cervantes alludes, when, even at the opening of the seventeenth century, he complains that Spanish books of the latter character were still rarely to be found.[1]

The old romances of chivalry.

Fifty years, however, before that period, signs of a coming change are perceptible. The magnificent successes of Charles the Fifth had already filled the minds of men with a spirit of adventure very different from that of

[1] Don Quixote, Parte I. c. 28.

Amadis and his descendants, though sometimes hardly less wild and extravagant. The cruel wars unceasingly kept up with the Barbary powers, and the miseries of the thousands of captives who returned from Africa, to amaze their countrymen with tragical stories of their own trials and those of their fellow-sufferers, were full of that bitter romance of real life which outruns all fiction. Manners, too, — the old, formal, knightly manners of the nobility, — were beginning to be modified by intercourse with the rest of the world, and especially with Italy, then the most refined and least military country of Christendom; so that romantic fiction — the department of elegant literature, which, above every other, depends on the state of society — was naturally modified in Spain by the great changes going on in the external relations and general culture of the kingdom. Of this state of things, and of its workings in the new forms of fiction produced by it, we shall find frequent proofs as we advance.

A coming change.

The first form, however, in which a change in the national taste manifested itself with well-defined success — that of *prose pastorals* — is perhaps not one which would have been anticipated even by the more sagacious; though, when we now look back upon its history, we can easily discover some of the foundations on which it was originally built.

Prose pastorals.

From the Middle Ages the occupations of a shepherd's life had prevailed in Spain and Portugal to a greater extent than elsewhere in Europe;[2] and, probably in consequence of this circumstance, eclogues and bucolics were early known in the poetry of both countries, and became connected in both with the origin of the popular drama. On the other hand, the military spirit of such a civilization as existed in Spain down to the sixteenth century may have gladly turned away from such a monotonous exaggeration of its own character as is

Pastoral life in Spain.

[2] The laws of the "Partidas," about 1260, afford abundant illustrations of the extent and importance of the pastoral life in Spain at that period, and for a long time before.

found in the romances of chivalry, and sought refreshment and repose in the peace and simplicity of a fabulous Arcadia. At least, these are the two obvious circumstances in the condition and culture of Spain, that favored the appearance of so singular a form of fiction as that of prose pastorals, though how much influence either exercised it may now be impossible to determine.

On one point, however, we are not left in doubt. We know whence the impulse came that called forth such a work for the first time in Castilian literature, and when it appeared there. It was Sannazaro, — a Neapolitan gentleman, whose family had been carried from Spain to Naples by the political revolutions of the preceding century, — who is the true father of the modern prose pastoral, which, from him, passed directly to Spain, and, during a long period of success in that country, never entirely lost the character its author had originally impressed upon it. His "Arcadia" — written, probably, without any reference to the Greek pastoral of Longus, but hardly without a knowledge of the "Ameto" of Boccaccio and the Eclogues of Bembo — was first published entire, at Naples, in 1504.[3] It is a genuine pastoral romance in prose and verse, in which, with a slight connecting narrative, and under the disguise of the loves of shepherds and shepherdesses, Sannazaro relates adventures that really occurred to him and to some of his friends; — he himself appearing under the name of Sincero, who is its principal personage. Such a work, of course, is somewhat fantastic from its very nature; but the fiction of Sannazaro was written in the purest and most graceful Italian, and had a great success; — a success which, perhaps, from the Spanish connections of his family, was early extended to Spain. At any rate, Spain was the first foreign country where the Arcadia was imitated, and was afterwards the only one where such works appeared in large numbers, and established a lasting influence. Sannazaro.

It is singular, however, that, like the romances of

[3] Ginguené, Hist. Litt. d'Italie, Tom. X., par Salvi, pp. 87, 92.

chivalry, pastoral romance was first introduced into Spain by a Portuguese, — by George of Montemayor, a native of the town of that name, near Coimbra. When he was born we are not told; probably it was before 1520. In his youth he was a soldier; but later, from his skill in music, he became attached to the travelling chapel of the prince of Spain, afterwards Philip the Second, and thus enjoyed an opportunity of visiting foreign countries, especially Italy and Flanders. But his mind was little cultivated by study. He knew no Latin, which even those of the humblest literary attainments were wont to acquire, in the age when he lived; so that his success is due to his own genius and to the promptings of that passion which gave its color to his life. Probably he left Spain from disappointment in love; probably, too, he perished in a duel at Turin, in 1561. But we know nothing more of him with any tolerable certainty.[4]

Jorge de Montemayor.

His "Diana Enamorada," the chief of his works, was first printed at Valencia, in 1542.[5] It is written in good

[4] Barbosa, Bib. Lusitana, Tom. II. p. 809, and the Prólogo to the Diana of Perez, ed. 1614, p. 302.

[5] I have never seen any edition of the Diana cited earlier than that of Madrid, 1545; but I possess one in 4to, 112 leaves, well printed at Valencia, in 1542, without the name of the printer. The story of Narvaez, of which I shall have occasion to speak when we come to Antonio Villegas, does not stand in the fourth book of this copy, as it does in the copies of some subsequent editions. The first in which it is known to me to be inserted is one published by Alonso de Ulloa (see *ante*, Chap. II. note 10) at Venice in 1568, 18mo, on the title-page of which Ulloa says, — "Hanse añadido en *esta* ultima impresion los verdaderos amores de Abencerrage y la hermosa Xarifa," — from which I infer that Ulloa, who was somewhat free in handling the Spanish books he reprinted, was the first to insert the tale of Narvaez in the Romance of Montemayor, from which, I think, it has never since been dropped. The Diana of Montemayor was so popular, that at least sixteen editions of the original appeared in eighty years; six French translations, according to Gordon de Percel (Bib. de l'Usage des Romans, Paris, 1734, 12mo, Tom. II. pp. 23, 24); two German, according to Ebert; and one English. The last, by Bartholomew Yong, (London, 1598, folio,) is excellent, and some of its happy versions of the poetry of Montemayor are found in "England's Helicon," 1600 and 1614, reprinted in the third volume of the "British Bibliographer," London, 1810, 8vo. The story of Proteus and Julia, in "The Two Gentlemen of Verona," was supposed by Mrs. Lenox and Dr. Farmer to be taken from that of Felismena, in the second book of Montemayor's Diana, and therefore Collier has republished Yong's translation of the last in the second volume of his "Shakspeare's Library," (London, s. a. 8vo,) though he doubts whether Shakespeare were really indebted to it. Malone's Shakespeare, Boswell's ed., London, 1821, 8vo, Vol. IV. p. 3, and Brydges, Restituta, London, 1814, 8vo, Vol. I. p. 498. Poor abridgments of the Diana of Montemayor, and of Polo's Continuation, were published at London, 1738, 12mo. Sir Philip Sidney translated two or three of the short poems in Montemayor's Diana; — the one in Book I. beginning, "Cabellos quanta

Castilian, like his poetry, which is published separately, though, like that, with some intermixture of his native Portuguese ;[6] and it contains, as he tells us, stories of adventures which really occurred.[7] We know, too, that, under the name of Sereno, he was himself its hero ; and Lopè de Vega adds, that Diana, its heroine, was a lady of Valencia de Don Juan, a town near the city of Leon.[8] Montemayor's purpose, therefore, like that of Sannazaro, is to give, in the forms of a pastoral romance, an account of some events in his own life and in the lives of a few of his friends. To effect this, he brings together on the banks of the Ezla, at the foot of the mountains of Leon, a number of shepherds and shepherdesses, who relate their respective stories through seven books of prose, intermingled with verse. But the two principal personages, Sereno and Diana, who were introduced at first as lovers, are separated by magic ; and the romance is brought to an abrupt conclusion, little conformable to all the previous intimations, by the marriage of Diana to Delio, the unworthy rival of Sereno.

On first reading the Diana of Montemayor, it is not easy to understand it. The separate stories of which it is composed are so involved with each other, and so inartificially united, that we are constantly losing the thread of the principal narration ; a difficulty which is much increased by the mixture of true and false geography, heathenism, magic, Christianity, and all the various contradictory impossibilities that naturally follow an attempt to place in the heart of Spain, and near one of its best-known cities, a poetical Arcadia, that never existed anywhere. The Diana, however, better merits the name of a romance than the Arcadia, which served for its model. Its principal fiction is ampler and more ingeniously constructed. Its episodes are more interesting.

mudanza," being done very well. It was natural that the author of the Countess of Pembroke's Arcadia should be familiar with Montemayor, especially as he was educated at a time when a good deal of attention was paid to Spanish literature in England.

[6] Sometimes he wrote in both languages at once ; at least he did so in his Cáncionero, 1588, f. 81, where is a sonnet which may be read either as Spanish or as Portuguese.

[7] In his *Argumento* to the whole romance.

[8] Dorotea, Act II. Sc. 2. Obras Sueltas, Tom. VII. p. 84.

Much of it is warm with the tenderness of a disappointed attachment, which, no doubt, caused the whole to be written. Some of the poetry is beautiful, especially the lyric poetry; and if its prose style is not so pure as that of Sannazaro, it is still to be remarked for its grace and richness. Notwithstanding its many defects, therefore, the Diana is not without an interest for us even at this remote period, when the whole class of fictions to which it belongs is discountenanced and almost forgotten; and we feel that only poetical justice was done to it when it was saved, by the good taste of the curate, in the destruction of Don Quixote's library.[9]

Alonso Perez.

The Diana, as has been intimated, was left unfinished by its author; but in 1564, three years after his death, Alonso Perez, a physician of Salamanca, to whom Montemayor, before he finally left Spain, had communicated his plan for completing it, published a second part, which opens in the enchanted palace of Felicia, where the first ends, and gives us the adventures and stories of several shepherds and shepherdesses, not introduced before, as well as a continuation of the original fiction. But this second part, like the first, fails to complete the romance. It advances no further than to the death of Delio, the husband of Diana, — which, according to the purpose of Montemayor, was to have been followed by her union with Sereno, her first and true lover, — and

[9] The extreme popularity of Montemayor's Diana not only caused many imitations to be made of it, which must be noticed hereafter, but was the occasion of a curious travesty of it for religious purposes, like the travesties of Garcilasso de la Vega. The fiction to which I refer is called "Primera Parte de la Diana a lo Divino repartida en siete libres compuesto por el muy Reverendo Padre Fray Bartholomé Ponce," ec., (Caragoça, 1599, 12mo, 367 ff., but the authority to print is dated in 1571, and there was an edition at Zaragoza in 1581.) Its purpose is to do honor to the Madonna. In the Dedicatoria del Autor al Prudente Lector, Fray Bartholomé says that, in 1559, being at court on business connected with his monastery, he found everybody reading the Diana of Montemayor, — "la qual," he goes on, "era tan acepta quanto yo jamas otro libro en Romance aya visto," — and that, in consequence of this, he had sought the acquaintance of Montemayor and met him at a friend's. The result of their intercourse was, that the Friar wrote this spiritual parody of the Diana in the same number of books and with parallel characters; announcing at the end a continuation, which was never published. He alludes to Montemayor's death in a dull poem, and seems to regard it as a judgment from Heaven. The Friar died about 1595, and a slight notice of him will be found in Latassa, Bib. Nov., Tom. I. p. 569. The only copy I ever saw of this very curious book belongs to Mons. Victor Cousin, Paris, and was inherited by him from Fauriel.

then stops abruptly, with the promise of yet a third part, which never appeared. Nor was it, probably, demanded with any earnestness; for the second, protracted through eight books, and considerably longer than its predecessor, is much inferior to it in merit. It lacks, in all its many stories, the tenderness which the disappointment of Montemayor had given to the first portion of the work; and, what perhaps is of no less consequence in this kind of composition, the prose is heavy and monotonous, and the verse worse.[10]

But this unfortunate attempt was not the only consequence of Montemayor's success. The same year with that in which the work of Perez was published, another continuation appeared at Valencia, by Gaspar Gil Polo, a gentleman of that city, who was a Professor of Greek in its University.[11] The Diana of Polo has the merit of being shorter than either of its predecessors. It is divided into five books, and contains an account of the falsehood and death of Delio, and the marriage of Diana to Sereno, whom she finds when she is seeking the husband who had basely abandoned her for another shepherdess. Several episodes and much pastoral poetry of different kinds are skilfully inserted; but though the original plan of Montemayor appears to be completed, the book ends with the promise of a still further continuation, which, though the author lived nearly thirty years after he made it, seems never to have been fulfilled.[12]

Gaspar Gil Polo.

[10] The first edition cited (Ant., Bib. Nova, Tom. I. p. 539) is of 1564, and there are others printed with Montemayor's Diana, Venice, 1568, 1585, Barcelona, 1614, etc., but its popularity was small, and I think it was never printed by itself after 1564. The editions of 1568 and 1614, which I possess, are curious. It was, however, translated into French, and by Bart. Yong into English; and was printed in the original more than once with the Diana of Montemayor.

[11] Polo's "Diana Enamorada" was first printed in 1564, and seven editions of the original appeared in half a century, with two French translations and a Latin one; for which see *post*, note 13. It is well translated by Bart. Yong, as the *third* part of the Diana, in the same volume with the others; but is really the *second* part.

[12] There is a third part of the Diana, entitled "La Diana de Montemayor, nuevamente compuesta por Hieronymo de Texeda, Castellano Interprete de Lenguas, Residente en la Villa de Paris," etc. A Paris. A Costa del Auctor, 1627. It is dedicated to the Prince de Joinville, and fills two volumes,—the first of 346 pages and the second of 394,—but my copy is bound as one volume, and seems never to have had but one title-page. The Castilian style of the whole is simple but meagre, and the invention quite worthless;—made up occasionally of old and well-known stories, like that of the Cid, in the sixth book,—the Abencerrages, in the seventh,—the tribute of a

His work, however, was successful. Its prose has always found favor, and so have some portions of its verse; especially the *cancion* of Nerea in the third book, and several of the shorter poems in the last.[13]

Antonio de Lo Frasso.

The "Ten Books of Fortune and Love," by Antonio de Lo Frasso, a Sardinian and a soldier, published in 1573, is the next Spanish romance of the same class with the Diana; but it is without merit, and was forgotten soon after it appeared.[14] Nine years later, in 1582, a better one was published, — the "Filida," — which passed early through five editions, and is still valued and read.[15] Its author, Luis Galvez de Montalvo, was born in Guadalaxara, a town near Alcalá, the birthplace of Cervantes; and, perhaps from this circumstance, they soon became acquainted, for they

Luis Galvez de Montalvo.

hundred damsels extorted by Mauregato, in the ninth, — and so on. At the end of the tenth and last book a *fourth* part is promised, which was happily never published.

[13] The best edition of Gil Polo's Diana is that with a life of him by Cerdá, Madrid, 1802, 12mo; particularly valuable for the notes to the "Canto de Turia," in which, imitating the "Canto de Orfeo," where Montemayor gives an account of the famous *ladies* of his time, Polo gives an account of the famous *poets* of Valencia. For lives of Polo see, also, Ximeno, Escritores de Valencia, Tom. I. p. 270, and Fuster, Bib. Valentina, Tom. I. p. 150. It is singular that Polo, who had such success with his Diana, should have printed nothing else, except one or two short and trifling poems. His Diana was translated into Latin by Caspar Barth, (see *ante*, Period I. Chap. XIII. note 29,) under the name of "Erotodidascalus sive Nemoralium," Libri V., Hanoviæ, 1625, 12mo, pp. 315. Some of the metrical versions are very good.

Gayangos notes among the earliest imitations of the Diana, one by Hyeronimo de Arbolanches, printed at Zaragoza in 1566, and entitled "Las Havidas," from Abido, one of the personages that figure in it. The story is strange, and in part disgusting, but Gayangos describes some of the poetry as worth reading.

He gives similar praise to "El Prado de Valencia," in honor of Philip III. and the Duke of Lerma, who appear in the guise of shepherds, and in the course of which there are two *Certamenes*, or poetical joustings, in which Lopez Maldonado, El Capitan Artieda, Guillen de Castro, and other known poets of the time, figure. It was published in Valencia in 1661.

[14] It is the same book that Cervantes ridicules in the sixth chapter of the first part of Don Quixote, and in the third chapter of his "Journey to Parnassus;" and is curious for some specimens of Sardinian poetry which it contains. But Pedro de Pineda, a teacher of Spanish in London, taking the irony of the good curate in Don Quixote on Lo Frasso's romance to be sincere praise, printed a new edition of it, in two very handsome volumes, (London, 1740, 8vo,) with a foolish Dedication and Prólogo, alleging the authority of Cervantes for its great merit. Hardly any other of the Spanish prose pastorals is so absurd as this, or contains so much bad verse; a great deal of which is addressed to living and known persons by their titles. The tenth book, indeed, is almost entirely made up of such poetry. I do not recollect that Cervantes is so severe on any poet, in his "Journey to Parnassus," as he is on Lo Frasso.

[15] The best edition of the "Filida" is the sixth, (Madrid, 1792, 8vo,) with a biographical prologue by Mayans y Siscar; ill-digested, as are all the similar prefaces by himself and his brother; but not without valuable matter.

were long friends, and often praised each other in their respective works.[16] They seem, however, to have had very different characters; for, instead of the life of adventure led by Cervantes, Montalvo attached himself to the great family of Infantado, descended from the Marquis of Santillana, and passed most of his life as a sort of idle courtier and retainer in their ducal halls, near the place of his nativity. Subsequently he went to Italy, where he translated and published, in 1587, "The Tears of Saint Peter," by Tansillo, and had begun a translation of the "Jerusalem Delivered" of Tasso, when he was cut off in the midst of his labors by an accidental death, in Sicily, about the year 1591.[17]

His "Filida," in seven parts, was written while he was attached to the Duke of Infantado; for he announces himself on the title-page as "a gentleman and a courtier," and, in his Dedication to one of the family, says that "his greatest labor is to live idle, contented, and honored as one of the servants of their house." The romance contains, as was usual in such works, the adventures of living and known personages, among whom were Montalvo himself, Cervantes, and the nobleman to whom it is dedicated. But the tone of pastoral life is not better preserved than it is in the other fictions of the same class. Indeed, in the sixth part, there is a most inappropriate critical discussion on the merits of the two schools of Spanish poetry then contending for fashionable mastery; and in the seventh is a courtly festival, with running at the ring, in which the shepherds appear on horseback with lances and armorial bearings, like knights. The prose style of the whole is pure and good; and among the poems with which it abounds, a few in the old Spanish measure may be selected that are nearly, if not quite, equal to the similar poems of Montemayor.

Cervantes, too, as we have already noticed, was led by the spirit of the times, rather, perhaps, than by his own

[16] Navarrete, Vida de Cervantes, pp. 66, 278, 407.

[17] Lope de Vega, Obras Sueltas, Tom. I. p. 77, and Tom. XI. p. xxviii. Don Quixote, ed. Clemencin, Tom. I. p. 146, and Tom. III. p. 14, in the notes. The "Tears" of Tansillo enjoyed the honor of being six times translated into Spanish.

taste, to begin — as an offering to the lady of his love — the "Galatea," of which the first six books, published in 1584, were all that ever appeared.[18] This was followed, in 1586, by "Truth for the Jealous;" again a romance in six books, and, like the last, unfinished. It was written by Bartolomé Lopez de Enciso, of whom we know from himself that he was a young man when he wrote it, and that it was his purpose to publish a second part, of which, however, nothing more was heard. Nor can we regret that he failed to fulfil his promise. His fictions, which are occupied chiefly with the nymphs and shepherds of the Tagus, are among the most confused and unmeaning that have ever been attempted. His scene is laid, from its opening, in the days of the most ancient Greek mythology; but the Genius of Spain, in the fifth book, carries the same shepherds who thus figure in the first to a magnificent temple, and shows them the statues of Charles the Fifth, of Philip the Second, and even of Philip the Third, who was not yet on the throne; — thus confounding the earliest times of classical antiquity with an age which, at the end of the sixteenth century, was yet to come. Other inconsequences follow, in great numbers, as matters of course, while nothing in either the prose or the poetry is of value enough to compensate for the absurdities in the story. Indeed, few portions of Spanish literature show anything more stiff and wearisome than the long declamations and discussions in this dull fiction.[19]

Bartolomé Lopez de Enciso.

Another pastoral romance in six books, entitled "The Nymphs of the Henares," by Bernardo Gonzalez de Bovadilla, was printed in 1587. The author, who was a native of the Canary Islands, confesses that he has placed the scene of his story on the banks of the Henares without having ever seen them; but both he and his romance have long since been forgotten. So has

Gonzalez de Bovadilla.

[18] *Ante*, Vol. II. pp. 98 - 101.

[19] "Desengaño de Celos, compuesto por Bartholomé Lopez de Enciso, Natural de Tendilla," Madrid, 1586, 12mo, 321 leaves. There is, I believe, absolutely nothing known of the author, except what he tells us of himself in this romance; — an extremely rare book, of which I possess the copy that belonged to Cerdá y Rico, and which Pellicer borrowed of him to make the needful note on Enciso for his edition of Don Quixote, Parte I. c. 6.

"The Shepherds of Iberia," in four books, by Bernardo de la Vega, supposed to have been a native of Madrid, and certainly a canon of Tucuman, in Peru, whose ill-written story appeared in 1591. But that these, and all that preceded them, enjoyed for a time the public favor is made plain by the fact, that they are all found in the library of Don Quixote, and that three of them receive high praise from Cervantes; — much higher than has been confirmed by the decision of subsequent generations.[20] Bernardo de la Vega.

Some time, however, elapsed before another came to continue the series, except the "Arcadia" of Lope de Vega, which, though written long before, was not printed till 1598.[21] At last, "The Age of Gold," by Bernardo de Balbuena, appeared. Its author, born on the vine-clad declivities of the Val de Peñas, in 1568, early accompanied his family to Mexico, where he was educated, and where, when only seventeen years old, he was already known as a poet. Once, at least, he visited his native country, and perhaps oftener; but he seems to have spent most of his life, either in Jamaica, where he enjoyed an ecclesiastical benefice, or in Puerto Rico, of which he was afterwards bishop, and where he died in 1627. Bernardo de Balbuena.

Of the manners of the New World, however, or of its magnificent scenery, his "Age of Gold in the Woods of Eriphile" shows no trace. It was printed at Madrid, in 1608, and might have been written if its author had never been in any other city. But it is not without merit. The poetry with which it abounds is generally of the Italian school, but is much better than can be found in most

[20] Don Quixote, ed. Pellicer, Parte I. Tom. I. p. 67, and ed. Clemencin, Tom. I. p. 144.

[21] *Ante*, Vol. II. p. 156. The "Enamorada Elisea" of Gerónimo de Covarrubias Herrera, printed in 1594, 8vo, should also be excepted; but I know this work only from the account of it by Gayangos. And certainly an exception might be made for the "Tragedias de Amor" of Juan Arze Solorzeno, published in 1604, and again in 1607, — a prose pastoral, — if it were not so poor, that it is hardly worth enumerating. It was written in the author's early youth, in fifteen "Eclogues," as he calls the books into which it is divided, and it was first published when he was twenty-eight years old; but he ventured to give the world only five of the fifteen, adding to each, after the fashion of the age, a miserable allegorical interpretation.

of these doubtful romances; and its prose, though sometimes affected, is oftener sweet, simple, and flowing. Probably nothing in the nine eclogues — as its divisions are unsuitably called — is connected with either the history or the scandal of the times; and if this be the case, we have, perhaps, an explanation of the fact that it was less regarded by those contemporary with its publication than were similar works of inferior merit. But whatever may have been the cause, it was long overlooked; no second edition of it being demanded till 1821, when it received the rare honor of being published anew by the Spanish Academy.[22]

Suarez de Figueroa

The very next year after the first appearance of "The Age of Gold," Christóval Suarez de Figueroa, a native of Valladolid, a jurist and a soldier, published his "Constant Amaryllis, in Four Discourses," crowded, like all its predecessors, with short poems, and, like most of them, claiming to tell a tale not a little of which was true.[23] Its author, who lived a great deal in Italy, was already known by an excellent translation of Guarini's "Pastor Fido,"[24] and published, at different times afterwards, several original works which enjoyed much reputation.[25]

[22] The prefatory notice to this edition contains all that is known of Balbuena.

[23] There was an edition with a French translation in 1614, but the best is that of Madrid, 1781, 8vo.

[24] It was first printed, I believe, at Naples, in 1602, but was improved in the edition at Valencia, 1609, 12mo, pp. 278, from which I transcribe the opening of Act. III.: —

O primavera, juventud del año,
Nueva madre de flores,
De nuevas yervezillas y d' amores,
Tu buelves, mas contigo
No buelven los serenos
Y aventurosos dias de mis gustos;
Tu buelves, sí, tu buelves,
Mas contigo no torna
Sino la remembranca
Miserable y doliente
De mi caro tesoro ya perdido.
p. 94.

This passage is so nearly word for word, that it is not worth while to copy the Italian, and yet its fluency and ease are admirable.

There is a translation of the "Pastor Fido," by a Jewess, Doña Isabel de Correa, of which I know only the third edition, that of Antwerp, 1694, 12mo. It is one of the few trophies in poetry claimed by the fair sex of its author's faith; but it is not worthy of much praise. Ginguené complains of the original, which extends to seven thousand lines, for being too long. It is so; but this translation of Doña Isabel is much longer, containing, I think, above eleven thousand lines. Its worst fault, however, is its bad taste. — There is a drama with the same title, "El Pastor Fido," in the Comedias Escogidas, Tom. VIII., 1657, f. 106; — but, though it is said to be written by three poets no less famous than Solis, Coello, and Calderon, it has very little value.

[25] Antonio (Bib. Nova, Tom. I. p. 251) gives a list of nine of the works of Fi-

But he seems to have been a man of an unkind and unfaithful character. In a curious account of his own life which appeared in his "Traveller," he speaks harshly and insidiously of many of his contemporaries; and towards Cervantes — who had just died, after praising everybody most generously during his whole life — he is absolutely malignant.[26] His last work is dated in 1621, and this is the last fact we know in relation to him. His "Amaryllis," which, as he intimates, was composed to please a person of great consideration, did not satisfy its author.[27] It is, however, written in an easy and tolerably pure style; and though it contains formal and wearisome discussions, like that in the first part on Poetry, and awkward machinery, such as a vision of Venus and her court in the second, it is the only one of his works that has been reprinted or much read within the last century.

A few pastoral romances appeared in Spain after the Amaryllis, but none of so much merit, and none that enjoyed any considerable degree of favor. Espinel Adorno;[28] Botelho, a Portuguese;[29] Quintana, who assumed the name of Cuevas;[30] Corral;[31] and Saavedra, some of which must be noticed under their respective heads; but it is probably not complete, for Figueroa himself, in 1617, (Pasagero, f. 377,) says he had already published seven books, and Antonio gives only six before that date; besides which, a friend, in the Preface to Figueroa's Life of the Marquis of Cañete, 1613, says he had written eight works in the ten years *then* preceding.

[26] Navarrete, Vida de Cervantes, pp. 178–181, and elsewhere. The very curious notices given by Figueroa of his own life, which have never been used for his biography, are in his "Pasagero," from f. 286 to f. 392, and are, like many other passages of that singular book, full of bitterness towards his contemporaries, Lope de Vega, Villegas, Espinosa, etc.

[27] Pasagero, f. 96. b.

[28] "El Premio de la Constancia y Pastores de Sierra Bermeja, por Jacinto de Espinel Adorno," Madrid, 1620, 12mo, 162 leaves. I find no notice of it, except the slight one in Antonio, Bib. Nov., Tom. I. p. 613; but it is better than some that were more generally valued.

[29] "El Pastor de Clenarda de Miguel Botelho de Carvalho," Madrid, 1622, 8vo. He wrote, also, several other works; all in Castilian, except his "Filis," a poem in octave stanzas, which is rather a story of his own life and adventures than anything else. Barbosa, Bib. Lus., Tom. III. p. 466.

[30] "Experiencias de Amor y Fortuna, por el Licenciado Francisco de las Cuevas de Madrid," Barcelona, 1649, 12mo. See also Baena, Hijos de Madrid, Tom. II. pp. 172 and 189. Francisco de Quintana dedicated this pastoral to Lope de Vega, who wrote him a complimentary reply, in which he treats Quintana as a young man, and this as his first work. There were editions of it in 1626, 1646, 1654, as well as the one at Barcelona, above noted, and one at Madrid, 1666, 12mo; and in the nineteenth volume of Lope's Obras Sueltas, pp. 353–400, is a sermon which Quintana delivered at the obsequies of Lope, in the title of which he is called Lope's "intimate friend."

[31] "La Cintia de Aranjuez, Prosas y Versos, por Don Gabriel de Corral, Natural de Valladolid," Madrid, 1629, 12mo,

dra,[32] close up the series; — the last bringing us down to just about a century from the first appearance of such fictions in the time of Montemayor, and all of them infected with the false taste of the period. Taken together, they leave no doubt that pastoral romance was the first substitute in Spain for the romances of chivalry, and that it inherited no small degree of their popularity. Most of the works we have noticed were several times reprinted, and the "Diana" of Montemayor, the first and best of them all, was probably more read in Spain during the sixteenth century than any Spanish work of amusement except the "Celestina."

All this seems remarkable and strange, when we consider only the absurdities and inconsequences with which such fictions necessarily abound. But there is another side to the question, which should not be overlooked.

Absurdity of pastoral fictions.

Pastoral romance, after all, has its foundation in one of the truest and deepest principles of our common nature, — that love of rural beauty, of rural peace, in short, of whatever goes to constitute a country life, as distinguished from the constrained life of a city, which few are too dull to feel, and fewer still so artificial as wholly to reject. It has, therefore, prevailed more or less in all modern countries, as we may see in Italy, from the success that followed Sannazaro; in France, from the "Astrea" of Durfé; and in England, from the "Arcadia" of Sir Philip Sidney; — the two latter being pastoral romances of enormous length, compared with any in Spanish; and the very last enjoying for above a century a popularity which may well be compared with that of the "Diana" of Montemayor, if, indeed, it did not equal it.[33]

208 leaves. I know of no other edition. He lived in Rome from 1630 to 1632, and probably longer. (Antonio, Bib. Nova, Tom I. p. 505.) He is Gongoresque in his style, as is Quintana.

[32] "Los Pastores del Betis, por Gonzalvo de Saavedra," Trani, 1633, 4to, pp. 280. It seems to have been written in Italy; but we know nothing of its author, except that he was a Veintiquatro of Córdova. His style is affected. In my copy, which in the colophon is dated 1634, there are, as a separate tract, four leaves of religious and moral advice to the author's son, when he was going as governor to one of the provinces of Naples; better written than the romance that precedes it.

[33] Portugal might have been added. The "Menina é Moça" of Bernardino Ribeyro, printed in 1557, is a beautiful frag-

No doubt, in Spain, as elsewhere, the incongruities of such fictions were soon perceived. Even some of those who most indulged in them showed that it was not entirely from a misapprehension of their nature. Cervantes, who died regretting that he should leave his "Galatea" unfinished, still makes himself merry more than once in his "Don Quixote" with all such fancies; and, in his "Colloquy of the Dogs," permits one of them, who had been in shepherd service, to satirize the false exhibition of life in the best pastorals of his time, not forgetting his own among the rest.[34] Lope de Vega, too, though he published his "Arcadia" under circumstances which show that he set a permanent value upon its gentle tales, could still, in a play where shepherds are introduced, make one of them — who found a real life among flocks and herds in rough weather much less agreeable than the life he had read of in the pastorals — say, when suffering in a storm, —

> And I should like just now to see those men
> Who write such books about a shepherd's life,
> Where all is spring and flowers and trees and brooks.[35]

Still, neither Cervantes, nor Lope, nor anybody else in their time, thought seriously of discountenancing pastoral fictions. On the contrary, there was in their very style — which was generally an imitation of the Italian, that gave birth to them all — something attractive to a cultivated Castilian ear, at a time when the school of Garcilasso was at the height of its popularity and favor. Besides this, the real events they recorded, and the love-stories of persons in high life that they were known to conceal, made them sometimes riddles and

Popularity of pastoral fiction in Spain.

ment; and the "Primaveira" of Francisco Rodriguez de Lobo, in three long parts, printed between 1601 and 1614, — the first of which was translated into Spanish by Juan Bart. Morales, 1620, — is among the best full-length pastoral romances extant. Both for a long time were favorites in Portugal, and are still read there. Barbosa, Bib. Lus., Tom. I. p. 518, Tom. II. p. 242.

[34] Don Quixote, Parte I. c. 6, in the examination of the library, where his niece begs that the pastorals may be burnt as well as the books of chivalry, lest, if her uncle were cured of knight-errantry, he should go mad as a shepherd; — and Parte II. c. 67 and 73, where her fears are very nigh being realized.

[35] Comedias, Parte VI., Madrid, 1615, 4to, f. 102. El Cuerdo en su Casa, Act. I.

sometimes masquerades, which engaged the curiosity of those who moved in the circles either of their authors or of their heroes and heroines.[36] But more than all, the glimpses they afforded of nature and truth — such genuine and deep tenderness as is shown by Montemayor, and such frequent descriptions of natural scenery as occur in Balbuena — were, no doubt, refreshing in a state of society stiff and formal as was that at the Spanish court in the times of Philip the Second and Philip the Third, and in the midst of a culture more founded on military virtues and the spirit of knighthood than any other of modern times. As long, therefore, as this state of things continued, pastoral fictions and fancies, filled with the dreams of a poetical Arcadia, enjoyed a degree of favor in Spain which they never enjoyed anywhere else. But when this disappeared, they disappeared with it.

[36] "The Diana of Montemayor," says Lope de Vega, in the passage from his "Dorotea" already cited, (n. 8,) "was a lady of Valencia de Don Juan, near Leon, and he has made both her and the river Ezla immortal. So the Philida of Montalvo, the Galatea of Cervantes, and the Filis of Figueroa, were real personages." Others might be added, on the authority of their authors, such as "Los Diez Libros de Fortuna y Amor," "La Cintia de Aranjuez," etc. See a note of Clemencin, Don Quixote, Tom. VI. p. 440.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

ROMANCES IN THE STYLE OF ROGUES. — STATE OF MANNERS THAT PRODUCED THEM. — MENDOZA'S LAZARILLO DE TORMES. — ALEMAN'S GUZMAN DE ALFARACHE, WITH THE SPURIOUS CONTINUATION OF IT BY SAYAVEDRA AND THE TRUE ONE BY ALEMAN. — PEREZ. — ESPINEL AND HIS MARCOS DE OBREGON. — YAÑEZ. — QUEVEDO. — SOLORZANO. — ENRIQUEZ GOMEZ. — ESTEVANILLO GONZALEZ.

THE next form of prose fiction produced in Spain, and the one which, from its greater truth, has enjoyed a more permanent regard than the last, is found in those stories that have commonly gone under the name of "tales in the *gusto picaresco*," or tales in the style of rogues. Taken as a class, they constitute a singular exhibition of character, and are, in fact, as separate and national in their air as anything in the whole body of modern literature. Tales in the gusto picaresco.

Their origin is obvious, and the more so from what is most singular in their character. They sprang directly from the condition of some portions of society in Spain when they appeared; — a condition, it should be added, which has existed there ever since, and contributed to preserve for the stories that bear its impress no little of the favor they have always enjoyed. Before speaking of them in detail, we must, therefore, notice the peculiar circumstances of the country, and the peculiar state of manners that gave them birth. Their origin.

The wars of the opposing races and religions, that had constituted so much of the business of life, and so long engrossed the thoughts of men, in Spain, had, indeed, nearly ceased from the time of Ferdinand and Isabella. But the state of character they had produced in the Spanish people had by no means ceased with them. On

the contrary, it had been kept in the freshest activity by those vast enterprises which Charles the Fifth had pushed forward in Italy, France, and Germany, with such success, that the Spanish nation, always marked by a sanguine enthusiasm, had become fully persuaded that it was destined to achieve an empire which, covering the whole of the New World and whatever was most desirable in the Old, should surpass in glory and power the empire of the Cæsars in the days of its palmiest supremacy.

This magnificent result was a matter of such general faith, that men often felt a desire to contribute their personal exertions to accomplish it. Not only the high nobility of Spain, therefore, but all cavaliers and men of honor who sought distinction, saw, with the exception of places in the civil administration of affairs or in the Church, no road open before them on which they were so much tempted to enter as that of military enterprise. Laborious occupation in the business of common life and practical and productive industry were, in consequence, discountenanced, or held in contempt, while the armies were thronged, and multitudes of gentlemen and men of culture, like Cervantes and Lope de Vega, gladly served in them as simple soldiers.

But large as were the armies of Charles the Fifth and Philip the Second, all who desired it could not be soldiers. Many persons of decent condition, therefore, remained idle, because they found no occupation which was not deemed below their rank in society; while others, having made an experiment of military life sufficient to disgust them with its hardships, returned home unfitted for everything else. These two sorts of persons formed a class of idlers that hung loose upon society in the principal cities of Spain, thriving at best by flattery and low intrigue, and sometimes driven for subsistence to crime. Their number was by no means small. They were known and marked wherever they went; and their characters, represented with much spirit, and often with great faithfulness, are still to be recognized in the proud, starving cavaliers of Mendoza and Quevedo, who stalk about the streets upon adventure, or crowd the antechamber of the minister,

and weary his patience with their abject supplications for the meanest places it is in his power to bestow.[1]

But there was yet another body of persons in Spain, nearly akin to the last in spirit, though differing from them in their original position, who figure no less in this peculiar form of fiction. They were the active, the shrewd, and the unscrupulous of the lower portions of society; — men who were able to perceive that the resources and power of the country, with all the advantages they desired to reach, were already in possession of an aristocratic caste, who looked to them for nothing but a sincere and faithful loyalty. During a long period, — the period of danger and trouble at home, — the fidelity of this class had been complete and unhesitating; bringing with it little feeling of wrong, and perhaps no sense of degradation; for such men, in such times, claimed from their superiors only protection, and, receiving this, asked for nothing else.

At last, however, other prospects opened upon them. Peace came gradually, as the Moors were driven out; and with it came a sense of independence and personal rights, which sometimes expressed itself in social restlessness, as in the frequent troubles at the universities; and sometimes, as in the wars of the *Comuneros*, in open rebellion. Contemporary, too, with these upward struggles of the masses of the people, which were always successfully rebuked and repressed, came the conquests in America, pouring such floods of wealth as the world had never before seen upon a country that had for ages been one of the poorest and most suffering in Europe. The easily got treasure — which was at first only in the hands of military adventurers or of those who had obtained grants of office and territory in the New World — was scattered as lightly as it was won. The shrewd and unprincipled of the less favored classes soon learned to gather round its

[1] Of these poor, proud Hidalgos, Navagiero, with a single touch, gives a living picture as he saw them at Toledo in 1525. "De' cavalieri pochi sono che habbino molta intrata; ma, in loco di quella, suppliscono con superbia, à, come dicono loro, con fantasia, della quale sono si ricchi, che, se fossero eguali le facultà, non bastaria il mondo contra loro." Ed. 1563, f. 10.

possessors, as they came home with their tempting burdens, and found ready means to profit by the golden shower that fell on all sides, with a profusion which carried an unhealthy action through every division of society. Little, however, could be obtained by men so humble and in a position so false, except by the arts of cunning and flattery. Cunning and flattery, therefore, were soon called forth among them in great abundance. The wealth of the Indies was a rich compost, that brought up parasites and rogues with other noxious weeds; and Paul, the son of a barber, and nephew of a hangman; Cortadillo, a young thief, whose father was a village tailor; and Little Lazarus, who could never settle his genealogy to his own satisfaction, became, in the literature of their country, the permanent representatives of their class; — a class well known under the degrading name of the *Catariberas*;[2] or the gayer one of *Pícaros*.

The first instance of a fiction founded on this state of things was, as we have already seen, the "Lazarillo de Tórmes" of Mendoza, which was published as early as 1553; a bold, unfinished sketch of the life of a rogue, from the very lowest condition in society. This was followed, forty-six years afterwards, by the "Guzman de Alfarache" of Mateo Aleman, the most ample portraiture of the class to which it belongs that is to be found in Spanish literature. What induced Aleman to write it we do not know. Indeed, we know little about him, except that he was a native of Seville, and wrote three or four other works of less consequence than this tale; that he was long employed in the treasury department of the government, and subjected to a vexatious suit at law in consequence of it; and that at

Lazarillo de Tórmes.

Mateo Aleman.

[2] For these low, vagabond attorneys, or jackals of attorneys, — the *Catariberas*, — see *ante*, Vol. I. pp. 478, 479, note. The effect of the wealth of the Indies in corrupting the manners of the Spanish people, and especially those of the middling and lower classes, is noticed by Campanella in his remarkable discourse written in prison to persuade Philip IV. to strive for universal monarchy, and showing him how to obtain it. "Vere affermare possumus," he says, "mundum novum quodammodo perdidisse mundum veterem;" — adding, that men gave up everything for American gold, — "inancipantes seipsos fertilitati pecuniæ et divitum domibus." Th. Campanellæ de Monarchia Hispanica Discursus, Edl Elzevir, 1640, cap. 16, pp. 170, 171.

last, returning of his own choice to private life, he visited Mexico in 1609, and devoted the remainder of his days, either there or in Spain, to letters.[3] He may, at some period, have been a soldier; for one of his friends, in a eulogium prefixed to the second part of "Guzman de Alfarache," sums up his character by saying that "never soldier had a poorer purse or a richer heart, or a life more unquiet and full of trouble, than his was; and all because he accounted it a greater honor to be a poor philosopher than a rich flatterer."

But whatever he may have been, or whatever he may have suffered, his claims to be remembered are now centred in his "Guzman de Alfarache." As it has reached us, it is divided into two parts, the first of which was published at Madrid, in 1599. Its hero, who supposed himself to be the son of a decayed and not very reputable Genoese merchant established at Seville, escapes, as a boy, from his mother, after his father's ruin and death, and plunges into the world upon adventure. He soon finds himself at Madrid, though not till he has passed through the hands of justice; and in that capital undergoes all sorts of suffering, serving as a scullion to a cook, and as a ragged errand-boy to whomsoever would employ him; until, seizing a good opportunity, he steals a large sum of money that had been intrusted to him, and escapes to Toledo, where he sets up for a gentleman. But there he becomes, in his turn, the victim of a cunning like his own; and, finding his money nearly gone,

Guzman de Alfarache.

[3] Antonio, Bib. Nova, Article *Matthæus Aleman*; and Salvá, Repertorio Americano, 1827, Tom. III. p. 65. For his troubles with the government, see Navarrete, "Vida de Cervantes," 1819, p. 441. He seems to have been old when he went to Mexico; and Don Adolfo de Castro, at the end of the "Buscapié," 1848, gives us a letter, dated at Seville, April 20th, 1607, from Aleman to Cervantes, of whose origin or discovery we receive no account whatever, and into which its author seems to have thrust all the proverbs and allusions he could collect; — none, however, so obscure that the curious learning of Don Adolfo cannot elucidate them. The whole letter is a complaint of Aleman's own hard fortune, and a prediction of that of Cervantes, ending with a declaration of the purpose of its writer to go to Mexico. It does not seem to me to be genuine; but if it is, it gives the *coup de grace* to Clemencin's conjectures, in his notes to both the first and second part of Don Quixote, (Parte I. c. 22, and Parte II. c. 4,) that Cervantes intended to speak slightingly of the "Guzman de Alfarache;" — a conjecture not to be sustained, if the relations of Cervantes with Aleman were as friendly as this letter, published by Don Adolfo de Castro, implies.

enlists for the Italian wars. His star is now on the wane. At Barcelona, he again turns sharper and thief. At Genoa and Rome, he sinks to the lowest conditions of a street beggar. But a cardinal picks him up in the last city and makes him his page; a place in which, but for his bold frauds and tricks, he might long have thriven, and which at last he leaves in great distress, from losses at play, and enters the service of the French ambassador.

Here the First Part ends. It was very successful; falling in with the vices and humors of the times, just as the loose court of Philip the Third, and the corrupting influences of his favorite, the Duke of Lerma, came to offer a sort of carnival to folly and vice, after the hypocrisy and constraints of the last dark years of Philip the Second. The Guzman, therefore, within a twelvemonth after it appeared, passed through three editions; and, in less than six years, as we are told, through twenty-six, besides being translated into French and Italian.[4] It was imitated, too, in a Second Part by some unknown person, probably by Juan Marti, a Valencian advocate, who disguised himself under the name of Mateo Luxan de Sayavedra, and published in 1603 what he boldly called a continuation of the Guzman.[5] But it was a base at-

Spurious Second Part.

[4] The first three editions, those of Madrid, Barcelona, and Saragossa, are well known, and are all of 1599; but most of the remaining three-and-twenty rest on the authority of Valdes, in a letter prefixed to the first edition of the second part, (Valencia, 1605, 12mo,) an authority, however, which there seems no sufficient reason to question, remarkable as the story is. Valdes says expressly, "The number of printed volumes exceeds fifty thousand, and the number of impressions that have come to my notice is twenty-six." If the conjecture of Clemencin mentioned in the last note is sustained, I should think Cervantes meant to ridicule this statement of Aleman's friend, when he makes Don Quixote say of the first part of his own history, "Thirty thousand volumes of my *life* have been printed, and thirty times thirty thousand are likely to be, if Heaven should not stop it." Parte II. c. xvi.

[5] This continuation, not quite so long as the first part of the original work, was printed at Madrid, 1846, 8vo, in the third volume of the "Biblioteca" of Aribau. Previously, it had been hardly known in literary history, and much overlooked by the bibliographers; Ebert, who had found some traces of it, attributing it to Aleman himself, and considering it as a true second part of the Guzman. But this is a mistake. Both Aleman himself and his friend Valdes are explicit on the subject, in their epistles prefixed to the first edition of the second part; — Valdes declaring that the author of the continuation in question was "a Valencian, who, falsifying his own name, called himself Mateo Luxan, to assimilate himself to Mateo Aleman." Aleman himself says he was obliged to rewrite his Second Part, because he had, through a prodigal communication of his papers, been robbed and defrauded of the materials out of which he had originally composed it. Fuster, in his "Biblioteca,"

tempt, which, though not without literary merit, brought upon its author the just reproaches of Aleman, who intimates that his own manuscripts had been improperly used in its composition, and the just sarcasm of Aleman's friend, Luis de Valdes, who exposed the meanness of the whole fraud.[6]

In 1605, the genuine Second Part appeared.[7] It begins with the life of Guzman in the house of the French ambassador at Rome, where he serves in some of the most dishonorable employments to which the great of that period degraded their mercenary dependents. But his own follies and crimes drive him away from a place for which he seems to have been in most respects well fitted, and he goes to Siena. At this point in his story, it seems to have occurred to Aleman to attack the Sayavedra who had endeavored to impose upon the world with a false second part of the Guzman. He therefore introduces a person who is made thus to describe himself: — Genuine Second Part.

Tom. I.° p. 198, gives strong reasons for supposing the spurious Second Part was written by Juan Marti, a Valencian advocate.

[6] In the edition of the First Part, printed at Brussels, in 1600, (and probably therefore in the first edition, which was printed in 1599,) Aleman says his Second Part was already written, and was made to end as the *true* Second Part really does end, with Guzman's punishment in the galleys; — a fact which confirms what he afterwards said about the plunder of his MS. for the *spurious* Second Part, which did not appear till 1603, and ends in the same way.

[7] There has been some confusion in the various statements about the time of the appearance of these *two* Second Parts; both being among the rarest books in Castillian literature. But I possess both, and can have no doubt about the matter.

The *spurious* Second Part was first printed at Madrid in 1603, with the following title: "Segunda Parte de la Vida del Picaro Guzman de Alfarache, compuesta por Mateo Luxan de Sayavedra, Natural Vezino de Sevilla. Con Licencia, en Madrid en la Imprenta Real," 1603, 12mo, pp. 437. It has one *Aprovacion* dated Valencia, August 8, 1602, and another at Valladolid, the last of May, 1603; — the License to print, Valladolid, 1 July, 1603; the Tassa, 3 Sept., 1603; — and a somewhat disingenuous Preface by Francisco Lopez, its bookseller and publisher, dated Sept. 23, 1603.

The *genuine* Second Part was first printed at Valencia in 1605 with the following title: "Segunda Parte de la Vida de Guzman de Alfarache, Atalaya de la Vida humana, por Mateo Aleman, su *verdadero* autor. Y advierta el Letor, que la Segunda Parte que salió antes desta *no era mia*; solo esta reconozco por tal. Dirigida," ec. Año 1605, Valencia. The license to print is dated Valencia, 22 Sept., 1605, and the *Aprovacion*, which, like the first one of the *false* Second Part, is given by Petrus Joannes de Assensius, is dated 17 Oct., 1605. Aleman, therefore, seems to have chosen to publish it in the city where Marti lived, and in the manner most offensive to him. It is dedicated to Don Juan de Mendoza, and has a Preface full of bitterness about the false Second Part and the laudatory notice by El Alferez Luis de Valdes, already cited. It makes 585 pp., 12mo, after which come the *Tabla* and a Latin epigram and a Spanish sonnet by a Portuguese friar named Lope, in honor of the work.

Each of these Second Parts promises a third, which never appeared.

64637

"He told me," says Guzman, who always writes in the style of autobiography, "he told me, that he was an Andalusian, born in Seville, my own native city, Sayavedra by name, with papers to show that he belonged to one of the oldest and most distinguished families among us. Who would suspect fraud under such a fair outside? And yet it was all a lie. He was a Valencian. I do not give his true name, for good reasons; but what with his flowing Castilian, his good looks, and his agreeable manners, it was impossible for me to suspect that he was a thief, a sponge, and a cheat, who had dressed himself up in peacock's feathers only to obtain by falsehood such an entrance into my apartments that he could rob me of whatever he liked." [8]

This personage, his history and adventures, fill too large a space in the second part of the Guzman; for when once Aleman had seized him, he seemed not to tire of inflicting punishment so soon as the reader does of witnessing it. Sayavedra robs and cheats Guzman early in this portion of the story: but afterwards accompanies him, in an equivocal capacity, through Milan, Bologna, and Genoa, to Spain, where, partly perhaps to get rid of him, and partly perhaps, as Cervantes did afterwards in the case of Don Quixote and Avellaneda, in order to end his story and prevent his enemy from continuing it any further, Aleman brings his victim's life to a close.

The remainder of the book is filled with the adventures of Guzman himself, which are as wild and various as possible. He becomes a merchant at Madrid, and cheats his creditors by a fraudulent bankruptcy. He marries, but his wife dies soon; and then he begins, as a student at Alcalá, to prepare himself for the Church; — a consummation of wickedness which is prevented only by his marriage a second time. His second wife, however, leaves him at Seville, where he had established himself, and elopes with a lover to Italy. After this, he is reduced again to abject poverty; and, unable to live with his old, wretched, and shameless mother, he becomes major-domo to a lady of fortune, robs her, and is sent to the galleys, where he has

[8] Parte II. Lib. I. c. 8.

the good luck to reveal a conspiracy, and is rewarded with his freedom and a full pardon.

With this announcement the second part abruptly ends, not without promising a third, which was never published, though the author, in his Preface, says it was already written. The work, therefore, as it has come to us, is imperfect. But it was not, on that account, the less favored and admired. On the contrary, it was translated and printed all over Europe, in French, in Italian, in German, in Portuguese, in English, in Dutch, and even in Latin; a rare success, whose secret lies partly in the age when the Guzman appeared, and still more in the power and talent of the author.[9] The long moralizing discourses with which it abounds, written in a pure Castilian style, with much quaintness and skill, though in fact to us dull, were then admired, and saved it from censures which it could otherwise hardly have failed to encounter. These are, no doubt, the passages that led Ben Jonson to speak of it as

Great success.

> "The Spanish Proteus, which, though writ
> But in one tongue, was formed with the world's wit,
> And hath the noblest mark of a good booke,
> That an ill man doth not securely looke
> Upon it; but will loathe or let it passe,
> As a deformed face doth a true glasse." [10]

This, however, is not its real, or at least not its main character. The Guzman is chiefly curious and interesting because it shows us, in the costume of the times, the life of an ingenious, Machiavellian rogue, who is never at a loss for an expedient; who always treats himself and speaks of himself as an honest and respectable man; and who sometimes goes to mass and says his prayers just be-

[9] The common bibliographers give lists of all the translations. The first English is by Mabbe, and is excellent. (See Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, Tom. III. p. 54, and Ret. Review, Tom. V. p. 189.) It went through at least four editions, the fourth being printed at London, 1656, folio; besides which there has been a subsequent translation by several hands, taken, however, I think, from the French of Le Sage. The Latin translation was by Gaspar Ens, and I have seen editions of it referred to as of 1623, 1624, and 1652. Everything, indeed, shows that the popular success of the Guzman was immense throughout Europe.

[10] See the verses prefixed to the translation of Mabbe, and signed by Ben Jonson.

fore he enters on an extraordinary scheme of rognery, as if on purpose to bring it out in more striking and brilliant relief. So far from being a moral book, therefore, it is a very immoral one, and Le Sage spoke in the spirit of its author, when, in the next century, undertaking to give a new French version of it, he boasted that he "had purged it of its superfluous moral reflections."[11]

It has, naturally, a considerable number of episodes. That of Sayavedra has already been noticed, as occupying a space in the work disproportionate to everything but the anger of its author. Another — the story of Osmyn and Daraxa, which occurs early — is a pleasing specimen of those half-Moorish, half-Christian fictions that are so characteristic a portion of Spanish literature.[12] And yet another, which is placed in Spain and in the time of the Great Constable, Alvaro de Luna, is, after all, an Italian tale of Masuccio, used subsequently by Beaumont and Fletcher in "The Little French Lawyer."[13] But, on the whole, the attention of the reader is fairly kept either upon the hero or upon the long discussions in which the hero indulges himself, and in which he draws striking, though not unfrequently exaggerated and burlesque, sketches of all classes of society in Spain, as they successively pass in review before him. At first, Aleman thought of calling his work "A Beacon-light of Life." The name would not have been inappropriate, and it is the qualities implied under it — the sagacity, the knowledge of life and character, and the acuteness of its reflections on men and manners — that have preserved for it somewhat of its original popularity down to our own times.

[11] There are four French translations of it, beginning with one by Chappuis, in 1600, and coming down to that of Le Sage, 1732, which last has been many times reprinted. The third in the order of dates was made by Bremont, while in prison in Holland; and, out of spite against the administration of justice, from which he was suffering, he made bitter additions to the original whenever a judge or a bailiff came into his hands. See the Preface of Le Sage.

[12] Parte I. Lib. I. c. 8. It is related by Guzman, however, who is much too young to tell such a story. It may be noted, also, that Guzman grows very suddenly to man's estate, after leaving Madrid and before reaching Toledo, whither he went as fast as he could to escape pursuit.

[13] Beaumont and Fletcher, ed. Weber, Edinburgh, 1812, 8vo, Vol. V. p. 120. Le Sage omits it in his version, because, he says, Scarron had made it one in his collection of tales. It has, in fact, been often used, as have many other stories of the same class.

In 1605 another story of the same class appeared, the "Pícara Justina," or the Crafty Justina, — again a seeming autobiography, and again a fiction of very doubtful morality. It was written by a Dominican monk, Andreas Perez of Leon, who was known, both before and after its appearance, as the author of works of Christian devotion, and who had so far a sense of the incongruity of the Pícara Justina with his religious position, that he printed it under the assumed name of Francisco Lopez de Ubeda. He claims to have written it when he was a student at the University of Alcalá, but admits that, after the appearance of the "Guzman de Alfarache," he made large additions to it. It is, however, in truth, a mere imitation, and a very poor one, of Aleman. The first book is filled with a tedious, rambling account of Justina's ancestors, who are barbers and puppet-showmen; and the rest consists of her own life, brought down to the time of her first marriage, marked by few adventures, and ending with an intimation, that, at the time of writing it, she had already been married yet twice more; that she was then the wife of Guzman de Alfarache; and that she should continue her memoirs still further, in case the public should care to hear more about her.

Andreas Perez.

The Justina discovers little power of invention in the incidents, which are few and uninteresting. Indeed, the author himself declares that nearly all of them were actual occurrences within his own experience; and this circumstance, together with the meagre "improvements," as they are called, — or warnings against the follies and guilt of the heroine, with which each chapter ends, — is regarded by him as a sufficient justification for publishing a work whose tendency is obviously mischievous. Nor is the style better than the incidents. There is a constant effort to say witty and brilliant things, but it is rarely successful; and besides this, there is an affectation of new words and singular phrases which do not belong to the genius and analogies of the language, and which have caused at least one Spanish critic to regard Perez as the first author who left the sober

The Pícara Justina.

and dignified style of the elder times, and, from mere caprice, undertook to invent a new one.[14]

But though the Pícara Justina" proved a failure, the overwhelming popularity of "Guzman de Alfarache," when added to that of "Lazarillo," rendered this form of fiction so generally welcome in Spain, that it made its way into the ductile drama, and into the style of the shorter tales, as we have already seen when treating of Lope de Vega and Cervantes, and as we shall see hereafter when we come to speak of Salas Barbadillo and Francisco de Santos. Meantime, however, the "Escudero Marcos de Obregon" appeared; a work which has, on many accounts, attracted attention, and which deserves to be remembered, as the best of its kind in Spanish literature, except "Lazarillo" and "Guzman."

Vicente Espinel.

It was written by Vicente Espinel, who was born, probably in 1551, at Ronda, a romantic town, boldly built in the mountain range that stretches through the southwestern portion of the kingdom of Granada, and strikingly described by himself in one of the most happy of his poems.[15] He was educated at Salamanca, and, when Lope de Vega appeared as a poet before the public, Espinel was already so far advanced in his own career, that the young aspirant for public favor submitted his verses to the critical skill of his elder friend;[16] — a favor

[14] The first edition of the "Picara Justina" is that of Medina del Campo, 1605, 4to, since which time it has been often printed; the best edition being probably that of Madrid, 1735, 4to, edited by Mayans y Siscar, who, in a prefatory notice, makes the reproach against its author, as the oldest corrupter of the Spanish prose style, alluded to in the text. There is a good deal of poetry scattered through the volume; all very conceited and poor. Some of it is in that sort of verses from which the final syllable is cut off, — such verses, I mean, as Cervantes has prefixed to the first part of Don Quixote; and as both that part and the "Picara Justina" were originally published in the same year, 1605, some question has arisen with Pellicer and Clemencin, who is the inventor of these poor, truncated verses. *Le jeu ne vaut pas la chandelle.* But, as the first part of Don Quixote, according to the *Tassa* prefixed to it, was struck off as early as the 20th of December, 1604, though the full copyright was not granted till the 9th of February following, there can be little doubt that Cervantes was the earliest.

[15] See the "Cancion á su Patria," which is creditable alike to his personal feelings and — with the exception of a few foolish conceits — to his poetical character. Diversas Rimas de V. Espinel, Madrid, 1591, 12mo, f. 23. But Espinel seems now to be wholly forgotten in the city and neighborhood he so much loved. An English gentleman in 1849 asked there diligently for his Marcos de Obregon, and the people did not know whether he wanted "a man or a book." W. G. Clarke, Gazpacho, London, 1850, p. 199.

[16] Espinel's own Prólogo to "Marcos de Obregon."

which Lope afterwards returned by praises in "The Laurel of Apollo," more heartfelt and effective than he has usually given in that indiscriminate eulogium of the poets of his time.[17]

What was the course of Espinel's life we do not know. It has generally been supposed that many of its events are related in his "Marcos de Obregon;" but though this is probable, and though some parts of that story are evidently true, yet many others are as evidently fictions, so that, on the whole, we are bound to regard it as a romance, and not as an autobiography. We know, however, that Espinel's life in Italy was much like that of his hero; that he was a soldier in Flanders; that he wrote Latin verses; that he published a volume of Castilian poetry in 1591; and that he was a chaplain in Ronda, though he lived much in Madrid, and at last died there. He was regarded as the author of the form of verse called sometimes *décimas*, and sometimes, after himself, *Espinelas*; and he is said to have added a fifth string to the guitar, which soon led to the invention of the sixth, and thus completed that truly national instrument.[18] He died, according to Antonio, in 1634; but according to Lope de Vega, he was not alive in 1630. All accounts, however, represent him as having lived to a great age,[19] and as having passed the latter part of his life in poverty and in unfriendly relations with Cervantes; — a fact the more observable, because both of them enjoyed pensions from the same distinguished ecclesiastic, the kindly old Archbishop of Toledo.[20]

Marcos de Obregon.

The "Escudero Marcos de Obregon" was first published in 1618, and therefore appeared in the old age of its author.[21] He presents his hero, at once, as a person

[17] End of the first *silva* in the "Laurel de Apolo," which was published in 1630.

[18] Lope de Vega, Dorotea, Acto I. Sc. 8.

[19] Noventa años viviste,
Nadie te dió favor, poco escribiste, —

says Lope, in the "Laurel." But this must be a mistake, if Navarrete is right in giving the baptism of Espinel on the 28th of December, 1551. See Biblioteca de Autores Españoles, Tom. XXXIII., 1854, p. lxxv. note 2.

[20] Salas Barbadillo, Estafeta del Dios Momo, 1627, Dedicacion. Navarrete, Vida de Cervantes, 1819, 8vo, pp. 178, 406.

[21] The first edition is dedicated to his patron, the Archbishop of Toledo, whose *daily* pension to him, however, *may* have well been called "alms" —*limosna*— by Salas Barbadillo. Other editions followed, and

already past the middle years of life; one of the esquires of dames, who, at that period, were personages of humbler pretensions and graver character than those who, with the same title, had followed the men-at-arms of old.[22] The story of Marcos, however, though it opens upon us, at first, with scenes later in his life, soon returns to his youth, and nearly the whole volume is made up of his own account of his adventures, as he related them to a hermit whom he had known when he was a soldier in Flanders and Italy, and at whose cell he was now accidentally detained by a storm and flood, while on an excursion from Madrid.

In many particulars his history resembles that of his predecessor, Guzman de Alfarache. It is the story of a youth who left his father's house to seek his fortune; became first a student, and afterwards a soldier; visited Italy; was a captive in Algiers; travelled over a large part of Spain; and after going through a great variety of dangers and trials, intrigues, follies, and crimes, sits down quietly in his old age to give an account of them all, with an air as grave and self-satisfied as if the greater part of them had not been of the most discreditable character. It contains a moderate number of wearisome, well-written moral reflections, intended to render its record of tricks, frauds, and crimes more savory to the reader by contrast; but though it falls below both the "Guzman de Alfarache" and the "Lazarillo" in the beauty and spirit of its style, it has more life in its action than either of them, and the

"Marcos" has continued to be reprinted and read in Spain down to our own times. In London, a good English translation of it, by Major Algernon Langton, was published in 1816, in two volumes, 8vo; and in Breslau, in 1827, there appeared a very spirited, but somewhat free, translation into German, by Tieck, in two volumes, 18mo, with a valuable Preface and good notes. The original is on the Index of 1667 for expurgation. The first edition was printed by Juan de la Cuesta, who, the same year, 1618, published an edition of the Second Part of Lope de Vega's *Comedias*, in the Preface to which he says he paid Espinel a hundred gold crowns for the Marcos de Obregon; but that he had suffered much in the sale of that, the Araucana, and other books that he enumerates, by the reprints of piratical booksellers.

[22] The *Escudero* of the plays and novels of the seventeenth century is wholly different from the *Escudero* of the romances of chivalry of the sixteenth. Covarrubias, *in verb.*, well describes both sorts, adding, "Now-a-days" (1611) "esquires are chiefly used by ladies, but *men* who have anything to live upon prefer to keep at home; for as esquires they earn little, and have a hard service of it."

series of its events is carried on with greater rapidity and brought to a more regular conclusion.[23]

Ten years later, another romance of the same sort appeared. It was by Yañez y Rivera, a physician of Segovia; who, as if on purpose to show the variety of his talent, published two works on ascetic devotion, as well as this *picaresque* romance; all of them remote from the cares and studies of his regular profession. He calls his story "Alonso, the Servant of Many Masters"; and the name is a sort of index to its contents. For it is a history of the adventures of its hero, Alonso, in the service, first of a military officer, then of a sacristan, and afterwards of a gentleman, of a lawyer, and of not a few others, who happened to be willing to employ him; and it is, in fact, neither more nor less than a satire on the different orders and conditions of society, as he studies them all in the houses of his different masters. It is evidently written with experience of the world, and its Castilian style is good; but something of its spirit is diminished by the circumstance, that it is thrown into the form of a dialogue, and that it much resembles the Marcos de Obregon.

Yañez y Rivera.

Alonso Mozo de Muchos Amos.

[23] "Marcos de Obregon" has been occasionally a good deal discussed, both by those who have read it and those who have not, from the use Le Sage has been supposed to have made of it in the composition of Gil Blas. The charge was first announced by Voltaire, who had personal reasons to dislike Le Sage, and who, in his "Siècle de Louis XIV.," (1752,) said, boldly enough, that "The Gil Blas is taken entirely from the Spanish romance entitled 'La Vidad de lo Escudiero Dom Marcos d'Obregon.'" (Œuvres, ed. Beaumarchais, Paris, 1785, 8vo, Tom. XX. p. 155.) This is one of the remarks Voltaire sometimes hazarded with little knowledge of the matter he was discussing, and it is not true. That Le Sage had seen the "Marcos de Obregon" there can be no doubt; and none that he made some use of it in the composition of the Gil Blas. This is apparent at once by the story which constitutes its Preface, and which is taken from a similar story in the Prólogo to the Spanish romance; and it is no less plain frequently afterwards, in the body of the work, where the trick played on the vanity of Gil Blas, as he is going to Salamanca, (Lib. I. c. 2,) is substantially the same with that played on Marcos, (Relacion I. Desc. 9,) — where the stories of Camilla (Gil Blas, Liv. I. c. 16, Marcos, Rel. III. Desc. 8) and of Mergellina (Gil Blas, Liv. II. c. 7, Marcos, Rel. I. Desc. 3), with *many* other matters of less consequence, correspond in a manner not to be mistaken. But this was the way with Le Sage, who has used Estevanillo Gonzalez, Guevara, Roxas, Antonio de Mendoza, and others, with no more ceremony. He seemed, too, to care very little about concealment, for one of the personages in his Gil Blas is called Marcos de Obregon. But the idea that the Gil Blas was *taken entirely* from the Marcos de Obregon of Espinel, or was very seriously indebted to that work, is as absurd as Voltaire's mode of spelling the title of the book, which evidently he had never seen, and of which he could even have heard very little. See the next Period, Chap. IV., note on Father Isla.

When Yañez published the first part, in 1624, he said that he had already been a practising physician twenty-six years, and that he should print nothing more, unless it related to the profession he followed. His success, however, with his Alonso was too tempting. He printed, in 1626, a second part of it, containing his hero's adventures among the Gypsies and in Algerine captivity, and died in 1632.[24]

Quevedo's "Paul the Sharper," which we have already noticed, was published the year after Yañez had completed his story, and did much to extend the favor with which works of this sort were received. Castillo Solorzano, therefore, well known at the time as a writer of popular tales and dramas, ventured to follow him, but with less good fortune. His "Harpies of Madrid," four tales of four intriguing women, who plunder credulous men, appeared in 1631; his "Teresa, the Child of Tricks," was published in 1632, and was succeeded immediately by "The Graduate in Frauds," of which a continuation appeared in 1634, under the whimsical title of "The Seville Weasel, or a Hook to catch Purses." This last, which is an account of the adventures of the Graduate's daughter, proved, though it was never finished, the most popular of Solorzano's works, and has not only been often reprinted, but was early translated into French, and gained a reputation in Europe generally. All four, however, are less strictly *picaresque* tales than the similar fictions that had preceded them; — not that they are

Castillo Solorzano.

[24] The name of this author is one of the many that occur in Spanish literature and history, where it is difficult to determine which part of it should be used to designate its owner. The whole of it is Gerónymo de Alcalá Yañez y Rivera; and, no doubt, his personal acquaintances knew him as "Doctor Gerónymo," or "Doctor Gerónymo de Alcalá." In the Index to Antonio's Bib. Nova, he is placed under *Alcalá*; but as that name o ly implied, I presume, that he had studied in Alcalá, I have preferred to call him Yañez y Rivera, the first being his father's name and the second his mother's; and I mention the circumstance only because it is a difficulty which occurs in many cases of the same sort, and should be noticed once for all. The title of his romance is "Alonso Moço de Muchos Amos," and the first part was first printed at Madrid, in 1624; but my copy is of the edition of Barcelona, 1625, 12mo, showing that it was well regarded in its time, and soon came to a second edition. Many editions have been published since; sometimes, like that of Madrid, 1804, 2 tom. 12mo, with the title of "El Donado Hablador," or The Talkative Lay-Brother, that being the character in which the hero tells his story. Yañez y Rivera was born in 1563.

wanting in coarse sketches of life and caricatures as broad as any in Guzman, but that romantic tales, ballads, and even farces, or parts of dramas, are introduced, showing that this form of romance was becoming mingled with others more poetical, if not more true to the condition of manners and society at the time.[25]

Another proof of this change is to be found in "The Pythagoric Age" of Enriquez Gomez, first published in 1644; a book of little value, which takes the old doctrine of transmigration as the means of introducing a succession of pictures to serve as subjects for its satire. It begins with a poem in irregular verse, describing the existence of the soul, first in the body of an ambitious man; then in that of a slanderer and informer, a coquette, a minister of state, and a favorite; and it ends with similar sketches, half in poetry and half in prose, of a knight, a schemer, and others. But in the middle of the book stands "The Life of Don Gregorio Guadaña," in prose, which is a tale in direct imitation of Quevedo and Aleman, sometimes as free and coarse as theirs are, but generally not offending against the proprieties of life; and occasionally, as in the scenes during a journey and in the town of Carmona, pleasant and interesting, because it evidently gives us sketches from the author's own experience. Like the rest of its class, it is most successful when it deals with such realities, and least so when it wanders off into the regions of poetry and fiction.[26]

Enriquez Gomez.

[25] Alonso de Castillo Solorzano seems to have had his greatest success between 1624 and 1649, and was at one time in the service of Pedro Faxardo, the Marquis of Velez, who was Captain-General of Valencia. There is an edition of the "Harpias de Madrid y Coche de Estafas" of 1631; one of the "Niña de los Embustes" as early as 1632; and one of the "Garduña de Sevilla" in 1634; all of which I have. But, except the few hints concerning their author to be gathered from the titles and prefaces to his stories, and the meagre but too laudatory notices in Lope de Vega's "Laurel de Apolo," Silva VIII., and Antonio, Bib. Nova, Tom. I. p. 15, we know little of him. He sneers at *cultismo* on one page of his "Niña de los Embustes," and falls into it on the next.

[26] "El Siglo Pitagórico y la Vida de Don Gregorio Guadaña," was written by Antonio Enriquez Gomez, a Portuguese by descent, who was educated in Castile, and lived much in France, where several of his works were first printed. The earliest edition of the "Siglo Pitagórico" is dated Rouen, 1644, but the one I use is of Brussels, 1727, in 4to. There is a notice of the life of Gomez in Barbosa, Tom. I. p. 297, and an examination of his works in Amador de los Rios, "Judios de España," 1848, pp. 569, etc. He was of a Jewish Portuguese family, and Barbosa says he was born in Portugal, but Amador de los Rios

But the work which most plainly shows the condition of social life that produced all these tales, if not the work that best exhibits their character, is "The Life of Estevanillo Gonzalez," which appeared in 1646. It is the autobiography of a buffoon, who was long in the service of Ottavio Piccolomini, the great general of the Thirty Years' war; but it is an autobiography so full of fiction, that Le Sage, sixty years after its appearance, easily changed it into a mere romance, which has continued to be republished as such with his works ever since.[27]

Estevanillo Gonzalez.

Both in the original and in the French translation, it is called "The Life and Achievements of Estevanillo Gonza-

says he was born in Segovia. That he renounced the Christian religion, which his father had adopted, that he fled to France in 1638, and afterwards to Holland, and that he was burnt in effigy by the Inquisition in 1660, are facts not doubted. His Spanish name was Enriquez de Paz; and in the Preface to his "Sanson Nazareno" he gives a list of his published works.

27 "Vida y Hechos de Estevanillo Gonzalez, Hombre de Buen Humor, compuesta por el mismo," which has sometimes been attributed to Guevara, the author of the "Diablo Cojuelo," was printed at Antwerp in 1646, and at Madrid in 1652. Whether there is any edition between these and the one of 1705, Madrid, 2 tom. 12mo, I do not know. The *rifacimento* of Le Sage appeared, I believe, for the first time in 1707.

Another work, connected with the state of society that produced Estevanillo, and illustrating that strange story, should not be wholly passed over. It is entitled "La Vida del Falso Nuncio de Portugal, Alonso Perez de Saavedra." My copy of it, without date on the title-page, seems to have been printed in 1739, but the original story came from a MS. of the time of Philip II. in the Escurial. It is the autobiography, genuine or pretended, of a brilliant rogue of mean origin, who, during the reign of Charles V., by a series of lucky adventures, rose high enough to be able to present himself at the court of Portugal as Papal Nuncio, — then one of the great dignities of Christendom, — and, as he pretends, to establish the Inquisition in that kingdom in 1539. Traces of this Portuguese adventurer can be found in known history as far back as Gonzalo de Illescas, who, in his "Historia Pontifical," 1574, relates it as an occurrence of his own time which he believed, adding of Saavedra personally, "I saw him afterwards rowing in his Majesty's galleys, where he remained many years." Luis de Paramo also mentions the same story in 1598, and Pedro de Salazar in 1603; — so that there can be no doubt there was a successful impostor of the name of Saavedra who lived in the time of Charles V. and Philip II. But Feyjóo, in his "Teatro Critico," (Tom. VI. Disc. III., first printed in 1734,) also leaves no doubt that so much of the tale as relates to the establishment of the Inquisition in Portugal is a fiction. Whether this curious piece of autobiography was first printed in the precise form in which we now have it, I do not know, but I have two copies of a play with the same title, "El Falso Nuncio de Portugal," containing substantially the same story, — one without date, and the other printed in 1769, — which seems to have had a considerable vogue in the early part of the eighteenth century, and — rather than the prose narrative — to have provoked the critical anger of Feyjóo.

I have already noticed (*ante*, Chap. XXIX. note 19) "The Pastry Cook of Madrigal," — who (also in the time of Philip II.) was hanged for passing himself off as King Sebastian of Portugal, and, like the False Nuncio, had a play made about him.

Both are curious and even important to us, because they show some of the elements of a state of society which gave birth to the Gusto Picaresco in romantic fiction, and justify it.

lez, the Good-natured Fellow," and gives an account of his travels all over Europe, and of his adventures as courier, cook, and valet of the different distinguished masters whom he at different times served, from the king of Poland down to the Duke of Ossuna. Nothing can exceed the coolness with which he exhibits himself as a liar by profession, a constitutional coward, and an accomplished cheat, whenever he can thus render his story more amusing; — but then, on the other hand, he is not without learning, writes gay verses, and gives us sketches of his times and of the great men to whom he was successively attached, that are anything but dull. His life, indeed, would be worth reading, if it were only to compare his account of the battle of Nordlingen with that in De Foe's "Cavalier," and his drawing of Ottavio Piccolomini with the stately portrait of the same personage in Schiller's "Wallenstein." Its faults, on the other hand, are a vain display of his knowledge; occasional attempts at grandeur and eloquence of style, which never succeed; and numberless intolerable puns. But it shows distinctly, what we have already noticed, that the whole class of fictions to which it belongs had its foundation in the manners and society of Spain at the period when they appeared, and that to this they owed, not only their success at home, in the age of Philip the Third and Philip the Fourth, but that success abroad which subsequently produced the Gil Blas of Le Sage, — an imitation more brilliant than any of the originals it followed.

CHAPTER XXXV.

SERIOUS AND HISTORICAL ROMANCES. — JUAN DE FLORES, REINOSO, LUZINDARO, CONTRERAS, HITA AND THE WARS OF GRANADA, FLEGETONTE, NOYDENS, CÉSPEDES, CERVANTES, LAMARCA, VALLADARES, TEXADA, LOZANO. — FAILURE OF THIS FORM OF FICTION IN SPAIN.

It was inevitable that grave fiction suited to the changed times should appear in Spain, as well as fiction founded on the satire of prevalent manners. But there were obstacles in its way, and it came late. The old chronicles, so full of the same romantic spirit, and the more interesting because they were sometimes built up out of the older and longer-loved ballads; the old ballads themselves, still oftener made out of the chronicles; the romances of chivalry, which had not yet lost a popularity that, at the present day, seems nearly incredible; — all contributed, in their respective proportions, to satisfy the demand for books of amusement, and to repress the appearance and limit the success of serious and historical fiction. But it was inevitable that it should come, even if it should win little favor.

Earliest serious fiction.

We have already noticed the attempts to introduce it, made in the time of Ferdinand and Isabella, by Diego de San Pedro and his imitator, the anonymous author of "The Question of Love." Others followed in the reign of Charles the Fifth. The story, that very imperfectly connects the discussions between "Aurelio and Isabella," on the inquiry whether man gives more occasion for sin to woman, or woman to man, is one of them. It is a slight and meagre fiction, by Juan de Flores, which dates as far back as 1521, and which, in an early English translation, was at one time

thought to have furnished hints for Shakespeare's "Tempest."[1] "The Loves of Clarco and Florisea," published in 1552, by Nuñez de Reinoso, at Venice, where he then lived, is another; — a fiction partly allegorical, partly sentimental, and partly in the manner of the romances of chivalry, but of no value for the invention of its incidents, and of very little for its style.[2] The story of "Luzindaro and Medusina," printed as early as 1553, which, in the midst of enchantments and allegories, preserves the tone and air of a series of complaints against love, and ends tragically with the death of Luzindaro, is yet a third of these crude attempts;[3] — all of which are of consequence only because they led the way to better things. But excepting these and two or three more trifles of the same kind, and of even less value, the reign of Charles the Fifth, so far as grave fiction was concerned, was entirely given up to the romances of chivalry.[4]

In the reign of Philip the Second, when the literature of the country began to develop itself on all sides, serious romances appeared in better forms, or at least with higher pretensions and attributes. Two instances of attempts in new directions, and with more considerable success, present themselves at once.

The first was by Hierónimo de Contreras, and bears the affected title of "A Thicket of Adventures." It was pub-

[1] I know only the edition of Antwerp, 1556, 12mo, but there are several others. Lowndes, Bib. Manual, Article *Aurelio*, and Malone's Shakespeare, by Boswell, Vol. XV.

[2] "Historia de los Amores de Clarco y Florisea, por Alonso Nuñez de Reinoso," Venecia, 1552, reprinted in the third volume of Arihau's Biblioteca, 1846. The author is said by Antonio to have been a native of Guadalaxara, and, from his poems, published at the same time with his story, and of no value, he seems to have led an unhappy life, divided between the law, for which he felt he had no vocation, and arms, in which he had no success.

[3] It claims to be "*sacado* del estilo Griego," and in this imitates one of the common fictions in the title-pages of the romances of chivalry. There are several editions of it, — one at Venice, 1553, 12mo, which is in my library, entitled "Quexa y Aviso de un Cavallero llamado Luzindaro." But, as Gayangos well says, these attempts, and the similar earlier ones of Diego de San Pedro and others, noticed at the end of Chap. XXII. of the First Period, came from Italy, and were soon found unable to contend against the books of chivalry.

[4] "Historia de la Reyna Sevilla," 1532, and 1551; — and "Libro de los Honestos Amores de Peregrino y de Jinebra," 1527, 1548. They are in the tone of books of chivalry, and mark the transition in a manner not to be mistaken. For the first of them, "La Reyna Sevilla," see F. Wolf, "Ueber die neuesten Leistungen der Frangosen für die Herausgabe ihrer national Heldengedichte," Wien, 1833, 8vo, pp. 124–159.

lished in 1573, and is the story of Luzuman, a gentleman of Seville, who had been bred from childhood in great intimacy with Arboleda, a lady of equal condition with himself; but when, as he grows up, this intimacy ripens into love, the lady rejects his suit, on the ground that she prefers a religious life. The refusal is gentle and tender; but he is so disheartened by it, that he secretly leaves his home in sorrow and mortification, and goes to Italy, where he meets with abundance of adventures, and travels through the whole peninsula, down to Naples. Wearied with this mode of life, he then embarks for Spain, but on his passage is taken by a corsair and carried to Algiers. There he remains in cruel slavery for five years. His master then gives him his freedom, and he returns to his home as secretly as he left it; but finding that Arboleda had taken the veil, and that the society to which he belonged had forgotten him, and had closed over the place he had once filled, he avoids making himself known to anybody, and retires to a hermitage, with the purpose of ending his days in acts of devotion.[6]

Hierónimo de Contreras.

The whole story, somewhat solemnly divided into seven books, is dull, from want both of sufficient variety in the details, and of sufficient spirit in the style. But it is of some importance, because it is the first in a class of fictions, afterwards numerous, which — relying on the curiosity then felt in Spain about Italy, as a country full of Spaniards enjoying luxuries and refinements not yet known at home, and about Algiers, crowded with thousands of other Spaniards suffering the most severe forms of captivity — trusted, for no small part of their interest, to the accounts they gave of their heroes as adventurers in Italy, and as slaves on the coast of Barbary. Lope de Vega, Cervantes, and several more among the most popu-

[6] The "Selva de Aventuras," sometimes called "Luzman y Arbolea," was printed at Salamanca, in 1573, 12mo, and probably earlier, besides which there are subsequent editions of Barcelona, Saragossa, etc. (Antonio, Bib. Nova, Tom. I. p. 572); but it is in the Index Expurgatorius of 1667, p. 529. Philip II., in the *Licencia*, calls Contreras "nuestro cronista." The Selva was translated into French by G. Chapuys, and printed in 1580. (Bibliothèque de Duverdier, Tom. IV. p. 221.) Contreras wrote, also, a volume of Eulogies in prose and verse, (Dechado de Varios Subjetos, Zaragoza, 1572, and Alcalá, 1581, 12mo,) very formal and dull.

lar authors of the seventeenth century, are among the writers of fictions like these.

The other form of grave fiction, which appeared in the time of Philip the Second, was the proper historical romance; and the earliest specimen of it, except such unsuccessful and slight attempts as we have already noticed, is to be found in "The Civil Wars of Granada," by Ginés Perez de Hita. The author of this striking book was an inhabitant of Murcia, and, from the little he tells us of himself, must not only have been familiar with the wild mountains and rich valleys of the neighboring kingdom of Granada, but must have had an intimate personal acquaintance with many of the old Moorish families that still lingered in the homes of their fathers, repeating the traditions of their ancient glory and its disastrous overthrow. Perhaps these circumstances led him to the choice of a subject for his romance. Certainly they furnished him with its best materials; for the story he relates is founded on the fall of Granada, regarded rather from within, amidst the feuds of the Moors themselves, than, as we are accustomed to consider it, from the Christian portion of Spain, gradually gathered in military array outside of its walls. Perez de Hita.

He begins his story by seeking a safe basis for it in the origin and history of the kingdom of Granada, according to the best authorities within his reach. This part of his work is formal and dry, and shows how imperfect were the notions, at the time he lived, of what an historical romance should be. But as he advances and enters upon the main subject he had proposed to himself, his tone changes. We are, indeed, still surrounded with personages that are familiar to us, like the heroic Muza on one side and the Master of Calatrava on the other; we are present with Boabdil, the last of the long line of Moorish sovereigns, as he carries on a fierce war against his own father in the midst of the city, and with Ferdinand and his knights, as they lay waste all the kingdom without. But to these historical figures are added the more imaginative and fabulous sketches of the Zegris and Abencerrages, Reduan, Abenamar, and Gazul, as full of knightly

virtues as any of the Christian cavaliers opposed to them; and of Haja, Zayda, and Fatima, as fair and winning as the dames whom Isabella had brought with her to Santa Fé to cheer on the conquest.

But while he is thus mingling the creations of his own fancy with the facts of history, Hita has been particularly skilful in giving to the whole the manners and coloring of the time. He shows us a luxurious empire tottering to its fall, and yet, while the streets of its capital are filled with war-cries and blood, its princes and nobles abate not one jot of their accustomed revelry and riot. Marriage festivals and midnight dances in the Alhambra, and gorgeous tournaments and games in presence of the court, alternate with duels and feuds between the two great preponderating families that are destroying the state, and with skirmishes and single combats against the advancing Christians. Then come the cruel accusation of the Sultana by the false Zegris, and her defence in arms by both Moors and Christians; the atrocious murder of his sister Morayma by Boabdil, who suddenly breaks out with all the jealous violence of an Oriental despot; and the mournful and scandalous spectacle of three kings contending daily for empire in the squares and palaces of a city destined in a few short weeks to fall into the hands of the enemy that already surrounded its walls.

Much of this, of course, is fiction, so far as the details are concerned; but it is not a fiction false to the spirit of the real events on which it is founded. When, therefore, we approach the end of the story, we come again without violence upon historical ground as true as that on which it opened, though almost as wild and romantic as any of the tales of feuds or festivals through which we have been led to it. In this way, the temporary captivity of Boabdil and his cowardly submission, the siege and surrender of Alhama and Malaga, and the fall of Granada, are brought before us neither unexpectedly nor in a manner out of keeping with what had preceded them; and the story ends, if not with a regular catastrophe, which such materials might easily have furnished, at least with a tale in the tone of all the rest, — that which records the sad fate

of Don Alonso de Aguilar. It should be added, that not a few of the finest of the old Spanish ballads are scattered through the work, furnishing materials for the story, rich and appropriate in themselves, and giving an air of reality to the events described, that could hardly have been given to them by anything else.

This first part, as it is commonly called, of the Wars of Granada was written between 1589 and 1595.[6] It claims to be a translation from the Arabic of a Moor of Granada, and in the last chapter Hita gives a circumstantial account of the way in which he obtained it from Africa, where, as he would have us believe, it had been carried in the dispersion of the Moorish race. But though it is not unlikely, that, in his wanderings through the kingdom of Granada, he may have obtained Arabic materials for parts of his story, and though, in the last century, it was more than once attempted to make out an Arabic origin for the whole of it,[7] still his account, upon its very face, is not at all probable; besides which, he repeatedly appeals to the chronicles of Garibay and Moncayo as authorities for his statements, and gives to the main current of his work —

[6] The Chronicle of Pedro de Moncayo, published in 1589, is cited in Chap. XII., and the first edition of the first part of the "Guerras Civiles," as is well known, appeared at Saragossa in 1595, 12mo. This part was repriated much oftener than the second. There are editions of it in 1598, 1603, 1604 (three), 1606, 1610, 1613, 1616, etc., besides several without date. Romero, in his "Paseos por Granada," (1764, 4to, Tom. I. Paseo XXV.) says, that in Granada a father accounted himself unhappy if he could not give a copy of the "Guerras Civiles" to his son when he went to school, so that the people, by reading it in their childhood, had come to believe it all to be true history; — a fact for which the good Romero sorrows much more than is needful.

[7] Bertuch, Magazin der Spanischen und Portugiesischen Literatur, Tom. I., 1781, pp. 275 - 280, with the extract there from "Carter's Travels." A suggestion recently reported — not, however, without expressing doubts of its accuracy — by Count Albert de Circourt, in his curious and important "Histoire des Arabes d'Espagne," (Paris, 1846, 8vo, Tom. III. p. 346,) that Don Pascual de Gayangos, of Madrid, has in his possession the Arabic original of the Guerras de Granada, is equally unfounded. From Don Pascual himself, I learn that the MS. referred to is one obtained by him in London, where it had been carried from Madrid as a part of Conde's collection, and that it is merely an ill-made translation, or rather abridgment, of the Romance of Hita; — probably the work of some Morisco Spaniard, not thoroughly acquainted with his own language.

Similar suggestions about an Arabic original for the romance are made in the preface to a French translation of it by A. M. Sané, Paris, 1809, 2 tom., 8vo. At p. xlvii. he notices different French *imitations* of it, beginning with the "Guerres Civiles de Grenada," by Mlle. de la Roche Guillen, which I have never seen, but which I believe was rather a translation of Hita's work published in 1683, than an imitation of it.

especially in such passages as the conversion of the Sultana — a Christian air, which does not permit us to suppose that any but a Christian could have written it. Notwithstanding his denial, therefore, we must give to Hita the honor of being the true author of one of the most attractive books in the prose literature of Spain; a book written in a pure, rich, and picturesque style, which seems in some respects to be in advance of the age, and in all to be worthy of the best models of the best period.

In 1604, he published the second part, on a subject nearly connected with the first. Seventy-seven years after the conquest of Granada, the Moors of that kingdom, unable any longer to bear the oppressions to which they were subjected by the rigorous government of Philip the Second, took refuge in the bold range of the Alpuxarras, on the coast of the Mediterranean, and there, electing a king, broke out into open rebellion. They maintained themselves bravely in their mountain fastnesses nearly four years, and were not finally defeated till three armies had been sent against them; the last of which was commanded by no less a general than Don John of Austria. Hita served through the whole of this war; and the second part of his romance contains its history. Much of what he relates is true; and, indeed, of much he had been an eyewitness, as we can see in his accounts of the atrocities committed in the villages of Felix and Huescar, as well as in all the details of the siege of Galera and the death and funeral honors of Luis de Quijada. But other portions, like the imprisonment of Albexari, with his love for Almanzora, and the jealousies and conspiracy of Benalguacil, must be chiefly or wholly drawn from his own imagination. The most interesting part is the story of Tuzani, which he relates with great minuteness; and which he declares he received from Tuzani himself and other persons concerned in it; — a wild tale of Oriental passion, which, as we have seen, Calderon made the subject of one of his most powerful and characteristic dramas.

If the rest of the second division of Hita's romance had been like this story, it might have been worthy of the first. But it is not. The ballads with which it is diversi-

fied, and which are probably all his own, are much inferior in merit to the older ballads he had inserted before; and his narrative is given in a much less rich and glowing style. Perhaps Hita felt the want of the old Moorish traditions that had before inspired him, or perhaps he found himself awkwardly constrained when dealing with facts too recent and notorious to be manageable for the purposes of fiction. But whatever may have been the cause of its inferiority, the fact is plain. His second part, regarded as genuine history, is not to be compared with the account of the same events by Diego de Mendoza; while, regarded as a romance, he had already far surpassed it himself.[8]

The path, however, which Hita by these two works had opened for historical fiction amidst the old traditions and picturesque manners of the Moors, tempting as it may now seem, did not, in his time, seem so to others. His own romance, it is true, was often reprinted and much read. But from the nature of his subject, he showed the Moorish character on its favorable side, and even went so far as to express his horror at the cruelties inflicted by his countrymen on their hated enemies, and his sense of the injustice done to the vanquished by the bad faith that kept neither the promises of Ferdinand and Isabella nor those of Don John.[9] Such sympathy with the infidel enemy that had so long held Spain in fee was not according to the spirit of the times. Only five years after Hita had published his account of the rebellion of the Alpuxarras, the remainder of the Moors against whom he had there fought were violently expelled from Spain by Philip the Third, amidst the rejoicings of the whole Spanish people; few even of the most humane spirits looking upon the sufferings they thus inflicted as anything but the just retributions of an offended Heaven.

Of course, while this was the state of feeling throughout the nation, it was not to be expected that works of

[8] The second part appeared for the first time at Alcalá, in 1604, but has been reprinted so rarely since, that old copies of it are very scarce. There is a neat edition of both parts, Madrid, 1833, 2 tom. 12mo, and both are in the third volume of Aribau's Biblioteca, 1846.

[9] Parte I. c. 18, Parte II. c. 25.

fiction representing the Moors in romantic and attractive colors, and filled with adventures drawn from their traditions, should find favor in Spain. A century later, indeed, a third part of the Wars of Granada — whether written by Hita or somebody else we are not told — was licensed for the press, though never published;[10] and, in France, Madame de Scudéri soon began, in "The Almahide," a series of fictions on this foundation, that has been continued down, through the "Gonsalve de Cordoue" of Florian, to "The Abencerrage" of Chateaubriand, without giving any token that it is likely soon to cease.[11] But in Spain it struck no root, and had no success.

Perhaps other circumstances, besides a national feeling of unwillingness that romantic fiction should occupy the debatable ground between the Moors and the Christians, contributed to check its progress in Spain. Perhaps the publication of the first part of Don Quixote, destroying, by its ridicule, the only form of romance much known or regarded at the time, was not without an effect on the other forms, by exciting a prejudice against all grave prose works of invention, and still more by furnishing a substitute much more amusing than they could aspire to be. But whether this were so or not, attacks on all of them followed in the same spirit. "The Cryselia of Lidaceli," which appeared in 1609, — and which, as well as a dull prose satire on the fantastic Academies then in fashion, bears the name of Captain Flegetonte, — assails freely whatever of prose fiction had till then enjoyed regard in Spain, whether the pastoral, the historical, or the chivalrous.[12] Its attack, however,

Ridicule of serious fiction.

10 In my copy of the second part, printed at Madrid, 1731, 12mo, the *Aprobacion*, dated 10th of September of that year, speaks distinctly of *three* parts, mentioning the second as the one that was printed at Alcalá in 1604, and the *third* as if still in manuscript. I know no other notice of *this* third part. Circourt (Histoire des Maures Mudejares et des Moresques) has frequently relied on the second part as an authority, and, in the passage just cited, gives his reasons for the confidence he reposes in it.

11 Scott is reported to have said, on being shown the Wars of Granada in the latter part of his life, that, if he had earlier known of the book, he might have placed in Spain the scene of some of his own fictions. Denis, Chroniques Chevalresques, Paris, 1839, 8vo, Tom. I. p. 323. I think Quinault knew something about the romance of Hita when he wrote his "Généreuse Ingratitude," 1654, for there are resemblances between the two not otherwise easily accounted for.

12 "La Cryselia de Lidacell, Famosa y

was so ineffectual, as to show only the tendency of opinion to discourage romance-writing in Spain; a tendency yet more apparent a little later, not only in some of the best ascetic writers of the seventeenth century, but in such works as "The Moral History of the God Momus," by Noydens, published in 1666, which, as its author tells us distinctly in the Prologue, was intended to drive out of society all novels and books of adventure whose subject was love.[18]

Still, serious romance was written in Spain during the whole of the seventeenth century, and written in several varieties of form and tone, though with no real success. Thus, Gonzalo de Céspedes, a native of Madrid, and author of several other works, published the first part of his "Gerardo" in 1615, and the second in 1617. He calls it a Tragic Poem, and divides it into discourses instead of chapters. But it is, in fact, a prose romance, consisting of a series of slightly connected adventures in the life of its hero, Gerardo, and episodes of the adventures of different persons more or less associated with him; in all which, amidst much that is sentimental and romantic, there is more that is tragic than is common in such Spanish stories. It was several times reprinted, and was succeeded, in 1626, by his "Various Fortunes of the Soldier Píndaro," a similar work, but less interesting, and perhaps, on that account, never finished according to the original purpose of its

Other serious romances.

Verdadera Historia de Varios Acontecimientos de Amor y Fortuna," was first printed at Paris, 1600, 12mo, and dedicated to the Princess of Conti; besides which I have seen a *third* edition, of Madrid, 1720. At the end a second part is announced, which never appeared. The other work of El Capitan Flegetonte is entitled "La Famosa y Temeraria Compañia de Rompe Columnas," and was also printed in 1609, with two Dialogues on Love; all as poor as can well be imagined. The "Cryselia" is a strange confusion of the pastoral style with that of serious romance; — the whole mingled with accounts of giants and enchantments, and occasionally with short poems.

[18] Benito Remigio Noydens was author of a number of moral and ascetic works. The "Historia Moral del Dios Momo" (4to, Madrid, 1666, 12mo) is an account of the exile of the god Momus from heaven, and his transmigration through the bodies of persons in all conditions on earth, doing mischief wherever he goes. Each chapter of the eighteen into which it is divided is followed by a moralizing illustration; as, for instance, (c. 5,) the disturbance Momus excites on earth against heaven is illustrated by the heresies of Germany and England, in which the Duke of Saxony and Henry VIII. appear to very little advantage.

author. Both, however, show a power of invention which is hardly to be found in works of the same class produced so early, either in France or England, and both make pretensions to style, though rather in their lighter than in their more serious portions.[14]

Again in 1617, — the same year, it will be recollected, in which the "Persiles and Sigismunda" of Cervantes appeared, — Francisco Loubayssin de Lamarca, a French Biscayan or Gascon by birth, published his "Tragicomic History of Don Enrique de Castro;" in which known facts and fanciful adventures are mingled in the wildest confusion. The scene is carried back, by means of the story of the hero's uncle, who has become a hermit in his old age, to the Italian wars of Charles the Eighth of France, and forward, in the person of the hero himself, to the conquest of Chili by the Spaniards; covering meanwhile any intermediate space that seems convenient to its author's purposes. As an historical novel, it is an entire failure.[15]

A similar remark may be made on another work published in 1625, which takes in part the guise of imaginary travels, and is called "The History of Two Faithful Friends;" a story founded on the supposed adventures of a Frenchman and a Spaniard in Persia, and consisting chiefly of incredible accounts of their intrigues with Persian ladies of rank. Much of it is given in the shape of a correspondence, and it ends with the promise of a continuation, which never appeared.[16]

Many, indeed, of the works of fiction begun in Spain,

[14] "Poema Trágico del Español Gerardo y Desengaño del Amor Lascivo" is the title of the story; and, besides the first edition, it was printed in 1617, 1618, 1623, 1625, 1654, etc. The "Varia Fortuna del Soldado Pindaro," who, notwithstanding his classical name, is represented as a native of Castile, was less favored. I know only the editions of 1626 and 1661, till we come to that of Madrid, 1845, 8vo, illustrated with much spirit. Of Céspedes y Meneses a slight notice is to be found in Alvarez y Baena, Hijos de Madrid, Tom. II. p. 362. The Gerardo is much injured by Gongorism, — the Pindaro less, but its stories are more disconnected and extravagant.

[15] The "Historia Tragicómica de Don Enrique de Castro" was printed at Paris, in 1617, when its author was twenty-nine years old. Two years earlier he had published "Engaños deste Siglo." (Antonio, Bib. Nov., Tom. II. p. 358.) I believe he sometimes wrote in French.

[16] I do not know who was the author of this foolish fancy, which is, perhaps, a *chronique scandaleuse* of the court. It was printed at Roussillon, and is a small 18mo volume.

during the seventeenth century, remained, like the Two Faithful Friends, unfinished, from want of encouragement and popularity; while others that were written were never published at all.[17] One of these last, called "The Fortunate Knight," by Juan Valladares de Valdelomar, of Córdova, was quite prepared for the press in 1617, and is still extant in the original manuscript, with the proper licenses for printing and the autograph approbation of Lope de Vega. It is an historical novel, divided into forty-five "Adventures;" and the hero, like many others of his class, is a soldier in Italy, and a captive in Africa; serving first under Don John of Austria, and afterwards under Sebastian of Portugal. How much of it is true is uncertain. Regular dates are given for many of its events, some of which can be verified; but it is full of poetry and poetical fancies, and several of the stories, like that of the loves of the knight himself and the fair Mayorinda, must have been taken from the author's imagination. Still, in the Prologue, all books of fiction are treated with contempt, as if the whole class were so little favored, that it was discreditable to avow the intention of publishing another, even at the moment of doing it. In the style of its prose, the Fortunate Knight is as good as other similar works of the same period; but the poems with which it is crowded, to the number of about a hundred and fifty, are of small merit.[18]

El Caballero Venturoso

The discouragement just alluded to, whether proceeding from the ridicule thrown on long works of fiction by Cervantes, or from the watchfulness of the ecclesiastical authorities, or from both causes combined, was probably one of the reasons that led persons writing serious romances to seek new directions and unwonted forms in their composition; sometimes going as far as possible from the truth of fact, and sometimes coming down almost to plain history. Two instances of such deviations from the

[17] The names of a good many unpublished manuscripts of such works can be found in the Bibliotheca of Antonio, and in Baena, "Hijos de Madrid."

[18] The MS. of "El Caballero Venturoso," which is evidently autograph throughout, belongs to Don Pascual de Gayangos, Professor of Arabic in the University of Madrid, and fills 289 closely written leaves, in 4to. A second part is announced, but was probably never written.

beaten paths — probably the only examples in their time of the class to which each belonged — should be noticed, for their singularity, if not for their literary merit.

The first is by Cósme Gomez de Texada, and is called "The Marvellous Lion." It was originally published in 1636, and consists of the history of "the great Lion Auricrino," his wonderful adventures, and, at last, his marriage with Crisaura, his lady-love. It is divided into fifty-four Apologues, which might rather have been called chapters; and if, instead of the names of animals given to its personages, it had such poetical names as usually occur in romantic fiction, it would — except where it involves satirical sketches of the follies of the times — be a mere love romance, neither more unnatural nor more extravagant than many of its fellows.

Gomez de Texada.

Such as it is, however, it did not entirely satisfy its author. The early portions had been written in his youth, while he was a student in theology in Salamanca; and when, somewhat later, he resumed his task, and brought it to a regular conclusion, he was already far advanced in the composition of another romance still more grave and spiritualized and still further removed from the realities of life. This more carefully matured fiction is called "Understanding and Truth, the Philosophical Lovers;" and all its personages are allegorical, filling up, with their dreams and trials, a shadowy picture of human life, from the creation to the general judgment. How long Texada was employed about this cold and unsatisfactory allegory, we are not told; but it was not published till 1673, nearly forty years after it was begun, and then it was given to the public by his brother as a posthumous work, with the inappropriate title of "The Second Part of the Marvellous Lion." Neither romance had a living interest capable of insuring it a permanent success, but both are written in a purer style than was common in such works at the same period, and the first of them occasionally attacks the faults of the contemporary literature with spirit and good-humor.[19]

[19] "Leon Prodigioso, Apología Moral, los Reyes," Madrid, 1670, 4to; — "Segunda Parte del Leon Prodigioso, Entendi-
por el Licenciado C sme Gomez Texada de

Quite different from both of them, "The New Kings of Toledo," by Christóval Lozano, introduces only real personages, and contains little but the facts of known history and old tradition, slightly embellished by the spirit of romance. Its author was attached to the metropolitan cathedral of Toledo, and, with Calderon, served in the chapel set apart for the burial of the New Kings, as the monarchs of Castile were called from the time of Henry of Trastamara, who there established for himself a cemetery, separate from that in which the race ending with the dishonored Don Pedro had been entombed. Christóval Lozano.

The pious chaplain, who was thus called to pray daily for the souls of the line of sovereigns that had constituted the house of Trastamara, determined to illustrate their memories by a romantic history; and, beginning with the old national traditions of the origin of Toledo, the cave of Hercules, the marriage of Charlemagne with a Moorish princess whom he converted, and the refusal of a Christian princess to marry a Moor whom she could not convert, he gives us an account of the building of the chapel, and the adventures of the kings who sleep under its altars, down as late as the death of Henry the Third, in 1406. From internal evidence, it was written at the end of the reign of Philip the Fourth, when Spanish prose had lost much both of its purity and of its dignity; but Lozano, though not free from the affectations of his age, wrote so much more simply than his contemporaries generally did, and his story, though little indebted to his own invention, was yet found so attractive, that, in about half a century, eleven editions of it were published, and it obtained for itself a place in Spanish literature which it has never entirely lost.[20]

miento y Verdad, Amantes Filosóficos," Alcalá, 1673, 4to. The first part was licensed in 1634. The author published "El Filósopho," a miscellany on the physical sciences and moral philosophy, in 1650. In the "Leon Prodigioso" is a good deal of poetry; particularly, in the first part, a poem called "La Nada," which is very dull, and one in the second, called "El Todo," which is still worse. His ridicule of the *culto* style, in Parte I. pp. 317, 391–395, is acute and successful.

[20] My copy is of the eleventh edition; Madrid, 1734, 4to; and Lib. III. c. 1, p. 237, was written just at the moment of the accession of Charles II. The story is connected with the favorite doctrine of the Spanish Church, — that of the immaculate

Failure of serious fiction.

After all, however, the serious and historical fictions produced in Spain, that merit the name of full-length romances, were, from the first, few in number, and, with the exception of Hita's "Civil Wars of Granada," deserved little favor. Subsequent to the reign of Philip the Fourth, they almost disappeared for above a century; and even at the end of that period, they occurred rarely, and obtained little regard.[21]

conception, whose annunciation by the Madonna is described with dramatic effect in Lib. I. c. 10. The earliest edition I have seen noticed is of 1667.

[21] The only grave romance of this class, after 1650, that needs, I believe, to be referred to, is "La Historia de Lisseno y Fenisa, por Francisco Parraga Martel de la Fuente," (Madrid, 1701, 4to,) — a very bad imitation of the "Gerardo Español" of Céspedes y Meneses. Perhaps I should also mention an unfinished romance, entitled "Engaños y Desengaños del profano Amor," written in Cagliari in Sardinia about 1686, by Don Joseph Zatrilla y Vico, Count of Villasalto, etc.; but it is quite without value, though it is in a better style than was then common. It is intended as a religious warning against licentious passion. I know it only in the edition of Barcelona, 1737, 4to, pp. 391, but I think it was originally printed in two volumes.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

TALES. — VILLEGAS, TIMONEDA, CERVANTES, HIDALGO, FIGUEROA, BARBADILLO, ESLAVA, AGREDA, LIÑAN Y VERDUGO, LOPE DE VEGA, SALAZAR, LUGO, CAMERINO, TELLEZ, MONTALVAN, REYES, PERALTA, CÉSPEDES, MOYA, ANAYA, MARIANA DE CARBAJAL, MARÍA DE ZAYAS, MATA, CASTILLO, LOZANO, SOLORZANO, ALONSO DE ALCALÁ, VILLALPANDO, PRADO, ROBLES, QUEVARA, POLO, GARCIA, SANTOS. — GREAT NUMBER OF TALES. — GENERAL REMARKS ON ALL THE FORMS OF SPANISH FICTION.

Short stories or tales were more successful in Spain, during the latter part of the sixteenth century and the whole of the seventeenth, than any other form of prose fiction, and were produced in greater numbers. They seem, indeed, to have sprung afresh, and with great vigor, from the prevailing national tastes and manners, not at all connected with the tales of Oriental origin, that had been introduced above two hundred years earlier by Don Juan Manuel, and little affected by the brilliant Italian school, of which Boccaccio was the head; but showing rather, in the hues they borrowed from the longer contemporary pastoral, satirical, and historical romances, how truly they belonged to the spirit of their own times, and to the state of society in which they appeared. We turn to them, therefore, with more than common interest. Oldest Spanish tales.

The oldest Spanish tales of the sixteenth century, that deserve to be noticed, are two that are found in a small volume of the works of Antonio de Villegas; somewhat conceitedly called "El Inventario," and prepared for the press about 1550, though not known to Antonio de Villegas.

have been published till 1561.[1] The first of them is entitled "Absence and Solitude," a pastoral consisting of about equal portions of prose and poetry, and is as affected and in as bad taste as the ampler fictions of the class to which it belongs. The other — "The Story of Narvaez" — is much better. It is the Spanish version of a romantic adventure that really occurred on the frontiers of Granada, in the days when knighthood was in its glory among Moors as well as among Christians. Its principal incidents are as follows.

Rodrigo de Narvaez, Alcayde of Alora, a fortress on the Spanish border, grows weary of a life of inaction, from which he had been for some time suffering, and goes out one night with a few followers, in mere wantonness, to seek adventures. Of course they soon find what they seek, in such a spirit. Abindarraez, a noble Moor, belonging to the persecuted and exiled family of the Abencerrages, comes well mounted and well armed along the path they are watching, and sings cheerily through the stillness of the night, —

> In Granada was I born,
> In Cartama was I bred;
> But in Coyn by Alora
> Lives the maiden I would wed.

A fight follows at once, and the gallant young Moor is taken prisoner; but his dejected manner, after a resistance so brave as he had made, surprises his conqueror, who, on inquiry, finds that his captive was on his way that very night to a secret marriage with the lady of his love, daughter of the lord of Coyn, a Moorish fortress near at hand. Immediately on learning this, the Spanish knight, like a true cavalier, releases the young Moor from his present thraldom, on condition that he will

[1] The "Inventario" of Villegas was well printed, in 4to, 1565, and in small 12mo, 1577, 144 leaves; — both times at Medina del Campo, of which its author is supposed to have been a native, and both times with a note especially prefixed, signifying that the license to print it was granted in 1551. There is, in fact, an edition of 1561, and probably one earlier; and it is in the third volume of the Biblioteca de Autores Españoles, 1846.

voluntarily return in three days and submit himself again to his fate. The noble Moor keeps his word, bringing with him his stolen bride, to whom, by the intervention of the generous Spaniard with the king of Granada, her father is reconciled; and so the tale ends to the honor and content of all the parties who appear in it.

Some passages in it are beautiful, like the first declaration of his love by Abindarraez, as described by himself; and the darkness that, he says, fell upon his very soul, when his lady, the next day, was carried away by her father, "as if," he adds, "the sun had been suddenly eclipsed over a man wandering amidst wild and precipitous mountains." His Moorish honor and faith, too, are characteristically and finely expressed, when, on the approach of the time for his return to captivity, he reveals to his bride the pledge he had given, and in reply to her urgent offer to send a rich ransom and break his word, he says, "Surely I may not *now* fall into so great a fault: for if, when formerly I came to you all alone, I kept truly my pledged faith, my duty to keep it is doubled now that I am yours. Therefore, questionless, I shall return to Alora, and place myself in the Alcayde's hands; and when I have done what I ought to do, he must also do what to him seems right."

The story, as claimed to be told by Arabian writers, is found at the end of "The History of the Arabs in Spain," by Conde, who says it was often repeated by the poets of Granada.[2] But it was too attractive in itself, and too flattering to the character of Spanish knighthood, not to obtain a similar place in Spanish literature. It was, therefore, unscrupulously taken from the Inventario of Villegas, and either by Montemayor himself or by his Venetian editor inserted, after altering its style materially for the worse, in the Diana Enamorada, though it harmonizes not at all with the pastoral scenery which there surrounds it. Padilla, too, soon afterwards took possession of it, and wrought it into a series of ballads; Lope de Vega founded on it his play of "The Remedy for Mis-

[2] Gayangos doubts whether Conde found this story in any Arabic historian, and adds that, especially in his third volume, Conde often resorts to the old Spanish chronicles.

fortune;" and Cervantes introduced it into his "Don Quixote." On all sides, therefore, traces of it are to be found, but it nowhere presents itself with such grace or to such advantage as it does in the simple tale of Villegas.[3]

Juan de Timoneda.

Juan de Timoneda, already noticed as one of the founders of the popular theatre in Spain, was also an early writer of Spanish tales. Indeed, as a bookseller who sought to make profit of whatever was agreeable to the general taste, and who wrote and published in this spirit several volumes of ballads, miscellaneous poetry, and farces, it was quite natural he should adventure in the ways of prose fiction, now become so attractive. His first attempt seems to have been in his "Patrañuelo," or Story-teller, the first part of which appeared in 1576, but was not continued.[4]

It is a small work, which draws its materials from widely different sources, some of them being found, like

[3] The story of Narvaez, who is honorably noticed in Pulgar's "Claros Varones," Titulo XVII., and who is said to have been the ancestor of Narvaez, the minister of state to Isabella II., is found in Argoto de Molina (Nobleza, 1588, f. 296); in Conde (Historia, Tom. III. p. 262); in Villegas (Inventario, 1565, f. 94); in Padilla (Romancero, 1583, ff. 117–127); in Lope de Vega (Remedio de la Desdicha; Comedias, Tom. XIII., 1620); in Don Quixote (Parte I. c. 5), etc. I think, too, that it may have been given by Timoneda, under the title of "Historia del Enamorado Moro Abindarraez," *sine anno*, (Fuster, Bib., Tom. I. p. 162,) and it is certainly among the ballads in his "Rosa Española," 1573. (See Wolf's reprint, 1846, p. 107.) It is the subject, also, of a long poem by a Corsican, Francisco Balbi de Corregio, 1593. (Depping's Romancero, Leipsique, 1844, 12mo, Tom. II. p. 231.) That Montemayor took his version of the story of Narvaez from Villegas nobody will doubt who compares both together and remembers that it does not appear in the first edition of the "Diana;" that it is wholly unsuited to its place in such a romance; and that the difference between the two is only that the story, as told by Montemayor, in the "Diana," Book IV., though it is often, for several sentences together, in the same words with the story in Villegas, is made a good deal longer by mere verbiage. See *ante*, Chap. XXXIII., note.

In the "Nobiliario" of Ferant de Mexia, (Sevilla, 1492, folio,) — a curious book, written with Castilian dignity of style, and full of the feudal spirit of an age that believed in the inherent qualities of noble blood, — its author (Lib. II. c. 15) boasts that Narvaez was the brother of his grandfather, calling him "cavallero de los bienaventurados que ovo en nuestros tiempos desde el Cid acá batalloso é victorioso."

[4] Rodriguez, Biblioteca, p. 283. Ximeno, Bib., Tom. I. p. 72. Fuster, Bib., Tom. I. p. 161, Tom. II. p. 530. The "Sobremesa y Alivio de Caminantes," by Timoneda, printed in 1569, and probably earlier, is merely a collection of a hundred and sixty-one anecdotes and jests, in the manner of Joe Miller, though sometimes cited as a collection of tales. They are preceded by twelve similar anecdotes, by a person who is called Juan Aragones. In all the editions of the "Patrañuelo," I believe, except the first, and that in Aribau's Biblioteca, Vol. III., there are only twenty-one tales; — the eighth, which is a coarse one borrowed from Ariosto, being omitted.

the well-known story of Apollonius, Prince of Tyre, in the "Gesta Romanorum," but many more in the Italian masters, like the story of Griselda in Boccaccio, and the one familiar to English readers in the ballad of "King John and the Abbot of Canterbury," which Timoneda probably took from Sacchetti.[5] Three or four — of which the first in the volume is one — had already been used in the construction of dramas by Alonso de la Vega and Lope de Rueda. All of them tend to show, what is proved in other ways, that such popular stories had long been a part of the intellectual amusements of a state of society little dependent on books; and, after floating for centuries up and down through the different countries of Europe, — borne by a general tradition or by the minstrels and *Trouveurs*, — were about this period first reduced to writing, and then again passed onward from hand to hand, till they were embodied in some form that became permanent. What, therefore, the *Novellieri* had been doing in Italy for above two hundred years, Timoneda now undertook to do for Spain. The twenty-two tales of his "Patrañuelo" are not, indeed, connected, like those of the "Decamerone," but he has given them a uniform character by investing them all with his own easy, if not very pure, style; and thus, with little real merit on their part, he has sent them out anew to constitute a portion of the settled literature of his country, and to draw after them a long train of similar fictions, some of which bear

[5] The story of Apollonius — the same with that in Shakespeare's "Pericles" — was, as we have seen, (Vol. I. p. 23,) known in Spanish poetry very early, though the old poetical version of it was not printed till 1844; but it is more likely to have been taken by Timoneda from the "Gesta Romanorum," Tale 153, in the edition of 1488. The story of Griselda he no doubt took from the version of it with which the "Decamerone" ends, though he may have obtained it elsewhere. (Manni, Istoria del Decamerone, Firenze, 1742, 4to, p. 603.) As to the story so familiar to us in Percy's "Reliques," he probably obtained it from the fourth Novella of Sacchetti, written about 1370; beyond which I think it cannot be traced, though it has been common enough ever since, down to Bürger's version of it. Similar inquiries would no doubt lead to similar results about other tales in the "Patrañuelo;" but these instances are enough to show that Timoneda took anything he found suited to his purpose, just as the Italian *Novellieri* and the French *Trouveurs* had done before him, without inquiring or caring whence it came. Indeed from the note of Felix Liebrecht to his German translation of Dunlop's History of Fiction, (Berlin, 1851, pp. 500, 501,) it should seem that Timoneda rarely took the trouble to go beyond the *Novellieri* for his materials.

the most eminent names known among those of Spanish prose-writers.

Indeed, the very next is of this high order. It is that of Cervantes, who began by inserting such stories in the first part of his "Don Quixote" in 1605, and, eight years later, produced a collection of them, which he published separately. Of these tales, however, we have already spoken, and will therefore now only repeat, that, for originality of invention and happiness of style, they stand at the head of the class to which they belong.[6]

Others followed, of very various character. Hidalgo published, in 1605, an account of the frolics permitted during the last three days of Carnival, in which are many short tales and anecdotes, like the slightest and gayest of the Italian *novelle*;[7] and Suarez de Figueroa, who was no friend of Cervantes, if he was his follower, inserted other tales of a more romantic tone in his "Traveller," which he published in 1617.[8] Perhaps, however, no writer of such fictions in the early part of the seventeenth century had more success than Salas Barbadillo, who was born at Madrid, about 1580, and died in 1635.[9] During the last eighteen years of his life, he published not less than twenty different works, all of which, except three or four that are filled with such dramas and poetry as Lope de Vega had made fashionable, consist of popular stories,

Salas Barbadillo.

[6] See *ante*, Vol. II. p. 119.

[7] It is in the form of dialogues, and called "Carnestolendas de Castilla, dividido en las *tres* Noches del Domingo, Lunes y Martes de Antruexo, por Gaspar Lucas Hidalgo, Vezino de la Villa de Madrid," Barcelona, 1605, 12mo, ff. 108. Editions are also noted of 1606 and 1618, and it is reprinted in the Biblioteca de Autores Españoles, Tom. XXXVI., 1855.

[8] "El Pasagero" (Madrid, 1617, 12mo, ff. 492) is in ten dialogues, carried on in the pauses or rests of two travellers, and thence affectedly called *Alivios*. I have a small volume entitled "Historia de los Siete Sabios de Roma, compuesta por Marcos Perez, Barcelona por Rafael Figuero," 12mo, — no date; but, I think, printed in the eighteenth century. It contains the story of "The Sewen Wise Masters," which is one of the oldest of modern fictions, — the Emperor, in this version of it, being named Ponciano, and being called the son of Diocletian. The style is somewhat better than that of the "Donzella Teodor," (*ante*, II. 236,) but seems to be of about the same period.

[9] Notices for the life of Barbadillo may be found in Alvarez y Baena (Hijos de Madrid, Tom. I. p. 42); in Antonio (Bib. Nov., Tom. I. p. 28); and in the Prefaces to his own "Estafeta del Dios Momo," (Madrid, 1627, 12mo,) and his "Coronas del Parnaso" (Madrid, 1635, 12mo). He was associated with Cervantes in the same religious fraternity, and gave his strong testimony in favor of the tales of his friend in their first edition. (Navarrete, Vida, §§ 121, 132.) He seems to have had an office at court, for he calls himself "Criado de su Magestad."

neither so short as the tales of Timoneda, nor long enough to be accounted regular romances, but all written in a truly national spirit, and in a strongly marked Castilian style.

"The Ingenious Helen, Daughter of Celestina," which is one of the earliest and most spirited of these fictions, appeared in 1612, and was frequently printed afterwards. It is the story of a courtesan, whose adventures, from the high game she undertakes to play in life, are of the boldest and most desperate kind. She is called the daughter of Celestina, because she is made to deserve that name by her talent and her crimes; but, with instinctive truth, she is at last left to perish by the most disgraceful of all the forms of a Spanish execution, for poisoning an obscure and vulgar lover. One or two minor stories are rather inartificially introduced in the course of the main narrative, and so are a few ballads, which have no value except as they serve to illustrate the ruffian life, as it was called, then to be found in the great cities of Spain. The best parts of the book are those relating to Helen herself and her machinations; and the most striking scenes, and perhaps the most true to the time, are those that occur when she rises to the height of her fortunes by setting up for a saint and imposing on all Seville.[10]

Of course, with such materials and incidents, the Helena takes much of its tone from the stories in the *gusto picaresco*, or the style of Spanish rogues. Quite opposite to it, therefore, in character and purpose, is "The Perfect Knight," — a philosophical tale, not without some touch of the romances of chivalry. It is addressed to all the noble youth of the realm, at a time when the Cortes were assembled, and is intended to set the ideal of true knighthood before them, as before an audience the younger part of which might be excited to strive after its attributes and honors. To accomplish

[10] "La Ingeniosa Helena, Hija de Celestina," Lerida, 1612, and often since. The edition I have is of Madrid, 1737, 12mo. It was cut to pieces and altered, in the way he treated other Spanish fictions, by Scarron, who used it for his story called "Les Hypocrites." Nouvelles Tragicomiques, Paris, 1752, Tom. I.

this, Barbadillo gives the history of a Spanish cavalier who, travelling to Italy during the reign of Alfonso of Aragon, the conqueror of Naples, obtains the favor of that monarch, and, after serving him in the highest military and diplomatic posts, — commanding armies in Germany, and mediating between imaginary kings of England and Ireland, — retires to the neighborhood of Baia and enjoys a serene and religious old age.[11]

Again, "The House of Respectable Amusements" differs from both of the preceding fictions, and exhibits another variety of their author's very flexible talent. It relates the frolics of four gay students of Salamanca, who, wearied by their course of life at the University, come to Madrid, open a luxurious house, arrange a large hall for exhibitions, and invite the rank and fashion of the city, telling stories for the amusement of their guests, reciting ballads, and acting plays; — all of which constitute the materials that fill the volume. Six tales, however, are really the effective part of it; and the whole is abruptly terminated by the dangerous illness of the most active among the four gay cavaliers who had arranged these lenten entertainments.[12]

But it is not necessary to examine further the light fictions of Barbadillo. It is enough to say of the rest, that "The Point-Device Knight," in two parts, is a grotesque story in ridicule of those who pretend to be first in everything;[13] — that "The Lucky Fool" is what its name implies;[14] — that "Don Diego" consists of the love-adventures, during nine successive nights, of a gentleman who

11 "El Caballero Perfeto," Madrid, 1620, 12mo.

12 "Casa del Plazer Honesto," Madrid, 1620, 12mo.

13 "El Caballero Puntual," Primera Parte, Madrid, 1614; Segunda Parte, Madrid, 1619, 12mo. At the end of the second part is a play, "Los Prodigios de Amor." A work not entirely unlike the "Caballero Puntual" was printed at Rouen in 1610, 12mo, called "Rodomontadas Castellanas." It is in Spanish, as were many other books printed at that time in France, from the connection of the French court with Spain, and it consists of the incredible boastings of a braggadocio, something like Baron Munchausen. But it has little value of any sort, and I mention it only because it preceded the fiction of Barbadillo by four years. It should not be confounded, however, with a small volume of very poor jests bearing nearly the same title, — "Rodomontadas Españolas," — printed in 1675, at Venice, in Spanish, Italian, French, and German.

14 "El Necio bien Afortunado," Madrid, 1621, 12mo, translated by Philip Ayres, the verse-maker, and printed in 1679.

always fails in what he undertakes;[15] — and that all of them, and all Barbadillo's other productions, are within the range of talent of not a very high order, but uncommonly ductile, and dealing rather with the surface of manners than with the secrets of character which manners serve to hide. A later work, entitled "Parnassian Crowns and Dishes for the Muses," consists of a medley of verse and prose, stories and dramas, which were arranged for the press, and licensed in October, 1630;[16] but the last published during his lifetime, though written earlier, was a series of satirical character-drawings, entitled "El Curioso y Sabio Alexandro," which was licensed anew in October, 1634, only a few months before he died.

During the life of Barbadillo, and probably in some degree from his example and success, such fictions became frequent. "The Winter Evenings" of Antonio de Eslava, published in 1609, belong to this class, but are, indeed, so early in their date,

Eslava, Agreda, and others.

[15] "Don Diego de Noche," Madrid, 1623, 12mo. Don Diego de Noche means any cavalier who goes about upon adventure in the night, disguised. It is a *sobriquet*. All nine of his unhappy adventures occur in the night. For some reason, I know not what, this story appears among the translated works of Quevedo, (Edinburgh, 1798, 3 vols. 8vo,) and, I believe, may also be found in the previous translation made by Stevens. There is a play with the same title, "Don Diego de Noche," by Roxas (in Tom. VII. of the Comedias Escogidas, 1654); but it has, I think, nothing to do with the tale of Barbadillo.

Perhaps two more fictions of Barbadillo, a little different in tone from the preceding, but written with no less spirit, should be mentioned. The first is, "El Sagaz Estacio, Marido examinado," (Madrid, 1620, 12mo, ff. 155,) a dramatic story in three acts, founded on the same idea with Fletcher's "Rule a Wife and have a Wife;" — Estacio, the hero, passing himself off upon a lady of fortune as a manageable fool while he is her suitor, but governing her with great spirit as soon as she is his wife. The other is "Las Fiestas de la Boda de la Incasable mal Casada," (Madrid, 1622, 12mo, ff. 167,) being the marriage of a lady of great fortune, talent, and accomplishments, who deliberately chooses a fool, from the absurd vanity of showing herself off by contrast, and is thoroughly ridiculed and mortified for it in a series of dramatic and other entertainments given to the married pair by a party of mischievous students, — the whole ending with the open disgrace of the silly bridegroom. Each of these tales has poetry intermingled with its prose, and the latter gives, in a lively manner, hints how private theatricals were managed in the times of Philip III. and IV.

[16] "Coronas del Parnaso y Platos de las Musas," Madrid, 1635, 12mo. There is some resemblance in the idea to that of the "Convito" of Dante; but it is not likely that Salas Barbadillo imitated the philosophical allegory of the great Italian master. It is announced as a posthumous work, but the *Tasso* is dated July 9, 1635, and he died the next day. Gayangos notes two or three more of the tales of Salas Barbadillo, such as "Correccion de Vicios," 1615; — "El Subtil Cordoves Pedro de Urdemalas," 1620; — "El Cortesano descortes," 1621; — "La Sabia Flora Malsabadilla," 1621; — and "La Estafeta del Dios Momo," 1627. A list nearly or quite complete may be found in Alvarez y Baena, *loc. cit.*

that they may have rather given an impulse to Barbadillo than received one from him.[17] But "The Twelve Moral Tales" of Diego de Agreda y Vargas, in 1620, belong clearly to his manner,[18] as does also "The Guide and Counsel for Strangers at Court," published the same year, by Liñan y Verdugo, — a singular series of stories, related by two elderly gentlemen to a young man, in order to warn him against the dangers of a gay life at Madrid.[19] Lope de Vega, as usual, followed where success had already been obtained by others. In 1621, he added a short tale to his "Philomena," and, a little later, three more to his "Circe;" but he himself thought them a doubtful experiment, and they, in fact, proved an unhappy one.[20] Other persons, however, encouraged by the general favor that evidently waited on light and amusing collections of stories, crowded more earnestly along in the same path; — Salazar, with his "Flowers of Recreation," in 1622;[21] — Lugo, with his "Novelas," the same year;[22] — and Camerino, with his "Love Tales,"[23] only a year later; — all the last

Liñan y Verdugo, Lope de Vega, and others.

[17] The "Primera Parte de las Noches de Invierno, por Antonio de Eslava," was printed at Pamplona in 1609, and at Brussels in 1610, 12mo; but, as was so common in these works of amusement, I believe no second part followed. It is ordered to be expurgated by the Index of 1667, p. 67.

[18] "Doce Novelas Morales y Exemplares, por Diego de Agreda y Vargas," Madrid, 1620; reprinted by one of his descendants, at Madrid, in 1724, 12mo. Diego de Agreda, of whom there is a notice in Baena, (Tom. I. p. 331,) was a soldier as well as an author, and, in the tale he called "El Premio de la Virtud," relates, apparently, an event in the history of his own family. Others of his tales are taken from the Italian. That of "Aurelio y Alexandra," for instance, is a *rifacimento* of Bandello's story of "Romeo and Juliet," used at just about the same time by Shakespeare.

[19] "Guia y Avisos de Forasteros, etc., por el Licenciado Don Antonio Liñan y Verdugo," Madrid, 1620, 4to. In a discourse preceding the tales, which are fourteen in number, their author is spoken of as having written other works, and as being an old man; but I find no notice of him except that in Antonio, (Bib. Nov., Tom. I. p. 141,) which gives only the titles of the tales, and mistakes the year in which they were printed. Some of the stories, it may be added, seem true, and some of the sketches of manners are lively.

[20] See *ante*, Vol. II. pp. 184, 185, an account of these tales of Lope, and the way in which four others that are not his were added to them, and yet appear in his collected works, Tom. VIII.

[21] Literally, *Pinks* of Recreation, — "Clavellinas de Recreacion, por Ambrosio de Salazar," Ruan, 1622, 12mo. He wrote several other Spanish works, printed, as this was, in France, where he was secretary to the queen. Antonio, Bib. Nov., Tom. I. p. 68.

[22] "Novelas de Francisco de Lugo y Avila," Madrid, 1622, 12mo.

[23] "Novelas Amorosas por Joseph Camerino," Madrid, 1623 and 1736, 4to. (Antonio, Bib. Nova, Tom. II. p. 361.) He was an Italian, as appears from the hint in Lope de Vega's sonnet prefixed to his tales, as well as from his own Proemio.

six works having been produced in three years, and all belonging to the school of Timoneda, as it had been modified by the genius of Cervantes and the practical skill of Salas Barbadillo.

This was popular success; but it was so much in one direction, that its results became a little monotonous. Variety, therefore, was soon demanded; and being demanded by the voice of fashion, it was soon obtained. The new form, thus introduced, was not, however, a violent change. It was made by a well-known dramatic author, who — taking a hint from the "Decamerone," already in part adopted by Barbadillo, in his "House of Respectable Amusements" — substituted a theatrical framework to connect his separate stories, instead of the merely narrative one used by Boccaccio and his followers. This fell in, happily, with the passion for the stage which then pervaded all Spain, and it was successful.

The change referred to is first found in the "Cigarrales de Toledo," published in 1624, by Gabriel Tellez, who, as we have already observed, when he left his convent and came before the public as a secular author, always disguised himself under the name of Tirso de Molina. It is a singular book, and takes its name from a word of Arabic origin peculiar to Toledo; *Cigarral* there signifying a small country-house in the neighborhood of the city, resorted to only for recreation and only in the summer season.[24] At one of these houses Tirso supposes a wedding to have happened, under circumstances interesting to a large number of persons, who, wishing in consequence of it to be much together, agreed to hold a series of entertainments at their different houses, in an order to be determined by lot and under the superintendence of one of their company, each of whom, during the single day of his authority, should have supreme control, and be responsible for the amusements of the whole party.

Cigarrales de Toledo.

His Spanish, however, is pure enough, except in those affectations of style which he shared with many Castilian writers of his time. His "Dama Beata," a longer tale, was printed at Madrid, in 1655, in 4to.

[24] Gayangos doubts this etymology. I certainly shall not contest with him a point of Arabic learning; but would only observe that I took my idea from Covarrubias *ad verb.*, and from the larger Dictionary of the Spanish Academy. Indeed, I suppose Gayangos admits its Arabic origin, but doubts this particular form of it.

The "Cigarrales de Toledo" is an account of these entertainments, consisting of stories that were read or related at them, poetry that was recited, and plays that were acted, — in short, of all that made up the various exhibitions and amusements of the party. Some portions of it are fluent and harmonious beyond the common success of the age; but in nearly all the prose, such as the descriptions and in the poor contrivance of the "Labyrinth," it is disfigured by conceits and extravagances, belonging to the follies of Gongorism. The work, however, pleased, and Tirso himself prepared another of the same kind, called "Pleasure and Profit," — graver and more religious in its tone, but of less poetical merit, — which was written in 1632, and printed in 1635. But, though both were well received, neither was finished. The last ends with the promise of a second part, and the first, which undertakes to give an account of the entertainments of twenty days, embraces, in fact, only five.[25]

The style they adopted was soon imitated. Montalvan, who, like his master, never failed to follow the indications of the popular taste, printed, in 1632, his "Para Todos," or For Everybody, containing the imaginary amusements of a party of literary friends, who agreed to cater for each other during a week, and whose festivities are ended, as those of the "Cigarrales" began, with a wedding. Some of its inventions are very learnedly dull, — not a few passages are in the very bad taste then prev-

Para Todos.

[25] Baena, "Hijos de Madrid," Tom. II. p. 267. I find no edition of the "Cigarrales de Toledo" cited earlier than 1631; but my copy is dated Madrid, 1624, 4to, and is evidently of the first publication. Covarrubias (ad verb. *Cigarral*) gives the proper meaning of the word, which is perhaps plain enough from the work itself. The "Deleytar Aprovechando" was reprinted at Madrid in 1765, in 2 tom. 4to. In the "Cigarrales" Tirso promises to publish twelve *novelas*, with an argument to connect them, adding, *gallrically*, "*Not* stolen from the Tuscans;" — but they never appeared. The excellence of his "*Tres Maridos burlados*" in the *Cigarrales* may make us regret their loss.

The *Cigarrales* which Bourgoing found at Toledo when he was there in the latter part of the eighteenth century are described by him as anything but attractive. (Voyage en Espagne, 1789, 8vo, Tom. III. p. 323.) They were hardly better, I suppose, in the time of Tirso. But, in truth, as Bourgoing has elsewhere noticed, the more cultivated and wealthy classes of Spaniards have had little taste for country life. "Les plaisirs innocens et sains de la campagne leur sont a peu pres inconnus. . . . . Il seroit facile de compter leurs maisons de campagne," etc. (Tom. II. p. 310.) This, perhaps, is connected with their deficiencies in descriptive poetry and landscape painting. See *ante*, Vol. II. p. 472, note, and Vol. III. p. 65.

alent, — and it is throughout less well arranged than the account of the entertainments near Toledo, and falls less naturally into a dramatic framework. But it shows its author's talent. The individual stories are generally pleasantly told, especially the one called "At the End of the Year One Thousand;" and, as a whole, the "Para Todos" was popular, going through nine editions in less than thirty years, notwithstanding a very severe attack on it by Quevedo.[26] Its popularity, too, had the natural effect of producing imitations, among which, in 1640, appeared, "Para Algunos," — For a Few, — by Matias de los Reyes;[27] and in 1661, "Para Sí," — For one's own Self, — by Juan Fernandez y Peralta.[28]

[26] Baena, Tom. III. p. 157. I own the *ninth* edition of "Para Todos," Alcalá, 1661, 4to; and in the Preface to the first volume of his Comedias, he says that six editions of it were published in two years, and, upon the strength of such encouragement, promises a second part. But he was broken down by insanity the next year. Quevedo seems to have borne some personal ill-will against Montalvan, whom he calls "a little remnant of Lope de Vega," and says his "Para Todos" is "like the coach from Alcalá to Madrid, full of all sorts of passengers, including the worst." (Obras, Tom. XI. p. 129.) Quevedo does not appear among those who in 1639 offered verses or other tributes to the memory of Montalvan, though their number is above a hundred and fifty, and includes, I think, nearly or quite every other Spanish author of any note then living. See "Lágrimas Panegyricas en la Muerte de Montalvan," 1639.

[27] Matias de los Reyes was the author of other tales besides those in his "Para Algunos." His "Curial del Parnaso," (Madrid, 1624, 8vo,) of which only the first part was published, contains several. He also wrote for the stage. His "Para Algunos" was printed at Madrid, 1640, ff. 218, in quarto, and is not ill written for its time. It supposes two persons travelling from Madrid on a vow to Our Lady of Guadalupe. They stop at the house of a friend of one of them; read a play of Los Reyes (El Agravio Agradecido); discuss questions of magic; and tell two long stories connected with it; — after which they pursue their journey. The whole is divided into Treze Discursos, and is quite elaborate. Baena, Hijos, Tom. IV. p. 97.

A poor work of the same sort by El Maestro Ambrosio Bondia appeared at Zaragoza, (1651, 4to, pp. 676,) entitled "Cythara de Apolo i Parnaso en Aragon," ec. It consists of four days' amusements in a "casa de recreo" near the city, where a party of gentlemen and ladies meet for the Easter holidays, and is a mixture of prose and verse, — dramas, etc., etc., chiefly in glorification of the kingdom of Aragon, — and all very Gongoristic. I found a copy in the Hof Bibliothek, Vienna. (For the author, see Latassa, Bib. Nueva, III. 132.) In the Bibliotheca Regia at Parma I found a work of the same sort, better than Bondia's, but written by a countryman of his, Matias de Aguirre del Pozo y Felices. It was printed in Çaragoça, 1654, 4to, pp. 390, and is called "Navidad de Zaragoza." It is an account of four evenings of the Christmas holidays and their amusements as provided in a palace fitted up for the occasion, where plays were acted, poetry recited, questions of philosophy discussed, stories told, and luxurious suppers eaten. Another part is promised, but never appeared.

[28] I have seen the "Para Sí de Don Juan Fernandez de Peralta" (Zaragoza, 1661, pp. 279) only in the Imperial Library at Vienna. It is divided into eleven "Discursos" and has poetry in it, an allegory, a drama, a love story, etc., all in the *culto* style, and not without recollection of the "Para Todos," to which reference is made in a "Carta de Apolo" prefixed. Two other similar works, of a later date,

Montalvan, Céspedes, Moya, and Castro y Anaya.

Meantime the succession of separate tales had been actively kept up. Montalvan published eight in 1624, written with more than the usual measure of grace in such Spanish compositions; one of them, "The Disastrous Friendship," founded on the sufferings of an Algerine captivity, being one of the best in the language, and all of them so successful, that they were printed eleven times in about thirty years.[29] Céspedes y Meneses followed, in 1628, with a series entitled "Rare Histories;"[30] — Moya, at about the same time, published a single whimsical story on "The Fancies of a Fright;" in which he relates a succession of marvellous incidents, that, as he declares, flashed through his own imagination while falling down a precipice in the Sierra Morena;[31] — and Castro y Anaya published, in 1632, five tales called "The Auroras of Diana," because they are told in the early dawn of each morning, during five suc-

may be added to these. The first is "El Entretenido," by Antonio Sanchez Tortoles, which was licensed to be printed in 1671, but of which I have seen no edition except that of Madrid, 1720, 4to. It sets forth the amusements of an Academy during the Christmas holidays; namely, a play, *entremes*, and poems, with discussions on subjects of natural history, learning, and theology. But it contains no tales, and goes through only ten of the fourteen evenings whose entertainments it announces. The remaining four were filled up by Joseph Moraleja, (Madrid, 1741, 4to,) with materials generally more light and gay, and, in one instance, with a tale. The other work referred to is "Gustos y Disgustos del Lentiscar de Cartagena, por el Licenciado Gines Campillo de Bayle" (Valencia, 1689, 4to). It takes its name from the "Lentiscar," a spot near Carthagena where the Lentisco or mastic-tree abounds; and it consists of twelve days' entertainment, given at a country-house to a young lady who hesitated about taking the veil, but, finding her mistake from the unhappy ending of each of these days of pleasure, returns gladly to her convent and completes her profession. Neither of these works is worth the trouble of reading. The four "Academias" of Jacinto Polo, the amusements of four days of a wedding, (Obras, 1670, pp. 1–106, first edition 1630,) are better, but consist chiefly of poems.

[29] They were translated into French by Rampale, and printed at Paris in 1644 (see Baena and Brunet); and are in the Index Expurgatorius of 1667, p. 735.

[30] Gonzalo de Céspedes y Meneses, "Historias Peregrinas," Zaragoza, 1623, 1630, and 1647, the last in 12mo. Only the first part was ever published. It is a curious book. It opens with "An Abridgment of the Excellences of Spain," and each of the six tales of which it consists, having its scene laid in some famous Spanish city, is preceded by a similar abridgment of the excellences of the particular city to which it relates. Céspedes is the author of the "Gerardo Español," noticed *ante*, p. 124, and, like many of the story-writers of his time, was a native of Madrid.

[31] Juan Martinez de Moya, "Fantasías de un Susto." It reminds us of the theory of Coleridge about the rapidity with which a series of events can be hurried through the thoughts of a drowning man, or any person under a similar excitement of mind. It is, however, a very poor story, intended for a satire on manners, and is full of bad verses. There is a reprint of it, Madrid, 1738, 12mo.

cessive days, to amuse Diana, a lady who, after a long illness, had fallen into a state of melancholy.[32]

The fair sex, too, entered into the general fashionable competition. Mariana de Carbajal, a native of Granada, and descended from the ancient ducal families of San Carlos and Rivas, published, in 1638, eight tales, pleasing both by their invention and by the simplicity of their style, which she called "Christmas at Madrid," or "Evening Amusements."[33] And in 1637 and 1647, María de Zayas, a lady of the court, and a sturdy defender of women's rights, printed two collections; the first called simply "Tales," and the last "Saraos," or Balls; each a series of ten stories within itself, and both connected together by the entertainments of a party of friends at Christmas, and the dances and *fêtes* at the wedding of two of their number, during the holidays that followed.[34] Mariana de Carbajal.

Again, slight changes in such fictions were attempted. Mata, in two dull tales, called "The Solitudes of Aurelia," published in 1637, endeavored to give them a more religious character;[35] and in 1641, André del Castillo, in six stories misnamed "The Masquerade of Taste," sought to give them even a lighter tone than the old one.[36] Both found successors. Lozano's "Solitudes of Life," which are four stories supposed to be told by a hermit on the wild peaks of the Monserrate, belong to the first class, and, notwithstanding Mata, André del Castillo, Lozano, and others.

[32] "Auroras de Diana, por Don Pedro de Castro y Anaya." He was a native of Murcia, and there are editions of his "Auroras" of 1632, 1637, 1640, and 1654, the last printed at Coimbra, in 12mo.

[33] Mariana de Carbajal y Saavedra, "Novelas Entretenidas," Madrid, 1633, 4to. At the end of these eight stories, she promises a second part; and in the edition of 1728 there are, in fact, two more stories, marked as the ninth and tenth, but I think they are not hers.

[34] Baena, Hijos, Tom. IV. p. 48. Both collections are printed together in the edition of Madrid, 1795, 4to; — the first being called *Novelas*, and the second *Saraos*. One of the stories, — *El Prevenido Engañado*, I mean, — though written by "a lady of the court," is one of the most gross I remember to have read, and was used by Scarron in his "Précaution Inutile," with little mitigation of its shameless indecency.

[35] Gerónimo Fernandez de Mata, "Soledades de Aurelia," 1638, to which, in the edition of Madrid, 1737, 12mo, is added a poor dialogue between Crates and his wife, Hipparcha, against ambition and worldliness; originally printed in 1637.

[36] André del Castillo, "La Mogiganga del Gusto," Zaragoza, 1641. Segunda Impresion, Madrid, 1734. They are written in the affected style of the *cultos*.

a somewhat affected style, were much praised by Calderon, and went through at least six editions;[87] — while, in the opposite direction, between 1625 and 1649, we have a number of the freest secular tales, by Castillo Solorzano, among which the best are probably "The Alleviations of Cassandra," and "The Country-House of Laura," both imitations of Castro's "Diana."[88]

In the same way, the succession of short fictions was continued unbroken, until it ceased with the general decay of Spanish literature at the end of the century. Thus we have, in 1641, "The Various Effects of Love and Fortune," by Alonso de Alcalá; five stories, such as may be imagined from the fact, that, in each of them, one of the five vowels is entirely omitted;[89] — in

Many writers of tales.

[87] Christóval Lozano, "Soledades de la Vida," 6a impresion, Barcelona, 1722, 4to. After the four connected stories told by the hermit, there follow, in this edition, six others, which, though separate, are in the same tone and style. Lozano wrote the "Reyes Nuevos de Toledo," noticed *ante*, p. 127; the "David Perseguido," and other similar works; — at least, I believe they are all by one person, though the Index Expurgatorius of 1790 makes the "Soledades" the work of Gaspar Lozano, as if he were not the same. I found also in the Imperial Library at Vienna "Las Persecuciones de Lucinda, Dama Valenciana y trágicos Sucesos de Don Carlos, por el Doctor Christoval Loçano," Valencia, 1664, 12mo, pp. 285; — a poor fiction, divided into eight Persecuciones, like chapters, and containing a play in one of them.

[88] Of Alonso del Castillo Solorzano I have spoken, *ante*, p. 110, as the author of *picaresque* tales. A list of most of his works may be found in Antonio, (Bib. Nov., Tom. I. p. 15,) among which is a sort of suite with the following titles: "*Jornadas* Alegres," 1626; — "*Tardes* Entretenidas," 1625; — and "*Noches* de Placer," 1631. None of these had much success; nor, indeed, did he succeed much in any of his tales, except "La Garduña de Sevilla," already noticed. But his "Quinta de Laura" was printed three times, and his "Alivios de Cassandra," which first appeared in 1640, — and is something like the "Para Todos" of Montalvan, being a collection of dramas, poetry, etc., besides six stories, — was translated into French, and printed at Paris, both in 1683 and 1685. A similar remark may be made about two other works of Solorzano, — the "Noches de Plazer," (Barcelona, 1631, 12mo, f. 210,) which are twelve stories told to a party of friends on six evenings of the Christmas holidays, — and the "Sala de Recreacion," (Zaragoza, 1649, 12mo, pp. 352,) which consists of five tales and a play entitled "La Torre de Florisbella," each being like "Para Todos."

[89] Alonso de Alcalá y Herrera, "Varios Efetos de Amor," Lisboa, 1641, 18mo. He was a Portuguese, but was of Spanish origin, and wrote Spanish with purity, as well as Portuguese. (Barbosa, Bib. Lus., fol., Tom. I. p. 26.) Clemencin cites these stories of Alcalá as proof of the richness of the Spanish language. (Ed. Don Quixote, Tom. IV. p. 286.) There is a tale, printed by Guevara, called "Los Tres Hermanos," in the volume with his "Diablo Cojuelo," (Madrid, 1733, 12mo,) in which the letter A is omitted; and in 1654 Fernando Jacinto de Zarate published a dull love-story, called "Méritos dispónen Premios, Discurso Lírico," omitting the same vowel; — but the five tales of Alcalá are better done than either, though I cannot think that they should be cited, as they are, not only by Clemencin, but by the Spanish Academy in the Preface to their Dictionary, to prove the richness of their language.

1615, "The Warnings, or Experiences, of Jacinto," by Villalpando, which may have been taken from his own life, since Jacinto was the first of his own names;[40] — in 1663, "The Festivals of Wit and Entertainments of Taste," by Andres de Prado;[41] — and, in 1666, a series collected from different authors, by Isidro de Robles,[42] and published under the title of "Wonders of Love." All these, as their names indicate, belong to one school; and although there is an occasional variety in their individual tones, some of them being humorous and others sentimental, and although some of them have their scenes in Spain and others in Italy or Algiers, still, as the purpose of all was only the lightest amusement, they may all be grouped together and characterized in the mass, as of little value, and as falling off in merit the nearer they approach the period when such fictions ceased in the elder Spanish literature.

One more variety in the characteristics of this style of writing in Spain is, however, so distinct from the rest, that it should be separately mentioned, — that which has sometimes been called the Allegorical and Satirical Tale, and which generally took the form of a Vision. It was, probably, suggested by the bold and original "Visions" of Quevedo; and the instance of it most worthy of notice is "The Limping Devil" of Luis Velez de Guevara, which appeared in 1641. It is a short story, founded on the idea that a student releases from his confinement, in a magician's vial, the Limping Devil, who, in return for this service, carries his liberator through the air, and, unroofing, as it were, the houses of Madrid, during the stillness of the night, shows him the secrets that are

Allegorical and satirical tales.

Diablo Cojuelo.

[40] Jacinto de Villalpando, "Escarmientos de Jacinto," Zaragoza, 1645. He was Marquis of Osera, and published other works in the course of the next ten years after the appearance of the "Jacinto," one of which, at least, appeared under the name of "Fabio Clymente." See *ante*, Vol. II. p. 487, note.

[41] Literally, *Luncheons* of Wit, etc. "Meriendas del Ingenio y Entretenimientos del Gusto," Zaragoza, 1663, 8vo. Six tales.

[42] Isidro de Robles collected the "Varios Efetos de Amor" (Madrid, 1666, 4to). They were published again, with the five tales of Alcalá, already noted, in 1709, 1719, and 1760; — the number of tales being thus eleven, with three "Sucesos" at the end, — all of which then appeared as the "Varios Prodigios de Amor."

passing within. It is divided into ten "Leaps," as they afterwards spring from place to place in different parts of Spain, in order to pounce on their prey, and it is satirical throughout. Parts of it are very happy; among which may be selected those relating to fashionable life, to the life of rogues, and to that of men of letters, in the large cities of Castile and Andalusia, though these, like the rest, are sometimes disfigured with the bad taste then so common. On the whole, however, it is a most amusing fiction, — partly allegorical and partly sketched from living manners, — and is to be placed among the more spirited prose satires in modern literature, both in its original form and in the form given to it by Le Sage, whose *rifacimento* has carried it, under the name of "Le Diable Boiteux," wherever letters are known.[43]

Earlier than the appearance of the Limping Devil, however, Polo had written, in 1636, his "Hospital of Incurables," a direct imitation of Quevedo; and in 1640 there appeared as his the "University of Love, or School for Selfishness," a satire against mercenary matches, thrown into the shape of a vision of the University of Love, where the fair sex are brought up in the arts of profitable intrigue, and receive degrees according to their progress.[44] It is, in general, an ill-managed alle-

Universidad de Amor.

[43] Antonio (Bib. Nov., Tom. II. p. 68) and Montalvan (in the catalogue at the end of his "Para Todos," 1661, p. 545) make him one of the principal and most fashionable dramatic authors of his time. (See *ante*, Vol. II. p. 309.) The "Diablo Cojuelo" has been very often reprinted in Spanish since 1641. Le Sage published his "Diable Boiteux" in 1707, chiefly from Guevara; and nineteen years afterwards enlarged it by the addition of more Spanish stories from Santos and others, and more Parisian scandal. In the mean time, it had been carried upon the stage, where, as well as in its original form, it had a prodigious success.

Gayangos mentions two other inconsiderable writers of tales, belonging to this period, viz.: — (1.) Juan Cortes de Tolosa, whose continuation of Lazarillo, 1620, has already been noticed in Chap. IV. of this Period, and who published his "Discursos Morales y Novelas," in 1617; and (2.) Francisco de Navarrete y Ribera, who published, in 1644, his "Casa de Juego," to expose the gambling-houses of his time and the tricks and frauds of those who kept them.

[44] "Universidad de Amor y Escuela del Interes, Verdades Soñadas ó Sueño Verdadero." The first part appeared under the name of Antolinez de Piedra Buena, (author of "Carnestolendas de Zaragoza," 1661,) and the second under that of El Bachiller Gaston Daliso de Orozco; but both were printed subsequently in the works of Jacinto Polo, and both appear together in a separate edition, 1664, filling sixty-three leaves, 18mo, and including some of Polo's poetry. Latassa, however, (Bib. Nueva, Tom. III. p. 62,) makes the first part anonymous, and attributes the second to Juan Francisco Andres de Ustarroz, the historian, as does also N. Antonio (Bib. Nov., Tom. I. p. 693), who (Tom. II. p. 340) gives the first part to

gory, filled with bad puns and worse verse; but there is one passage so characteristic of Spanish wit in this form of fiction, that it may be cited as an illustration of the entire class to which it belongs.

"'That young creature whom you see there,' said the God of Love, as he led me on, 'is the chief captain of my war, the one that has brought most soldiers to my feet, and enlisted most men under my banners. The elderly person that is leading her along by the hand is her aunt.' 'Her *aunt*, did you say?' I replied; 'her *aunt?* Then there is an end of all my love for her. That word *aunt* is a counter poison that has disinfected me entirely, and quite healed the wound your well-planted arrow was beginning to make in my heart. For, however much a man may be in love, there can be no doubt an *aunt* will always be enough to purge him clean of it. Inquisitive, suspicious, envious, — one or the other she cannot fail to be, — and if the niece have the luck to escape, the lover never has; for if she is envious, she wants him for herself; and if she is only suspicious, she still spoils all comfort, so disconcerting every little project, and so disturbing every little nice plan, as to render pleasure itself unsavory.' 'Why, what a desperately bad opinion you have of aunts?' said Love. 'To be sure I have,' said I. 'If the state of innocence in which Adam and Eve were created had nothing else to recommend it, the simple fact that there could have been no *aunts* in Paradise would have been enough for me. Why, every morning, as soon as I get up, I cross myself and say, "By the sign of the Holy Rood, from all aunts deliver us this day, Good Lord!" And every time I repeat the *Paternoster*, after "Lead us not into temptation," I always add, — "nor into the way of aunts either."'"

The example of Quevedo was again followed, partly in jest, by Marcos Garcia, who in 1657 published his "Phlegm of Pedro Hernandez," an imagi- Marcos Garcia.

Benedictus Ruiz. Gayangos continues these doubts and settles nothing; but the "Universidad de Amor," he says, was printed as early as 1640, with other works of Polo, and is, he thinks, inferior to Polo's somewhat similar work, "Hospital de Incurables y Viage deste Mundo y el Otro;" which may be found in the edition of 1670, pp. 220-241, but was published as early as 1636.

nary, but popular personage, whose arms, according to an old Spanish proverb, fell out of their sockets from the mere listlessness of their owner. It is a vision, in which women-servants who spend their lives in active cheating, students pressing vigorously forward to become quacks and pettifoggers, spendthrift soldiers, and similar uneasy, unprincipled persons of other conditions, are contrasted with those who, trusting to a quiet disposition, float noiselessly down the current of life, and succeed without an effort and without knowing how they do it. The general allegory is meagre; but some of the individual sketches are well imagined.[45]

Francisco Santos.

The person, however, who, in the latter part of the seventeenth century, succeeded best in this style of composition, as well as in tales of other kinds, was Francisco Santos, a native of Madrid, who died not far from the year 1700. Between 1663 and 1697 he gave to the world sixteen volumes of different kinds of works for popular amusement; — generally short stories, but some of them encumbered with allegorical personages and tedious moral discussions.[46] The oldest of the series, "Dia y Noche en Madrid," or, as it may be translated, Life in Madrid, though a mere fiction founded on manners, is divided into what the author terms Eighteen Discourses. It opens, as such Spanish tales are too apt to open, somewhat pompously; the first scene describing

[45] Marcos Garcia, "La Flema de Pedro Hernandez, Discurso Moral y Politico," Madrid, 1657, 12mo. The author was a surgeon of Madrid, and wrote "Honor de la Medicina;" and another, "Papelillo," without his name, which he mentions in his Prólogo. (Antonio, Bib. Nov., Tom. II. p. 83.) He shows, at the beginning of his "Flema," that he means to imitate Quevedo; but he has a good deal of *cultismo* in his style. For the meaning of "Flema," see Covarrubias, *ad verb.* — One more trifle may here be mentioned; the "Desengaño del Hombre en el Tribunal de la Fortuna y Casa de Descontentos, ideado por Don Juan Martinez de Cueliar," 1663. It is a vision, in which the author goes to the house of "Desengaño," — that peculiarly Castilian word, which may here be translated *Truth*. He is led afterwards to the palace and tribunal of Fortune, where he is disabused of his errors concerning all earthly good. The fiction is of little worth, and the style is that of the school of Góngora. A more complete specimen of Góngorism may, however, be found in a tale entitled "Firmeza en los Imposibles i Fineza en los Desprecios; escriviolo Don Baltasar Altamirano y Portocarrero," (Çaragoça, 1646, 12mo,) — a story founded on the ruthless coquetry of the heroine and the imperturbable constancy of the hero, who at last seeks death in a naval battle with the French.

[46] Alvarez y Baena, Hijos de Madrid, Tom. II. p. 216. There is a coarse edition of the works of Santos, in 4 tom. 4to, Madrid, 1723.

with too much elaborateness a procession of three hundred emancipated captives, who enter Madrid praising God and rejoicing at their release from the horrors of Algerine servitude. One of these captives, the hero of the story, falls immediately into the hands of a shrewd and not over-honest servant, named Juanillo, who, having begun the world as a beggar, and risen by cunning so far as to be employed in the capacity of an inferior servant by a fraternity of monks, now undertakes to make the stranger acquainted with the condition of Madrid, serving him as a guide wherever he goes, and interpreting to him whatever is most characteristic of the manners and follies of the capital. Some of the tales and sketches thus introduced are full of life and truth, as, for instance, those relating to the prisons, gaming-houses, and hospitals, and especially one in which a coquette, meeting a poor man at a bull-fight, so dupes him by her blandishments, that she sends him back penniless, at midnight, to his despairing wife and children, who, anxious and without food, have been waiting from the early morning to have him return with their dinner. This little volume, several parts of which have been freely used by Le Sage, ends with an account of the captive's adventures in Italy, in Spain, and in Algiers, given by himself in a truly national tone, and with fluency and spirit.[47]

"Periquillo"—another of these collections of sketches and tales, less well written than the last, except in the merely narrative portions—contains an account of a foundling, who, after the ruin and death of a pious couple that first picked him up at their door on a Christmas morning, begins the world for himself as the leader of a blind beggar. From this condition, which, in such Spanish stories, always seems to be regarded as the lowest possible in society, he rises to be the servant of a cavalier, who proves to be a mysterious robber, and after escaping from whom he falls into the hands of yet worse persons, and is apprehended under circumstances that remind us of the story of Doña Mencia in "Gil Blas."

[47] "Dia y Noche en Madrid, Discursos de lo mas Notable que en él passa," Madrid, 1663, 12mo; besides which there are editions of 1708, 1734, etc.

He, however, vindicates his innocence, and, being released from the fangs of justice, returns, weary of the world, to his first home, where he leads an ascetic life; makes long, pedantic discourses on virtue to his admiring townsmen; and proves, in fact, a sort of humble philosopher, growing constantly more and more devout till the account of him ends at last with a prayer. The whole is interesting among Spanish works of fiction, because it is evidently written both in imitation of the *picaresque* novels and in opposition to them; since Periquillo, from the lowest origin, gets on by neither roguery nor cleverness, but by honesty and good faith; and, instead of rising in the world and becoming rich and courtly, settles patiently down into a village hermit, or a sort of poor Christian Diogenes. No doubt, he has neither the wit nor the cunning of Lazarillo; but that he should venture to encounter that shrewd little beggar in any way makes Periquillo, at once, a personage of some consequence.[48]

Yet one more of the works of Santos should be noticed; an allegorical tale, called "Truth on the Rack, or the Cid come to Life again." Its general story is, that Truth, in the form of a fair woman, is placed on the rack, surrounded by the Cid and other forms, that rise from the earth about the scaffold on which she is tormented. There she is forced to give an account of things as they really exist, or have existed, and to discourse concerning shadowy multitudes, who pass, in sight of the company that surrounds her, over what seems to be a long bridge. The whole is, therefore, a satire in the form of a vision, but its character is consistently sustained only at the beginning and the end. The Cid, however, is much the same personage throughout, — bold, rough, and free-spoken. He is heartily dissatisfied with everything he finds on earth, especially with the popular traditions and ballads about himself, and goes back to his grave well pleased to escape from such a world, "which," he says, "if they would give it to me to live in, I would not accept."[49]

[48] "Periquillo, él de las Gallineras," Madrid, 1668, 12mo. He gets his name from the circumstance, that, as a child, he was employed to take care of chickens.

[49] "El Verdad en el Potro y el Cid

Other works of Santos, like "The Devil let loose, or Truths of the other World dreamed about in this," and "The Live Man and the Dead One," are of the same so with the last;[60] while yet others run even more to allegory, like his "Tarascas de Madrid,"[61] and his "Gigantones,"[62] suggested by the huge and unsightly forms led about to amuse or to frighten the multitude in the annual processions of the Corpus Christi; — the satirical interpretation he gives to them being, that worse monsters than the Tarascas might be seen every day in Madrid by those who could distinguish the sin and folly that always thronged the streets of that luxurious capital. But though such satires were successful when they first appeared, they have long since ceased to be so; partly because they abound in allusions to local circumstances now known only to the curiosity of antiquarians, and partly because, in all respects, they depict a state of society and manners of which hardly a vestige remains.

Santos is the last of the writers of Spanish tales previous to the eighteenth century that needs to be noticed.[63]

Resuscitado," Madrid, 1679, 12mo, and again, 1686. The ballads cited or repeated in this volume, as the popular ballads sung in the streets in honor of the Cid, are, it is curious to observe, *not* always to be found in any of the Romanceros. Thus, the one on the insult to the Cid's father begins, —

> Diego Lainez, el padre
> De Rodrigo el Castellano,
> Cuidando en la mengua grande
> Hecha á un hombre de su grado, etc.
>
> p. 9, ed. 1680.

It is quite different from the ballad on the same subject in any of the ballad-books. So is the one at p. 33, upon the death of Count Lozano, as well as the one at p. 105, upon the Cid's insult to the Pope at Rome. On hearing the last sung in the streets, the Cid is made, in the story, to cry out, "Is it pretended I was ever guilty of such effrontery? I, whom God made a Castilian, — *I* treat the great Shepherd of the Church so? — *I* be guilty of such folly? By St. Peter, St. Paul, and St. Lazarus, with whom I held converse on earth, you lie, base ballad-singer!" Several ballads might be taken from this volume and added even to the "Romancero del Cid," Keller, Stuttgard, 1840, which is the most ample of all the collections on the Cid.

[60] "El Diablo anda Suelto," (Madrid, 1677,) and "El Vivo y el Difunto," (1692,) are both very curious fictions.

[61] "Las Tarascas de Madrid y Tribunal Espantoso," Madrid, 1664, Valencia, 1694, etc. "La Tarasca de Parto en el Meson del Infierno y Dias de Fiestas por la Noche," Madrid, 1671, Valencia, 1694, are again interesting, partly because they contain anecdotes and sketches that serve to explain the popular religious theatre.

[62] "Los Gigantones de Madrid por defuera," Madrid, 1668, 12mo. "El no importa de España V (Madrid, 1668, 12mo, pp. 269) is another of the same sort, showing, in a sort of dream, that your true Spaniard has a "no matter" for everything. It is divided into twelve hours, and the doctrine it inculcates is that this carelessness, which illustrates every hour of the day, ruins everything, — "tiene perdido el mundo."

[63] The Spanish tales of the middle and latter part of the seventeenth century are much infected with the false taste of *cultismo*; no portion of Spanish literature

But though the number we have gone over is large for the length of the period in which they appeared, not a few others might be added. The pastoral romances from the time of Montemayor are full of them; — the "Galatea" of Cervantes, and the "Arcadia" of Lope de Vega, being little more than a series of such stories, slightly bound together by yet another that connects them all. So are, to a certain degree, the *picaresque* fictions, like "Guzman de Alfarache" and "Marcos de Obregon;" — and so are such serious fictions as "The Wars of Granada" and "The Spanish Gerardo." The popular drama, too, was near akin to the whole; as we have seen in the case of Timoneda, whose stories, before he produced them as tales, had already been exhibited in the form of farces on the rude stage of the public squares; and in the case of Cervantes, who not only put part of his tale of "The Captive" in "Don Quixote" into his second play of "Life in Algiers," but constructed his story of "The Liberal Lover" almost wholly out of his earlier play on the same subject. Indeed, Spain, during the period we have gone over, was full of the spirit of this class of fictions, — not only producing them in great numbers, and strongly marked with the popular character, but carrying their tone into the longer romances and upon the stage to a degree quite unknown elsewhere.[54]

Vast numbers of Spanish tales.

more so. As we approach the end of the century, not one, I think, is free from it. Mad. d'Aulnoy, however, who was in Spain in 1679-80, and who certainly was a good judge in such matters, admired them very much. "L'on doit convenir," she says, when speaking of the Spaniards and their *novelas*, "qu'ils ont un génie particulier pour ces sortes d'ouvrages." (Voyage, Tom. III. p. 117.) And she promises to send home to her friends in France specimens of these charming tales. The truth is, she had already done it. In her fourth letter, at the end of her first volume, the story of the Marchioness de los Rios is a mere fiction in the Spanish manner; and, afterwards, in 1692, she printed four other stories, under the title "Historie nouvelle de la Cour d'Espagne;" — very good imitations of the *novelas* of Montalvan, Santos, and Salas Barbadillo, but a little too long.

[54] Italy is the only country that can enter into competition with Spain in the department of tales during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Indeed, I am not certain, considering the short period (a little more than a century) during which Spanish tales were fashionable, that as many *in proportion* were not produced as were produced of Italian tales in Italy during the long period — four centuries and a half — in which they have now been prevalent there. And if, to the Spanish tales found in books professing and not professing to be collections of them, we add the thousands used up in Spanish dramas, to which the elder Italian theatre offers no counterpart, I suppose there can hardly be a doubt that there are really

The most striking circumstance, however, connected with the history of all romantic fiction in Spain, — whatever form it assumed, — is its early appearance, and its early decay. The story of "Amadis" filled the world with its fame, when no other Spanish prose romance of chivalry was heard of; and, what is singular, though the oldest of its class, it still remains the best-written in any language; — while, on the other hand, the book that overthrew this same Amadis, with all his chivalry, is the "Don Quixote;" again, the oldest and best of all similar works, and one that is still read and admired by thousands who know nothing of the shadowy multitudes it destroyed, except what its great author tells them. The "Conde Lucanor" is older than the "Decamerone." The "Diana" of Montemayor soon eclipsed its Italian prototype in popularity, and, for a time, shone without a successful rival of its class throughout Europe. The *picaresque* stories, exclusively Spanish in their origin, and the multitudes of tales that followed them with attributes hardly less separate and national, never lose their Spanish air and costume, even in the most successful of their foreign imitations. Taken together, the number of these fictions is very great; — so great, that their mass may well be called enormous. But what is more remarkable than their multitude is the fact, that they were produced when the rest of Europe, with a partial exception in favor of Italy, was not yet awakened to corresponding efforts of the imagination; before Madame de Lafayette had published her "Zayde;" before Sidney's "Arcadia" had appeared, or D'Urfé's "Astrea," or Corneille's "Cid," or Le Sage's "Gil Blas." In short, they were at the height of their fame, just at the period when the Hôtel de Rambouillet reigned supreme over the taste of France, and when Hardy, following the indications of the public will

They succeed early.

more Spanish fictions of this class in existence than there are Italian. If, however, we were to settle the point only by a comparison of the meagre and imperfect catalogues of Spanish stories in Antonio's Bibliotheca with the admirably complete one of Italian stories in the "Bibliografia delle Novelle Italiane," by Gamba, we should settle it differently. But, in any event, when speaking of the Italian *novelle*, we should remember, that, until very lately, the whole spirit and power of fiction in Italy, so to speak, have been taken from the theatre and romances, and cast into these short tales.

and the example of his rivals, could do no better than bring out upon the stage of Paris nearly every one of the tales of Cervantes, and many of those of Cervantes's rivals and contemporaries.[55]

They fall early.

But civilization and manners advanced in the rest of Europe rapidly from this moment, and paused in Spain. Madrid, instead of sending its influences to France, began itself to acknowledge the control of French literature and refinement. The creative spirit, therefore, ceased in Spanish romantic fiction, and, as we shall presently see, a spirit of French imitation took its place.[56]

[55] Puibusque, Histoire Comparée, Tom. II. c. 3.

[56] A collection of Spanish stories and tales of different kinds, all of which, I believe, have been noticed in this History, may be found in Volume XXXIII. of Ribadeneyra's Biblioteca, 1854, with a good historical and critical essay on this style of writing by Eustaquio Fernandez de Navarrete.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

ELOQUENCE, FORENSIC AND PULPIT. — LUIS DE LEON. — LUIS DE GRANADA. — PARAVICINO AND THE SCHOOL OF BAD TASTE. — EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE — ZURITA. — PEREZ. — SANTA TERESA. — ARGENSOLA. — LOPE DE VEGA. — QUEVEDO. — CASCALES. — ANTONIO. — SOLÍS.

We shall hardly look for forensic or deliberative eloquence in Spain. The whole constitution of things there, the political and ecclesiastical institutions of the country, and, perhaps we should add, the very genius of the people, were unfriendly to the growth of a plant like this, which flourishes only in the soil of freedom.[1]

Forensic eloquence.

The Spanish tribunals, in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, whether in the ordinary course of their administration of justice, or in the dark proceedings of the Inquisition, took less cognizance of the influences of eloquence than those of any other Christian country of modern times. They dealt with the wheel and the fagot, — not with the spirit of persuasion. Nor was this spirit truly known or favored in the political assemblies of the kingdom, though it was not supplanted there by the formidable instruments familiar in the courts of justice. In the ancient Cortes of Castile, and still more in those of Aragon, there may have been discussions which were raised by their fervor to something like what we now call deliberative eloquence. We have, in fact, intimations of such discussions in the old chronicles; espe-

[1] A person calling himself Don Gabriel García Caballero published at Madrid, in 1770, a pamphlet entitled "Discurso sobre la Eloquencia del Foro," in which he denied all the old teachings of Cicero and Quintilian, and maintained that eloquence can be as well cultivated under one form of government as under another, — under a despotism as under a republic. The doctrine was fitted to the latitude in which it was taught, but no eloquence appeared in Spain till the Cortes were revived after the French came.

cially in those that record the troubles and violence of the great nobles in the reigns of John the Second and Henry the Fourth. But a free, living debate on a great political principle, or on the conduct of those who managed the affairs of the country, — such a debate as sometimes shook the popular assemblies of antiquity, and in modern times has often controlled the destinies of Christendom, — was, in Spain, a thing absolutely unknown.

Even the grave and dry discussions to which the pressure of affairs gave rise, were rare and accidental. There was no training for them; and they could be followed by none of the great practical results that are at once the only sufficient motive and reward that can make them enter freely into the institutions of a state. Indeed, whatever there was of discussion in any open assembly could occur only in the earlier period of the monarchy, when the language and culture of the nation were still too little advanced to produce specimens of careful debate; for from the time of Ferdinand and Isabella and the days of the *Comunidades*, the Cortes were gradually restrained in their privileges, until at last they ceased to be anything but a part of the pageantry of the empire, and served only to record the laws they should themselves have discussed and modelled. From this period, all opportunity for the growth of political eloquence in Spain was lost. It would have been no more tolerated by one of the Philips than Lutheranism.

Pulpit eloquence.

The eloquence of the pulpit was checked by similar causes, but in a different way. The Catholic religion has maintained in Spain, down to a late period, more than it has in any other country, the character it had during the Middle Ages. It has been to an extraordinary degree a religion of mysteries, of forms, and of penance; — a religion, therefore, in which such modes of moving the understanding and the heart as have prevailed in France and England since the middle of the seventeenth century have been rarely attempted, and never with great success.

If any exception is to be made to this remark, it must be made in the case of Luis de Leon and in that of Luis

de Granada. Of the first we have already spoken. He printed, indeed, no sermons as such; but he inserted in his other works, and especially in his "Names of Christ" and in his "Perfect Wife," long declamations, sometimes preceded by a text and sometimes not, but regularly divided into heads, and wearing the general appearance and attributes of religious discourses. These, since they were printed as early as 1584, may be accounted the earliest specimens of a higher Spanish eloquence fitted for the pulpit, and, if not actually delivered, are still worthy of notice.[2] Luis de Leon.

The case of Luis de Granada is one more directly in point. That remarkable man was head of the Dominican order, or the order of the Preaching Monks, so that both his place and his profession led him to the cultivation of the eloquence of the pulpit. But, besides this, he seems to have devoted himself to it with the strong preference of genius, preaching extemporaneously, it is said, with great power and unction. In 1576, he published a Latin treatise on the subject of Pulpit Eloquence; and in 1595, after his death, his friends printed, in addition to those published during his lifetime, fourteen of his more formal discourses, in which he has been thought, not only to have given a full illustration of the precepts he inculcated, but to have placed himself at the head of the department of eloquence to which he devoted so much of his life.[3] Luis de Granada.

They are in a bold and affluent style, — somewhat mystical, as were his own religious tendencies, — and often more declamatory than seems in keeping with the severe and solemn nature of their subjects; but they are written with remarkable purity of idiom, and breathe everywhere

[2] The most remarkable, and perhaps the most beautiful, specimen is in the first book of "The Names of Christ;" the text being from Isaiah ix. 6: "The everlasting Father."

[3] It should be observed, that Luis de Granada was one of those distinguished writers who, by their example, discouraged the use of words derived from the Arabic, and resorted more and more to the true foundations of the Castilian in the Latin, and so tended both to enrich and purify it. Indeed, their influence was so great in the reign of Philip II. as to make, if not a revolution in their native language, at least distinctly to modify it. How many words of later origin it was at first necessary to explain we have already seen, Vol. II. p. 22, note, and elsewhere.

the spirit of the religion that was so deeply impressed on his age and country. Perhaps a more characteristic specimen of Spanish eloquence can hardly be found, than that in which Luis de Granada describes the resurrection of the Saviour; adding to it his descent into hell to rescue the souls of the righteous who were pining there because they had died before his great sacrifice was completed, — a doctrine of the Catholic Church capable of high poetical ornament, and one which, from the time of Dante, has been often set forth with the most solemn effect.

"On that glorious day," exclaims Luis de Granada, in his sermon on the Resurrection, "the sun shone more brightly than on all others, serving its Lord in dutiful splendor amidst his rejoicings, as it had served him in darkness through his sufferings. The heavens, which had been veiled in mourning to hide his agonies, were now bright with redoubled glory as they saw him rise conquering from the grave. And who would not rejoice in such a day? The whole humanity of Christ rejoiced in it; all the disciples of Christ rejoiced in it; heaven rejoiced, earth rejoiced; hell itself shared in the general jubilee. For the triumphant Prince descended into its depths, clothed with splendor and might. The everlasting darkness grew bright before his steps; the eternal lamentations ceased; the realms of torment paused at his approach. The princes of Edom were disturbed, and the mighty men of Moab trembled, and they that dwelt in the land of Canaan were filled with fear. And the multitude of the suffering murmured and said, 'Who is this mighty one, so resplendent, so powerful? Never before was his likeness seen in these realms of hell; never hath the tributary world sent such an one to these depths, — one who demands judgment, not a debtor; one who fills us with dread, not one guilty like ourselves; a judge, and not a culprit; a conqueror, not a sinner. Say, where were our watchmen and our guards, when he burst in victory on our barred gates? By what might has he entered? And who is he, that can do these things? If he were guilty, he were not thus bold; if the shade of sin lay on his soul, how could our darkness be made bright with his glory?

If he be God, why should hell receive him? and if he be man, whence hath he this might? If he be God, why dwelt he in the grave? and if man, by what authority would he thus lay waste our abodes?

"Thus murmured the vassals of hell, as the Conqueror entered in glory to free his chosen captives. For there stood they, all assembled together, — all the souls of the just, who from the foundation of the world till that day had passed through the gates of the grave; all the prophets and men of might who had glorified the Lord in the manifold agonies of martyrdom; — a glorious company! — a mighty treasure! — the richest inheritance of Christ's triumph! For there stood the two original parents of the generations of mankind, — the first in sin and the first in faith and hope. There stood that aged saint who rescued in the ark of safety those that repeopled the world when the waters of the deluge were spent. There stood the father of the faithful, who first received by merit the revelation of God's will, and wore, in his person, the marks of his election. There stood his obedient son, who, bearing on his shoulders the wood of his own sacrifice, showed forth the redemption of the world. There stood the holy progenitor of the Twelve Tribes, who, winning his father's blessing in the stranger guise of another's garb, set forth the mystery of the humanity and incarnation of the Divine Word. There stood also, as it were guests newly arrived in that strange land, the Holy Baptist and the blessed Simeon, who prayed that he might not be taken from the earth till with his own eyes he had seen its salvation; who received it in his arms, and sang gently its canticle of peace. And there, too, found a place the poor Lazarus of the Gospel, who, for the patience with which he bore his wounds, deserved to join so noble a company, and share its longing hopes. And all this multitude of sanctified spirits stood there mourning and grieving for this day; and in the midst of them all, and as the leader of them all, the holy king and prophet repeated without ceasing his ancient lamentation: 'As the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God! My tears have been my meat day

and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?' O blessed and holy king, if this be the cause of thy lamentation, let it cease forever; for behold thy God! behold thy Saviour! Change, then, thy chant, and sing as thou wast wont to sing of old: 'Lord, thou hast been favorable unto thy land; thou hast pardoned the offences of thy people; thou hast hidden thy face from the multitude of their sins.'"[4]

It would not be easy to select a more striking example than this of the peculiar rhetoric that was most sought in the Spanish pulpit. But the portions of equal merit are few, and the amount of the whole is small. After the beginning of the seventeenth century, the affected style of Góngora and the conceits of the school of Ledesma found their way into the churches generally, and especially into the churches of Madrid. This was natural. No persons depended more on the voice of fashion than the preachers of the court and the capital, and the fashion of both was thoroughly infected

Cultismo in eloquence.

[4] See the accounts of Luis de Granada in Antonio, and in the Preface to the "Guia de Pecadores," Madrid, 1781, 2 tom. 8vo. His treatise on pulpit eloquence, entitled "Rhetoricæ Ecclesiasticæ, sive de Ratione Concionandi, Libri Sex," was valued in other countries. An edition of it, Cologne, 1611, 12mo, fills above 500 closely printed pages. It is somewhat remarkable, that, besides the sermon on the Resurrection, from which the extract I have translated was made, one of the best of his meditations, that entitled "De la Alegria de los Santos Padres," is on the same subject. He was born in 1504, and died in 1588.

Two other of his works — the only translations, I believe, that he ever made — may deserve notice. The first is the treatise "De Imitatione," attributed to Thomas á Kempis, which Luis de Granada published in 1567, altering it, however, and prefixing to it a short but beautiful and moving Preface. The other, which appeared in 1568, is the "Scala Paradisi" of John, a Greek monk of Mount Sinai in the sixth century, who obtained the name of Johannes Clymacus from Κλίμαξ, — the title of his book in the original. Both are as characteristic of Luis de Granada's mind and affections as most of his own works.

It is not out of place here to state that the "Scala Paradisi" enjoyed two other remarkable distinctions in the Spanish language. In 1504 it was, by order of Cardinal Ximenes, printed at Toledo in an anonymous Castilian version of much merit as to its style, making a luxurious folio of a hundred leaves, copies of which, as early as 1569, had already become very rare, and of which the one I possess is the only one of which I have any notice. ("Paucissimi nunc inveniuntur et sui pretium raritate adaugent," says Alvarez Gomez, De Rebus Gestis á Fr. Ximenio, 1569, f. 19.) The other distinction of the "Scala Paradisi" is, that, in a translation made by Fr. Juan de Estrada, it was the first book ever printed in Mexico, and therefore the first book ever printed in the New World, having appeared in 1532, (N. Ant., Bib. Nov., Tom. I. p. 686, and Pellicer, Bib. de Trad., Tom. II. p. 120.) The existence of an earlier Spanish translation has been denied, because the one printed by order of Cardinal Ximenes is so nearly unknown. Luis de Granada, I think, however, must have known it.

with the new doctrines. Paravicino, at this period, was at the head of the popular preachers; himself a poet devoted to the affectations of Góngora; a man of wit, a gentleman, and a courtier. From 1616 he was, during twenty years, pulpit orator to Philip the Third and Philip the Fourth, and enjoyed, as such, a kind and degree of popularity before unknown.[5] As might have been expected, he had many followers, each of whom sought to have a fashionable audience. Such audiences were soon systematically provided. They were, in fact, collected, arranged, and seated by the friends and admirers of the preacher himself, — generally by those who, from their ecclesiastical relations, had an interest in his success; and then the crowds thus gathered were induced in different ways to express their approbation of the more elaborate passages in his discourse. From this time, and in this way, religious dignity disappeared from the Spanish pulpit, and whatever there was of value in its eloquence was confined to two forms, — the learned discussions, often in Latin, addressed to bodies of ecclesiastics, and the extemporaneous exhortations addressed to the lower classes; — the latter popular and vehement in their tone, and, by their coarseness, often unworthy of the solemn subjects they touched.[6] Paravicino.

[5] While Paravicino was at the height of his success, a modest treatise on Pulpit Oratory, chiefly with reference to its religious character, appeared, in which the *cultismo* of the time is treated with great severity, as a mere result of personal vanity, which, in many cases, I doubt not, it was. See "Sumulas de Documentos de la Predicacion Evangelica, por el P. Maestro Juan Rodriguez, Presbitero," Sevilla, 1640, 4to, Chap. X.

[6] For Paravicino and his school, see Sedano (Parnaso Español, Tom. V. p. xlviii.), Baena (Hijos de Madrid, Tom. II. p. 389), and Antonio (Bib. Nov., Tom. I. p. 612), who speaks as if he had often heard Paravicino's eloquence, and witnessed its effects. *E contra* is Figueroa, who, in his "Pasagero," (1617, Alivio IV.,) is severe upon the preachers and audiences of Madrid. Paravicino's "Panegyrico Funeral," 1625, on Philip III., was attacked by an anonymous writer, who accused him of plagiarism as well as bad taste, and it was defended by Juan de Jauregui in a tract, the same year, dedicated to the Conde Duque de Olivares. See Spanish translation of this History, Tom. III. p. 552. The fact, however, that Capmany, in his five important volumes devoted to Spanish eloquence, ("Teatro Historico-critico de la Eloquencia Española," Madrid, 1786–94, 5 tom., 8vo,) has been able to find nothing in the seventeenth century, either in the way of forensic orations or popular pulpit eloquence, with which to fill his pages, but is obliged to resort to the eloquent prose of history and philosophy, of ethics and religious asceticism, tells at once, in a way not to be mistaken, the tale of the deficiencies in Castilian eloquence, as the word *eloquence* is understood in English. A similar remark may be made concerning his treatise on

Epistolary correspondence.

Turning now to Spanish epistolary correspondence, we find little that requires notice as a portion of the elegant literature of the country. The heartiness of a simpler age gives, indeed, a charm to such letters as those which claim to have been written by Cibdareal, and in a less degree to those of Pulgar and Diego de Valera. Later, the despatches of Columbus, in which he made known to the world his vast discoveries, are occasionally marked by the fervor of an enthusiasm inspired by his great subject; and those of his queen and patron, though few in number and less interesting, are quite as characteristic and quite as true-hearted.

But, with the stately court brought from the North by Charles the Fifth, all this was changed. Added forms, and more than the old national gravity, passed into the intercourse of social life, and infected the style of the commonest correspondence. Graceful familiarity disappeared from the letters of friends, and even private affections and feelings were either seldom expressed, or were so covered up as to be with difficulty recognized. Thus, what was most valued in this department at the time, and for a century afterwards, were Guevara's "Golden Epistles," which are only formal dissertations, and the "Epistles" of Avila, which are sermons in disguise, that moved the hearts of his countrymen because they were such earnest exhortations to a religious life.[7]

Guevara.

Eloquence as an art, — "Filosofia de la Eloquencia," 8vo, Madrid, 1776, and London, 1812.

Capmany, to whom we are indebted, besides his literary works, for several works in History and Politics, was born at Barcelona in 1743, and died in 1813. See Fallecimiento de D. Antonio Capmany y Montpalau, Madrid, 1815, pp. 28.

[7] These writers have all been mentioned earlier, (see *ante*, Vol. I. pp. 356, II. 17, etc.,) except Queen Isabella, whose letters are to be found in Clemencin's excellent work on her character and times, filling the sixth volume of the "Memorias de la Academia de la Historia." They are addressed to her confessor, Hernando de Talavera, and strongly illustrate both her prudence and her submission to ecclesiastical influences. (See pp. 351-383.) Several letters addressed to Columbus, and marked with her spirit rather than that of her husband, though signed by both of them, may be seen in the second volume of Navarrete, (Viages, etc.,) which is rich in such curious documents.

Juan de Yciar, a Biscayan, published, in 1569, a sort of complete letter-writer, which he dedicated to the well-known Prince of Eboli, at whose request it was prepared. It seems, from Stirling's account of it, to have been a curious book; but I never saw it, and do not suppose that it had so much influence on letter-writing in Spain as Guevara's Golden Epistles, published thirty years before. Artists of Spain, 1848, Vol. III. p. 1341.

From these remarks, however, we should except portions of the correspondence of Zurita, the historian, extending over the last thirty years of his life, and ending in 1582, just before his death. They give us the business-like intercourse of a man of letters, carried on with all classes of society, from ministers of state and the highest ecclesiastics of the realm down to persons distinguished only because they were occupied in studies like his own. The number of letters in this collection is large, amounting to above two hundred. More of them are from Antonio Agustin, Archbishop of Tarragona, an eminent scholar in Spanish history and civil law, than from any other person; but the most interesting are from Zurita himself, from his friend Ambrosio Morales, from Diego de Mendoza, the historian, Argote de Molina, the antiquarian, and Fernan Nuñez, the Greek Commander. Each of these series is marked by something characteristic of its author, and all of them, taken together, show more familiarly the interior condition of a scholar's life in Spain, in the sixteenth century, than it can be found anywhere else.[8] Zurita.

But the principal exception to be made in favor of Spanish epistolary correspondence is found in the case of Antonio Perez, secretary of Philip the Second, and for some time his favorite minister. His father, who was a scholar, and made a translation of the "Odyssey,"[9] had been in the employment of Charles the Fifth, so that the younger Perez inherited somewhat of the court influence which was then so important; but his rapid advancement was owing to his own genius, and to a Antonio Perez.

[8] The correspondence of Zurita and his friends is to be sought in the "Progresos de la Historia en el Reyno de Aragon," by Diego Josef Dormer, (Zaragoza, 1680, folio,) and especially pp. 362–563, which are entirely given up to it.

[9] "La Ulyxea de Homero," etc., por Gonzalo Perez, (Venecia, 1553, 18mo,) is in blank verse; but in this edition we have only the first thirteen books, with a dedication to Philip the Prince, whose chief secretary Gonzalo Perez then was, as his son Antonio was afterwards secretary of the same Philip on the throne. Subsequently, when he had translated the remaining eleven books, he dedicated the whole anew to Philip as king, (Anvers, 1556, 12mo,) correcting and amending the first part carefully. Lope de Vega (in his Dorotea, Acto IV. sc. 3) praises the version of Perez; but, like most of the Spanish translations from the ancients in the sixteenth century, it shows little of the spirit of the original. A good life of Gonzalo Perez, by Esteban de Arteaga y Lopez, is to be found in Salva y Baranda, Documentos Ineditos, 8vo, Tom. XIII., 1849, pp. 531–549.

love of intrigue and adventure, which seemed to be a part of his nature. At last, in 1578, at the command of his master, he not unwillingly brought about the murder of Escovedo, a person high in the confidence of Don John of Austria, whose growing influence it was thought worth while thus to destroy; — a crime which, perpetrated as it was in consequence of the official connection of the secretary with the monarch, brought Perez to the very height of his favor.

But it was not long before the guilty agent became as unwelcome to his guilty master as their victim had been. A change in their relations followed, cautiously brought on by the unscrupulous king, but deep and fatal. At first, Philip, whose murder of Montigny had made him an adept in crime, permitted Perez to be pursued by the kinsmen of the murdered man, and afterwards, contriving plausible pretexts for hiding his motives, began himself to join in the persecution. Eleven long years the wretched courtier was watched, vexed, and imprisoned at Madrid; and once, at least, he was subjected to cruel bodily tortures. When he could endure this no longer, he fled to Aragon, the kingdom from which his family originated, whose freer political constitution did not permit him to be crushed in secret. This was a great surprise to Philip, and, for an instant, seems to have disconcerted his dark schemes. But his resources were equal to the emergency. He pursued Perez to Saragossa, and, finding the regular means of justice unequal to the demands of his vengeance, caused his victim to be seized by the Inquisition, under the absurd charge of heresy. But this, again, in the form in which Philip found it necessary to proceed, was a violation of the ancient privileges of the kingdom, and the people broke out in open rebellion, and released Perez from prison; — a consequence of his measures, which, perhaps, was neither unforeseen by Philip nor unwelcome to him. At any rate, he immediately sent an army into Aragon, sufficient not only to overwhelm all open resistance, but to strike a terror that should prevent future opposition to his will; and the result, besides a vast number of rich confiscations to the royal treasury,

was the condemnation of sixty-eight persons of distinction to death by the Inquisition, and the final overthrow of nearly everything that remained of the long-cherished liberties of the country.

Meantime, Perez escaped secretly from Saragossa, as he had before escaped from Madrid, and, wandering over the Pyrenees in the disguise of a shepherd, sought refuge in Bearn, at the little court of Catherine of Bourbon, sister of Henry the Fourth. Public policy caused him to be well received both there and in France, where he afterwards passed the greater part of his long exile. During the troubles between Elizabeth and Philip, he instinctively went to England, and, while there, was much with Essex, and became more familiar with Bacon than the wise and pious mother of the future Chancellor thought it well one so profligate as Perez should be.[10] Philip, who could ill endure the idea of having such a witness of his crimes intriguing at the courts of his great enemies, endeavored to have Perez assassinated both in Paris and London, and failed more from accident than from want of well-concerted plans to accomplish his object.

At last came peace between England and France on one side, and Spain on the other; and Perez ceased to be a person of consequence to those who had so long used him. Henry the Fourth, indeed, with his customary good nature, still indulged him even in very extravagant modes of life, which rather resembled those of a prince than of an exile. But his claims were so unreasonable, and were urged with such boldness and pertinacity, that everybody wearied of him. He therefore fell into unhonored poverty, and dragged out the miserable life of a neglected and ruined courtier till 1611, when he died at Paris.

10 Of his residence in England pleasant and curious notices may be found in the first volume of Birch's Memoirs of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, 1754, and, among other things, a letter, at p. 143, from Lord Bacon's mother to her son Anthony, in which the stern old lady seems much disturbed that her son Francis — of whose future greatness she had no vision — should associate with a man so unprincipled as Perez. She says: "I pity your brother; yet so long as he pities not himself, but keepeth that bloody Perez, yea, as a coach-companion and bed-companion; a proud, profane, costly fellow, whose being about him I verily fear the Lord God doth mislike and doth less bless your brother in credit and otherwise in health; — surely I am utterly discouraged and make conscience farther to undo myself to maintain such wretches as he is, that never loved your brother but for his own credit."

Four years later, the Inquisition, which had caused him to be burnt in effigy as a heretic, reluctantly did him the imperfect justice of removing their anathemas from his memory, and thus permitted his children to enter into civil rights, of which nothing but the most shameless violence had ever deprived them.

From the time of his first imprisonment, Perez began to write the letters that are still extant; and their series never stops till we approach the period of his death. Some of them are to his wife and children; others, to Gil de Mesa, his confidential friend and agent; and others, to persons high in place, from whose influence he hoped to gain favor. His Narratives, or "Relations," as he calls them, and his "Memorial" on his own case, occasionally involve other letters, and are themselves in the nature of long epistles, written with great talent and still greater ingenuity, to gain the favor of his judges or of the world. All these, some of which his position forbade him ever to send to the persons to whom they were addressed, he carefully preserved, and during his exile published them from time to time to suit his own political purposes; — at first anonymously, or under the assumed name of Raphael Peregrino; afterwards under the seeming editorship of his friend Mesa; and finally, without disguise of any sort, dedicating them to Henry the Fourth, and to the Pope.

Their number is large, amounting in the most ample collection to above a thousand pages. The best are those that are most familiar; for even in the slightest of them, as when he is sending a present of gloves to Lady Rich,[11] or a few new-fashioned toothpicks to the Duke of Mayenne, there is a nice preservation of the Castilian proprieties of expression. Many of them sparkle with genius; sometimes most unexpectedly, though not always in good taste. Thus, to his innocent wife, shamefully kept in prison during his exile, he says: "Though you are not allowed to write to me, or to enjoy what to the absent is the breath of life; yet here [in France] there is no punishment for

[11] This is the Lady Rich so much connected with the disappointments and sorrows of Sir Philip Sidney's life.

the promptings of natural affection. I answer, therefore, what I hear in the spirit, your complaints of the punishment laid on your own virtues and on the innocence of your children, — complaints which reach me from that asylum of darkness and of the shadow of death in which you now lie. But when I listen, it seems as if I ought to hear you no less with my outward ears, just as the words and cries that come from the caves under the earth only resound the louder, as they are rolled up to us from their dark hiding-places." [12] And again, when speaking of the cruel conduct of his judges to his family, he breaks out: "But let them not be deceived. Their victims may be imprisoned and loaded with irons; but they have the two mightiest advocates of the earth to defend them, — their innocence and their wrongs. For neither could Cicero nor Demosthenes so pierce the ears of men, nor so stir up their minds, nor so shake the frame of things, as can these two, to whom God has given the especial privilege to stand forever in his presence, to cry for justice, and to be witnesses and advocates for one another in whatsoever he has reserved for his own awful judgment." [13]

The letters of Perez are in a great variety of styles, from the cautious and yet fervent appeals that he made to Philip the Second, down to the gallant notes he wrote to court ladies, and the overflowings of his heart to his young children. But they are all written in remarkably idiomatic Castilian, and are rendered interesting from the circumstance, that in each class there is a strict observance of such conventional forms as were required by the relative social positions of the author and his correspondents. [14]

[12] Obras, Ginevra, 1654, 12mo, p. 1073.

[13] Ibid., p. 96.

[14] The first publication of Antonio Perez is, no doubt, the very rare volume entitled "Pedaços de Historia, ec., Impreso en Leon." The year is not given: It is in small 4to, 389 pages besides the prefatory and supplementary matter. It is dedicated to the Earl of Essex, and was probably prepared and printed in England, where Perez then lived; and, as has been intimated, it may have been published at the expense of Queen Elizabeth, who is flattered extravagantly in the dedication. This was as early as 1594, for Mignet (p. 343, note) cites a translation of it into Dutch, published in that year for the benefit of the Low Counties, which had then been so long in rebellion against Spain. Indeed, I am not certain but the *Relacion* of what happened at Saragossa, 24 September, 1591, had been printed earlier and sent to Aragon to stir up discontent there. In any event, however, the "Relaciones,"

Santa Teresa.

The letters of Santa Teresa, who was a contemporary of the secretary of Philip the Second, and died in 1582, are entirely different; for while nothing can be more practical and worldly than those of Perez, the letters of the devout nun are entirely spiritual. She believed herself to be inspired, and therefore wrote with an air of authority, which is almost always solemn and imposing, but which sometimes, through its very boldness and freedom from all restraint, becomes easy and graceful. Her talents were versatile and her perceptions acute. To each of her many correspondents she says something that seems suited to the occasion on which she is consulted;—a task not easy for a nun who lived forty-seven years in retirement from the world, and during that time was called upon to give advice to archbishops and bishops, to wise and able statesmen like Diego de Mendoza, to men of genius like Luis de Granada, to persons in private life who were in deep affliction or in great danger, and to women in the ordinary course of their daily lives. Her letters fill four volumes, and though, in general, they are only to be regarded as fervent exhortations or religious teachings,

as they are commonly called, were printed again, but with numerous changes and additions, at Paris, in 1698, 4to, pp. 316, besides the prefatory and supplementary matter, among which last are letters of Perez, etc. At this time, however, being in France, he dedicates his volume to Henry IV.; but in my copy, with a separate pagination, is also a dedication to the Pope and the College of Cardinals, which was, no doubt, intended to go (instead of the one to Henry IV.) in the copies sent to Rome. Indeed, Perez seems to have always published his works with changes to suit the place and the time where they appeared; but the most complete collection is that of Geneva, 1654, 12mo, pp. 1126. His life is admirably discussed by M. Mignet, in his "Antonio Perez et Philippe II." (2de édit., Paris, 1846). The work of Salvador Bermudez de Castro, entitled "Antonio Perez, Estudios Históricos," (Madrid, 1841, 8vo,) would be better if the author had not permitted himself to indulge in fictions, such as ballad poetry, which he calls the poetry of Perez, and which he gives as part of the means Perez used to stir up the people of Saragossa. The lives of Perez in Baena (Tom. I., 1789, p. 121) and Latassa (Bib. Nov., Tom. II., 1799, p. 108) show how afraid men of letters were, as late as the end of the eighteenth century, to approach any subject thus connected with royalty. The works of Perez are strictly forbidden by the Index Expurgatorius of the Inquisition to the last,—in 1790 and 1805. The letters of Perez to Essex are in pretty good Latin, and out of his Spanish works there were early made two or three collections of acute and striking aphorisms, which have been several times printed. There are many MS. letters of Perez at the Hague and elsewhere, referred to by Mignet, and there is in the Royal Library at Paris an important political treatise which bears his name, but which, though strongly marked with his acuteness and brilliancy, Ochoa hesitates to attribute to him. It is, however, I believe, his. (See Ochoa, Manuscritos Españoles, pp. 158–166; and Semanario Erudito, Tom. VIII. pp. 245 and 250.) Further accounts of Perez are to be found in Llorente, Tom. III. pp. 316–375.

still, by the purity, beauty, and womanly grace of their style, they may fairly claim a distinguished place in the epistolary literature of her country.[15]

Argensola, Lope de Vega, Quevedo, Cascales, Antonio, Solís.

Some portions of the correspondence of Bartolomé de Argensola about 1625, of Lope de Vega before 1630, and of Quevedo a little later, have been preserved to us; but they are too inconsiderable in amount to have much value. Of Cascales, the rhetorician, we have more. In 1634, he printed three Decades of Letters; but they are almost entirely devoted to discussions of points that involve learned lore; and, even where they are not such, they are stiff and formal. A few by Nicolas Antonio, the literary historian, who died in 1684, are plain and business-like, but are written in a hard style, that prevents them from being interesting. Those of Solís, who closes up the century and the period, are better. They are such as belong to the intercourse of an old man, left to struggle through the last years of a long life with poverty and misfortune, and express the feelings becoming his situation, both with philosophical calmness and Christian resignation.[16]

[15] "Cartas de Santa Teresa de Jesus," Madrid, 1793, 4 tom., 4to, — chiefly written in the latter part of her life.

Seven letters of Juan de la Sal, Bishop of Bona, in 1616, to the Duke of Medina Sidonia, may be found in the Biblioteca de Autores Españoles (Tom. XXXVI., 1855), and are worth notice. They concern the fancies or pretensions of a secular *clerigo*, named Francisco Mendez, who said he should die on a certain day, but survived several months, and then died, it was thought, of mortification at the failure of his prophecy, and eight years afterwards was burnt in effigy by the Inquisition as an impostor. He was probably, as Don Juan thought, only a crazy man, who uttered a vast deal of nonsense, and who attracted more attention by his claims to miraculous foresight than they deserved. The letters are plain and simple, with a little humor and much good-sense, but not otherwise remarkable.

[16] The letters of Argensola are in the "Cartas de Varios Autores Españoles," by Mayans y Siscar, (Valencia, 1773, 5 tom., 12mo,) — itself a monument of the poverty of Spanish literature in that department from which it attempts to make a collection, since by far the greater part of it consists of old printed dedications, formal epistles of approbation that had been prefixed to books when they were first published, lives of authors that had served as prefaces to their works, etc. The letters of Quevedo and Lope are chiefly on literary subjects, and are scattered through their respective writings. Those of Antonio and Solís are in a small volume published by Mayans at Lyons, in 1733; to which may be added those at the end of Antonio's "Censura de Historias Fabulosas," Madrid, 1742, fol. The "Cartas Philologicas" of Cascales, (of which there is a neat edition by Sanchez, Madrid, 1779, 8vo,) are to Spain and the age in which they were written what the terse and pleasant letters published by Melmoth, under the pseudonyme of Fitzosborne, are to England in the reign of George II., — an attempt to unite as much learning as the public would bear with an infusion of

But no writer in the history of Spanish epistolary correspondence can be compared for acuteness and brilliancy with Antonio Perez, or for eloquence with Santa Teresa.

lighter matter in discussions connected with morals and manners. To these may be added, as with similar but not equal pretensions, the "Epistolas Varias" of Felix de Lucio Espinosa, or Espinossa (4to, 1675); — an author already noticed for his poor sonnets, (*ante*, Vol. III. p. 43, note,) but whose letters, though they are rather learned essays than letters, are better than might be expected from their period. They are addressed to Nicolas Antonio, Josef Pellicer, Josef Dormer, and other scholars of the time, and some of them are curious, for their recondite research; ex. gr., the twelfth, on the use of beverages artificially cooled. But the few letters of Gonzalo Ayora, of the time of Ferdinand the Catholic, and of Francisco Ortiz, of the time of Charles V., though pressed into the service by the collector of the Epistolario Español that forms Vol. XIII. of Ribadeneyra's Biblioteca, 1850, do not belong in a collection of the epistolary correspondence of a nation, and only prove, like the collection of Mayans, how little there is to be gathered.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

HISTORICAL COMPOSITION. — ZURITA, MORALES, RIBADENEYRA, SIGUENZA, MARIANA, SANDOVAL, HERRERA, ARGENSOLA, THE INCA GARCILASSO, MENDOZA, MONCADA, COLOMA, MELO, SAAVEDRA, SOLÍS. — GENERAL REMARKS ON THE SPANISH HISTORIANS.

THE fathers of Spanish history, as distinguished from Spanish chronicling, are Zurita and Morales, both of whom, educated in the reign of Charles the Fifth, show that they were not insensible to the influences of that great period in the annals of their country, and both of whom, after its close, prepared and published their works under the happiest auspices. Historical composition

Zurita was born in Saragossa in 1512, and died there in 1580; so that he had the happiness to live while the political privileges of his native kingdom were yet little impaired, and to die just before they were effectually broken down. His father was a favored physician of Ferdinand the Catholic, and accompanied that monarch to Naples in 1506. The son, who showed from early youth a great facility in the acquisition of knowledge, was educated at the University of Alcalá, where it was his good fortune to have, for his chief instructor, Fernan Nuñez, who was commonly called the Greek Commander, from the circumstance, that, while his position in the state as a member of the great family of the Guzmans made him Knight Commander of the Order of Santiago, his personal acquisitions and talents rendered him the first Greek scholar of his age and country. Zurita.

As the elder Zurita continued to be much trusted by Charles the Fifth, and as his son's connections were chiefly

with persons of great consideration, the progress of the future historian was at first rather in the direction of public affairs. But in 1548, under circumstances peculiarly honorable to him, he was appointed Historiographer of Aragon; being elected unanimously by the free Cortes of that kingdom to the office, which they had just established, and as a candidate for which he had to encounter the most powerful and learned competitors. The election seems to have satisfied his ambition, and to have given a new direction to his life. At any rate, he immediately procured a royal warrant to examine and use all documents needful for his purpose that could be found in any part of the empire. Under this broad authority he went over much of Spain, consulting and examining the great national records at Simancas,[1] and then visited Sicily and Naples, from whose monasteries and public archives he obtained further ample and learned spoils.

The result was, that between 1562 and 1580 he published, in six folio volumes, "The Annals of Aragon," from the invasion of the country by the Arabs to 1516; the last third of his labor being entirely given to the reign of Ferdinand the Catholic, for which the recollections of his father's life at the court of that monarch probably afforded some of the most interesting materials. The whole work is more important for Spanish history than any that had preceded it. It has hardly anything of the monkish credulity of the old chronicles, for Zurita was a man of the world, and always concerned in the stirring interests of his time; first, from having been intrusted with the municipal affairs of one of the principal cities of the kingdom; next, from being charged with the general correspondence of the Inquisition; and finally, from his duties as one of the secretaries of Philip the Second, which kept him much at court and about the king's person. It shows, too, not unfrequently, a love for the ancient privileges of Aragon, and a generosity of opinion on political subjects, remark-

[1] An account of this remarkable collection of records, which from 1561, when it was begun, has been in charge of one and the same family, who preserve a traditionary knowledge of its resources, may be found in the "Revista Literaria del Español," 28 de Julio, 1845. It is very curious. The first suggestion of forming national archives is due, I believe, to Cardinal Ximenes.

able in one who was aware that whatever he wrote would not only be submitted before its publication to the censorship of jealous rivals, but read by the wary and severe monarch on whom all his fortunes depended, and to whom, on some occasions, he has been accused of a submission or subserviency inconsistent with his independence as an historian; although, perhaps, not more than was needful to insure his success or even his safety as such.[2] Its faults are its great length and a carelessness of style, scarcely regarded as faults at the time when it was written.[3]

Morales, who was an admirer of Zurita, and defended him from one of his assailants in a tract published at the end of the last volume of the "Annals of

Morales.

[2] See Gayangos, Translation, Tom. III. p. 554.

[3] The best notice of Gerónimo de Zurita is the one at the end of Part II. Chap. I. of Prescott's "Ferdinand and Isabella;" — the most ample is the folio volume of Diego Josef Dormer, entitled "Progresos de la Historia en Aragon" (Zaragoza, 1680, folio); really a life of Zurita, published in his honor by the Cortes of his native kingdom. There are several editions of his Annals; and Latassa (Bib. Nueva, Tom. I. pp. 358–373) gives a list of above forty of his works, nearly all unpublished, and none of them, probably, of much value, except his History, to which, in fact, they are generally subsidiary. He held several offices under Philip II., and there is a letter to him from the king in Dormer, (p. 109,) which shows that he enjoyed much of the royal consideration; though, as I have intimated, and as may be fully seen in Dormer, (Lib. II. c. 2, 3, 4,) he was much teased, at one time, by the censors of his History. The first edition of the "Anales de la Corona de Aragon" was published in different years, at Saragossa, between 1562 and 1580, to which a volume of Indices was added in 1604, making seven volumes, folio, in all. The third edition, Zaragoza, 1610–1621, 7 tom. folio, is the one that is preferred.

Another volume was added to the Annals of Zurita (Zaragoza, 1630, fol.) by Bartolomé Leonardo de Argensola, the poet, who brought them down to 1520; but it is too diffuse, filling above eleven hundred pages with the events of only four years, — 1516 to 1520, — and is less wise and impartial than Zurita's great work, though better written, in point of style. In its turn, the history of Argensola was continued by Fran. Diego de Sayas, in his "Anales de Aragon," (fol., 1667,) in a manner almost equally diffuse, giving above eight hundred pages to about four years more; i. e. from the end of 1520 to 1525. Sayas, who died in 1680, wrote other works, but none, I think, of consequence. (Latassa, Bib. Nov., Tom. III. p. 551.) Dormer, who did so much for Zurita in other ways, published, in 1697, as subsidiary to Zurita's greater work, a folio volume, entitled "Anales de Aragon, desde 1625 hasta 1040," pp. 700; but, like a great many other historical works that he gave to the world, it is chronicling and documentary, and makes little pretension to style. Dormer died in 1705.

I have said that Zurita was employed as secretary of Philip II., from time to time; and such was the fact. But this title often implied little except the right of the person who bore it to receive a moderate salary from the public treasury; — a circumstance which I mention because I have occasion frequently to notice authors who were royal secretaries or scribes, from the time of Baena, the Jew, in the days of John II., down to the disappearance of the Austrian family. Thus Gonzalo Perez and his son Antonio were royal secretaries; so were the two Quevedos, and many more. In 1605, Philip III. had twenty-nine such secretaries. Clemencin, note to Don Quixote, Parte II. c. 47.

Aragon," was born in 1513, a year after his friend, and died in 1591, having survived him by eleven years. He was educated at Salamanca, and, besides early obtaining Church preferments and distinctions, rose subsequently to eminence as a Professor in the University of Alcalá. But from 1570, when he was appointed Historiographer to the Crown of Castile, he devoted himself to the completion of the History begun on so vast a scale by Ocampo, whose work he seems to have taken up in some degree out of regard for the memory of its author.

He began his task, however, too late. He was already sixty-seven years old, and when he died, eleven years afterwards, he had been able to bring it down no further than to the union of the crowns of Castile and Leon, in 1037, — a point from which it was afterwards carried, by Sandoval, to the death of Alfonso the Seventh, in 1097, where it finally stops. Imperfect, however, as is the portion compiled in his old age by Morales, we can hardly fail to regard it, not, indeed, as so wise and well-weighed an historical composition as that of Zurita, but as one marked with much more general ability, and showing a much more enlightened spirit, than the work of Ocampo, to which it serves as a continuation. Its style, unhappily, is wanting in correctness; — a circumstance the more to be noticed, since Morales valued himself on his pure Castilian, both as the son of a gentleman of high caste, and as the nephew of Fernan de Oliva, by whom he was educated, and whose works he had published because they had done so much to advance prose composition in Spain.[4]

[4] The History of Ambrosio de Morales was first published in three folios, Alcalá, 1574–77; but the best edition is that of Madrid, 1791, in six small quartos, to which are commonly added two volumes, dated 1792, on Spanish Antiquities, and three more, dated 1793, of his miscellaneous works; — the whole being preceded by the work of Ocampo, in two volumes, already noticed, and followed by the continuation of Sandoval, in one volume, a work of about equal merit with that of Morales, and first printed at Pamplona, in 1615, folio. The three authors, Ocampo, Morales, and Sandoval, taken together, are thus made to fill twelve volumes, as if they belonged to one work, to which is given the unsuitable title of "Corónica General de España."

Morales, in his youth, cruelly mutilated his person, in order to insure a priestly purity of life, and wellnigh died of the consequences.

I might have mentioned here the "Comentario de la Guerra de Alemaña de Luis de Avila y Zuñiga," a small volume, (Anvers, 1550, 12mo,) first printed in 1548, and frequently afterwards, in Latin, Italian, and French, as well as in Spanish. It is an account of the campaigns of

Contemporary with both Zurita and Morales, but far in advance of both of them as a writer of history, was the old statesman, Diego de Mendoza, whose fresh and vigorous account of the rebellion of the Moors in 1568 we have already considered, noticing it rather at the period when it was written than at the beginning of the seventeenth century, when it was first given to the world, and when Siguenza, Ribadeneyra, Mariana, Sandoval, and Herrera had already appeared, and determined the character which should be finally impressed on this department of Spanish literature.

Of this group, the first two, who devoted themselves to

Charles V. in Germany, in 1546 and 1547, prepared, probably, from information furnished by the Emperor himself, (Navarra, Diálogos, 1567, f. 13,) and written in a natural, but by no means polished, Castilian style. Parts of it bear internal evidence of having been composed at the very time of the events they record, and the whole is evidently the work of one of the few personal friends Charles V. ever had; one, however, who does not appear to much advantage in the private letters of Guillaume Van Male, printed by the Belgian Bibliophiles, in 1843. See *ante*, Vol. I. p. 460, note.

Pellicer de Tovar, in his "Gloria de España," (4to, 1650, p. 16,) speaks of the "Comentario" as if it were really the work of Charles V., and Cabrera, in his treatise "De Historia para entenderla y escrivirla," (1611, f. 7. b.) intimates the same thing; but the account of Navarra is more likely to be true. Still, that Charles arranged commentaries on his own reign seems certain, and it is extremely probable that Philip II. destroyed them. But they were compiled by himself and Van Male, and had nothing to do with the Commentaries of Avila, though they may have given rise to the mistake and confusion. (Gachard, "Retraite et Mort de Charles V.," Tom. II., 1855, p. cxlvi.) Both Van Male and Avila were much about the person of Charles V. His attachment to both seems to have continued to the last. Avila had an estate by his wife at Plasencia, near Yuste, and lived there while the Emperor was in the convent; visited his old master often; and was one of the few persons of consideration and rank who were round his death-bed and who mourned at his funeral. One day, we are told, when the Emperor had dined sparingly at the convent on capon, he said, "Put away the rest of it for Don Luis;—perhaps we shall have nothing else to give him." And, on another occasion, speaking of the "Comentario," he said, "Alexander achieved greater things than I have, but he had not so good a chronicler." Vera y Figueroa, Vida y Hechos de Carlos V. (Madrid, 1654, 4to, ff. 125, 129, 130,)—a pleasant, gossiping book, but full of the intolerance and false loyalty of its age.

There is a German translation of the "Comentario," published with the title "Geschichte des Schmalkaldischen Krieges nach Don Luis de Avila y Zuñiga," (Berlin, 1853;) which seems to be carefully done. Robertson used the Latin version of poor Van Male, printed in 1550. He might, however, if he had been curious in such matters, have found an English one printed in 1555, of which Mr. Stirling has a copy in his very precious collection. It was made, I think, by John Wilkinson, and is described in Dibdin's Ames, 1810, Vol. IV. p. 427. The original is republished in the Biblioteca de Autores Españoles, Tom. XXI., 1852.—I have an Italian translation of it printed at Venice in 1548, the very year of its appearance in Spanish, and only one or two years after the events it records. It may be here added, that Stirling, in a pleasant and interesting tract printed for the Philobiblon Society, London, 1856, and entitled "Notices of the Emperor Charles V. in 1555 and 1556," has some curious facts about Avila.

ecclesiastical history, and entered into the religious discussions of their time, were, perhaps, originally the most prominent. Ribadeneyra, one of the early and efficient members of the Society of Jesuits, distinguished himself by his "History of the Schism in the English Church," in the time of Henry the Eighth, and by his "Lives of the Saints." Siguenza, who was a disciple of St. Jerome, was no less faithful to the brotherhood by whom he was adopted and honored, as his life of their founder and his history of their Order abundantly prove. Both were men of uncommon gifts, and wrote with a manly and noble eloquence; the first with more richness and fervor, the last with a more simple dignity, but each with the earnest and trusting spirit of his peculiar faith.[5]

Ribadeneyra.

Siguenza.

From the nature of their subjects, however, neither of them rose to be the great historian of his country;—an honor which belongs to Juan de Mariana, a foundling, who was born at Talavera in 1536, and whose extraordinary talents attracted the attention of the Jesuits, then fast advancing into notice as a relig-

Mariana.

[5] Pedro de Ribadeneyra, who died, aged 84, in 1611, and for whom a beautiful epitaph was composed by Mariana, wrote several works in honor of his Company, and several ascetic works, besides his "Cisma de Inglaterra," (Barcelona, 1588,) and his "Flos Sanctorum," Madrid, 1599–1601, 2 tom. folio. The first is very unfair, but the subject was tempting to a Spanish Catholic, just as the Armada was fitting out; and, besides, the persecutions of Elizabeth were sufficient to justify a stern rebuke. The book's popularity shows that it was well timed. Three editions of it appeared in 1588. His "Tratado de la Religion," dedicated to Philip II. in 1595, and intended as an answer to Machiavelli's "Principe" contains eloquent passages, but lacks the acuteness and power needful for encountering an adversary so formidable by his severe strength.

José de Siguenza, who was born in 1545, and died in 1606, as Prior of the Escorial,—whose construction he witnessed and described,—published his "Vida de San Geronimo," in Madrid, 1595, 4to, and his "Historia de la Orden de San Gerónimo," (Madrid, 1600–1605, 2 tom., folio, continued by Francisco de los Santos, 1680, folio.) He was persecuted by the Inquisition. Llorente, Hist. de l'Inquisition, Tom. II., 1817, p. 474.

It would be easy to add to these two writers on ecclesiastical history the names of many more. Hardly a convent or a saint of any note in Spain, during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, failed of especial commemoration; and each of the religious orders and great cathedrals had at least one historian, and most of them several. The number of books on Spanish ecclesiastical history to be found in the list at the end of the second volume of Antonio's Bibliotheca Nova is, therefore, one that may well be called enormous. Some of them, too, like the History of the Order of St. Benedict, by Yepes, and several of the histories of those orders that were both knightly and religious, are of no little importance for the facts and documents with which they are crowded. But nearly all of them are heavy, monkish annals, and not one, I believe, has literary merit enough to attract our attention.

ious power.[6] Having gone through a severe course of studies at Alcalá, he was selected, at the age of twenty-four, to fill the most important place in the great college which the members of his society were then establishing at Rome, and which they regarded as one of their principal institutions for consolidating and extending their influence. After five years he was removed to Sicily, to introduce similar studies into that island; and, a little later, he was transferred to Paris, where he was received with honor, and taught for several years, lecturing chiefly on the works and opinions of Thomas Aquinas, to crowded audiences. But the climate of France was unfriendly to his health, and in 1574, having spent thirteen years in foreign countries, as a public instructor, he returned to Spain, and established himself in the house of his order at Toledo, which he hardly left during the forty-nine remaining years of his life.

This long period, which he devoted to literary labor, was not, however, permitted to be as peaceful as his merits should have made it. The Polyglot Bible — published by Arias Montano at Antwerp, in 1569 –72, which was at first received with great favor, but afterwards, by the intrigues of the Jesuits, was denounced to the Inquisition — excited so bitter a quarrel, that it was deemed necessary to inquire into the truth of the charges brought against it. By the management of the Jesuits, Mariana was the principal person employed to make the investigation; and, through his learning and influence, they felt sure of a triumph. But though he was a faithful Jesuit, he was not a subservient one. His decision was in favor of Montano; and this, together with the circumstance that he did not follow the intimations given to him when he was employed in arranging the Index Expurgatorius of 1584, brought upon him the displeasure of his superiors in a way that caused him much trouble.[7]

Antwerp Polyglot.

[6] He alludes very gracefully to the place of his birth in the opening of his treatise "De Rege," 1599.

[7] Llorente, Tom. I. p. 479, Tom. II. p. 457, Tom. III. pp. 75 - 82. Carvajal, the author of the "Elógio Historico" of Montano, in the seventh volume of the Memoirs of the Academy of History, (1832, 4to, p. 84,) does not think the course of Mariana, in this investigation, was so

In 1599, he published a Latin treatise on the Institution of Royalty, and dedicated it to Philip the Third; — a work liberal in its general political tone, and even intimating that there are cases in which it may be lawful to put a monarch to death, but sustaining, with great acuteness, the power of the Church, and tending even to the establishment of a theocracy. At home, it caused little remark. It was regularly approved by the censors of the press, and is even said to have been favored by the policy of the government, which, in the time of Philip the Second, had sent assassins to cut off Elizabeth of England and the Prince of Orange. But in France, where Henry the Third had been thus put to death a few years before, and where Henry the Fourth suffered a similar fate a few years afterwards, it excited a great sensation. Indeed, the sixth chapter of the first book directly mentions, and by implication countenances, the murder of the former of these monarchs, and was claimed, though contrary to the truth of fact, to have been among the causes that stimulated Ravaillac to the assassination of the latter. It was, therefore, both attacked and defended with extraordinary acrimony; and, at last, the Parliament of Paris ordered it to be burned by the hands of the common hangman.[8] What was more unfortunate for its author, the whole discussion having brought much popular odium on the Jesuits, who were held responsible for a book which was written by one of their order, and could not have been published without permission of its heads, Mariana himself became more than ever unwelcome to the great body of his religious associates.[9]

De Rege.

frank as it should have been. Perhaps it was not; but he came to the right conclusion at last, and it was a bold and honest thing to do so.

[8] The order to burn it may be found in a curious book entitled "L'Antimariana," (Paris, 1610, 8vo, pp. 284,) and is dated June 10, 1610; less than a month after the assassination of Henry IV. The book was written by Roussel, (Barbier, No. 938,) and the order is at the end.

[9] The account of this book, and of the discussions it occasioned, is given amply by Bayle, in the notes to his article *Mariana*; but, as is usual with him, in a manner that shows his dislike of the Jesuits. The first edition of it contains the authority both of the king and of the Examiner of the Order of the Jesuits to print the work. The passage in extenuation or defence of the murder of Henry III. by Jaques Clemens is in Lib. I. c. 6, where

At last, an occasion was found where he could be assailed without assigning the true reasons for the attack. In 1609, he published, not in Spain, but at Cologne, seven Latin treatises on various subjects of theology and criticism, such as the state of the Spanish theatre, the Arab computation of time, and the year and day of the Saviour's birth. Most of them were of a nature that could provoke no animadversion; but one, "On Mortality and Immortality," was seized upon for theological censure, and another, "De Mutatione Monetæ," was assailed on political grounds, because it showed how unwise and scandalous had been the practices of the reigning favorite, the Duke of Lerma, in tampering with the currency and debasing it. The Inquisition took cognizance of both; and their author, though then seventy-three years old, was subjected first to confinement, and afterwards to penance, for his offences. Both works were placed at once on the Index Expurgatorius; and Philip the Third gave orders to collect and destroy as many copies as possible of the volume in which they were contained. As Lope de Vega said, "His country did not pardon the most learned Mariana when he erred."

Tractatus Septem.

His treatment on this occasion was undoubtedly the more severe, because among his papers was found a dissertation "On the Errors in the Government of the Society of Jesuits," which was not printed till after its author's death, and then with no friendly views to the Order.[10] But the firm spirit of Ma-

Discurso de las Enfermedades de la Compañia.

it is called "monimentum nobile." See further, Sismondi (Hist. des Français, Tom. XXII., 1830, p. 101); but Sismondi is wrong in dating the publication of the treatise from 1602. I have a copy of it, Toleti, 4to, 1609, pp. 446. From the very remarkable letters of Loaysa, the confessor of Charles V., and subsequently Archbishop of Seville and Inquisitor-General, it appears that the great Emperor himself was as little scrupulous as his son in such matters. This renders the passage in Mariana more easy of explanation. See Briefe an Kaiser Karl V., etc., von D. G. Heine, Berlin, 1848, 8vo, p. 130 and note. The idea that the treatise of Mariana influenced Ravaillac is set forth, in his rambling way, by Vaughan, in his very curious and rare "Golden Fleece," 1626 (Part I. Chaps. 1 and 2); — a work connected with our own Newfoundland. But Bayle — an unwilling witness in favor of a Jesuit — shows that this notion is all a delusion. (Art. *Mariana*, H. and K.) Ravaillac was not so learned by a great deal.

[10] "Joh. Marianæ, e Soc. Jesu, Tractatus VII., nunc primum in Lucem editi," Colon. Agrip., 1609, fol.; my copy of which is mutilated according to the minute directions given in the Index Expurgato-

riana was not broken by his persecutions. He went forward with his literary labors to the last; and when he died, in 1623, it was of the infirmities which extreme age had naturally brought with it. He was eighty-seven years old.

Historia de España.

The main occupation of the last thirty or forty years of his life was his great History. In the foreign countries where he had long lived, the earlier annals of Spain were so little known to the learned men with whom he had been associated, that, as a Spaniard, he had felt mortified by an ignorance which seemed disrespectful to his country.[11] He determined, he says, in consequence of this, to do something that should show the world by what manly steps Spain had come into the larger interests of Europe, and to prove by her history that she deserved the consideration she had, from the time of Charles the Fifth, everywhere enjoyed. He began his labors, therefore, in Latin, that all Christendom might be able to read them, and in 1592 published, in that language, twenty out of the thirty books which constitute the whole work.

But, even before he had printed the other ten books, which appeared in 1609, he was fortunately induced, like Cardinal Bembo, to become his own translator, and to

rius, 1667, p. 719, the treatise "De Mutatione Monetæ" being carefully cut out, and every trace of it obliterated. But it may be found, as translated by himself, with the title of "Sobre la Moneda de Vellon," at the end of Vol. XXXI. of the Biblioteca de Autores Españoles, 1854. (Santander, Catalogue, 1792, 8vo, Tom. IV. pp. 152, 153, article *Proceso del Padre Mariana*, MS. — Lope de Vega, Obras Sueltas, Tom. I. p. 295.) The "Discurso de las Enfermedades de la Compañía," written in Mariana's beautiful flowing style, was first printed at Bordeaux, 1625, 8vo, and then again on the suppression of the order by Charles III.; but in the Index Expurgatorius, (1667, p. 735,) where it is strictly prohibited, it is craftily treated as if it were still in manuscript, and as if its author were not certainly known. This idea of the uncertainty of the authorship of the "Discurso" was so diligently inculcated for a century and a half by high authority, that in the edition of 1768 it was deemed needful to prove, by a formal Dissertation, that Mariana wrote it; a point about which there should never have been any question. In the Index of 1790, he is still censured with great severity. A considerable number of his unpublished manuscripts is said to have been long preserved in the Jesuits' Library at Toledo.

[11] In one of the many controversial pamphlets excited by Father Feyjóo's Works, the following whimsical but truly Castilian idea is used to express the feeling of obligation which has always been entertained by the Spanish nation for the honor Mariana's History had done them abroad. "Hasta el tiempo en que este docto Jesuita escrivió su Historia Latina, passabamos entre estrangeros por *gente sin abuelos*." Estrado Crítico, s. l. 1747, 4to, p. 26.

give his work to his countrymen in the pure Castilian of Toledo. In doing this, he enjoyed a great advantage. He might use a freedom in his version that could be claimed by no one else; for he had not only a right to change the phraseology and arrangement, but, whenever he saw fit, he might modify the opinions of a book which was as much his own in the one language as in the other. His "Historia de España," therefore, the first part of which appeared in 1601, has all the air and merit of an original work; and in the successive editions published under his own direction, and especially in the fourth, which appeared the very year of his death, it was gradually enlarged, enriched, and in every way improved, until it became what it has remained ever since, the proudest monument erected to the history of his country.[12]

It begins with the supposed peopling of Spain by Tubal, the son of Japhet, and comes down to the death of Ferdinand the Catholic and the accession of Charles the Fifth; to all which Mariana himself afterwards added a compressed abstract of the course of events to 1621, when Philip the Fourth ascended the throne. It was a bold undertaking, and in some respects is marked with the peculiar spirit of its age. In weighing the value of authorities, for instance, he has been less careful than became the high office he had assumed. He follows Ocampo, and especially Garibay, — credulous compilers of old fables, who were his own contemporaries, — confessing freely that he thought it safest and best to take the received traditions of the country, unless obvious reasons called upon him to reject them. His manner, too, is, in a few particulars, open to remark. In the beautiful

[12] The most carefully printed and beautiful edition of Mariana's History is the fourteenth, published at Madrid, by Ibarra, (2 vols., fol., 1780,) under the direction of the Superintendents of the Royal Library; — a book whose mechanical execution would do honor to any press in Europe. It is remarkable how much Mariana amended his History in the successive editions during his lifetime; the additions between 1608 and 1623 being equal, as stated by the editors of that of 1780, to a moderate volume. The History of Mariana and four of his treatises are published in the Biblioteca of Ribadeneyra, Tom. XXX. and XXXI., 1854, — the treatise "De Rege" being translated for the occasion, and two unimportant "Escritos Sueltos," together with a "Catalogo" of his works, being added at the end.

dedication of the Spanish version of his history to Philip the Third, he admits that antiquated words occasionally adhere to his style, from his familiar study of the old writers; and Saavedra, who was pleased to find fault with him, says, that, as other people dye their beards to make themselves look young, Mariana dyed his to make himself look old.[13]

But there is another side to all this. His willing belief in the old chronicles, tempered, as it necessarily is, by his great learning, gives an air of true-heartedness and good faith to his accounts, and a vivacity to his details, which are singularly attractive; while, at the same time, his occasional antiquated words and phrases, so well suited to such views of his subject, add to the idiomatic richness, in which, among Spanish prose compositions, the style of Mariana is all but unrivalled. His narratives — the most important part of an historical work of this class — are peculiarly flowing, free, and impressive. The accounts of the wars of Hannibal, in the second book; those of the irruption of the Northern nations, with which the fifth opens; the conspiracy of John de Procida, in the fourteenth; the last scenes in the troubled life of Peter the Cruel, in the seventeenth; and most of the descriptions of the leading events in the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella, and especially the description of the fall of Granada, at the end of the twenty-fifth, give abundant proof of this peculiar historical talent. They seem instinct with life and movement.

His formal speeches, in which he made Livy his model, are, generally, less fortunate. Most of them want individuality and appropriateness. But the one which in the fifth book he has given to Ruy Lope Davalos, when that

[13] Mariana, Hist., Lib. I. c. 13. Saavedra, República Literaria, Madrid, 1759, 4to, p. 44. Mariana admits the want of critical exactness in some parts of his history, when, replying to a letter f Lupercio de Argensola, who had noticed his mistake in calling Prudentius a native of Calahorra, he says: "I never undertook to make a history of Spain, in which I should verify every particular fact; for if I had, I should never have finished it; but I undertook to arrange in a becoming style, and in the Latin language, what others had collected as materials for the fabric I desired to raise. To look up authorities for everything would have left Spain, for another series of centuries, without a Latin History that could show itself in the world." J. A. Pellicer, Ensayo de una Biblioteca de Traductores, p. 59.

nobleman offers the crown of Castile to the Infante Don Ferdinand, is remarkable for the courageous spirit in which it discusses the foundations of all political government, and leaves the rights of kings to rest on the assent of their subjects; — a boldness, it should be added, which is apparent in many other parts of his works, as it was in much of his life.

The characters he has drawn of the prominent personages that, from time to time, come to the front of the stage, are almost always short, sketched with a few touches, and struck off with the hand of a master. Such are those of Alvaro de Luna, Alfonso the Wise, and the unhappy Prince of Viana, in which so few words could hardly be made to express more.

Character of the History.

As a general remark, a certain nobleness of air and carriage, not, perhaps, without something of the old Castilian sturdiness, but never without its dignity, is the characteristic that most prevails throughout the whole work; and this, with its admirably idiomatic style, — so full, yet so unencumbered, so pure and yet so rich, — renders it, if not the most trustworthy of annals, at least the most remarkable union of picturesque chronicling with sober history that the world has ever seen.[14]

[14] There was a singular controversy, for a short time, concerning the trustworthiness of Mariana, but it did not proceed far. Pedro Mantuano, a young Spaniard, secretary to Velasco, — Grand Constable of Castile, and a man of learning, then in the government of Milan, — printed there, in December, 1607, six sheets of "Advertencias" or Remarks on the History of Mariana, and sent them to its author, who replied in the September following by merely returning them with his marginal notes. There the matter rested until 1611, when Mantuano, perhaps angry at a notice so slight, published his "Advertencias" at Milan, considerably enlarged, and again at Madrid, with changes, in 1613. Tamayo de Vargas, afterwards a voluminous writer, but then a young beginner, answered him in a book entitled "Historia, ec. de Mariana defendida," Toledo, 1616. But Mariana wisely refused to read either of the discussions, or to enter at all into the controversy. Neither of them, indeed, is of much consequence, as may be inferred from the facts, that Mantuano boasts he was only twenty-six years old when he wrote his book, and that Tamayo de Vargas replies with another boast, that it took him only a fortnight to answer it. The whole matter may be seen in the *Razon* or Account of it by Vargas at the end of his "Defensa," which is, in general, a satisfactory, though somewhat bitter, reply to the inconsiderable objections of Mantuano. Tamayo de Vargas died in 1641, and Mantuano in 1656. The Marquis of Mondejar, a most respectable authority, renewed the discussion, and his "Advertencias" were published, (Valencia, 1746, folio,) with a preface by Mayans y Siscar, somewhat mitigating their force. Still, neither these, which are the principal criticisms that have appeared on Mariana, nor any others, have, in the estimation of

Sandoval.

Prudencio de Sandoval, who was one of the salaried chroniclers of the monarchy, and who, in that capacity, prepared the continuation of Morales, already noticed, seems to have been willing to constitute himself the successor of Mariana, and prosecute the general history of Spain where that eloquent Jesuit was likely to leave it, rather than from the point where he had himself officially taken it up. At least he began there, and wrote an elaborate life of Charles the Fifth. But it is too long. It fills as many pages as the entire work of Mariana, and, though written with simplicity, is not attractive in its style. His prejudices are strong and obvious. Not only the monk, — for he was a Benedictine, and enjoyed successively two very rich bishoprics, — but the courtier of Philip the Third, is constantly apparent. He lays the whole crime of the assault and capture of Rome upon the Constable de Bourbon; and, besides tracing the Austrian family distinctly to Adam, he connects its honors genealogically with those of Hercules and Dardanus. Still, the History of Sandoval, from the many important documents imbedded in it, is a work of authority much relied on by Robertson, and one that, on the whole, by its ample and minute details, gives a more satisfactory account of the reign of Charles the Fifth than any other single history extant. It was first published in 1604 – 6, and its author died March 12, 1620.[15]

After this, no important and connected work on the history of Spain, that falls within the domain of elegant literature, appeared for a long period.[16] Portions of

Spaniards, seriously interfered with his claims to be regarded as the great historian of his country.

[15] Antonio, Bib. Nov., Tom. II. p. 255. La Mothe le Vayer, in a discourse addressed to Cardinal Mazarin, (Œuvres, Paris, 1662, folio, Tom. I. pp. 225, etc.,) assails Sandoval furiously, and sometimes successfully, for his credulity, superstition, flattery, etc., not forgetting his style. It was a part of the warfare of France against Spain. The best account of Sandoval is in Berrer del Rio, "Decadencia de España," 8vo, 1850, pp. xix., xx., and 365 – 368. It may be added, that Bart. Leonardo de Argensola, in his "Anales de Aragon," 1630, points out occasional oversights and mistakes of fact in Sandoval. His "Cronica de Alonso VII.," already noticed, (p. 174 and note,) was printed in 1600, and his other works — all historical and all of less account — appeared between 1601 and 1615.

[16] During this period, embracing a large part of the seventeenth century, two remarkable controversies took place in Spain, which, by introducing a more critical cau-

Spanish history, and portions of the history of Spanish discovery and conquest in the East and the West, were indeed published from time to time, but the official chroniclers of the crowns of Castile and Aragon no longer felt themselves bound to go on with the great works of their predecessors, and the decaying spirit of the monarchy made no earnest demands on others to tread in their steps. Some, however, of these historians of the outposts of an empire which now extended round the globe, and some of the accounts of isolated events in its annals at home, should be noticed.

tion into historical composition, were not without their effect on Mariana, and may have tended to diminish the number of his successors, by subjecting history, in all its forms, to more rigorous rules. The discussions referred to arose in consequence of two extraordinary forgeries, which for a time created a great sensation throughout the country, and deluded not a few intelligent men and honest scholars.

The first related to certain metallic plates, sometimes called "The Leaden Books," which, having been prepared and buried for the purpose several years before, were disinterred near Granada between 1588 and 1595, and, when deciphered, seemed to offer materials for defending the favorite doctrine of the Spanish Church on the Immaculate Conception, and for establishing the great corner-stone of Spanish ecclesiastical history, the coming to Spain of the Apostle James, the patron saint of the country. This gross forgery was received for authentic history by Philip II., Philip III., and Philip IV., each of whom, in a council of state, consisting of the principal personages of the kingdom, solemnly adjudged it to be such; so that, at one period of the discussion, some persons believed the "Leaden Books" would be admitted into the Canon of the Scriptures. The question, however, was in time settled at Rome, and they were decided, by the highest tribunal of the Church, to be false and forged; a decision in which Spain soon acquiesced.

The other fraud was connected with this one of the "Leaden Books," whose authority it was alleged to confirm; but it was much broader and bolder in its claims and character. It consisted of a series of fragments of chronicles, circulated earlier in manuscript, but first printed in 1610, and then represented to have come, in 1594, from the monastery of Fulda, near Worms, to Father Higuera, of Toledo, a Jesuit, and a personal acquaintance of Mariana. They purported, on their face, to have been written by Flavius Lucius Dexter, Marcus Maximus, Heleca, and other primitive Christians, and contained important and wholly new statements touching the early civil and ecclesiastical history of Spain. They were, no doubt, an imitation of the forgeries of John of Viterbo, given to the world about a century before as the works of Berosus and Manetho; but the Spanish forgeries were prepared with more learning and a nicer ingenuity. Flattering fictions were fitted to recognized facts, as if both rested on the same authority; new saints were given to churches that were not well provided in this department of hagiology; a dignified origin was traced for noble families, that had before been unable to boast of their founders; and a multitude of Christian conquests and achievements were hinted at or recorded, that gratified the pride of the whole nation the more because they had never till then been heard of. Few doubted what it was so agreeable to all to believe. Sandoval, Tamayo de Vargas, Lorenzo Ramirez de Prado, and, for a time, Nicolas Antonio, — all learned men, — were persuaded that these summaries of chronicles, *chronicones* as they were called, were authentic; and if Arias Montano, the editor of the Polyglot, Mariana, the historian, and Antonio Agustin, the cautious and critical friend of Zurita, held an opposite faith, they did not think it worth while openly to

Antonio de Herrera.

Of this class, the first in importance and the most comprehensive in character is "The General History of the Indies," by Antonio de Herrera. It embraces the period from the first discovery of America to the year 1554; and as Herrera was a practised writer, and, from his official position as historiographer to the Indies, had access to every source of information known at the time, his work, which was printed in 1601, is of great value. But he was the author of other historical works, for which his qualifications and resources were less satisfactory and his prejudices more abundant; — such as a "History of the World during the Reign of Philip the Second," a History of the affairs of England and Scotland, during the unhappy times of Mary Stuart;

avow it. The current of opinion, in fact, ran strongly in favor of the forgeries; and they were generally regarded as true history till about 1650 or a little later, and therefore till long after the death of their real author, Father Higuera, which happened in 1624. Indeed, as late as 1667–1675, Gregorio de Argaiz, a man of much worthless learning, published in defence of them six large folio volumes, one of which I have.

Such of the Leaden Books — "Libros de Plomo" — as were produced between March and May, 1595, were solemnly announced to the public by episcopal authority in a folio sheet printed at Granada at the time, full of the most extravagant absurdities. I have a copy of it; and the fac-similes of the inscriptions are eminently ridiculous. But, as I have said, the Spanish people, having readily accepted them as genuine, were very slow to believe they were forgeries. The *Chronicones* continued to enjoy favor even longer than the *Leaden Books*. I have found traces of belief in them in the latter part of the eighteenth century; — the spurious Flavius Dexter being cited as an authority in a work for popular instruction called "Conversaciones del R. P. Capuchino Fr. Francisco de los Arcos," 1764, Granada, 4to. See Carta por D. Juan Vicente [Tomas de Yriarte], al R. P. Fr. de los Arcos, Madrid, 1786, pp. 17, etc. The discussion about them, however, which, it is evident, was going quietly on during much of the seventeenth century was useful. Doubts were multiplied; the disbelief in their genuineness, which had been expressed to Higuera himself, as early as 1595, by the modest and learned Juan Bautista Perez, Bishop of Segorbe, gradually gained ground; writers of history grew cautious; and at last, in 1652, Nicolas Antonio began his "Historias *Fabulosas*;" a huge folio, which he left unfinished at his death, and which was not printed till long afterwards, but which with its cumbrous, though clear-sighted learning, left no doubt as to the nature and extent of the fraud of Father Higuera, and made his case a teaching to all future Spanish historians, that does not seem to have been lost on them. See the Chronicle of Dexter at the end of Antonio's Bibliotheca Vetus; the "Historias Fabulosas" of Antonio, with the Life of its author prefixed by Mayans y Siscar, (Madrid, 1742, folio,) to show the grossness of the whole imposture; and the "Chrónica Universal" of Alonso Maldonado, (Madrid, 1624, folio,) to show how implicitly it was then believed and followed by learned men. The man of learning who was the most uncompromising about "The Leaden Books" and the *Chronicones*, and who behaved with the most courage in relation to them from the first, was, I suppose, the Bishop of Segorbe, who is noticed in Villanueva, "Viage Literario á las Iglesias de España," (Madrid, 1804, 8vo, Tom. III. p. 166,) where is, also, the document (pp. 259–278) in which the Bishop exposes the whole fraud, but which was never before published.

a History of the League in France; and a History of the affair of Antonio Perez and the troubles that followed it; — all written under the influence of contemporary passions, and all published between 1589 and 1612, before any of these passions had been much tranquillized.

It is sufficient to say of them, that, in the case of Antonio Perez, Herrera suppresses nearly every one of the important facts that tend to the justification of that remarkable man; and that, by way of a glorious termination to his Universal History, he gives Philip the Second, in his death-struggles, miraculous assistance from heaven, to enable him to end his long and holy life by an act of devotion. Herrera's chief reputation, therefore, as an historian, must rest upon his great work on the Discovery and Conquest of America, in which, indeed, his style, nowhere rich or powerful, seems better and more effective than it is in his other attempts at historical composition. He died in 1625, above seventy-six years old, much valued by Philip the Fourth, as he had been by that monarch's father and grandfather.[17]

Argensola.

But the East, as well as the West, was now opened to Spanish adventure. The conquest of Portugal had brought the Oriental dependencies of that kingdom under the authority of the Spanish crown; and as the Count de Lemos, the great patron of letters in his time, and President of the Council of the Indies, chanced to have his attention particularly drawn in that direction, he commanded the younger of the Argensolas to write an account of the Moluccas. The poet obeyed, and published his work in 1609, dedicating it to Philip the Third. It is one of the most pleasing of the minor Spanish histories; full of the traditions found among the natives by the Portuguese, when they first landed, and

17 "Historia General de los Hechos de los Castellanos en las Islas y Tierra Firme del Mar Océano," Madrid, 1601–15, 4 vols., fol. — "Historia General del Mundo del Tiempo del Señor Rey Don Felipe II., desde 1559, hasta su Muerte," Madrid, 1601–12, 3 vols., fol. — Five books on the History of Portugal and the Conquest of the Azores were printed, Madrid, 1591, 4to; the History of the League, Madrid, 1598, 4to; and the History of the Troubles in Aragon, in 1612, 4to; the last being only a tract of 140 pages. A work on the History of Italy, from 1231 to 1559, printed at Madrid in 1624, folio, I have never seen. The Historia General del Mundo is on the Index of 1667, for expurgation.

of the wild adventures that followed when they had taken possession of the islands. Parts of it are, indeed, inconsistent with the nature of the civilization they found there, such as formal and eloquent harangues attributed to the natives; while other parts, like some of its love-stories, are romantic enough to be suspected of invention, even if they are true. But, in general, the work is written in an agreeable poetical style, such as is not unbefitting an account of the mysterious isles

> "Of Ternate and Tidore, whence merchants brought
> Their spicy drugs," —

striving, for a long time, to hide from the competition of other nations the history and resources of the oppressed race whom they compelled to minister to their love of gain.[18]

The Inca Garcilasso.

Quite as uncertain in authority and less elegant in style are the histories of Garcilasso de la Vega, — a gentle and trusting spirit rather than a wise one; proud of being a captain in the service of the king of Spain, and allied, as a son of one of the unscrupulous conquerors of Peru, to the great house of Infantado; but always betraying the weaker nature of his mother, who was of the blood royal of the Incas, and never entirely forgetting the glories of his Indian race, or the cruel injuries they had suffered at the hands of Spain. He was born at "Cuzco, in Peru, the seat of Atabalipa," in 1540, and was educated there, amidst the tumults of the conquest; but when he was twenty years old he was sent to Spain, where, under difficult and trying circumstances, he maintained an honorable reputation during a life protracted to the age of seventy-six.[19]

The military part of his personal history, which con-

[18] "Conquista de las Islas Molucas," Madrid, 1609, folio. Pellicer, Bib. de Trad., Tom. I. p. 87. The love-story of Durante, an ensign, in the third book of the "Conquista," is good and probable; and the account of the Patagonian giants, in the same book, turns out to be almost true, like some of the long-discredited stories of Marco Polo and Mendez Pinto.

[19] There is a curious MS. Genealogia de Garci Perez de Vargas, (noticed *ante*, Period I. Chap. VI., note,) written by the Inca who claims to be a descendant of that famous knight. See Spanish translation of this History, III. 565.

sisted of service under Don John of Austria against the Moriscos of Granada, was not of much consequence, though he seems to have valued himself upon it not a little. The part he gave to letters was more interesting and important. This portion he began, in 1590, with a translation of the "Dialogues on Love," by Abarbanel, a Platonizing Jew, whose family had been expelled from Spain in the persecution under Ferdinand and Isabella, and who in Italy had published this singular work under the name of Leone, the Hebrew Physician. The attempt, so far as Garcilasso was concerned, was not a fortunate one. The Dialogues, which enjoyed considerable popularity at the time, had been already printed in Spanish, — a fact evidently unknown to him; and though, as it appears from a subsequent statement by himself, he had obtained for his translation the favorable regard of Philip the Second, still there was an odor both of Judaism and heathen free-thinking about it, that rendered it obnoxious to the ecclesiastical authorities of the state. Garcilasso's first work, therefore, was speedily placed on the Index Expurgatorius, and was rarely heard of afterwards.

Dialogos de Amor.

His next attempt was on a subject in which he had a nearer interest. It was a "History of Florida," or rather of the first discovery of that country, and was published in 1605, — a work which, when, twenty years before, he spoke of writing it, he more appropriately called "The Expedition of Fernando de Soto;" since the adventures of that extraordinary man, and his strange fate, not only form its most brilliant and attractive portion, but constitute nearly the whole of its substance. In this Garcilasso was more successful than he was in his version from the Italian; and his "History of Florida," as it is still called, has been often reprinted since.

Historia de la Florida.

But in his old age his heart turned more and more to the thoughts and feelings of his youth, and, gathering together the few materials he could collect from among his kinsmen on the Pacific, as well as from the stores of his own memory and the records already accumulated in

Spain, he published, in 1609, the first part of his "Commentaries on Peru;" the second of which, though licensed for the press in 1613, did not appear till 1617, the year after its author's death. It is a garrulous, gossiping book, written in a diffuse style, and abounding in matters personal to himself. In its very division, he acknowledges frankly the conflicting claims that he felt were upon him. The earlier half, he says, relates to the eighteen Incas known to Peruvian history, and contains an account of the traditions of the country, its institutions, manners, and general character; all which he offers as a tribute due to his descent from the Children of the Sun. The remainder — which, with many episodes and much irrelevant, but not always unpleasant, discussion, contains the history of the Spanish conquest, and of the quarrels of the Spaniards with each other growing out of it — he offers, in like manner, to the glories of the great Spanish family with which he was connected, and which numbered on its rolls some of the brightest names in the Castilian annals. In both parts, his Commentaries are a striking and interesting book, showing much of the spirit of the old chronicles, and infected with even more than the common measure of chronicling credulity; since, with a natural willingness to believe whatever fables were honorable to the land of his birth, he mingles a constant anxiety to show that he is, above everything else, a Catholic Christian, whose faith was much too ample to reject the most extravagant legends of his Church, and too pure to tolerate the idolatry of that royal ancestry which he yet cannot help regarding with reverence and admiration.[20]

Comentarios del Peru.

[20] "Dialoghi di Amore composti per Leone Medico Hebreo," is the title of the original Italian in the neat Aldine edition, 1552. The Inca called his translation, "La Traduccion del Indio de los Tres Diálogos de Amór, de Leon Hebreo, echado de Italiano en Espagnol, por Garcilasso Inga de la Vega," Madrid, 1590, 4to. A Spanish translation of it, which I have seen, had appeared at Venice in 1568, and I believe there was another at Zaragoza in 1584, of which it seems strange that Garcilasso knew nothing. (Barbosa, Bib. Lus. Tom. II. p. 920; Castro, Bib., Tom. I. p. 371; and Antonio, Bib. Nov., Tom. I. p. 232.) All the translations from Leone Hebreo are on the Index Expurgatorius 1667, p. 759. The letter of Garcilasso to Philip II., with additional remarks by its author, containing interesting materials for his own life, is prefixed to the first edition of the second part of the Commentaries on Peru. "La Florida" was printed at Lisbon in 1606, 4to; the first part of the Peru

The publication, in 1610, of "The War of Granada," by Mendoza, had — as might have been anticipated from its attractive subject and style — an effect on Spanish historical composition; producing, in the course of the century, several imitations more worthy of notice than anything in their class that appeared after the great work of Mariana. Diego de Mendoza.

The first of them is by Moncada, a nobleman of the highest rank in the South of Spain, and connected with several of its principal families, both in Catalonia and Valencia. His father was, successively, viceroy of Sardinia and Aragon; he himself was governor of the Low Countries and commander-in-chief of the armies there; and both of them filled, in their respective times, the most important of the Spanish embassies. But the younger Moncada had tastes widely different from the cares that beset his life. In 1623 he published his "Expedition of the Catalans against the Turks and Greeks;" and when he died, in 1635, just after putting to rout two hostile armies, he left several other works, of less value, one or two of which have since been printed. The History of the Catalan Expédition, by which alone he has been much known in later times, is on the romantic adventures and achievements of an extraordinary band of mercenaries, who, under Roger de Flor, — successively a freebooter, a great admiral, and a Cæsar of the Eastern Empire, — drove back the Turks, as they approached the Bosphorus in the beginning of the fourteenth century, and then, after being for some time no less formidable to their allies than they had been to the infidel, settled down into a sort of uneasy tranquillity at Athens, where their Spanish historian leaves them. Moncada.

It is an account, therefore, of a most wild passage in

at Lisbon, 1609, folio; and the second part at Cordova, 1617, folio. Both of the historical works are to be found in several other editions, and both have been translated into most of the languages of modern Europe.

* Two striking examples may be given of the opposite kinds of that credulity in Garcilasso which so much impairs the value of his Commentaries. He believed that the subjection of Peru by the Spaniards was predicted by the last of the Incas that reigned before their arrival, (Parte I. Lib. IX. c. 15, and Parte II. Lib. VIII. c. 18,) and he believed that all the Spaniards in the army of Peru, who were notorious blasphemers, perished by wounds in the *mouth* (Parte II., Lib. IV. c. 21).

the affairs rather of the Middle Ages than of the Spanish peninsula; one that may be trusted, notwithstanding its air of romance, since its foundations are laid in the great work of Zurita; and one by no means wanting in picturesque effect, since its details are often taken from Ramon Muntaner, the old Catalan, who had himself shared the perils of this very expedition, and described them in his own Chronicle with his accustomed spirit and vigor. Parts of it are very striking in themselves, and strikingly told; especially the rise of Roger de Flor till he had reached the highest place a subject could hold in the Greek empire, and then his assassination in the presence and by the command of the same Emperor who had raised him so high, — his blood soiling the imperial table, to which, with treacherous hospitality, he had been invited. The whole is written in a bold and free, rather than in a careful style; but the coloring is well suited to the dark groundwork of the picture, and though less energetic in its tone than Mendoza's "War of Granada," of which, from the first sentence, we see it is an imitation, it is often more easy, flowing, and natural.[21]

Another military history written by a nobleman connected with the service of his country, both in its armies and its diplomacy, is to be found in an account of eleven campaigns in Flanders by Carlos Coloma, Marquis of Espinar, published in 1625. A translation which he made of the "Annals" of Tacitus has been regarded as the best in the language; but, in his own work, he shows no tendency to imitate the ancients. On the contrary, it is, as it were, fresh from the fields of the author's glory, and full of the honorable feelings of a soldier, sketching the adventures of the army when in camp, when in immediate action, and when in winter-quarters; and adding to his main narrative occasional glimpses of

Coloma.

[21] "Expedicion de los Catalanes contra Griegos y Turcos, por Francisco de Moncada, Conde de Osona," Barcelona, 1623, and Madrid, 1772 and 1805, 12mo. There is an edition, also, of Barcelona, 1842, 8vo, edited by Don Jaime Tió, with a poem at the end by Calisto Fernandez Camporedondo, which is on the same subject with the History, and in 1841 gained a prize at Barcelona for its success at a festival, that reminds us of the days of the Floral Games and of Don Enrique de Villena. The best edition of Moncada, however, is in the "Biblioteca de Autores Españoles," Tom. XXI., 1852.

the negotiations then going on in the Low Countries respecting Spanish affairs, and of the intrigues of the courtiers at Madrid round the death-bed of Philip the Second. The style of Coloma is unequal; but much of what he describes he had seen, and the rest had passed within the compass of what he deemed sure information; so that he speaks, not only with authority, but with the natural vivacity which comes from being so near the events he records, that their color is imparted to his language.[22]

Melo.

To the same class with the last belongs the spirited history of a portion of the Catalan rebellion in the time of Philip the Fourth. It was written by Melo, a Portuguese gentleman, who remained attached to the service of Spain till 1640–41, when he joined the standard of the Braganzas, and fought for the independence of his own country. His life, which extended from 1611 to 1667, was full of adventure. He was in the dreadful tempest of 1627, when the whole navy, as it were, of Portugal suffered shipwreck; and it fell to his lot to superintend the burial of above two thousand bodies of those who had perished in the waves, from which he himself had hardly escaped. He was in the wars of Flanders and of Catalonia. Twelve years he was in prison in his own country, under an accusation of murder that was at last proved to be without foundation; and six years he was an exile in Brazil. But under all circumstances, and through all his trials, he sought consolation in letters. His published works, in prose and verse, in Spanish and in Portuguese, some of which have been already noticed,

22 "Las Guerras de los Estados Baxos, desde Maio, 1588, hasta el Año 1599," Amberes, 1625 and 1635, 4to, and Barcelona, 1627. Ximeno, Tom. I. p. 338. He was ambassador to James I. of England, viceroy of Majorca, etc., and died in 1637, sixty-four years old. He was son of Juan de Coloma already noticed, *ante*, Vol. II. pp. 463 and 464, note. Don Bernardino de Mendoza had partly anticipated him, and given an account of ten years of the war of Flanders, in his "Comentarios de la Guerra de lo sucedido en los Paises Baxos, 1586–1577," printed at Madrid in 1592, and not reprinted, I think, until it appeared in the Biblioteca de Autores Españoles, Tom. XXVIII., 1853. It did not deserve such neglect, for although it is much devoted to strategetic science, as exhibited in that long and disastrous war, it is written with great purity of style. It had been preceded by a work of his strictly on the art military, and entitled "Theorica y Practica de la Guerra," which was first printed in 1577, and went through two or three editions, besides being translated into Italian. Mendoza died, blind and very old, in a cell of the convent of his namesake St. Bernard at Madrid.

exceed a hundred volumes, and the unpublished would materially increase even this vast amount. What is more remarkable, he is, in both languages, admitted to the honors of a classic writer.

His "History of the War of Catalonia," which embraces only the short period during which he served in it, was written while he was in prison, and was first published in 1645. Owing to political causes he did not give his name to it; and when one of his friends in a letter expressed surprise at this circumstance, he answered, with a characteristic turn of phrase, "The book loses nothing for want of my name, and I shall lose nothing for want of the book." It was, however, successful. The accounts of the first outbreak in Barcelona, on the feast of Corpus Christi, when the city was thronged with the bold peasantry of the interior; the subsequent strife of the exasperated factions; the debates in the Junta of Catalonia, and those in the king's council, under the leading of the Count Duke Olivares; and the closing scene of the whole, — the ineffectual storming of the grand fortress of Mon Juich by the royal forces, and the disastrous retreat that followed, — are all given with a freshness and power that could come only from one who had shared in the feelings he describes, and had witnessed the very movements he sets before us with such a lifelike spirit. His style, too, is suited to his varying subjects; sometimes animated and forcible, sometimes quaint and idiomatic, and sometimes in its dark hints and abrupt turns reminding us of Tacitus. But the work is short, — not longer than that of Mendoza, which was its model, — and it covers only the space of about six months at the end of 1640 and the beginning of 1641.

Whether Melo intended to carry his narrative farther is uncertain. From his striking conclusion, where he says, "The events that followed — greater in themselves than those I have related — are perhaps reserved for a greater historian," we might infer that he was desirous to describe only what he had witnessed. But, on the other side, in his Preface we have the following characteristic address to his readers, alluding to the concealment

of his name as the author of the work he offers them. "If in anything I have served you, I ask only that you would not endeavor to know more of me than it pleases my humor to tell you. I present to you my faithful opinion of things, just as it has been my lot to form it; — I do not present myself to you; for a knowledge of my person is not necessary to enable you to judge either kindly or harshly of what I have written. If I do not please you, read me no further; — if I do, I make no claims on your gratitude. I speak without fear and without vanity. The theatre before us is vast; the tragedy long. We shall meet again. You will know me by my voice; I shall know you by your judgment." But, whatever may have been Melo's original intentions, he survived the publication of this interesting work above twenty years, and yet added nothing to its pages.[23]

From this period, prose composition, which had been long infected with the bad taste of the age, suffered a still farther and more marked decline. Saavedra Faxardo, indeed, who lived forty years out of Spain, employed in diplomatic missions, was educated in a better school, and formed himself on more worthy models, than he could have found among his contemporaries at home; but his "History of the Goths in Spain" Saavedra Faxardo.

[23] "Historia de los Movimientos, Separacion, y Guerra de Cataluña, por Francisco Manuel de Melo," Lisboa, 1645, and several other editions; one by Sanchez, 1808, 12mo, and one at Paris, 1830. In reference to the sufferings of Manoel de Melo, mentioned in the text, I would observe that there is a discrepancy in the accounts. The common statement of the length of his imprisonments and exile is eighteen years, and Barbosa makes it fifteen; but I hope, from a careful comparison of dates, that his imprisonment extended only from 1644 to 1648, and that his exile did not last above four years more. But this is bad enough. His poetry in Spanish has been mentioned, *ante*, p. 26. For his life and multitudinous works, see the "Bibliotheca Lusitana" of Diogo Barbosa Machado, (Lisboa, 1741-59, 4 tom., folio,) which I have often referred to, as to the great authority on all matters of fact in Portuguese literary history, though of little or no value for the literary opinions it expresses. It is one of the amplest and most important works of literary biography and bibliography ever published; but, unhappily, it is also one of the rarest, a large part of the impression of the first three volumes having been destroyed in the fire that followed the great earthquake at Lisbon in 1755. Its author, who gives some account of himself in his own work, was born in 1682, and died, I believe, in 1770.

Another historical work of the same sort with that of Melo, and referring to the same period, may be noticed here, though it is of less consequence, — I mean, "Tumultos de la Ciudad y Reyno de Napoles en el Año 1647, por Don Pablo Antonio de Tarsia," (Leon de Francia, 1670, fol.,) — a curious and interesting book on the wild and strange troubles in Masaniello's time, regarded from the Spanish point of view.

is an imperfect work, published in 1646, at Munster, when he was there as a member of the congress that made the peace of Westphalia, and was left unfinished at his death, which occurred at Madrid two years later.[24] The only historian of eminence that remains to be noticed in this period is, therefore, Solís.

Solís.

Of him we have already spoken as a lyrical poet and a dramatist, who in 1667 had retired from the world, and dedicated himself to the separate service of religion. He was, however, the official Historiographer of the Indies, and thought himself bound to do something in fulfilment of the duties of an office to which a poor salary was attached, that, after all, seems to have been ill paid. He chose for his subject "The Conquest of Mexico," and, beginning with the condition of Spain when it was undertaken, and the appointment of Cortés to command the invading force, he brings his history down to the fall of the city and the capture of Guatimezin. The period it embraces is, indeed, short, — less than three years; but they are years so crowded with brilliant adventures and atrocious crimes, that hardly any portion of the history of the world is of equal interest. The subject, too, from this circumstance, is more easily managed; and Solís, who looked upon it with the eye of an artist, as well as of an historian, has succeeded in giving his work, to an extraordinary degree, the air of an historical epic; — so exactly are all its parts and episodes modelled into an harmonious whole, whose catastrophe is the fall of the great Mexican empire.

The style of Solís is somewhat peculiar. That he had the Roman historians, and especially Livy, before him, as he wrote, is apparent both in the general air of his work and in the structure of its individual sentences. Yet there are few writers of Spanish prose who are more absolutely Castilian in their idiom than he is. His language, if not simple, is rich and beautiful; suited to the

[24] The work of Saavedra was continued, very poorly, by Alonso Nuñez de Castro, through the reign of Henry II., the labors of both making seven volumes in the edition of Madrid, 1789–'90, 12mo, of which the first two only, coming down to 716, are by Saavedra.

romantic subject he had chosen for his history, and deeply imbued with its poetical spirit. In boldness of manner he falls below Mendoza, and in dignity is not equal to Mariana; but for copious and sustained eloquence, he may be placed by the side of either of them. That his work is as interesting as either of theirs is proved by the unimpaired popularity it has enjoyed from its first appearance down to our own times.

But the Conquest of Mexico was written in the old age of its author, and is darkened by the feelings that shut him out from the interests and cares of the world. He refused to see the fierce and marvellous contest which he recorded, except from the steps of the altar where he had been consecrated. The Spaniards, therefore, are in his eyes only Christians; the Mexicans, only heathen. The battle he witnesses and describes is wholly between the powers of light and the legions of darkness; and the unhappy Indians, — whom the Spaniards had no more right to invade, in order to root out religious abominations, of which they had never heard till after their landing, than Henry the Eighth or Elizabeth had to invade Spain, in order to root out the abominations of the Spanish Inquisition, — the unhappy Indians receive none of the historian's sympathy in the extremity of suffering they underwent during their vain, but heroic, struggle for all that could make existence valuable in their eyes.

The work of Solís, beautifully written and flattering to the national vanity, was at once successful. But success was then a word whose meaning was different from that which it bears now, or had borne in Spain in the time of Lope de Vega. The publication, which took place in 1684, by the assistance of a friend who defrayed the charges, found its author poor, and left him so. On this point there are passages in his correspondence which it is painful to read; — one, for instance, where he says, "I have many creditors who would stop me in the street, if they saw I had new shoes on;" and another, where he asks a friend for a warm garment to protect him from the winter's cold. Still, he was gratified at the applause with which his work was received, though, at the end of a

year, only two hundred copies had been sold. Two years afterwards he died, at the age of seventy-six, "leaving," in the technical phrase and the technical habit of the time, "his soul to be the only heir of his body," or, in other words, giving the remnants of his poverty to purchase expiatory masses.[25] Diego de Tebar, the same ecclesiastic who had been confessor to Quevedo and Nicolas Antonio, stood by the bedside of the dying man, and consoled the last moments of Solís, as he had consoled theirs.[26]

Failure of history.

Solís was the last of the good writers in the elder school of Spanish history, which, even during its best days, numbered but few names, and which, now that the whole literature of the country was decaying, shared the general fate. Nor could it be otherwise. The spirit of political tyranny in the government, and of religious tyranny in the Inquisition, — now closer than ever united, — was more hostile to bold and faithful inquiry in the department of history than in almost any other; so that the generous national independence and honesty announced in the old chronicles were stopped midway in their career, before half of their power had been put forth.[27]

[25] Mad. d'Aulnoy (Voyage, ed. 1693, Tom. II. pp. 17, 18) explains this custom, and shows to what an absurd and ridiculous length it was carried in the time of Solís. An instance not cited by her, however, but one that deserves to be called magnificent, may be added. When Philip IV. died in 1665, it was found that he had laid by *privately* a thousand doubloons to pay for five-and-thirty thousand masses for his soul immediately after his death, besides a hundred thousand ordered by his will. Pedro Rodriguez de Monforte, Descripcion de las Honras de Phelippe IV., Madrid, 1666, 4to, f. 29.

[26] There are many editions of the "Conquista de México," the first being that of Madrid, 1654, folio, and the best in two vols., 4to, Madrid, 1783, — the latter being the sumptuous one which Stirling calls "the triumph of the press of Sancha." Whether the finely engraved head of Solís prefixed to it is the one by Cano I do not know. It looks as if it might be worthy of him; but there was another by Tomas de Aguiar, which Solís himself praised in a sonnet. Stirling's Artists of Spain, 1848, pp. 1234, 803, 1377. The author of the life prefixed to his poems says: "Solís left materials for a continuation of the History of Mexico, but they are not now known to exist." A few of his letters, with a sketch of his life, by Mayans y Siscar, were published, as I have already noticed, in 1733. They appear again, carefully revised, in the "Cartas Morales," etc., 1773. See *ante*, II. 428, III. 43, 169.

[27] How little the true character of history and the just attributes of an historian were understood in Spain even in its better days, may be well seen in the treatise of Luis de Cabrera, the historian of Philip II., entitled "De Historia para entenderla y para escrivirla." (Madrid, 1611, 4to.) It is a mere piece of pedantry and pretension, wholly unworthy a person who must then

Still, as we have seen, several of the historians that were produced even under the overshadowing influence of the Austrian family were not unworthy of the national character. Mariana shows much manly firmness, Solís much fervor, Zurita much conscientious diligence, while Mendoza, Moncada, Coloma, and Melo, who confined themselves to subjects embracing shorter periods and less wide interests, have given us some of the most striking sketches to be found in the historical literature of any country. All of them are rich and dignified, abounding rather in feeling than philosophy, and written in a tone and style that mark, not so much, perhaps, the peculiar genius of their respective authors, as that of the country that gave them birth; so that, though they may not be entirely classical, they are entirely Spanish; and what they want in finish and grace, they make up in picturesqueness and originality.[28]

Character of the Spanish historians.

have been considering how he should himself write one of the most important reigns in the affairs of modern Europe. He hardly notices any of the preceding Spanish historians, and when he refers to Mariana (f. 33) it is only to carp at him, while on the other hand he is respectful to Berosus, Manetho, and the other miserable forgeries of Annius of Viterbo (Disc. 16), and is full of superstition and credulity (Disc. 17).

[28] From the times of Charles V. and Philip II., when, in Aragon and Castile, chroniclers were multiplied as a part of the pageantry of the court, the rest of the kingdoms that entered into the united Spanish monarchy began to desire to have their own separate histories, as we can see in Valencia, where those of Beuter, Escolano, and Diago were written. Besides this, a great number of the individual cities obtained their own separate annals from the hand of at least one author, — sometimes works of authority, like that on Segovia by Colmenares, and that on Seville by Ortiz de Zuñiga. But though more of such local histories were written in Spain between the middle of the sixteenth and the end of the seventeenth century, than were written during the same period, I believe, in any other country in Europe, none of them, so far as I know, has such peculiar merit as to be noticeable in the literary history of the country. Still, the spirit that produced them in such great numbers, and especially the spirit which, during the reign of Philip II., made, with so much care and cost, the vast collections of documents yet to be found in the Castle of Simancas and the convent of the Escurial, should not be overlooked.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

PROVERBS: SANTILLANA, GARAY, NUÑEZ, MAL LARA, PALMIRENO, QUDIN, SORAPAN, CEJUDO, YRIARTE. — DIDACTIC PROSE: TORQUEMADA, ACOSTA, LUIS DE GRANADA, JUAN DE LA CRUZ, SANTA TERESA, MALON DE CHAIDE, ROXAS, FIGUEROA, MARQUEZ, VERA Y ZUÑIGA, NAVARRETE, SAAVEDRA, QUEVEDO, ANTONIO DE VEGA, NIEREMBERG, GUZMAN, DANTISCO, ANDRADA, VILLALOBOS, PATON, ALEMAN, FARIA Y SOUSA, FRANCISCO DE PORTUGAL. — GONGORISM IN PROSE: GRACIAN, ZABALETA, LOZANO, HEREDIA, RAMIREZ. — FAILURE OF GOOD DIDACTIC PROSE.

Didactic Prose.

THE last department in the literature of any country, that comes within the jurisdiction of criticism on account of its style, is that of Didactic Prose; since in this branch, so remote from everything poetical, the ornaments of manner are more accidental than they are elsewhere, and, beyond it, are not at all to be exacted. In modern times, the French seem to have been more anxious than any other nation, not excepting even the Italians, to add the grace of an elegant stylo to their didactic prose, while, on the other hand, non[illegible]ave been more unsuccessful than the Spaniards in their attempts to cultivate it.

Proverbs.

In one particular form of didactic composition, however, Spain stands in advance of all other countries; I mean that of Proverbs, which Cervantes has happily called "short sentences drawn from long experience."[1] Spanish proverbs can be traced back to the earliest times. One of the best known — "Laws go where kings please they should" — is connected with an event of importance in the reign of Alfonso the Sixth, who died in the beginning of the twelfth century, when

[1] Don Quixote, Parte I. c. 39.

the language of Castile had hardly a distinct existence.[2] Another has been traced to a custom belonging to the days of the Infantes de Lara, and is itself probably of not much later date.[3] Others are found in the General Chronicle, which is one of the oldest of Spanish prose compositions, and among them is the happy one on disappointed expectations, cited in Don Quixote more than once: "He went for wool and came back shorn."[4] Several occur in the "Conde Lucanor" of Don John Manuel,[5] and many in the poetry of the Archpriest of Hita,[6] both of whom lived in the time of Alfonso the Eleventh.

Thus far, however, we have only separate and isolated sayings, evidently belonging to the old Spanish race, and always used as if quite familiar and notorious. But in the reign of John the Second, and at his request, the Marquis of Santillana collected a hundred, in rhyme, which we have already noticed, besides above six hundred, he says, such as the old women were wont to repeat in their chimney-corners. From this period, therefore, or rather from 1508, when this collection was published, the old and wise proverbs of the language may be regarded as having obtained a settled place in its didactic literature.[7]

Marquis of Santillana.

[2] In the great contest between the two liturgics, the Roman and the Gothic, which disturbed the Church of Spain for so long a period, Alfonso VI. determined to throw a copy of each into the fire duly kindled and blessed for the purpose, and give the supremacy to the one that should come out unconsumed. The Gothic MS. was successful; but the king broke his word, and tossed it back into the flames, thus giving rise, it is said, to the proverb, "*Alla van leyes adonde quieren reyes*;" or, "Laws are things that follow kings." (Sarmiento, § 411.) A similar historical origin is given to the proverb, "Ni quito rey, ni pongo fey," — "No king I take, no king I make;" which is traced to the personal quarrel of Peter the Cruel and his brother, and successor, Don Enrique. Clemencin, ed. Don Quixote, Tom. VI., 1839, p. 225. And in the "Castigos" of King Sancho, chap. 38, (see *ante*, Period I. Chap. IV., note 14,) written about 1293, we have the following words: "Por eso diz la palabra del proverbio *antiguo*, Faz bien, Et non cates a quien," — so that the proverb was *old* in the thirteenth century. Cuatro Palmetazos bien plantados, Cadiz, 1830, 4to, p. 12, and note 5.

[3] Dissertation of Cortés in Mayans y Siscar, Origenes, Tom. II. p. 211.

[4] Chrónica General, 1604, Parte III. f. 61, and Don Quixote, Parte I. c. 7.

[5] For example: "*Ayudad vos, y Dios ayudarvos ha*," — "Help yourself and God will help you," — near the end; and "*El Bien nunca muere*," — "Good never dies," — which is in the first tale.

[6] "Quien en P arenal sembra, non trilla pegujares," — "He that sows on the sea-beach reaps little for himself." Stanza 160. *Pegujares*, a singular word, which occurs once in Don Quixote, is said by Clemencin (Tom. IV. p. 34) to come from *peculio*. See, also, Partida I., Tit. xxi. Ley 3, and Partida IV. Tit. xvii. Ley 7.

[7] Reprinted in Mayans, Origenes, Tom. II. pp. 179–210. See also the Proverbs

The number of proverbs, indeed, was soon so great, — not only those floating about in the common talk of men, but those collected and printed, — that they began to be turned to account. Garay, who was attached to the cathedral of Toledo, and therefore lived in the centre of whatever was peculiarly Castilian, wrote a long letter, every sentence of which was a popular saying; to which he added two similar letters, found, as he says, by accident, and made up, in the same way, of proverbs.[8] But, in the middle of the century, a still higher honor awaited the old Spanish adages. Pedro Valles, who wrote the history of the great Marquis of Pescara, published an alphabetical series of four thousand three hundred of them in 1549; and the famous Greek scholar and distinguished nobleman, Hernan Nuñez de Guzman, Professor successively at Alcalá and at Salamanca, found amusement for his old age in making another series of them, which amounted in all to above six thousand. To some he added explanations; to others, various parallel sayings from different languages; but finding his strength fail him, he gave the task to a friend, who, like himself, was a Professor in Salamanca, and who published the whole in 1555, two years after the death of Nuñez; rather, as he intimates, from respect to the person from whom he received the charge, than from regard to the dignity of the employment.[9]

Collections of Proverbs.

from Seneca by Pero Diaz, mentioned in note 34 to Period I. chap. 19, and pp. 340, 341, of Vol. I.

[8] I have never seen the Proverbs collected by Pedro Valles, the Aragonese, 1549, but Mayans y Siscar had in his library a copy of them, which is described in the "Specimen Bibliothecæ Hispano-Majansianæ, etc., ex Musæo Davidis Clementis," Hannoveræ, 1753, 4to, p. 67. The "Cartas de Blasco de Garay" have been often printed; but the oldest and most complete edition I have seen is that of Venice, 1553, 12mo; probably not the first. The second of the letters of Garay is not in proverbs, and, in this edition, is followed by a devout prayer; the whole being intended, as the author says, "to win the attention not so much of the wise as of those who are wont to read nothing but Celestina and such books." The "Proverbios" of Francisco de Castilla, in the volume with his "Theórica de Virtudes," (1552, ff. 64–69,) are no proverbs, but an exhortation in verse to a wise and holy life.

[9] "Refranes, ec., que coligió y glosó, el Comendador, Hernan Nuñez, Profesor de Retórica en la Universidad de Salamanca," Madrid, 1619, 4to. The preface, by Leo de Castro, implies that the volume was printed during the life of Nuñez, who died in 1553; but I find no edition older than that of 1555. See the note of Pellicer to Don Quixote, Parte II. c. 34. Geronimo de Serrano, in his biographical notice to the "Laude de Mugeres," Milano, 1580, says that its author, Joan de Spinosa, had

Out of these proverbs, another of the friends of Hernan Nuñez — Mal Lara, a Sevilian — selected a thousand, and, adding a commentary to each, published them in 1568, under the not inappropriate title of "Philosophy of the Common People;" a volume which, notwithstanding its cumbersome learning, can be read with pleasure, both for the style in which many parts of it are written, and for the unusual historical anecdotes with which it abounds. Another collection, made by Palmireno, a Valencian, in 1569, consisting of above two hundred proverbs appropriate to the table, shows how abundant popular aphorisms must be in a language that can furnish so many on one subject. Yet another, by Oudin, was published at Paris in 1608, for the use of foreigners, and shows no less plainly how much the Spanish had become spread throughout Europe. Sorapan, in 1616 and 1617, published two collections, in which it was intended that the condensation of popular experience and wisdom should teach medicine, as, in the hands of Mal Lara, they had been made to teach the philosophy of life. And finally, in 1675, Cejudo, a schoolmaster of Val de Peñas, gave the world about six thousand, with the corresponding Latin adages, whenever he could find them, and with explanations more satisfactory than had been furnished by his predecessors.[10]

"mas de [illegible] proverbios vulgares, que ha recogido [illegible] parte dellos compuesto." If many of them were over and above the six thousand of Hernan Nuñez, we should be very curious to see this early collection.

[10] "La Filosofia Vulgar de Juan de Mal Lara, Vezino de Sevilla," (Sevilla, 1568, Madrid, 1618, 4to, etc.,) — a person of note in his time, whom we have mentioned (*ante*, II. 61) among the dramatic poets, and who died in 1571, forty-four years old. (Seman. Pintoresco, 1845, p. 34.) The collection of Lorenzo Palmireno is reprinted in the fourth volume of Nuñez, ed. Madrid, 1804, 12mo. Oudin's collection was reprinted at Brussels in 1611, 12mo, and at Paris in 1659. Juan Sorapan de Rieros, "Medecina Española, en Proverbios Vulgares de Nuestra Lengua," was printed at Granada, 1616-17, 4to, in two parts. "Refranes Castellanos con Latinos, co., por el Licenciado Gerónimo Martin Caro y Cejudo," Madrid, 1675, 4to; reprinted 1792. I do not notice the "Apotegmas" of Juan Rufo, (1596,) nor the "Floresta de Apotegmas, of Santa Cruz," (*first printed in 1574*, and often afterwards; e. g. Bruselas, 1629, Madrid, 1665, etc.,) — the last of which is a pleasant book, praised by Lope de Vega in his first tale, and of which a curious account may be found in Wolf, on Frances de Zuniga's Chronik, pp. 2, 3, — because both of them are rather jest-books than collections of proverbs. The "Proverbios Morales" of Christ. Perez de Herrera (Madrid, 1618, 4to) are in rhyme, — learned imitations of Varros, — and too poor to deserve notice.

The "Proverbios de Alonso de Varros concordados por el Maestro Bartolomé Ximenez Paton" (Baeça, 4to, 1605, ff. 78)

Still, though so many thousands have been collected, many thousands still remain unpublished, known only among the traditions of the humbler classes of society, that have given birth to them all. Juan de Yriarte, a learned man, who was nearly forty years at the head of the King's Library at Madrid, collected, about the middle of the eighteenth century, no less than twenty-four thousand; and yet it is not to be supposed that a single individual, however industrious, living in Madrid, could exhaust their number, as they belong rather to the provinces than to the capital, and are spread everywhere among the common people, and through all their dialects.[11]

Why proverbs should abound so much more in Spain than in any other country of Christendom, it is not possible to tell. Perhaps the Arabs, whose language is rich in such wisdom, may have furnished some of them; or perhaps the whole mass may have sprung from the original soil of the less cultivated classes of Spanish society. But however this may be, we know they are often among the pleasantest and most characteristic ornaments of the national literature; and those who are most familiar with them will be most ready to agree with the wise author of the "Dialogue on Languages," when he says, and repeats the remark, that we must go to the old national proverbs for what is purest in his native Castilian.[12]

are eleven hundred Greek and Latin Proverbs translated into terse Castilian rhymes, and sometimes, though rarely, rendered by corresponding national proverbs. They were very popular in their time, for the first edition was of 1567, and was followed by at least five others. I have an Italian translation of them, Venice, 1622. All the proverbs of Varros except the first five begin with the word "Ni;"—a poor affectation. Other collections are mentioned by Gayangos;—viz. Alonso de Fuentes, 1548; Juan Ruiz de Bustamente, 1551; and Francisco Thámara, 1552. (See Spanish translation of this History, Tom. III. p. 556.) About seventeen hundred national proverbs, taken from the Dictionary of the Academy and elucidated, may be found in "Refranes de la Lengua Castellana" (Barcelona, 1815, 2 vol. 12mo).

[11] Vargas y Ponce, Declamacion, Madrid, 1793, 4to, App., p. 93. An anonymous author, however, who speaks of the collectors of proverbs, and, among the rest of Yriarte, says the most complete collection had been made by D. Gonzalo Correa "Defensa de D. Fern. Perez, Autor de Carta de Paracuellos," Madrid, 1790, p. 3. There is a very good life of Yriarte in Vol. II. of the "Espagne Littéraire," 1774; poor periodical by Nicolas Bricaire de Dixmérie, which did not survive the year of its birth, although in 1810 a sort of *rifacimento* of it was published at Paris.

[12] Mayans y Siscar, Origenes, Tom. pp. 188–191, and the Diálogo de las Lenguas, p. 12, where the author says, "

Turning now to the proper Didactic Prose of Spanish literature, the first instance we find — after those formerly noticed as imitating the Italian philosophical discussions of the sixteenth century — is one that comes near to the borders of fiction. It is the "Garden of Curious Flowers," by Torquemada, originally published in 1570, of which the curate, in the scrutiny of Don Quixote's library, says, that "he does not know whether it is more true, or, to speak strictly, less full of lies, than the Olivante de Laura," a book of chivalry by the same author, which, for its peculiar absurdities, he sends at once to the bonfire in the court-yard. "The Garden of Curious Flowers," however, is still a curious book. It consists of six colloquies between friends, who talk for their amusement on such subjects as the monstrous productions of nature, the terrestrial paradise, phantasms and enchantments, the influence of the stars, and the history and condition of those countries that lie nearest to the North Pole. It is, in fact, a collection of whatever strange and extravagant stories a learned man could make, beginning with such as he found in Aristotle, Pliny, Solinus, Olaus Magnus, and Albertus Magnus, and including those told by the most credulous of his own time. Being put into a form then popular, and related in a pleasing style, they had no little success. They were several times printed in the original, and, beside being translated into Italian and French, are well known to those who are curious in the literature of Queen Elizabeth's time, under the much-abused name of "The Spanish Mandeville." It may be added, that some of Torquemada's accounts of spectres and visions are still pleasant reading; and that, though Cervantes spoke slightingly of the whole book in his "Don Quixote," he afterwards resorted to it, both for facts and for fancies respecting the wonders of Friesland and Iceland,

Torquemada.

our proverbs, you see the purity of the Castilian language;" and p. 170, where he says, "The purest Castilian we have is in our proverbs." The "Don Quixote" will occur to everybody as a book that proves how much proverbs enter into Spanish literature; but I should rather cite the "Celestina," where their number is, I think, equally great in proportion, and their *serious* application more effective.

when he wrote the first part of his "Persiles and Sigismunda." [13]

Acosta. Christóval de Acosta, a Portuguese botanist, — who was accustomed to call himself "the African," because he happened to be born in one of the African possessions of Portugal, — travelled much in the East, and after his return published, in 1578, a work on Oriental plants and drugs, to which he added at the end a treatise on the natural history of the Elephant. But, though he succeeded in attracting the attention of Europe to this publication, and though the early part of his life had been that of a soldier, an adventurer, and a captive among pirates and robbers, he spent many of his later years, if not all of them, in religious retirement at home, where, besides other things, he wrote a discourse on "The Benefits of Solitude," and a treatise on "The Praise of Women." The last was printed in 1592, and, except that it is too full of learning, may still be read with some interest, if not with pleasure.[14]

It was not, however, moral and philosophical writers, like Oliva and Guevara, nor writers on subjects connected with natural history, like Torquemada and Acosta, that

[13] "Jardin de Flores Curiosas, ec., por Ant. de Torquemada," 1570, 1573; 1587, 1590. The edition of Anveres, 1575, 18mo, fills 536 pages. "The Spanish Mandeville of Miracles, or the Garden of Curious Flowers," (London, 1600, 4to,) is a translation into good old English, by Lewes Lewkenor, as appears by the second Dedication in the second edition, 1618, though it is commonly attributed to Ferdinand Walker, who originally published it. I have also an Italian translation of it by Celio Malespina, printed at Venice, 1612, but with a dedication dated 1590. The original is strictly prohibited in the Index Expurgatorius of 1667, p. 68. The "Coloquios Satiricos," by the same author, (1553,) I have never seen.

[14] "Tractado de las Drogas y Medicinas de las Indias Orientales, por Christóval Acosta," Burgos, (1578, 4to,) where its author was a surgeon; but there are other editions, (1582 and 1592,) and early Italian and French translations. The "Tractado en Loor de las Mugeres, por Christóval Acosta, Africano," was printed at Venice, 1592, 4to, and I know no other edition. Barbosa, in his life of Acosta, spells his name Da Costa. All the works of Acosta were printed at Venice by [illegible]nno Cornetti, 1592, 4to.

A work not unlike Acosta's "Loor de las Mugeres" was published at Milan in 1580, after the death of its author, Joan de Spinosa, and entitled "Dialogo en Laude la las Mugeres," but it was dedicated by himself to Mary, Empress of Austria and daughter of Charles V. Spinosa was distinguished as a soldier from the time of the battle of Ravenna, and afterwards as a diplomatist; but he loved letters, and wrote with vigor in the pure style of the time of Philip II., though with a little ostentation of learning. He maintains (ff. 45, etc.) that woman by her organization is more perfect than man. Another work by him, of which he speaks in this one, — the Micracanthos, — I have never seen, and am not sure that it was ever printed.

were most favored in the reigns of Philip the Second and his immediate successors. It was the ascetics and mystics, — the natural produce of the soil of Spain, and, almost without exception, faithful to the old Castilian genius.

Among the most prominent of this class was Luis de Granada, distinguished as a Spanish preacher, but still more remarkable for his eloquence as a mystic. His "Meditations for the Seven Days and Nights of a Week," his treatises "On Prayer" and "On Faith," and his "Memorial of a Christian Life," were early translated into Latin, Italian, French, and English, — one of them into Turkish, and one into Japanese, — and, like his other Spanish works, have continued to be printed and admired in the original down to our own times. Luis de Granada.

The most effective of them all was his "Guide for Sinners," first published in 1556. It makes two moderate volumes, and portions of it are marked with a diffuse declamation, which is perhaps imitated from that of Juan de Avila, the Apostle of Andalusia, whose friend and follower he more than once boasts himself to have been. But its general tone is that of a moving and harmonious eloquence, which has made it a favorite book of devotion in Spain ever since it first appeared, and has spread its reputation so widely that it has been translated into nearly all the languages of Europe, including the Greek and Polish, and at one time seemed likely to obtain a place in the religious literature of Christendom very near that of the great ascetic work which passes under the name of Thomas á Kempis. In its native country, however, the Guide for Sinners encountered at first not a little opposition. As early as the year after it was published, it had been placed on the Index Expurgatorius, and no edition except the first seems to have been permitted till we find that of Salamanca, in 1570. But the very Index that condemned it became itself the subject of condemnation; and, in the case of the Guide for Sinners, the ecclesiastical powers went so far in the opposite direction as to grant special indulgences by proclamation to all who should have read or heard a Guia de Pecadores.

chapter of the very work they had earlier so harshly censured.

Luis de Granada passed all the latter part of his life in Lisbon, — perhaps because he had been repeatedly annoyed by the Inquisition at home, perhaps because his duties seemed to lead him there. But, whatever may have been the cause, it is certain that he enjoyed much more favor in Portugal than he did in Spain; and when he died, in 1588, eighty-four years old, he could boast that he had refused the highest honors of the Portuguese Church, and humbly devoted the whole of his long life to the reformation and advancement of the Order of Preachers, of which, during its best years, he had been the active and venerated head.[15]

San Juan de la Cruz.

San Juan de la Cruz, who was in some respects an imitator of Luis de Granada, was born in 1542, and, having spent the greater part of his life in reforming the discipline of the Carmelite monasteries, died in 1591, and was beatified in 1674. His works, which are chiefly contemplative, and obtained for him the title of the Ecstatic Doctor, are written with great fervor. The chief of them are the allegory of "The Ascent to Mount Carmel," and "The Dark Night of the Soul," — treatises which have given him much reputation for a mystical eloquence, that sometimes rises to the sublime, and sometimes is lost in the unintelligible. His poetry, of which a little is printed in some of the many editions of his works, is of the same general character, but marked by great felicity and richness of phraseology.[16]

[15] Preface to Obras de Luis de Granada, Madrid, 1657, folio, and Preface to Guia de Pecadores, Madrid, 1781, 8vo. Antonio, Bib. Nov., Tom. II. p. 38. Llorente, Hist., Tom. III. p. 123. Biblioteca de Autores Esp., Tom. VI., VIII., XI. His works are numerous, and he enjoys the singular honor of having had an edition of them published by Planta, at the expense of the Duke of Alva, the minister and general of Philip II. A whimsical intimation of the popularity in France, about 1660, of the French translation of the "Guia de Pecadores," may be found in Molière's "Cocu Imaginaire," (sc. 1,) where the father, endeavoring to give his daughter what he deems proper notions about life, recommends to her several books instead of the fashionable romance of "Clélie," and, among the others, says of this one, "La Guide des Pécheurs est encore un bon livre."

[16] Obras de San Juan de la Cruz, Sevilla, 1703, folio, twelfth edition. A very curious Life of him was written in 1623, entitled "Suma de la Vida y Milagros del Venerable Padre, Fray Juan de la Cruz." My copy is in 4to, and was printed at Antwerp in 1625. It was a popular work, in-

Santa Teresa, who was associated with Juan de la Cruz in the work of reforming the Carmelites, — or rather with whom he was associated, since hers was the leading spirit, — died in 1582, sixty-seven years old. Her didactic works, the most remarkable of which are "The Path to Perfection" and "The Interior Castle," are less obscure than those of her coadjutor, though more declamatory. But all she wrote, including an account of her own life, and several discussions connected with the religious duties to which she dedicated herself, were composed with apparent reluctance on her part, and in obedience to the commands of her superiors: She believed herself to be often in direct communion with God; and as those about her shared her faith on this point, she was continually urged by them to make known to the world what were thus regarded as revelations of the Divine will. On one occasion she says: "Far within, God appeared to me in a vision, as he has been wont to do, and gave me his right hand, and said, — Behold this print of the nail; it is a sign that, from this day forth, thou art my spouse. Hitherto, thou hast not deserved it; but hereafter not only shalt thou regard my honor as that of thy Creator, and King, and God, but as that of a true spouse; — for my honor is now thine, and thine is mine." Santa Teresa.

Living, as she undoubtedly did, under the persuasion that she was favored with numberless revelations of this kind, she wrote boldly and rapidly, and corrected nothing. Her style, in consequence, is diffuse and open to objections, which, in Spain, the spirit of a merely literary criticism is too reverent to desire to remove. But whatever she wrote is full of earnestness, sincerity, and love; and therefore her works have never ceased to be read by those of her own nation and faith. During her

tended probably to prepare the way for his canonization, and is well calculated for its purpose. There is a discussion of the character of Juan de la Cruz, whose secular name was Yepes, in the twenty-seventh volume of the Biblioteca de Autores Españoles, written in the very spirit of the saint, and well worth reading. His works are in the same volume. His poetry has been printed in a neat volume, Munster, 1854, edited by W. Storck, who has well translated it into German, in another neat volume, printed at the same time and place.

life, she was persecuted by the Inquisition; but after her death, her manuscripts were collected with pious care, and published, in 1588, by Luis de Leon, who exhorts all men to follow in the bright path she has pointed out to them; adding, "She has seen God face to face, and she now shows him to you." [17]

School of Spiritualists.

This school of spiritualists, to which belonged Juan de Avila and Luis de Leon, of whom we have before spoken, had, no doubt, a very considerable effect on Spanish didactic prose. They raised its tone, and did more towards placing it on the old foundations, where the chronicles and the earlier writers of the country, like Lucena, had left it, than had been done for nearly two centuries. Such efforts gave dignity, if not purity or an exact finish, to the proper Castilian style; so that, at the end of the reign of Philip the Second, it was not only of more consequence to an author's reputation to write well upon any grave subject in prose than it had ever been before, but, with such examples before him, it was easier to do so. In all this, the movement made was in the right direction, and produced happy results. But, on the other hand, we should remember that it confirmed in the didactic literature of the country that tendency to a diffuse and florid declamation, which was early one of its blemishes, and from which, with such authority in its favor, Castilian prose has never since been able completely to emancipate itself.

[17] Obras de Santa Teresa, (Madrid, 1793, 2 tom. 4to,) Tom. I. p. 393. Of her letters I have spoken at the end of Chapter XXXVII. of this Period, and an excellent discussion of her character, and that of the mystical school to which she belonged, may be found in the Christian Examiner, No. 152, Boston, March, 1849. Her works are accompanied with many offers of indulgence to those who read a chapter or a letter of any of them, or hear it read. For her troubles with the Inquisition, see Llorente, Tom. III. p. 114. "Santa Teresa was beatified in 1614, and canonized in 1622; besides which, in 1617 and 1626, the Cortes chose her to be the co-patroness and advocate of Spain with Santiago; an honor that was long resisted, but was urged anew by the testament of Charles II., and confirmed by the Cortes of 1812, June 28, at the urgent petition of the Carmelites, in a spirit worthy of the age in which she lived. See Southey's Peninsular War, London, 1832, 4to, Tom. III. p. 539. Quevedo entered into the discussion about the patronship of Spain, defending the exclusive right of St. James in his "Patronato de St. Iago," — a tract which cost him an exile and imprisonment of several months, — so fierce was the quarrel in 1628.

The Works of Santa Teresa, it may be noted, are attracting regard in the United States, where her "Autobiography" and "Way of Perfection" are announced among the standard publications of the Catholic Church.

A remarkable proof of this is to be found in "The Magdalen" of Malon de Chaide, first published in 1592, after the death of its author. It is a religious work, and is divided into four parts; the first being merely introductory, and the three others on the three characters of Mary Magdalen as a sinner, a penitent, and a saint. It has a very rhetorical air throughout, and sometimes reads almost like a romance; — so free is its conception of the character and conversations of the saint. But some of its discussions, like one on fashionable dress, and one on religious pictures, are curious; and some of its religious exhortations, like that to repent before old age comes on, are moving and powerful. The moral tone of the whole is severe. With a great deal of the spirit of a monk, the author is earnest against books of chivalry; and he not only rebukes the habit of reading the ancient classics, but even such Spanish poets as Garcilasso de la Vega, because he thinks admiration of them inconsistent with a preservation of the Christian character. Occasionally, he grows mystical; and then, though his style is more than ever prodigal, his meaning is not always plain. But, on the whole, and regarded as an exhortation to a religious life, the Conversion of Mary Magdalen is written with so much richness of language, and is often so eloquent; that it was much read when it first appeared, and has not, even in recent times, ceased to be reprinted and admired.[18]

Malon de Chaide.

[18] Malon de Chaide was an Augustinian monk, and Professor at Salamanca; and there are editions of his Magdalen of 1592, Alcalá, 12mo, of 1596, 1598, 1603, 1794, etc., and it is in the Biblioteca de Autores Españoles, Tom. XXVII. 1853. A somewhat similar book had preceded it, "The History of the Queen of Sheba, when she discoursed with King Solomon in Jerusalem." It was written by another Augustinian monk, Alonso de Horosco, a tolerably voluminous author, and was printed at Salamanca in 1568, 12mo. But it is little more than a collection of ordinary sermons, some of which do not mention the Queen of Sheba at all, and is to be regarded only as a courtly offering to Isabella, wife of Philip II., whose chaplain Horosco was. The best of Horosco's works is said by Gayangos to be the "Epistolario Christiano para todos Estados," 1567, and it was the last. Of the same class with the Magdalena, and more like it than Horosco's work, in some respects, is the treatise on the Love of God — "Amor de Dios" — by Christoval de Fonseca, an Augustinian monk, who died above seventy years old, about the year 1614. It was first printed, I believe, in 1594, but there were many editions of it, called forth no doubt by the gentleness of its spirit, no less than by the Castilian purity of its style, worthy the neighborhood of Toledo, where Fonseca was born and always lived.

The "Discursos de la Paciencia Christiana," which was the only work of Fray

Roxas.

Quite different from this is "The Amusing Journey" of Agustin de Roxas, — a book that hardly falls within the strict limits of any class, but one which has always been popular in Spain. Its author was an actor; and his travels consist of an account of some of his personal adventures and experiences, thrown into the form of dialogues between three of his fellow-comedians and himself, as they visit some of the principal cities of Spain in the exercise of their profession as strolling players. They travel on foot; and their conversations, which are little molested by scruples of any sort, make up a very amusing book.

In some parts of it, we have sketches of the places they visit, with notices of the local history belonging to each. In others, Roxas himself, in a spirit that not unfrequently reminds us of Gil Blas, relates his own previous adventures, as a soldier, as a captive in France, and as a play-actor at home. In yet others, we have fictions, or what seem to be such, and among them, the story on which Shakespeare founded his Christopher Sly and the Induction to "The Taming of the Shrew." But, in general, it is rather an account of what relates to the theatre and the affairs of the four gay companions at Seville, Toledo, Segovia, Valladolid, Granada, and on the roads

Fernando de Zarate, — first published in 1593, again in 1597, and now lately in 1863, in the Biblioteca of Ribadeneyra, Tom. XXVII., — should be added, but it is not of equal merit with the works of the principal mystical and ascetic writers whom we have already noticed. Parts of it are very flat, — some parts are even vulgar, — but it is always clear in its style, and sometimes forcible.

Better, however, than either of the last are the "Meditaciones Espirituales," the principal and best of several similar works of Luis de la Puente, an eminent Jesuit who died at Valladolid, his native city, in 1624, seventy years old. His Meditations on the Mysteries of Christian Faith, on Mental Prayer, and on a multitude of other similar subjects, commonly fill three volumes, and are written in the solemn, learned, pure style of the sixteenth century. They were first published in 1605, but the number of editions since has been very great, and they have, besides, been translated two or three times into Latin, twice into French, and once, at least, into Italian, English, and Flemish.

A very similar work, of about equal size, and, if of somewhat less power and popularity, yet to be noted for both, was published at Seville in 1614, when he was eighty-eight years old, by Alphonso Rodriguez, another Jesuit, born in Valladolid, but who lived chiefly at Seville, and died there, Feb. 21, 1616, the day he had completed his ninetieth year. This work, the child of his extreme old age, was, I believe, the only one he ever wrote, and is entitled "Exercicio de Perfeccion," being the result, in some sort, of his long religious experience. Like the "Meditaciones" of La Puente, it is written in a pure style, becoming its nature and purpose, and embraces almost all the subjects of Christian reflection and meditation. Like that, too, it was translated and read all over Europe.

between all of them, interspersed with forty or fifty *loas*, which Roxas wrote with recognized success, and of which he is evidently very proud. It is a pleasant book, loosely and carelessly put together, but important for the history of the Spanish drama, and with talent enough to attract the attention of Scarron, who took from it the hint for his "Roman Comique." From internal evidence, "The Amusing Journey" was written in 1602, and, at the end, a continuation is announced; but, like so many other promises of the same sort in Spanish literature, this one was never kept.[19]

Perhaps the work of Roxas served, also, as a hint for the "Pasagero," or Traveller, of Suarez de Figueroa. At any rate, the well-known author of the "Amarilis," published in 1617 a half-narrative, half-didactic work with this title, containing ten long discussions, on a great variety of subjects, held by four persons as they journey from Madrid to Barcelona, in order to embark for Italy; — the discussions themselves being called *alivios*, or rests by the way. The chief conversation is in the hands of Figueroa, the principal person in his own drama; and so far as he is concerned, and so far as the discussions relate to the men of letters of his own time, the Pasagero is somewhat cynical. His autobiography, which is contained in the eighth dialogue, is interesting, and so are the ninth and tenth dialogues, in which he gives his view of the state of Spain at the time he wrote, and the means of leading an honest and honorable life there. But the most important conversations are the third, which relates to the theatre, and the fourth, which is on the popular and courtly mode of preaching. The whole work is too diffuse in its style, though less declamatory than much in the didactic prose of the period.[20]

Suarez de Figueroa.

[19] An edition of 1583 is cited by Antonio, (Bib. Nov., Tom. I. p. 178,) but this cannot be. See Viage, Madrid, 1640, 12mo, f. 66. a. The first edition must be that of Madrid, 1603, cited in the Index Expurgatorius, 1667, where it is roughly handled, but since which it has been often reprinted. Clemencin, (Don Quixote, Tom. III. p. 395,) when speaking of Spanish actors, rightly calls the Viage of Roxas "libro magistral en la materia." Another work of Roxas, called "El Buen Republico," 1611, was wholly prohibited, meddling too much with questions of state.

[20] "El Pasagero, Advertencias utilissimas á la Vida Humana, por el Doctor Christ. Suarez de Figueroa," Madrid, 1617, 12mo, ff. 492. Figueroa also pub-

Various didactic prose writers.

Some of the best portions of the didactic literature of Spain during the seventeenth century were partly or wholly political. Marquez, a writer in the rich old style of the reign of Philip the Second, published in 1612 his "Christian Governor,"[21] as set forth in the lives of Moses and Joshua, a work composed at the request of the Duke of Feria, then viceroy of Sicily, and intended to serve as an answer to Machiavelli's "Prince."[21] Vera y Zuñiga, author of a strange epic on the conquest of Seville, who was a better minister of Philip the Third than he was poet, published in 1620 a treatise, in four discourses, on the character and duties of an ambassador; full of learning, and occasionally illustrated with appropriate anecdotes drawn from Spanish history, but citing indiscriminately books of authority and no authority on the grave subjects he discusses, and relying apparently with as much confidence, in questions

lished (Madrid, 1621, 4to) a volume of five hundred pages, entitled "Varias Noticias importantes á la Humana Comunicacion," which he divides into twenty essays, entitled "Variedades." It is less well written than the Pasagero, falling more into the faults of the time. The seventeenth Essay, however, which is on Domestic Life, with illustrations from Spanish history, is pleasant. His "Plaza Universal de las Ciencias," first printed at Madrid, in 1615, 4to, and reprinted in folio, with large changes and additions, in 1737, is an attempt, from the Italian of Tomás Garzoni, at a compendium of human knowledge, curious in the first edition, as showing the state of knowledge and opinion at that time in Spain, but of less importance in the second, which omits many passages of Figueroa that are now of value, and which, in other respects, seems to be fitted to the time when it was published, with a skill in recasting it, acquired, I suspect, among the Jesuits.

A more serious book of travels might here have been added; that of Pedro Ordoñez de Cevallos, entitled "Viage del Mundo," and first printed at Madrid, 1614, 4to. It is an agreeable and often interesting autobiography of its author, beginning with his birth at Jaen and his education at Seville, and giving his travels, for thirty-nine years, all over the world, including China, America, many parts of Africa, and the northern kingdoms of Europe. Its spirit is eminently national, and its style simple and Castilian.

This work of Cevallos furnished some of the materials for an amusing French fiction of the picaresque sort, entitled "Les Aventures de Don Juan de Vargas racontées par lui-même. Traduites de l'Espagnol sur le manuscrit inédit." (Paris, 1853, 18mo.) Some of the reviews that noticed it were deluded into accepting it as a genuine translation from the Spanish, — so national is its tone and manner, — but it is really the work of Mons. Henri Ternaux-Compans, the well-known Spanish scholar.

There is also another smaller work of Cevallos, entitled "Relaciones verdaderas de los Reynos de la China, Cochin-China, Champaa," ec., (Jaen, 1660, 4to,) full of wild stories of the author's adventures and of the progress of Christianity in China.

[21] "El Governador Christiano, deducido de las Vidas de Moyses y Josua, por Juan Marquez." There are editions of 1612, 1619, 1634, 1651, etc., with translations into Italian and French. The same author wrote also "Dos Estados de la Espiritual Jerusalem," 1603. He was born in 1564, and died in 1621. Capmany (Eloquencia, Tom. IV. pp. 103, etc.) praises him highly, but not too much.

of diplomacy, upon an opinion of Ovid as upon one of Comines.[22] Fernandez de Navarrete, a secretary of the same monarch, chose his subject a little higher up, and in 1626, under the disguise of an assumed name, and in a letter to a Polish prime-minister who never existed, gave the world his notions of what "a royal favorite" should be; but it is evident that Spain only was in his thoughts when he wrote, and his little treatise is so encumbered with ill-assorted learning and ungraceful conceits that it was soon forgotten.[23]

Not so the "Idea of a Christian Prince," by Saavedra Faxardo, who died at Madrid in 1648, after having been long in the diplomatic service of the Spanish crown. It was a higher subject than either of those taken by Navarrete and Figueroa, and managed with more talent, and with a large and liberal wisdom rare in his time. Under the awkward arrangement of a hundred ingenious Emblems, with mottoes, that are generally well chosen and pointed, he has given a hundred essays on the education of a prince; — his relations with his ministers and subjects; his duties as the head of a state in its internal and external relations; and his duties to himself in old age and in preparation for death; — all intended for the instruction of Balthasar, son of Philip the Fourth, to whom it is dedicated, but who died too

Saavedra Faxardo.

[22] "El Embaxador, por Don Juan Antonio de Vera y Zuñiga," Sevilla, 1620, 4to, 280 leaves. I have noticed him as an epic poet, Vol. II. p. 503.

[23] "El Perfecto Privado, Carta de Lelio Peregrino á Estanislao Borbio, Privado del Rey de Polonia." It is found in a letter with the date of May 30, 1612, at the end of the author's "Conservacion de Monarquias," folio, Madrid, 1626, and also in "Varios Eloquentes Libros recogidos en uno," (Madrid, 1726, 4to,) a volume which, besides the above work of Navarrete, contains the "Retrato Politico del Rey Alfonso VIII.," by Gaspar Mercader y Cervellon, (see Ximeno, Tom. II. p. 99,) the "Govierno Moral" of Polo, (noticed, *ante*, pp. 38, and 146, 147,) with some discussions which it excited, and the "Lagrimas de Heraclito defendidas," a tract by Antonio de Vieyra, read before Christina of Sweden, at Rome, to prove that the world is more worthy of being wept over than laughed at; all of them attempts at wisdom and wit in the worst taste of their times.

It may be noted, that the "Conservacion de Monarquias" of Navarrete, — a bold work, in which many wholesome truths, not unmixed with palatable errors, are told to *Philip* IV., — was originally published in 1621, in the time of Philip III., with the title of "Discursos Politicos," and that in this form it is much shorter, although equally plain-spoken. Both this work and the "Carta de Lelio" are in the twenty-fifth volume of the Biblioteca de Autores Españoles, 1853. Navarrete is strong upon the causes of the decay of Spain, among which he enumerates the expulsion of the Jews and Moriscoes, the monastic establishments, the contempt of labor, *mayorazgos*, foreign wars, etc.

young to profit by its wisdom. It is written in a compact, sententious style, with much quaint and curious knowledge of history, and with a large and not always judicious display of learning. But in many points it reminds us of Sir Walter Raleigh's "Cabinet Council" and Owen Feltham's "Resolves;" — a measure of praise that can be given to few such prose works in the Spanish language. Its success was great; nor is it yet fallen into neglect. The first edition was published in 1640, at Munster. Many others followed in the course of the century. It was translated into all the languages of Europe, and, in Spain at least, has continued to be printed and valued down to our own days.[24]

Various didactic prose writers.

"The Divine Politics" of Quevedo, a part of which was published before the Christian Prince and a part after it, may have suggested his subject to Saavedra, but not the mode of treating it; and, in the same way, the great satirist may have had some influence in determining Antonio de Vega, the Portuguese, to write his "Political Dream of a Perfect Nobleman," in 1620;[25] Nieremberg, the Jesuit, to write his "Manual for Gentlemen and Princes," which appeared in 1629;[26] and Benavente, his "Advice for Kings, Prin-

[24] "Empresas Politicas, Idea de un Principe Christiano, por Diego Saavedra Fajardo." The number of editions is very great, — above twenty, — and so is that of the translations. There are, I think, two in English, one of which is by Sir J. Astry, London, 1700, 2 vols. 8vo. A Latin version which appeared at Brussels in 1640, the year in which the original Spanish appeared at Munster, has also been reprinted.

[25] "El Perfeto Señor, ec., de Antonio Lopez de Vega," 1626 and 1652, the latter, Madrid, 4to. He published also (Madrid, 1641, 4to) a series of moral Dialogues, on various subjects connected with Rank, Wealth, and Letters, under the title of "Heraclito y Demócrito de nuestro Siglo," and giving the opposite views of each, which the names of the interlocutors imply; a book that affords sketches of manners and opinions at the time it was written, that are often amusing, and generally delivered in an unaffected style. The poetry of Antonio de Vega has been noticed, *ante*, p. 25.

[26] "Obras y Dias, Manual de Señores y Principes, por Juan Eusebio Nieremberg," Madrid, 1629, 4to, ff. 220. His father and mother were Germans, who came to Spain with the Empress of Austria, Doña Maria, but he himself was born at Madrid in 1595, and died there in 1658. Antonio (Bib. Nov., *Tom.* I. p. 686) and Baena (Tom. III. p. 190) give long lists of his works, chiefly in Latin. The "Contemplations on the State of Man," published in 1684, seventeen years after the death of Jeremy Taylor, *as his work*, turns out to have been substantially taken from a treatise of Nieremberg, published as early as 1654, and as late as 1705, and entitled "Diferencia de lo Temporal y Eterno;" the "Contemplations," however, being a *rifacimento* of an English translation of the work of Nieremberg, by Sir Vivian Mullineaux, published in 1672. (See an interesting pamphlet on this subject, "Letter to Joshua Watson, Esq., etc., by Edw. Churton, M. A., Archdeacon of Cleveland," London, 1848, 8vo.) Why the mistake was

ces; and Ambassadors," which appeared in 1643.[27] But none of these works, nor anything else in the nature of didactic prose that appeared in the seventeenth century, is equal to the Christian Prince of Saavedra; unless, indeed, we are to except his own vision of a state, which he calls "The Literary Republic," and in which he discusses somewhat satirically, but in a vein of agreeable criticism, the merits of the principal writers of ancient and modern times, foreign and Spanish. The Literary Republic, however, was not published till after its author's death, and never enjoyed a popularity like that enjoyed by his longer and elder work; which leaves far behind everything in the class of books of emblems, that so long served to tax the ingenuity of the higher classes of society in Europe.[28]

Saavedra Faxardo.

To these writers of the end of the sixteenth and the first half of the seventeenth century a few more might be added, of less consequence. Juan de Guzman, in 1589, published a formal treatise on Rhetoric, in the seventh dialogue of which he makes an

Guzman, Gracian Dantisco.

not earlier detected, since Heber and others had noted the difference between the style of this work and that of Bishop Taylor's works generally, it is difficult to tell. The treatise of Nieremberg has always been valued in Spanish, and, besides being early translated into Latin, Italian, French, and English, was published in Arabic in 1733–34, at the Convent of St. John, on the Mountain of the Druses. See Brunet.

Nieremberg's works, though popular in their time, are of little worth. One of the more characteristic of them is his "Curiosa Filosofia y Tesoro de Maravillas de la Naturaleza," 1630;—intended to be a philosophical discussion on subjects of interest relating to the physical sciences; but as full of credulity as ignorance and superstition united can make it. No book could more plainly show the want of Father Feyjoo's "Teatro Critico," which was yet a century off.

[27] "Advertencias para Reyes, Principes, y Embaxadores, por Don Christóval de Benavente y Benavides," Madrid, 1643, 4to, pp. 700. It a good deal resembles the "Embaxador" of Vera y Zuñiga; and, like the author of that work, Benavente had been an ambassador of Spain in other countries, and wrote on the subject of what may be considered to have been his profession with experience and curious learning.

[28] His "República Literaria" is a light work, in the manner of Lucian, written with great purity of language, and was not printed till 1670. Faxardo's claim to its authorship has been questioned; but the dedication in Ribadeneyra's Biblioteca (Tom. XXV. p. 389) ought, I think, to remove all doubt. From this, the "Republica" seems to have been its author's first work,—a circumstance which will account for that light and festive tone which, among other things, caused the question to be raised. A spirited dialogue between Mercury and Lucian, on "The Follies of Europe," in which Saavedra defends the House of Austria against the attacks of the rest of the world, remained in manuscript till it was produced, in 1787, in the sixth volume of the Semanario Erudito. But, with the rest of his works, it is found in the twenty-fifth volume of the Biblioteca de Autores Españoles, 1853.

ingenious application of the rules of the Greek and Roman masters to the demands of modern sermonizing in Spain.[29] Gracian Dantisco, one of the secretaries of Philip the Second, published in 1599 a small discourse on the minor morals of life, which he called the "Galateo," in imitation of Giovanni della Casa, whose classical Italian treatise bearing the same name was already well translated into Spanish by Domingo Becerra.[30] In the same year appeared a curious work by Pedro de Andrada, on "The Art of Horsemanship," well written and learned, with amusing anecdotes of horses; and this was followed, in 1605, by a similar treatise of Simon de Villalobos, but one which, from its more military character, and from the exaggerated importance it gives to its subject, might well have been made a part of Don Quixote's library.[31] Both of them bear strong marks of the state of society at the time they were written.

Andrada, Villalobos.

Paton, the author of several works of little value, published, in 1604, a crude treatise on "The Art of Spanish Eloquence," founded on the rules of the ancients;"[32] and, in Mexico, Aleman, while living there, printed, in 1609, a treatise on "Castilian Orthography," which, besides what is appropriate to the title, contains pleasant discussions on other topics connected with the language, over which he has himself shown a great mastery in his "Guzman de Alfarache."[33] A series of conversations on miscellaneous subjects, di-

Paton, Aleman, Faria y Sousa.

[29] "Primera Parte de la Rhetórica, ec., por Juan de Guzman," Alcalá, 1590, 12mo, 291 leaves. It is divided affectedly into fourteen "Combites," or Invitations to Feasts. Its author was a pupil of the famous Sanctius, "El Brocense."

[30] The "Galateo" was several times reprinted. It is a small book, containing, in the edition of Madrid, 1664, only 126 leaves in 18mo. Antonio, Bib. Nov., Tom. II. p. 17. Dantisco was also an amateur painter, and seems to have been a man of fashion at court, and much favored there. Stirling's Artists of Spain, 1848, Vol. I. p. 416.

[31] "Libro de la Gineta de España, por Fernandez de Andrada," Sevilla, 1599, 4to, 182 leaves. — "Modo de pelear á la Gineta, por Simon de Villalobos," Valladolid, 1605, 18mo, 70 leaves.

[32] "Eloquencia Española en Arte, por el Maestro Bartolomé Ximenez Paton," Toledo, 1604, 12mo. The extracts from old Spanish books, and hints about their authors, in this treatise, are often valuable; but how wise its practical suggestions are may be inferred from the fact, that it recommends an orator to strengthen his memory by anointing his head with a compound made chiefly of bear's grease and white wax. For other, but inconsiderable, works of Paton, see Spanish translation of this History, Tom. III. p. 561, and *ante*, note 10 of this chapter.

[33] "Ortografia Castellana, por Mateo Aleman," Mexico, 1609, 4to, 83 leaves.

vided into seven nights, — which their author, Faria y Sousa, intended to have called simply "Moral Dialogues," but which his bookseller, without his knowledge, published in 1624, with the title of "Brilliant Nights," — are dull and pedantic, like nearly everything this learned Portuguese wrote; and the second part, which he offered to the public was never called for.[34] And, finally, another Portuguese, Francisco de Portugal, who died in 1632,[35] wrote a pleasant treatise on "The Art of Gallantry," with anecdotes showing the state of fashionable, or rather courtly, society at the time; but it was not printed till long after its author's death.[36]

Francisco de Portugal.

[34] "Noches Claras, Primera Parte, por Manoel de Faria y Sousa," Madrid, 1624, 12mo, a thick volume. Barbosa, Tom. III. p. 257.

[35] Francisco de Portugal, Count Vimioso, left a son, who published his father's poetry with a life prefixed, but I know no edition of the "Arte de Galanteria," etc., earlier than that of Lisbon, 1670, 4to.

[36] Before we come into the period when bad taste overwhelmed everything, we should slightly refer to a few authors who were not infected by it, and who yet are not of importance enough to be introduced into the text.

The first of them is Diego de Estella, who was born in 1524, and died in 1578. He was much connected with the great diplomatist, Cardinal Granvelle, and published many works in Latin and Spanish, the best of which, as to style and manner, are "Loores de San Juan" (1554); "Vanidad del Mundo" (1574); and "Meditaciones del Amor de Dios" (1578); — the last full of *onction*.

Several treatises in the form of biography, but really ascetic and didactic in their character, were published soon afterwards, which are written with some purity and vigor; such as the Life of Pius V., (1595,) by Antonio Fuenmayor, who died at the early age of thirty; "Sancto Inocente" (1583); "Sancta Florentina" (1584); and "Sancta Teresa" (1599), by Diego de Yepes, one of her correspondents, and the confessor of the last dark years of Philip II.; and the Lives of two devout women, Doña Sancha Carillo, and Doña Ana Ponce de Leon, (1604,) by Martin de Roa, a Jesuit, who long represented the interests of his Society at the court of Rome. Roa, who died in 1637, wrote many works in Latin, and some in Spanish, the most popular of which last were his "Estado le los Bienaventurados en el Cielo, de los Niños en el Limbo," ec. (1630); his "Almas en Purgatorio" (1631); and his "Beneficios del Santo Angel de nuestra Guardia" (1634). But there are many editions of each of them; — perhaps some that are earlier than those here cited.

To these may be added three other works of very different characters.

The "Examen de Ingenios," or, how to determine, from their physical and external condition, who are fit for training in the sciences, by Juan Huarte de San Juan, written, I think, as early as 1557, but first published, according to N. Antonio, in 1575, is the most remarkable of them. It was the only work of its author, and enjoyed a prodigious reputation for a long time; so that I have reckoned fourteen editions of it in Spanish, of which I have those of 1603 and 1640; and in Latin, Italian, French, and English I have found noted so many versions, that in those languages it was published at least twenty-seven times. The last time it appeared in a translation was, I suppose, in that of a person no less eminent than Gotthold Ephraim Lessing, whose version, entitled "Prüfung der Köpfe," was printed for the second time at Wittemberg, 1785, 12mo, with much added learning in the quotations. In English we have it in 1594, by Richard Carew, who translated it from the Italian, and in 1698 by E. Bellamy, who translated it from the Spanish. It is a work full of striking but often wild discus-

During the period embraced by the works last mentioned, a false taste had invaded Spanish prose. It was the same unhappy taste which we have noticed in Spanish poetry by the name of "Gongorism," but which its admirers called sometimes "the polite," and sometimes "the cultivated" style of writing. Traces of it have been sought in the sixteenth century among some of the best writers of the country; but for this there seems no foundation, except in the fact, that

Cultismo in prose.

sions and speculations in physiology, written in a forcible, pure style; and Lessing aptly compares its author to a spirited horse, that, in galloping over the stones, never strikes fire so brilliantly as he does when he stumbles. It is noticed pleasantly by good old Sir Henry Wotton, (Reliquiæ, 1672, p. 87,) — it is used and commended by Lavater, (English translation, London, fol., 1792 – 1798, Vol. II. p. 428, and Vol. III. pp. 42 – 48,) — and it is often praised in more recent times by Forner and other cultivated Spaniards. But it was put on the Index Expurgatorius (1667, p. 734), and so thoroughly did the Inquisition and the Confessional do their work, that in 1765, although eleven editions of it in Spanish had then been published, the learned Feyjóo begged a friend to procure a copy of it for him in Latin, Italian, or French, because, as he said, he could hardly hope to find one in Spanish, — "que en el idioma Español y en España será difícil hallarle." Bayle has a good article on Huarte, who was an eminent physician in the time of Philip II., and I have a learned and sometimes acute reply to his Examen, published in 1631, at Paris, by another physician, Jourdain Guibelet, entitled "Examen de l'Examen des Esprits," longer than the original work, but by no means so well written. The "Examen de Maridos," a spirited play of Alarcon, (see *ante*, II. 336,) and the "Vexamen de Ingenios," a lively prose satire of Cancer, (Obras, 1761, p. 105,) were perhaps understood by their contemporaries to have reference to the title of the "Examen de Ingenios," then very popular. A work not unlike the "Examen de Ingenios," and sometimes indebted to it, appeared at Barcelona, (1637, 4to,) entitled "El Sol Solo, ec., y Anatomía de Ingenios," taking a view of the same subject, somewhat more in the nature of Physiognomy, and not without an approach to what has since been called Phrenology, of which, also, there are traces in the "Examen" itself. The "Sol Solo" was written by Estevan Pujasol, an Aragonese; and is curious for its manner of treating the subjects it discusses, — half anatomical, half spiritual; but is not otherwise interesting at the present day.

The second is the "Historia Moral y Philosóphica" of Pero Sanchez of Toledo, published at Toledo, 1590, folio, when its author, who was connected with the cathedral there, was already an old man. It consists of the Lives of distinguished men of antiquity, like Plato, Alexander, and Cicero, and ends with a treatise on Death; — each of the Lives being accompanied by moral and Christian reflections, which are sometimes written in a flowing and fervent style, but are rarely appropriate, and never original or powerful.

The last is by Vincencio Carducho, a Florentine painter, who, when quite a boy, was brought to Spain in 1585, by his brother Bartolomé, and died there in 1638, having risen to considerable eminence in his art. In 1634, he published, at Madrid, "Diálogos de la Pintura, su Defensa, Origen," ec. (4to, 229 leaves); but the *licencias* are dated 1632 and 1633. It is written in good plain prose, without particular merit as to style, and is declared by Ceau Bermudez, (Diccionario, Tom. I. p. 251,) in his notice of the author, to be "el mejor libro que tenemos de pintura en Castellano." At the end is an Appendix, in which are attacks of Lope de Vega, Juan de Jauregui, and others, on a duty laid upon pictures, which, Ceau Bermudez says, "the efforts of Carducho and his friends succeeded in removing in 1637." An interesting and valuable notice of Carducho is to be found in Stirling's Artists of Spain, 1848, Vol. I. pp. 417 – 428.

a rigorous taste never at any time prevailed in Spain, and that the luxuriant success of letters towards the end of the reign of Philip the Second, and the consequent difficulty of obtaining fashionable distinction by authorship, had led to occasional affectations even in the style of those who, like Cervantes and Mariana, stood foremost among the better writers of their time.

But now, the admiration that followed Góngora almost necessarily introduced conceits into prose writing, such as were thought so worthy of imitation in poetry. Those, therefore, who most coveted public favor, began to play with words, and seek to surprise by an unexpected opposition of ideas and quaintness of metaphor, little consistent with the old Castilian dignity, until at last they quite left the stately constructions in which resides so much of what is peculiar to the sonorous declamations of Luis de Leon and Luis de Granada, and by excessive efforts at brilliancy became so involved and obscure, that they were not always intelligible. Instances of such affectation may be found in Saavedra and Francisco de Portugal. But the innovation itself is older than either of their published works. It broke out perhaps with Andreas Perez, and certainly was notorious in Paravicino, who, besides imitating Góngora's poetry, as we have already seen, carried similar extravagances of metaphor and construction into his oratorical and didactic prose; intimating, in a characteristic phrase, that he claimed the honor of being the Columbus who had made this great discovery. As early as 1620, it was matter of censure and ridicule to Liñan, in his "Guide and Counsel to Strangers in Madrid," and soon afterwards to Mateo Velazquez, in his "Village Philosopher;" so that from this period we may consider *cultismo* nearly or quite as prevalent in Spanish prose as it was in Spanish poetry.[87]

[87] See Declamacion, ec., of Vargas y Ponce, 1793, App., § 17, and Marina, Ensayo, in Memorias de la Acad. de Hist., Tom. IV., 1804. Liñan y Verdugo, Avisos de Forasteros, 1620, noticed (*ante*, p. 138) under the head of Romantic Fiction, shows that the *culto* style was known as early as that date (see edit. 1753, p. 155, etc.), and it is rebuked by name in Peñalosa's "Cinco Excellencias del Español" (1629, f. 87, a), and in "El Filosofo del Aldea, y sus Conversaciones Familiares, su Autor el Alferez Don Baltazar Mateo Velazquez," Zaragoza, por Diego Dormer, 12mo, 106 leaves, s. a.,

The person, however, who settled its character, and in some respects gave it an air of philosophical pretension, was Baltazar Gracian, a Jesuit of Aragon, who lived between 1601 and 1658; exactly the period when the cultivated style took possession of Spanish prose, and rose to its greatest consideration. He began in 1630, by a tract called "The Hero," which is not so much the description of a hero's character as it is a recipe to form one, given in short, compact sentences, constructed in the new style. It was successful, and was followed by five or six other works, written in the same manner; after which, to confirm and justify them all, there appeared, in 1648, his "Agudeza y Arte de Ingenio;" a regular Art of Poetry, or rather system of rhetoric, accommodated to the school of Góngora, and showing great acuteness, especially in the ingenuity with which the author presses into his service the elder poets, such as Diego de Mendoza, the Argensolas, and even Luis de Leon and the Bachiller de la Torre.

Baltazar Gracian.

The most remarkable work of Gracian, however, is his "Criticon," published in three parts, between 1650 and 1653. It is an allegory on human life, and gives us the adventures of Critilus, a noble Spaniard, wrecked on the desert island of Saint Helena, where he finds a solitary savage, who knows nothing about himself, except that he has been nursed by a wild beast. After much communication in dumb show, they are able to understand each other in Spanish, and, being taken from the island, travel together through the world, talking often of the leading men of their time in Spain, but holding intercourse more with allegorical personages than with one another. The story of their adventures is long, and its three portions represent the three periods of human life; the first being called the Spring of Childhood, the second the Autumn of Manhood, and the third

The Criticon.

is a singular book, didactic in its main purpose, but illustrating with stories its homely philosophy. I find no notice of it, though the author, in his Dedication, intimates that it is not his first published work. It seems to have been written soon after the death of Philip III. in 1621, and its last dialogue is against *cultismo*, of the introduction of which into Spanish prose I have spoken when noticing the "Picara Justina" of Andreas Perez, 1605, *ante*, p. 106, note, and of Paravicino, *ante*, p 161.

the Winter of Old Age. In some parts it shows much talent; and eloquent discussions on moral subjects, and glowing descriptions of events and natural scenery, can occasionally be taken from it, which are little infected with the extravagances of the Cultivated Style. Sometimes, we are reminded of the "Pilgrim's Progress," — as, for instance, in the scenes of the World's Fair, — and might almost say, that the "Criticon" is to the Catholic religion and the notions of life in Spain during the reign of Philip the Fourth what Bunyan's fiction is to Puritanism and the English character in the age of Cromwell. But there is little vitality in the shadowy personages of Gracian. He bodies nothing forth to which our sympathies can attach themselves as they do to such sharply defined creations as Christian and Mr. Greatheart, and, when we are moved at all by him, it is only by his acuteness, ingenuity, and eloquence.

His other works are of small value, and are yet more deformed by bad taste; especially his "Politico-Fernando," which is an extravagant eulogium on Ferdinand the Catholic, and his "Discreto," which is a collection of prose miscellanies, including a few of his letters. It is singular, that, in consequence of being an ecclesiastic, he thought it proper that all his works should be printed under the name of his brother Lorenzo, who lived at Seville; and it is yet more singular, perhaps, that they were published, not by himself, but by his friend, Lastañosa, a gentleman of literary taste, and a collector of ancient works of art, who lived at Huesca in Aragon. But however indirectly and cautiously the works of Gracian won their way into the world, they enjoyed great favor there, and made much noise. His "Hero" went early through six editions, and his collected prose works, most of which were translated into French and Italian, and some of them into English and Latin, were often reprinted in the original Spanish, both at home and abroad.[38]

[38] There are editions of Gracian's Works, 1664, 1667, 1725, 1748, 1757, 1773, etc. I use that of Barcelona, 1748, 2 tom. 4to. His Life is in Latassa, Bib. Nueva, Tom. III. pp. 267, etc., and a pleasant account both of him and of his friend Lastañosa is

From this period, the rich old prose style of Luis de Leon and his contemporaries may be said to have been driven out of Spanish literature. Lope de Vega and Quevedo, after resisting the innovations of *cultismo* for a time, had long before yielded, and Calderon was now alternately assailing the depraved taste of his audiences and gratifying it by running into extravagances almost as great as those he ridiculed. The language of the most affected poetry passed into the prose of the age, and took from it the power and dignity which, even in its more declamatory portions, had constituted its prominent merit. Style became fantastic, and the very thoughts that were to be conveyed were not unfrequently covered up with ingenuities of illustration till they disappeared. In the phrase of Sancho, men wanted better bread than could be made of wheat, and rendered themselves ridiculous by attempting to obtain it. Tropes and figures of all kinds were settled into formulas of speech, and then were repeated, appropriately and inappropriately, till the reader could often anticipate, from the beginning of a sentence, how it would inevitably end. Everything, indeed, in prose composition, as in poetry, announced that corrupted taste which both precedes and hastens the decay of a literature; and which, in the case of Spain during the

Cultismo prevails.

to be found in Aarsens, Voyage d'Espagne, 1667, p. 294, and in the dedication to Lastanosa of the first edition of Quevedo's "Fortuna con Seso," 1650. Gracian's poem on "The Four Seasons," generally printed at the end of his Works, is, I believe, the worst of them; certainly it would be difficult to find much in any language more absurd and extravagant in its false taste.

Gracian's works were a good deal translated into French and Italian; but little into English. I have his "Courtier's Manual Oracle," (London, 1684,) an aphoristic work not always true to the original (Oraculo Manual y Arte de Prudencia), but occasionally very happy in divining the author's meaning and giving it with point and effect. And I have also Gracian's "Hero," translated from a French version of it by Father Courbeville, with good notes, and printed both at London and Dublin, 1726. But except these I remember no English translations.

Perhaps two other books should have been noticed here. The first is, "Invectiva Poetica contra cinco Vicios, Soberbia, Invidia, Ambicion, Murmuracion y Ira, ec., por el Licenciado Luis Sanchez de Melo" (Malaga, 1644, 4to). Its author was a native of Lisbon, but a lawyer of Malaga, and wrote his "Invectiva," as he tells us, in twenty days when he was busy with his profession. I can readily believe him. It reads, notwithstanding its intermixture of verse, like a series of poor sermons in the most conceited style. The other is "Aciertos celebrados de la Antiguedad, su autor Don Josef de la Torre" (Zaragoza, 1654, 12mo, pp. 188); a collection of striking facts and anecdotes from classic authors, ill commented by La Torre, who afterwards became a monk and died at Madrid in 1674.

latter half of the seventeenth century, was but the concomitant of a general decline in the arts and the gradual degradation of the monarchy.

Among those who wrote best, though still infected with the prevailing influences, was Zabaleta. His "Moral Problems" and "Famous Errors," Zabaleta. but especially his "Feast Days at Madrid," in which he gives lively satirical sketches of the manners of the metropolis at those periods when idleness brings the people into the streets and places of amusement, are worth reading. But he lived in the reign of Philip the Fourth; and so did Lozano, whose different ascetic works on the character of King David, if not so good as Lozano. his historical romance on the New Kings of Toledo, are better than anything else of the kind in the same period. They are, however, the last that can be read. The reign of Charles the Second does not offer examples even so favorable as these of the remains and ruins of a better taste. "The Labors of Hercules," by Heredia, Heredia, Ramirez. in 1682, and the "Moral Essays on Boëthius," by Ramirez, in 1698, if they serve for nothing else, serve at least to mark the ultimate limits of dulness and affectation. Indeed, if it were not for the History of Solis, which has been already noticed, we should look in vain for an instance of respectable prose composition after this last and most degenerate descendant of the House of Austria had mounted the Spanish throne.[89]

[89] Juan de Zabaleta flourished as an author from 1653 to 1667; and his works, which were soon collected, have been frequently printed, 1667, Madrid, 1728, 4to, 1754, etc. (Baena, Tom. III. p. 227.) — Christóval Lozano (noticed, *ante*, pp. 127, 143) was known as an author from 1656, by his "David Arrepentido," to which he afterwards added his "David Perseguido," in three volumes, and yet another work on the subject of David's Example illustrated by the Light of Christianity; all of little value. — Juan Francisco Fernandez de Heredia wrote "Trabajos y Afanes de Hercules," Madrid, 1682, 4to. He makes it a kind of book of emblems, but it is one of the worst of its conceited class. Latassa (Bib. Nov., Tom. IV. p. 3) notices him.

Of Antonio Perez Ramirez, I know only the "Armas contra la Fortuna," (Madrid, 1698, 4to,) which is a translation of Boëthius, with dissertations in the worst possible taste interspersed between its several divisions.

One other author might, perhaps, have been placed at the side of Lozano, — Joseph de la Vega, — who published (at Amsterdam in 1688, 12mo) three dialogues, entitled "Confusion de Confusiones," to ridicule the passion for stockjobbing which came in with the Dutch East India Company, in 1602, and was then at the height of its frenzy. They are somewhat encumbered with learning, but contain anecdotes, ancient and modern, very well told. The author was a rich Jew of Antwerp, who

Character of didactic prose.

Nor is this remarkable. On the contrary, it is rather to be considered worthy of notice, that didactic prose should have had any merit or obtained any success in Spain during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. For the end it proposes is not, like that of poetry, to amuse, but, like that of philosophy, to enlighten and amend; and how dangerous in Spain was the social position of any teacher or moral monitor, who claimed for himself that degree of independence of opinion without which instruction becomes a dead form, needs not now to be set forth. Few persons, in that unhappy country, were surrounded with more difficulties; none were more strictly watched, or, if they wandered from the permitted paths, were more severely punished.

Nor was it possible for such persons, by the most notorious earnestness in their convictions of the just control of the religion of the state, or any degree of faithfulness in their loyalty, to avoid sometimes falling under the rebuke of the jealousy that watched each step of their course; a fact sufficiently apparent, when we recollect that nearly all the didactic writers of merit during this period, such as Juan de Avila, Luis de Leon, Luis de Granada, Quevedo, San Juan de la Cruz, and Santa Teresa, were persecuted by the Inquisition or by the government, and the works of every one of them expurgated or forbidden.

Under such oppression, free and eloquent writers — men destined to teach and advance their generation — could not be expected to appear, and the few who ventured into ways so dangerous dwelt as much as possible in generals, and became mystical, like Juan de la Cruz, or extravagant and declamatory, like Luis de Granada. Nearly all — strictly prevented from using the logic of a wise and liberal philosophy — fell into pedantry, from an anxious desire, wherever it was possible, to lean upon authority; so that, from Luis de Leon down to the most ordinary writer, who, in a prefatory letter of approbation, wished to give currency to the opinions of a friend, no man seemed to feel at ease unless he could justify and

had fled thither from Spain, and published several works between 1683 and 1693, but none, I think, of much value. Amador de los Rios, Judios Españoles, p. 633.

sustain what he had to say by citations from the Scriptures, the fathers of the Church, and the ancient and scholastic philosophers. Thus, Spanish didactic prose, which, from its original elements and tendencies, seemed destined to wear the attractions of an elevated and eloquent style, gradually became so formal, awkward, and pedantic, that, with a few striking exceptions, it can only be said to have maintained a doubtful and difficult existence during the long period when the less suspected and less oppressed portions of the literature of the country — its drama and its lyric poetry — were in the meridian of their success.

CHAPTER XL.

CONCLUDING REMARKS ON THE SECOND PERIOD. — DECAY OF THE NATIONAL CHARACTER. — DIMINISHED NUMBER OF WRITERS AND DIMINISHED INTEREST OF THE PUBLIC IN LETTERS. — RUIN OF THE STATE BEGUN IN THE TIME OF PHILIP THE SECOND, AND CONTINUED IN THE REIGNS OF PHILIP THE THIRD, PHILIP THE FOURTH, AND CHARLES THE SECOND. — EFFECTS OF THIS CONDITION OF THINGS ON LITERARY CULTURE. — FALSE INFLUENCES OF RELIGION. — FALSE INFLUENCES OF LOYALTY.

It is impossible to study with care the Spanish literature of the seventeenth century, and not feel that we are in the presence of a general decay of the national character. At every step, as we advance, the number of writers that surround us is diminished. In what crowds they were gathered together during the reigns of Philip the Second and Philip the Third, we may see in the long lists of poets given by Cervantes in his "Galatea," and his "Journey to Parnassus," and by Lope de Vega in his "Laurel of Apollo." But in the reign of Philip the Fourth, though the theatre, from accidental circumstances, flourished more than ever, the other departments showed symptoms of decline; and in the reign of Charles the Second, wherever we turn, the number of authors sinks away, till it is obvious that some great change must take place, or elegant literature in Spain will speedily become extinct.

Decay of the national character.

The public interest, too, in the few writers that remained, was gone. At least, that general, national interest, which alone can sustain the life it alone can give to the literature of any country, was no longer there; and all the favor that Spanish poets and men of

letters enjoyed at the end of the century came from the court and the superficial fashion of the time, which patronized the affected style of those followers of Góngora whose bad taste seemed to go on increasing in extravagance, as talent among them grew more rare.

Everything, meanwhile, announced that the great foundations of the national character were giving way on all sides; and that the failing literature of the country was only one of the phases and signs of the coming overthrow of its institutions. The decay which was so visible on the surface of things had, however, long mined unseen beneath what had been thought a period of extraordinary security and glory. Charles the Fifth, while, on the one side, by the war of the *Comuneros*, he had crushed nearly all of political liberty that Cardinal Ximenes had left in the old constitutions of Castile, had given, on the other, by his magnificent foreign conquests, a false direction to the character of his people at home; — both tending alike to waste away that vigor and independence which the Moorish wars had nourished in the hearts of the nation, and which had so long constituted its real strength. Philip the Second, who followed in the footsteps of Ximenes, had been less successful than his father in his great labors to advance the permanent prosperity of the monarchy. He had, indeed, added Portugal and the Philippine Islands to his empire, which now comprehended above a hundred millions of human beings, and seemed to threaten the interests of all the rest of Europe. But such doubtful benefits were heavily overbalanced by the religious rebellion of the Netherlands, the fatal source of unnumbered mischiefs; by the exhausting wars with Elizabeth of England and Henry the Fourth of France; by the contempt for labor, that followed the extraordinary prevalence of a spirit of military adventure, and broke down the industry of the country; by the vast increase of the ecclesiastical institutions, which created a ruinous amount of pensioned idleness; and by the wasteful luxury brought in with the gold of America, which seemed to corrupt whatever it touched; so that, when that wary prince died, he left an

Charles V.

Philip II.

impoverished people, whose energies he had overstrained and impaired by his despotism, and whose character he had warped and misdirected by his unrelenting and unscrupulous bigotry.[1]

Philip III.

His successor, feeble-minded and superstitious, was neither able to repair the results of such mischiefs, nor to contend with the difficulties they entailed upon his country. The power of the clergy, grown enormous by the favor of Philip the Second and the consolidated influence of the Jesuits, continued to gain strength, as it were of itself; and, under the direct persuasions of this mighty hierarchy, nearly six hundred thousand descendants of Moors — who, though preserv-

[1] There is a remarkable paper, in the sixth volume of the "Semanario Erudito," on the causes of the decline of Spain; — remarkable because, though written in the reign of Philip IV., by Juan de Palafox y Mendoza, an ecclesiastic of rank, whom Charles III. afterwards asked to have canonized, it yet attributes the origin of the prostration under which Spain suffered in his time mainly to the war with the Netherlands. This war, from 1567 to 1612, is said to have cost Spain above two hundred millions of dollars, (Havemann, p. 269, note,) and the debt of Spain to have risen in the time of Philip II. from thirty-five millions of ducats to one hundred and forty. Ibid., p. 272.

But the deeper difficulty of contempt for labor was felt much earlier. In the curious "Dialogue of Mercury and Charon," attributed to Juan Valdés, and printed about 1530, the good Friar says, that he entered a religious house "*por poder honestamente trabajar*," and gives the reason why he was obliged to do it, "porque," he says, "ni mi linaje, ni mi estado me consentira trabajar, si no mudaba el habito." (Ed. Wiffen, p. 306.) That is, being well born, he could do nothing creditably for his living, unless he entered the Church or the army. This was early in the reign of Charles V.

In 1552, the Cortes spoke plainly to the Emperor about the enormous increase of church property, making their fifty-fifth "Peticion" in the following words: "Ytem, por experiencia se vee que las haciendas estan todas en poder de Yglesias, Colegios, Hospitales, et Monasterios de quo viene notable daño a vuestras rentas reales et a vuestros subditos et naturales; et sino se remedia todas las haziendas verran a poder dellos. Suplicamos a vuestra Magestad sea servido de mandar que de aqui adelante, ninguna yglesia, ni monasterio compre bienes rayzes," ec. Leyes, etc., Valladolid, folio, 1558, f. xiii.

In the time of Philip II. such complaints were little likely to be heard; but as soon as he was dead, even in one of the funeral discourses in honor of his memory, it is distinctly alluded to. (Sermones Funerales del Rey D. Felipe II., Madrid, 1601, f. 179; — the discourse in question being by Fray Agustin Salucio.) In the time of Philip III. (1620) Geronimo de Cevallos published his "Discurso de las Razones," to show how wide-spread a ruin must follow the great increase of ecclesiastical institutions, and in the same year Doctor Gutierre, Marques de Carreaga, answered him, in a "Respuesta al Discurso," ec., in which he denies the injuries imputed to the ecclesiastical corporations, and maintains that the kingdom would soon come to ruin without their prayers, fastings, and alms. But neither of these writers was equal to the grave subject he undertook to treat; and besides, the mischief — still felt to be beyond the reach of legislation — had been done in the time of Philip II. and earlier. An extraordinary expedient was adopted, in 1623, by Philip III., to remedy it and to encourage population. By a solemn *prematica*, he granted the privileges of nobility for four years to all who would marry, and for life to all who had six male children.

ing, as their fathers had done for a century, the external appearances of Christianity, were yet suspected of being Mohammedans at heart — were now, by a great crime of state, expelled from the land of their birth; a crime followed by injuries to the agriculture and wealth of the South of Spain, and indeed of the whole country, from which they have never recovered.[2]

[2] There is a great discrepancy in the accounts of the number of Moriscos expelled from Spain, 1609–11, — several making it a million, and one reducing it so low as a hundred and sixty thousand. But, whatever may have been the number expelled, all accounts agree as to the disastrous effects produced on a population already decaying by the loss of so many persons, who had long been the most skilful manufacturers and agriculturists in the kingdom; effects to which the many *despoblados* noted on our recent maps of Spain still bear melancholy testimony. (Clemencin, Notes to Don Quixote, Parte II. c. 54.) In stating six hundred thousand to have been the number driven out, I have taken the reckoning of Circourt, (Tom. III. p. 103,) which seems made with care.

These unhappy persons had among them a good deal of Castilian culture, whose traces still remain in manuscripts, which, like that of the old poem of Joseph, already described, (Period I. chap. 5,) are composed in Spanish, but are written throughout in the Arabic character. Of parts of two such manuscripts I possess copies, through the kindness of Don Pascual de Gayangos. The first is a poem written in 1603, and entitled "Discourse on the Light, and Descent, and Lineage of our Chief and Blessed Prophet, Mohammed Calam, composed and compiled by his Servant, who most needs his Pardon, Mohammed Rabadan, a Native of Rueda, on the River Xalon." It is divided into eight Histories, of which I possess the fourth, entitled "History of Hexim," who was one of the ancestors of the Prophet. It contains above two thousand lines in the short Castilian ballad measure, and is remarkably Arabic and Mohammedan in its general tone, though with occasional allusions to the Greek mythology. It is, too, not without poetical merit, as in the following lines, which open the second canto, and describe the auspicious morning of Hexim's marriage: —

Al tiempo que el alba bella
Enseña su rostro alegre,
Y, rompiendo las tinieblas,
Su clara luz resplandece,
Dando las nuevas que el dia
En su seguimiento viene,
Y el roxo Apolo tras ella,
Dexando los campos verdes;
Quando las aves nocturnas
Se recogen en su albergue,
Y las que la luz gobiernan
El delgado viento hienden;
Quando los hombres despiertan
Y el pesado sueño vencen,
Para dar á su Hacedor
El debito que le deben; —
En este tiempo la compañia
Del hijo de Abdulmunef
Se levantan y apercíben
Al casamiento solemne.

In the preface to the whole poem, the author says Allah alone knows how much labor it has cost him to collect the materials necessary for his task, "scattered," he adds, "as they were, all over Spain, and lost and hidden through fear of the Inquisition." An account of this manuscript, of which copies exist in the National Library at Paris and in the British Museum, may be found in the "Catalogo Razonado de Manuscritos Españoles," &c., por E. de Ochoa, 4to, Paris, 1844; a curious and valuable work, and one of many services Señor Ochoa has rendered to the literature of his country. This account (pp. 57 sqq.) contains an interesting letter from Don P. de Gayangos, on similar Hispano-Arabic MSS. that are found elsewhere, and adds respecting this one, that it was brought to England in 1715, by Joseph Morgan, British Consul in Tunis, who afterwards made a free and imperfect translation of a part of it, which was published in London, in 1723–25, with the title of "Mahometanism fully explained;" — a very curious book.

The other work to which I refer is chiefly

Philip IV.

The easy, gay selfishness of Philip the Fourth, and the open profligacy of his ministers, gave increased activity to the causes that were hastening on the threatened ruin. Catalonia broke out into rebellion; Jamaica was seized by the English; Roussillon was ceded to France; Portugal, which had never been heartily incorporated into the monarchy, resumed her ancient place

in prose, and is anonymous. Its author says he was driven from Spain in 1610, and was landed at Tunis with above three thousand of his unhappy countrymen, who, through the long abode of their race in a Christian land and under the fierce persecutions of the Inquisition, had not only so lost a knowledge of the rites and ceremonies of their religion, that it was necessary to indoctrinate them like children, but had so lost all proper knowledge of the Arabic, that it was necessary to do it through the Castilian. The Bashaw of Tunis, therefore, sent for the author, and commanded him to write a book in Castilian, for the instruction of these singular neophytes. He did so, and produced the present work, which he called "Mumin," or the Believer in Allah; a word which he uses to signify a city populous and fortified, which is attacked by the Vices and defended by the Virtues of the Mohammedan religion, and in which one of the personages relates a history of his own life, adventures, and sufferings; all so given as to instruct, sometimes by direct precept and sometimes by example, the newly arrived Moriscos in their duties and faith. It is, of course, partly allegorical and romantic. Its air is often Arabic, and so is its style occasionally; but some of its scenes are between lovers at grated windows, as if in a Castilian city, and it is interspersed with Castilian poems by Montemayor, Góngora, and the Argensolas, with, perhaps, some by the author himself, who seems to have been a man of cultivation and of a gentle spirit. Of this manuscript I have eighty pages, — about a fifth of the whole.

Further notices on the Morisco-Spanish literature may be found in an account by the Orientalist, Silvestre de Sacy, of two manuscripts in France, like those just described (Ochoa, Manuscritos Españoles, 1844, pp. 6 - 21); but a more ample and satisfactory discussion of it occurs in a learned article in the British and Foreign Review, January, 1839.

It should be remembered that *Morisco* was substituted for *Moro*, after the overthrow of the Moorish power in Spain, as an expression of the contempt with which the Christian Spaniards have never ceased to pursue their old conquerors and hated enemies, from the time of the fall of Granada to the present day.

Encouraged by the expulsion of the Jews, in 1492, and by that of the Moors, in 1609 - 11, Don Sancho de Moncada, a Professor in the University of Toledo, addressed Philip III., in a discourse published in 1619, urging that monarch to drive out the Gypsies. But he failed. His discourse is in Hidalgo, "Romances de Germania," (Madrid, 1779, 8vo,) and is translated by Borrow, in his remarkable work on the Gypsies (London, 1841, 8vo, Vol. I. chap. xi.). Salazar de Mendoza, at the end of his "Dignidades de Castilla," published in 1618, says he had himself prepared a memorial to the same effect, for driving out the Gypsies; and he adds, in a true Castilian spirit, that "it is being over-nice to tolerate such a pernicious and perverse race."

Good remarks on the decay of Spain from the time of Philip III. may be found in the "Discurso sobre la Educacion Popular," by Campomanes, the wise minister of Charles III. (Madrid, 1775, Introd. and pp. 412 sqq.). The universities and schools, however, were numerous and crowded at that period, but were places of idle and worthless learning. Fernandez de Navarrete says there were thirty universities and four thousand *Estudios de Gramatica*, or schools where Latin was taught, temp. Philip III. But he adds that they sent out chiefly multitudes of vagabonds to prey upon society. "Conservacion de Monarquias," 1626, folio, Discurso xlvi. p. 299, — first published in 1621.

among the independent nations of the earth; — everything, in short, showed how the external relations of the state were disturbed and endangered. Its internal condition, meanwhile, was no less shaken. The coin, notwithstanding the wise warnings of Mariana, had been adulterated anew; the taxes had been shamelessly increased, while the interest on the ever-growing public debt was dishonestly diminished. Men, everywhere, began to be alarmed at the signs of the times. The timid took shelter in celibacy and the institutions of the Church. The bolder emigrated. At last, the universal pressure began to be visible in the state of the population. Whole towns and villages were deserted. Seville, the ancient capital of the monarchy, lost three quarters of its inhabitants; Toledo, one third; Segovia, Medina del Campo, and others of the large cities, fell off still more, not only in their numbers and opulence, but in whatever goes to make up the great aggregate of civilization. The whole land, in fact, was impoverished, and was falling into a premature decay.

The necessary results of such a deplorable state of things are yet more apparent in the next reign, — the unhappy reign of Charles the Second, — which began with the troubles incident to a long minority, and ended with a failure in the regular line of succession, and a contest for the throne. It was a dreary period, with marks of dilapidation and ruin on all sides. Beginning at the southern borders of France, and following the coast by Barcelona and Gibraltar round to Cadiz, not one of the great fortresses, which were the keys of the kingdom, was in a state to defend itself against the most moderate force by which it might be assailed. On the Atlantic, the old arsenals, from which the Armada had gone forth, were empty; and the art of ship-building had been so long neglected, that it was almost, or quite lost.[3] And, in the capital and at court, the revenues of the country, which had long been exhausted and anticipated, were at last unable to provide for the common wants of

Charles II.

[3] Comentario de la Guerra de Espa- nova, s. a., 4to, Tom. I. Lib. II., año ña, por el Marques de San Phelipe, Ge- 1701.

the government, and sometimes even failed to furnish forth the royal table with its accustomed propriety; so that the envoy of Austria expressed his regret at having accepted the place of ambassador at a court where he was compelled to witness a misery so discreditable.[4]

It was a new lesson to the world in the vicissitudes of empire. No country in Christendom had, from such a height of power as that which Spain occupied in the time of Charles the Fifth, fallen into such an abyss of degradation as that in which every proud Spaniard felt Spain to be sunk, when the last of the great House of Austria approached the grave, believing himself to be under the influence of sorcery, and seeking relief by exorcisms which would have disgraced the credulity of the Middle Ages; — all, too, at the time when France was jubilant with the victories of Condé, and England preparing for the age of Marlborough.[5]

Decline of all culture.

In any country, such a decay in the national character and power would be accompanied by a corresponding, if not an equal, decay in its literature; but in Spain, where both had always been so intimately connected, and where both had rested, in such a remarkable degree, on the same foundations, the wise who looked on from a distance could not fail to anticipate a rapid and disastrous decline of all that was intellectual and elegant. And so, in fact, it proved. The old religion of the country, — the most prominent of all the national characteristics, — the mighty impulse which, in

[4] Tapia, Hist. de la Civilizacion Española, Madrid, 1840, 12mo, Tom. III. p. 167. The same fact is mentioned by Stanhope, the English Ambassador at Madrid, in the curious and interesting correspondence published by Lord Mahon, entitled "Spain under Charles II." (2d edit., London, 1844, 8vo). In a letter to the Under-Secretary of State, dated May 26, 1698, (p. 131,) General Stanhope says, "The Conde de Andero, who is Superintendiente de las Rentas, declares he is not able to find money for his Majesty's *subsistence*."

[5] The details — disgusting enough — are given by L. F. Moratin, in the notes to his edition of the "Auto de Fé de Logroño, del Año 1610," a work originally published for general edification, by one of the persons concerned in the *auto* itself, and certified to be true by others; but reprinted (Cadiz, 1812, 12mo) by Moratin, the comic poet, to show the ignorance and brutality of all who had a hand in it. There is a play on the subject by Gil y Zarate, 1837; but it does not respect the truth of history.

Stanhope, in the correspondence referred to in the last note, says (p. 181) that the bewitchment of the king was generally believed in Madrid. Sismondi (Hist. des Français, Tom. XXV., 1841, p. 85, Tom. XXVI. pp. 207, 208) gives a revolting account of the royal imbecility.

the days of the Moors, had done everything but work miracles, — was now so perverted from its true character by the enormous growth of the intolerance which sprang up originally almost as a virtue, that it had become a means of oppression such as Europe had never before witnessed. Through the whole period of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries which we have just gone over, — from the fall of Granada to the extinction of the Austrian dynasty, — the Inquisition, as the grand exponent of the power of religion in Spain, had not only maintained an uninterrupted authority, but, by constantly increasing its relations to the state, and lending itself more and more freely to the punishment of whatever was obnoxious to the government, had effectually broken down all that remained, from earlier days, of intellectual independence and manly freedom. But this was not done, and could not be done, without the assent of the great body of the people, or without such an active co-operation on the part of the government and the higher classes as brought degradation and ruin to all who shared in its spirit.

Bigotry of the people.

Unhappily, this spirit, mistaken for the religion that had sustained them through their long-protracted contest with their infidel invaders, was all but universal in Spain during this whole period. The first and the last of the House of Austria, — Charles the Fifth and the feeblest of his descendants, — if alike in nothing else, were alike in the zeal with which they sustained the Holy Office while they lived, and with which, by their testaments, they commended it to the support and veneration of their respective successors.[6] Nor did the intervening kings show less deference to its authority. The first royal act of Philip the Second, when he came from the Low Countries to assume the crown of Spain, was to celebrate an *auto de fé* at Valladolid.[7] When the young and gay daughter of Henry the Second of France arrived at Toledo, in 1560, that city offered an *auto de fé*

[6] Tapia, Hist. de la Civilizacion, Tom. III. p. 77 and p. 168. Sandoval, Hist., 239. Tom. II. p. 657.

[7] Llorente, Hist., Tom. II., 1817, p.

as part of the rejoicings deemed appropriate to her wedding; and the same thing was done by Madrid, in 1632, for another French princess, when she gave birth to an heir to the crown;[8] — odious proofs of the degree to which bigotry had stifled both the dictates of an enlightened reason and the common feelings of humanity.

But in all this the people and their leaders rejoiced. When a nobleman, about to die for adherence to the Protestant faith, passed the balcony where Philip the Second sat in state to witness the horrors of his execution, and appealed to him not to see his innocent subjects thus cruelly put to death, the monarch replied, that, if it were his own son, he would gladly carry the fagots for his execution; and the answer was received at the time, and recorded afterwards, as one worthy of the head of the mightiest empire in the world.[9] And again, in 1680, when Charles the Second was induced to signify his desire to enjoy, with his young bride, the spectacle of an *auto de fé*, the artisans of Madrid volunteered in a body to erect the needful amphitheatre, and labored with such enthusiasm, that they completed the vast structure in an incredibly short space of time; cheering one another at

[8] Llorente, Hist., Tom. II. p. 385, Tom. IV. p. 3. I think 1632 in Llorente is a misprint for 1623, because Isabel de Bourbon had no child born in 1632, while the Infanta Doña Margarita Maria Catalina was born 25 Nov., 1623. (Florez, Reynas Catolicas, Tom. II., 1770, p. 940.) The date in the text, in that case, should be 1623.

[9] Tapia, Hist., Tom. III., p. 88. Porreño (Dichos y Hechos de Phelipe II., written 1626, Chap. XIV.) and Cabrera (Phelipe II., Lib. V. cap. iii., written earlier, and published in 1619) give the words of the king to Don Carlos de Sese, the unhappy gentleman in question, as he was passing to his awful fate: "Yo traere la leña para quemar a mi hijo, si fuere tan malo como vos." Agustin Davila, who, on the 8th of November, 1568, pronounced a funeral sermon on Philip II. in Valladolid — the very city where Carlos de Sese had been burnt five, — speaks with enthusiasm of these infamous words as a "famosa sentencia." (Sermones Funerales en las Honras de Felipe II., Madrid, 1601, 4to, f. 78.) Perhaps, however, it is yet more remarkable that the gay and Epicurean Philip IV. expressed similar feelings, and that, in a similar way, they were reckoned among his posthumous honors. But such is the fact. On being asked, as a matter of form, for permission to thrust one of his Ministers of State into the Inquisition, he gave it, and added, as a volunteer protestation, that, "if his own son were guilty, he would give him up with an equally good will." Balthazar was then alive, and a child he passionately loved. But this spirit was infused by the Inquisition wherever its influences extended. (See Pedro Rodriguez de Monforte, Honras, &c. de Felipe IV., Madrid, 1666, 4to, p. 10.) It may be well here to note, that Mexico claimed it as one of the honors of Philip II. that he introduced the Inquisition there in 1574, and that in 1596 eight persons, five of whom were women, were burnt alive as Jews. Exequias de Philippo II., Mexico, 1600, 4to, ff. 133, sqq.

their work with devout exhortations, and declaring that, if the materials furnished them should fail, they would pull down their own houses in order to obtain what might be wanting to complete the holy task.[10]

'Nor had the principle of loyalty, always so prominent in the Spanish character, become less perverted and mischievous than the religious principle. It offered its sincere homage alike to the cold severity of Philip the Second, to the weak bigotry of Philip the Third, to the luxurious selfishness of Philip the Fourth, and to the miserable imbecility of Charles the Second. The waste and profligacy of such royal favorites as the Duke of Lerma[11] and the Count Duke Olivares, which ended in national bankruptcy and disgrace, failed seriously to affect the sentiments of the people towards the person of the monarch, or to change their persuasions that their earthly sovereign was to be addressed in words and with feelings similar to those with which they approached the Majesty of Heaven.[12] The king — merely

False loyalty of the people.

[10] One of the most remarkable books that can be consulted, to illustrate the character and feelings of all classes of society in Spain at the end of the seventeenth century, is the "Relacion," etc. of this "Auto General" of 1680, published immediately afterwards at Madrid, by Joseph del Olmo, one of the persons who had been most busy in its arrangements. It is a small quarto of 308 pages, and gives, as if describing a magnificent theatrical pageant, the details of the scene, which began at seven o'clock in the morning of June 30th, and was not over till nine o'clock of the following morning, the king and queen sitting in their box or balcony, to witness it, fourteen hours of that time. Eighty-five grandees entered themselves as especial *familiares*, or servants, of the Holy Office, to do honor to the occasion; and the king sent from his own hand the first fagot to the accursed pile. The whole number of victims exhibited was one hundred and twenty, of whom twenty-one were burnt alive; but it does not appear that the royal party actually witnessed this portion of the atrocities. From the whole account, however, there can be no doubt that devout Spaniards generally regarded the exhibition with favor, and most of them with a much stronger feeling. Madame d'Aulnoy (Voyage, Tom. III. p. 154) had a description of the ceremonies intended for this *auto de fé* given to her, as if it were to be an honor to the monarchy, by one of the Counsellors of the Inquisition; but I think she left Madrid before it occurred.

[11] In a series of articles in the "Revista Literaria del Español," 1845, the profligacy of this minion of an irresponsible despotism is set forth by Don L. L. Corradi. His income annually from the royal favor — excluding occasional gratuities — was four hundred and eighty-eight thousand ducats at one period of his authority.

[12] See the first of Doblado's remarkable Letters, where he says, "You hear from the pulpit the duties that men owe to 'both their Majesties;' and a foreigner is often surprised at the hopes expressed by Spaniards, that 'his Majesty' will be pleased to grant them life and health for some years more." The Dict. of the Academy, 1736, verb. *Mayestad*, illustrates this still further. But a more striking instance of this popular use of the word than any there cited, occurs in a tract entitled "Epitome Historial, ec. de los

because he was the king — was looked upon substantially as he had been in the days of Saint Ferdinand and the "Partidas," when he was accounted the direct vicegerent of Heaven, and the personal proprietor of all those portions of the globe which he had inherited with his crown.[13] The Duc de Vendôme, therefore, showed his thorough knowledge of the Spanish character, when, in the War of the Succession, — Madrid being in possession of the enemy, and everything seeming to be lost, — he still declared, that, if the persons of the king, the queen, and the prince were but safe, he would himself answer for final success.[14] In fact, the old principle of loyalty, sunk into a submission — voluntary, it is true, and not without grace, but still an unhesitating submission — to the mere authority of the king, seemed to have become the only efficient bond of connection between the crown and its subjects, and the main resource of the state for the preservation of social order. The nation ceased to claim its most important rights, if they came in conflict with the rights claimed by the royal prerogative; so that the resistance of Aragon in the case of Perez, and that of Catalonia against the oppressive administration of the Count Duke Olivares, were easily put down by the zeal of the very descendants of the *Comuneros* of Castile.

Failure of the national character.

It is this degradation of the loyalty and religion of the country, infecting as it did every part of the national character, which we have felt to be undermining the general culture of Spain during the seventeenth century; its workings being sometimes visi-

onze Martyres Franciscanos de Gorcomio, que escrivió Fray Alohso Lopez Magdalena," (Madrid, 1676,) in which, speaking of a tumult in the city of Gorcum in Holland, it is said to have begun, "Empuñando los hereges las armas contra todos los fieles vasallos de *ambas Majestades*" (p. 18); — meaning God and Philip II.

Magestad was also applied to the Pyx, as containing the sacramental wafers. In a *tract* on a showy festival in the parish of Sta. Cruz, in Madrid, in May, 1628, on occasion of the transfer of the Sacrament to a new chapel, we have such strange phrases as the following: "Todos nuevo dias estuvo su Magestad patente;" — "Un Bufete donde estuvo su Magestad," ec.; — "Breve Compendio del Aparato y Fiesta," ec. Madrid, 4to, 1628.

I cite these passages, not merely to explain the extraordinary use of the word Magestad, but to illustrate a sentiment constantly reappearing in Spanish literature, and involving a confusion in the ideas of religious faith and personal loyalty which was mischievous to the national character

[13] Partida Segunda, Tit. XIII.

[14] Tapia, Hist., Tom. IV. p. 19.

ble on the surface, and sometimes hidden by the vast and showy apparatus of despotism and superstition under which it was often concealed even from its victims. But it is a most melancholy fact in the case, that whatever of Spanish literature survived at the end of this period found its nourishment in such feelings of religion and loyalty as still sustained the forms of the monarchy, — an imperfect and unhealthy life, wasting away in an atmosphere of death. At last, as we approach the conclusion of the century, the Inquisition and the despotism seem to be everywhere present; and to have cast their blight over everything. All the writers of the time yield to their influences, but none in a manner more painful to witness, than Calderon and Solís; the two whose names close up the period, and leave so little to hope for the future. For the "Autos" of Calderon and the "History" of Solís were undoubtedly regarded, both by their authors and by the public, as works eminently religious in their nature; and the respect, and even reverence, with which each of these great men treated the wretched and imbecile Charles the Second, were as undoubtedly accounted to them by their contemporaries for religious loyalty and patriotism. At the present day, we cannot doubt that a literature which rests in any considerable degree on such foundations must be near to its fall.[15]

[15] See the end of "El Segundo Scipion," and that of "El Segundo Blason de Austria," by Calderon; and the Dedication of his History to Charles II., by Solís, in which, with a slight touch of the affectations of *cultismo*, which Solís did not always avoid, he tells this "king of shreds and patches": "I find, in the *shadow* of your Majesty, the *splendor* that is wanting in my own works." In the same spirit, Lupercio de Argensola made the canonization of San Diego a sort of prophetical canonization of Philip II., in a *cancion* of no mean merit as a poem, but one that shocks all religious feeling, by recalling the apotheosis of the Roman emperors.

HISTORY

OF

SPANISH LITERATURE.

THIRD PERIOD.

THE LITERATURE THAT EXISTED IN SPAIN BETWEEN THE ACCESSION OF THE BOURBON FAMILY AND THE INVASION OF BONAPARTE; OR FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY TO THE EARLY PART OF THE NINETEENTH.

HISTORY

OF

SPANISH LITERATURE.

THIRD PERIOD.

CHAPTER I.

WAR OF THE SUCCESSION. — BOURBON FAMILY. — PHILIP THE FIFTH. — ACADEMY OF THE SPANISH LANGUAGE: ITS DICTIONARY, ORTHOGRAPHY, GRAMMAR, AND OTHER WORKS. — ACADEMY OF BARCELONA. — ACADEMY OF HISTORY. — STATE OF LETTERS. — POETRY: MORAES, BARNUEVO, REYNOSA, ZEVALLOS, LOBO, BENEGASI, PITILLAS.

CHARLES THE SECOND was gathered to his fathers on the first day of November, in the year 1700. How low he left the intellectual culture of his country, and how completely the old national literature had died out in his reign, we have already seen. But, before there could be any serious thought of a revival from this disastrous state of things, a civil war was destined to sweep over the land, and still further exhaust its resources. Austria and France, it had been long understood, would make pretensions to the throne of Spain, so soon as it should be left vacant by the extinction of the reigning dynasty; and the partisans of each of these great powers were numerous and confident of success, not only in Spain, but throughout Europe. At this moment, while standing on the verge of the grave, — and knowing that he stood there, — the last, unhappy descendant of the House of Austria, with many misgivings and a heart-felt reluctance, finally announced his preference; and, by a

Death of Charles II.

secret political testament, declared the Duke of Anjou, second son of the Dauphin and grandson of Louis the Fourteenth of France, to be sole heir to his throne and dominions.

The decision was not unexpected, and was, perhaps, as wise as a wiser king would have made under similar circumstances. But it was not the more likely, on either account, to be acquiesced in. Austria declared war against the new dynasty, as soon as the will of the deceased monarch was divulged; and England and Holland, outraged by the bad faith of Louis the Fourteenth, who, hardly two years before, had made an arrangement with them for a wholly different settlement of the Spanish question, soon joined her. The war, known as "the War of the Succession," became general in its character; Spain was invaded by the allied powers; and the contest for its throne was kept up on the soil of that unfortunate country, partly by foreign troops, and partly by divisions among its own people, until 1713, when the treaty of Utrecht confirmed the claims of the Bourbon dynasty, and gave peace to Europe, wearied with blood.

War of the Succession.

So far as Spain was concerned, the results of this war were most important. On the one hand, she lost by it nearly half of her European dominions, and fell, if not in proportion to such a loss, yet very greatly, in the scale of nations. But, on the other hand, the vast resources of her American colonies still remained untouched; her people had been roused to new energy by their exertions in defence of their homes; and their ancient loyalty had been, to an extraordinary degree, concentrated on a young and adventurous prince, who, though himself a foreigner, stood before them as their defender against foreign invasion. It seemed, therefore, as if still there were life in Spain, and as if something remained of the old national character, on which to build a new culture.[1]

Losses of Spain.

[1] Lord Mahon's [Lord Stanhope's] excellent "History of the War of the Succession in Spain" (London, 1832, 8vo) leaves the same general impression on the mind of the reader, as to the effect of that war on the Spanish character, that is left by the contemporary accounts of it. It is, no doubt, the true one.

That Philip the Fifth should desire to restore the intellectual dignity of the country, that had so generously adopted him, was natural. But while the war lasted, it demanded all the care of his government; and when it was over, and he turned himself to the task, it was plain that, in his personal relations and dispositions, he was but imperfectly fitted for it.[2] Notwithstanding the sincerest efforts to assimilate himself to the people he governed, he was still a foreigner, little acquainted with their condition, and unable to sympathize with their peculiar nationality. He had been educated at the court of Louis the Fourteenth; the most brilliant court in Europe, and that in which, more than in any other, letters were regarded as a part of the pageant of empire. His character was not strongly marked; and he expressed no decided love for any definite form of intellectual cultivation, though he had good taste enough to enjoy the elegance to which he had always been accustomed, and which had been an important part of his breeding. He was, in fact, a Frenchman; and never could forget — what his grandfather had unwisely told him always to remember — that he was such. When, therefore, he desired to encourage elegant literature, it was natural that he should first recur to the means by which he had seen it encouraged where, more than in any other country, it had been successfully fostered by royal patronage; and if, in some respects, his position was little favorable to such a use of his power, in one, at least, it was eminently fortunate; for the earlier literature of Spain had so nearly disappeared, that it could offer little resistance to any attempt that might be made to introduce new forms or to infuse a new character into the old. Philip V.

At this moment, the idea of patronizing and controlling the literature of a country by academies, established

[2] A contemporary semi-official account of his crossing the frontier to enter his kingdom notices the fact that he could not speak Spanish, but was diligently learning it. "No sabe hablar el Español aunque lo aprende con grande aplicacion." (Entrada del Rey nuestro Señor en Bayona, ec., y en Irun, primer pueblo de España, Madrid, 27 de Enero, 1701, 4to, pp. 7.) It will be remembered that Charles, the first of the Austrian family, entered Spain as ignorant of its language as the first of the Bourbons did.

Spanish Academy.

under the authority of its government, and composed of the principal men of letters of the time, was generally favored; — the French Academy, founded by Cardinal Richelieu, and always the model of its class, being now at the height of its success and fame. To establish a Spanish Academy, which should have similar objects and reach similar results, was, therefore, naturally the great literary project of the reign of Philip the Fifth.[3] Probably the king himself had early entertained it. Certainly it was formally brought to his notice, in 1713, by the Marquis of Villena, a nobleman, who, amidst the cares of five successive viceroyalties, had found leisure to devote himself, not only to letters, but to some of the more severe branches of the physical and exact sciences. His first purpose seems to have been to form an academy whose empire should extend, on all sides, to the limits of human knowledge, and whose subdivisions should be substantially made according to the system of Lord Bacon. This, however, was soon abandoned as too vast an undertaking; and it was determined to begin by confining the duties of the new association principally to "the cultivation and establishment of the purity of the Castilian language." An Academy for this object went into operation, by virtue of a royal decree dated the 3d of October, 1714.[4]

[3] The Royal Library, now the National Library, at Madrid, which was strictly the earliest literary project of the reign of Philip V., was founded in 1711; but for several years it was an institution of little importance. (El Bibliotecario y el Trovador, Madrid, 1841, folio, p. 3.) The *Constituciones* were given Jan. 2, 1716, and it is a characteristic circumstance that the first of them requires the king's *confessor* to be, *in all future time*, its responsible Director. (Fundacion y Estatutos de la Libreria publica, Madrid, 1716, 4to.) It became, of course, an orthodox library, and little else, for a long time.

[4] "Historia de la Academia," in the Preface to the "Diccionario de la Lengua Castellana, por la Real Academia Española," Madrid, Tom. I. 1726, folio. Sempere y Guarinos, Biblioteca, 1785, Discurso Preliminar, and Tom. I. p. 65. Fundacion y Estatutos de la Real Academia Española, Madrid, 1715, 4to. The first meeting was held July 6, 1713, and eight persons were present. The Marquis of Villena, its real founder and first Director, better known in English history as the Duke of Escalona, rendered military services to his country as well as civil, but in the War of the Succession he was taken prisoner, and exchanged for General Stanhope. He died in 1738, fifty-nine years old. His son succeeded him as second Director of the Academy, and died in 1751, aged thirty-eight. To both, the Academy offered distinguished funeral honors. See "Relacion de las Exequias que la Real Academia Española celebró por el Excmo. Señor Mercurio Antonio Lopez Pacheco, Marques de Villena su Director," ec., Madrid, 1738, 4to; and "Elogio Historico, ec. del Marques de Villena su Segundo Director, por D. Fran-

As it was modelled almost exactly after the form of the French Academy, so the first project of its members was that of making a Dictionary. The work was much needed. From the time of Fernando de Herrera the language had not received large additions, but it had received some that were of value. Mendoza and Coloma had introduced a few military terms, that have since passed into common use; and both of them, with Ercilla, Urrea, and many others, had been so familiar with the Italian, as to seize some of its wealth for their own. Cervantes, however, had perhaps done more than anybody else. That he was insensible neither to the danger of a too free intermixture of foreign words, nor to the true principles that should govern their introduction when needed, he has shown in the conversations of Don Quixote with the printers at Barcelona, and with Sancho at the Duke's castle; but still he felt the rights of genius within him, and exercised them in this respect as boldly as he did in most others. His new compounds, his Latinisms, his restoration of old and neglected phrases, and his occasional recourse to the Italian, have all been noted; and, in nearly every instance, the words he adopted now enter into the recognized vocabulary of the language. Other writers ventured in the same direction, with less success; but still, from the glossaries added to the poems of Blasco, in 1584, and of Lopez Pinciano in 1605, there can be no doubt that many words, which were then thought to need explanation, have long since become familiar, and that the old Castilian stock, during the reigns of Philip the Second and Philip the Third, was receiving additions, which ought, in some way, to be recognized as an important part of its permanent resources.[5]

Dictionary.

Ercilla, Urrea, Herrera, Mendoza, Coloma, and Cervantes add words to the language.

cisco Antonio de Angulo," Madrid, 1751; the first consisting in part of a Eulogy by Blas de Nasarre, the editor of the Comedias de Cervantes; and the last being by the Secretary of the Academy.

See also Pelisson, Histoire de l'Académie Française, Amsterdam, 12mo, 1717, p. 53.

[5] Garcés, Vigor y Elegancia de la Lengua Castellana, Madrid, 1791, 2 tom., 8vo, Prólogo to each volume. Mendoza used reluctantly such words as *centinela*, and Coloma introduced *dique*, etc. from his Dutch experience. Navarrete (Vida de Cervantes, pp. 163–169) and Garcés (loc. cit.) show the value of what Cervantes did,

But, on the other hand, during the seventeenth century, the old language had been much abused. From the appearance of Góngora no proper regard had been paid to the preservation of its purity or of its original characteristics, by many of the most popular authors that employed it. The *Latiniparla*, as Quevedo called the affectation of his time, had brought in many Latin words and many strange phrases, wholly repugnant to the genius of the Spanish. Such words and constructions, too, had enjoyed much favor; and Lope de Vega, Calderon, and the other leading spirits, who pronounced them to be affectations and refused directly to countenance them, yet occasionally yielded to the fashion of their time, in order to obtain the applause which was sure to follow.[6]

Words coined by the Gongorists.

Both to receive the words that had been rightfully naturalized in the language, and to place a mark of disapprobation on those that were unworthy to be adopted, a Dictionary resting on authority was wanted. None such had been attempted in Spain. Indeed, during the whole of the preceding century, only one Spanish Dictionary of any kind had been produced that received, or deserved, the notice of the Academy. This was the work of Covarrubias, whose "Tesoro," first printed in 1611, is a curious book, full of learning, and, in the etymological part, valuable, but often conceited, and rarely showing philosophical acuteness in its definitions.[7] The

Covarrubias.

and Clemencin (ed. D. Quixote, Tom. V. pp. 99, 292, and 357) gives a list of the Latin, Italian, and other words used by Cervantes, but not always naturalized, on which, in various notes elsewhere, he seems to look with less favor than Garcés does. Quite as curious as either are the words, which Blasco (Universal Redencion, 1684) and Lopez Pinciano (El Pelayo, 1605) thought it necessary to put into vocabularies at the end of their respective poems, and to define for their readers, among which are *fatal*, *natal*, *fugaz*, *gruta*, *abandonar*, *adular*, *anhelo*, *aplauso*, *arrojarse*, *assedio*, etc., — all now familiar Castilian.

[6] It is impossible to open the works of Count Villamediana, and the other followers of Góngora, without finding proofs of their willingness to change the language of Spanish literature; but there is a small and very imperfect list of the words and phrases these innovators favored, to be found in the "Declamacion contra los Abusos de la Lengua Castellana," by Vargas y Ponce, p. 150, which will at once illustrate their general purpose.

[7] There is an edition of the "Tesoro" of Covarrubias, by Benito Remigio Noydens, (Madrid, 1674, folio,) which is better and ampler than the original work. Very little has been done since for Spanish etymologies. The last of much pretension was the "Diccionario de Etimologias," by Don Ramon Cabrera, who died in 1833, at the age of seventy-nine, leaving his work in a crude

new Academy, therefore, could obtain but little help from the labors of their predecessors, and, for such as was worth having, were obliged to go back to Lebrixa and his editors. But they were in earnest. They labored diligently, and between 1726 and 1739 produced their grand work, in six folio volumes. On the whole, it did them honor: No doubt, it shows, in several parts, a want of mature consideration and good judgment. Many words were omitted that should have been inserted; many were inserted which were afterwards stricken out; and many were given on unsatisfactory authorities. But its definitions are generally good; its etymologies — though this part of the work was little regarded by its authors — are respectable; and its citations are ample and pertinent. In fact, all that had been done for the language, in the way of dictionaries, since its origin, was not equal to what was now done in this single work.

But the Academicians were not slow to perceive, that a Dictionary so large could exercise little popular influence. They began, therefore, soon afterwards, to prepare an abridgment, in a single folio volume, for more general use, and published the first edition of it in 1780. The project was judicious, and its execution skilful. It omitted the discussions, citations, and formal etymologies of the larger work; but it established a better vocabulary, and improved many of the old definitions. It had, therefore, from its first appearance, a decided authority; and, by the persevering labors of the Academy, has continued, in its successive editions, to be the proper standard of the language, — labors which, since the latter part of the eighteenth century, have been always heavy, and sometimes disagreeable, from the constant tendency of even the better writers, like Melendez and his school, to fall into Gallicisms, which the increasing intercourse with France had rendered fashionable in the society of their time [8]

Dictionary abridged.

and unsatisfactory state, in which condition it was published by his friend Don Juan Pedro Ayegui, Madrid, 1837, 2 vol., 8vo.

[8] I have a pamphlet in 4to, 1713, entitled "Planta y Metodo que deven observar los Academicos en la Composicion del nuevo Diccionario;" — and two smaller tracts without date, entitled "Reglas para la Correccion y Aumento del Diccionario;" — differing considerably from each other, but

Ortografía.

Another difficulty, however, soon presented itself to the Academy, quite as serious as the size of their Dictionary. It was that of the orthography they had adopted. The spelling of the Castilian — partly, perhaps, from the very various elements of which it was composed, and partly from the popular character of its literature — had always been more unsettled than that of the other modern languages. Lebrixa, the great scholar of the time of Ferdinand and Isabella, first attempted to reduce it to order, and the simplicity of his system, which appeared in 1517, seemed at first likely to secure general favor and acceptance.[9] But thirty treatises, that at different times followed, had — with the exception of the acute and pleasant one printed by Aleman when he was in Mexico, in 1609 — served rather to unsettle and confuse the whole matter, than to determine anything in relation to it.[10]

all three containing sensible rules fitted to successive stages in the composition of the Dictionary, and all three published by order of the Academy for the government of its members while engaged in the task.

[9] It was reprinted by Mayans y Siscar, from a copy without a title-page, which was the only one he could find in Madrid or Salamanca, in 1735, with prefaces and *Reflexiones*, which were little needed and explain little. It is a very small, simple treatise, making hardly 50 pages, in 18mo.

[10] Among the attempts to correct and settle Spanish orthography, there appeared, while the Academy was busy with its work, a pamphlet, whose title announces its absurdity, viz.: "Alfabeto o nueba qoloqazion de las letras qonozidas en nuestro idioma Qastellano, ec., por Don José Ipolito Baliente, Profesor de Artes en los Estudios de la Ziudad de Plasenzia i de Leyes en la Unibersidad de Salamanqa," 4to, 1731. It was answered by a pamphlet, entitled "Hypolito contra Ipolito, el Español vindicado, ec., por D. Gabriel de Atarbe y Anguita," Madrid, 1732, 4to. This last tract maintains the *uti possidetis* of the language, not very well, to be sure, but well enough to defeat an adversary so extravagant. The "Ortografía de la Lengua Castellana" (Mexico, 1609, 4to, ff. 83) is a pleasant and important treatise, which, as the novelist intimates, he began to write in Castile and finished in Mexico. It proposes to reverse the letter o in order to express the soft *ch*, as in *mucho*, to be printed *muco*; uses two forms of the letter *r*; writes the conjunction *y* always *i*, as Salvá now insists it should be; and claims *j*, *ll*, and *n* to be separate letters, as they have long been admitted to be. As to the use of *i* to express the conjunction *y*, which may yet be adopted, it has frequently been insisted upon. It is done in the Obras Liricas of Virues, 1609, the printer, however, entering the following *caveat*: "La Ortografía que lleva este libro se puso a persuasion del Autor y no como en la imprenta se usa." And again it is done by Esteban de Villegas in his Eroticas, 1617; but again the printer protests that the book is printed "a costa del Autor i por el corregida la ortografía." Aleman was contemporary with both, and may have had something to do with their systems.

In speaking of Aleman, I am reminded of his "San Antonio de Padua," printed in 12mo, at Valencia, in 1607, ff. 309. It belongs to the same class of books with the "San Patricio" of Montalvan, (see *ante*, Vol. II. pp. 313, 367, note,) but is more elaborate and more devout. The number of the Saint's miracles that it records is very great. Whether Aleman invented any of them

It is not surprising, therefore, that the first attempt of the Academy, made in the form of a short discourse, prefixed to its larger Dictionary, produced little effect. A separate work, which appeared in 1742, did something more, but not much; and the successive editions of it which were called for by the public rather showed the uneasy state of opinion in relation to the points under discussion, than anything else. At last, in 1815, the Academy, in the eighth recension of its treatise on Orthography, and in 1817, in the fifth of its smaller Dictionary, began a series of important changes, which have been generally adopted by subsequent writers of authority, and appear to have nearly settled the spelling of the Castilian, though still it seems open to a few further modifications, and even to invite them.[11]

A Grammar, like a Dictionary, was provided for in the statutes of the Academy. But the original members of that body, few of whom were men of note and authority, showed a marked unwillingness to Grammar.

for the occasion, I do not know; but they sometimes read as much like *novelas* as some of his stories in the "Guzman" do, and are always written in the same idiomatic and unadulterated Castilian. It is introduced by a *cancion* in honor of it by Lope de Vega; but I cannot find that it was ever reprinted; — why, it is difficult to say, for it is an uncommonly attractive book of its class; — much better than Montalvan's, or an anonymous one, entitled "Libro de la Historia y Milagros hechos a invocacion de nuestra Señora de Monserrat" (Barcelona, 1556, 12mo, ff. 269). This last, however, is a curious monument of Spanish faith, bringing down its succession of 325 miracles to the very year of its publication, during which the last four are recorded to have been performed.

11 The difficulties in Castilian orthography are set forth in the "Diálogo de las Lenguas" (Mayans y Siscar, Origenes, Tom. II. pp. 47–65); but the ingenious author of that discussion is more severe than was necessary on Lebrixa. An anonymous writer of an excellent essay on the same subject, in the first volume of the Repertorio Americano, (Tom. I. p. 27,) is a great deal more judicious. But how unsettled much still remains in practice may be seen in the "Manual del Cajista, por Jose Maria Palacios," Madrid, 1845, 18mo, where (pp. 134–154) is a "Prontuario de las Voces de dudosa Ortografia," containing above 1800 words.

I do not know any country where, by a general popular consent, all careful spelling has been so much neglected as in Spain; — a fact obvious to anybody who has noticed the signs of the shops and tradespeople in its different cities, and one well ridiculed in a pamphlet, entitled "Bello Gusto Satirico de Inscripciones," (Madrid, 1785, 18mo,) proposing, as one of Molière's Facheux does, to have an office of inspector of shop signs, which one of his annotators says at one time really existed in Paris. Madrid could not do better than to follow the example.

The orthography of the Academy was attacked, in 1806, by an anonymous writer, who proposed, among other changes, to suppress the letters *h*, *q*, *v*, *x*, and *y*, giving a practical example of his theory, in the spelling of his treatise. (Reflexiones sobre la Ortografia de la Lengua Castellana, ec., Madrid, 1806, 18mo, pp. 47.) An attempt so absurd, of course, produced no effect.

approach the difficult discussions involved in such a work, and did not undertake them at all till 1740. Even then, they went on slowly and with anxiety; so that the result of their labors did not appear till 1771. For this delay they were not wholly in fault. They had little to guide them, except the rival Grammars of Gayoso and San Pedro, which were published while the Academy was preparing its own, and the original attempt of Lebrixa, which had long been forgotten. But after so protracted a labor, the Academicians should have produced something more worthy of their claims; for what they gave to the world, at last, was an unphilosophical and unpractical work, which, though subjected to frequent revision since, is hardly an outline of what it ought to be, and quite inferior to the Grammar of Salvá.[12]

Other projects of the Academy.

A History of the Castilian Language, and an Art of Poetry, which were also expressly prescribed by the statutes of the Academy, have never been prepared under their authority; but, instead of these tasks, they have sometimes performed duties not originally imposed upon them. Thus they have published careful editions of different works of recognized authority, particularly a magnificent one of "Don Quixote," in 1780–84. Since 1777, they have, from time to time, offered prizes for poetical compositions, though, as is usual in such cases, with less important results than had been hoped. And occasionally they have printed, with funds granted to them by the government, works deemed of sufficient merit to deserve such patronage, and, among

12 Of Lebrixa's Grammar I have already spoken, (Vol. II. p. 22,) and the memory of it was now so much revived that a counterfeit edition of it was published, about 1776, in small folio, hardly, I should judge from its appearance, with the intention of deceiving. But such things were not uncommon about that time, as Mendez says, who thinks the edition in question had been printed about twenty years when he published his work in 1796. (See Typog., p. 242.) It is, however, already so rare, that I obtained a copy of it with difficulty.

That of Gayoso was first printed at Madrid, in 1745, 12mo, and that of San Pedro in Valencia, 1769, 12mo, which last Gayoso, disguising himself under a sort of anagram, attacked, in his "Conversaciones Criticas, por Don Antonio Gobeyos," (Madrid, 1760, 12mo,) where he shows that San Pedro was not so original as he ought to have been, but treats his Grammar with more harshness than it deserved. Salvá's "Gramática de la Lengua Castellana como ahora se halla" was first printed in 1831, and the sixth edition appeared at Madrid in 1844, 12mo; a sufficient proof of the want of such a book.

others, the excellent treatise of Garcés on "The Vigor and Beauty of the Spanish Language," which appeared under their auspices in 1791.[13] During the whole century, therefore, the Spanish Academy, occupied in these various ways, continued to be a useful institution, carefully abstaining from such claims to control the public taste as were at first made by its model in France, and, though not always very active and efficient, still never deserving the reproach of neglecting the duties and tasks for which it was originally instituted.

Other academies.

One good effect that followed from the foundation of the Spanish Academy was the establishment of other academies for kindred purposes. These academies were entirely different from the social meetings, under the same name, that were imitated from the Italian *Academias* in the time of Charles the Fifth, — one of the earliest of which was held in the house of Cortés,[14] the conqueror of Mexico; — though still the elder associations seem sometimes to have furnished materials, out of which the institutions that succeeded them were constructed. At least, this was the case with the Academy of Barcelona, which has rendered good service to the cause of letters since 1751, after having long existed as an idle affectation, under the title of the "Academy of the Diffident." The only one, however, of any consequence to the general literature of the country, was established during the reign of Philip the Fifth, — the Academy for Spanish History, founded in 1738; the character and amount of whose labors, both published and unpublished, do its members much honor.[15]

But such associations everywhere, though they may be

[13] Gregorio Garcés, whose "Fundamento del Vigor y Elegancia de la Lengua Castellana" was printed at Madrid, 1791, 2 tom., 8vo, was a Jesuit, and prepared this important work in exile at Ferrara, in which city he lived above thirty years, and from which he returned home in 1798, under the decree of Charles IV. abrogating that of his father for the expulsion of the Order from Spain, in 1767.

[14] See *ante*, Part II. c. 5, and note, Vol. II. p. 11.

[15] For an account of these Academies, see Guarinos, "Biblioteca;" and for a notice of the origin of the Royal Academy of History, see the first volume of its Memoirs. The old *Academias*, in imitation of the Italian, — such as are ridiculed in the "Diablo Cojuelo," Tranco IX., — had much gone out of fashion and been displaced by the modern *Tertulias*, where both sexes meet, and which in their turn have been ridiculed in the *Saynetes* of Ramon de la Cruz and Castillo.

useful and even important in their proper relations, can neither create a new literature for a country, nor, where the old literature is seriously decayed, do much to revive it. The Spanish academies were no exceptions to this remark. All elegant culture had so nearly disappeared before the accession of the Bourbons, and there was such an insensibility to its value in those classes of society where it should have been most cherished, that it was plain the resuscitation must be the work of time, and that the land must long lie fallow before another harvest could be gathered in. During the entire reign of Philip the Fifth, therefore, — a reign which, including the few months of his nominal abdication in favor of his son, extends to forty-six years, — we shall find undeniable traces of this unhappy state of things; few authors appearing who deserve to be named at all, and still fewer who demand a careful notice.

Little power of academies.

Poetry, indeed, or what passed under that name, continued to be written; and some of it, though little encouraged by the general regard of the nation, was printed. Moraes, a Portuguese gentleman of rank, who had lived in Spain from his youth, wrote two heroic poems in Spanish; the first on the discovery of "The New World," which he published in 1701, and the other on the foundation of the kingdom of Portugal, which was printed in 1712; both appearing originally in an unfinished state, in consequence of the author's impatience for fame, and the earlier of them still remaining so. But they have been long forgotten. Indeed, the first, which is full of extravagant allegories, soon found the fate which its author felt it deserved; and the other, though written with great deference for the rules of art, and more than once reprinted, has not at last enjoyed a better fortune.

Moraes.

The most amusing work of Moraes is a prose satire, printed in 1734, called "The Caves of Salamanca," where, in certain grottos, which a popular tradition supposed to exist, sealed up by magic, within the banks of the Tórmes, he finds Amadis of Gaul, Oriana, and Celestina, and discourses with them and other fanciful personages on

such subjects as his humor happens to suggest. Parts of it are very wild; parts of it are both amusing and wise, especially what is said about the Spanish language and academies, and about the "Telemachus" of Fénelon, then at the height of its fame. The whole shows few of the affectations of style that still deformed and degraded whatever there was of literature in the country, and which, though ridiculed in "The Caves of Salamanca," are abundant in the other works of the same author.[16]

A long heroic poem, in two parts, in honor of the conquest of Peru by the Pizarros, was printed in Lima in 1732. It is founded principally on the prose History of the Inca Garcilasso, but is rarely so interesting as the gossip out of which it was constructed. The author, Pedro de Barnuevo, was an officer of the Spanish government in South America; and he gives in the Preface a long list of his works, published and unpublished. He was, undoubtedly, a man of learning, but not a poet. Like Moraes, he has arranged a mystical interpretation to his story; some parts of which, such as those where America comes before God, and prays to be conquered that she may be converted, are really allegorical; while, in general, the interpretation he gives is merely an after-thought, forced and unnatural. But his work is dull and in bad taste, and the octave stanzas in which it is written are managed with less skill than usual.[17] Barnuevo.

Several religious poems belong to the same period.

[16] There is an edition of the "Nuevo Mundo," printed at Barcelona, 1701, 4to, containing many blanks, which the author announces his intention to fill up. Of the "Alfonso, ó la Fundacion del Reyno de Portugal," there are editions of 1712, 1716, 1731, and 1737. There is a notice of the author — Francisco Botelho Moraes e Vasconcellos — in Barbosa, (Tom. II. p. 119,) and at the end of the edition of the Alfonso, Salamanca, 1731, 4to, is a defence of a few peculiarities in its orthography. "Las Cuevas de Salamanca" (s. l. 1734) is a small volume, divided into seven books, written, perhaps, at Salamanca itself, which Moraes loved, and where he retired in his old age. He published one or two works in Spanish, besides those already mentioned, and one or two in Latin, but no others of consequence. Gayangos notes a trifling poetical work of Moraes in Spanish as early as 1696. It is a panegyrical account of the great Sousa family in eighty-eight stanzas.

[17] "Lima Fundada, Poem Heróico de Don Pedro de Peralta Barnuevo," Lima, 1732, 4to, about 700 pages; but so ill paged that it is not easy to determine.

One by Pedro de Reynosa, printed in 1727, is on "Santa Casilda," the converted daughter of a Moorish king of Toledo, who figures in the history of Spain during the eleventh century. Another, called "The Eloquence of Silence," by Miguel de Zevallos, in 1738, is devoted to the honor of Saint John of Nepomuck, who, in the fourteenth century, was thrown into the Moldau, by order of a king of Bohemia, because the holy man would not reveal to the jealous monarch what the queen had intrusted to him under the seal of the confessional. Both are in the octave stanzas common to such poems, and are full of the faults of their times. Two mock-heroic poems, that naturally followed such attempts, are not better than the serious poems which provoked them.[18]

Reynosa.

Zevallos.

No account more favorable can be given of the lyric and miscellaneous poetry of the period, than of the narrative.[19] The best that appeared, or at least what was thought to be the best at the time, is to be found in the poetical works of Eugenio Lobo, first printed in 1738. He was a soldier, who wrote verses only for his amusement; but his friends, who admired them much beyond their merit, printed portions of them, from time to time, until at last he himself thought it better to permit a religious congregation to publish the whole in a volume. They are very various in form, from fragments

Lobo.

[18] "Santa Casilda, Poema en Octavas Reales, por el R. P. Fr. Pedro de Reynosa," Madrid, 1727, 4to. It is in seven cantos, and each canto has a sort of codicil to it, affectedly called a *Contrapunto*. — "La Eloquencia del Silencio, Poema Heróico, por Miguel de la Reyna Zevallos," Madrid, 1738, 4to. — *Of* the mock-heroic poems mentioned in the text, one is "La Proserpina, Poema Heróico, por D. Pedro Silvestre," Madrid, 1721, 4to, — twelve mortal *cantos*. The other is "La Burromaquia," which is better, but still not amusing. It is unfinished, and is found in the "Obras Póstumas de Gabriel Alvarez de Toledo." The divisions are not called "Cantos," but "*Brayings*." — I have also a poem on St. John the Baptist, by Antonio de Frias, 1717; — a poem on St. Jerome, by Father Francisco de Lara, 1726; — a metrical History of the World, by Bernabé de Palafox, Marques de Lazan, 1734; — and San. Raphael, or a history of certain visions of a monk of Cordova in the sixteenth century, by Father Buenaventura Terrin, 1736, — all detestable trash. Moreover, I have seen very ridiculous extracts from a poem by Father Butron on Santa Teresa, but I have never happened to fall in with the poem itself, which seems to be as bad as any of its class. Gayangos says it was printed in 1722.

[19] There was a good deal of popular poetry during the War of the Succession; villancicos, dialogues, ballads, etc., of which I possess a considerable collection. But they are of the most ordinary character; — sometimes miserably vulgar.

of two epics down to sonnets, and equally various in tone, from that appropriate to religious *villancicos* to that of the freest satire. But they are in very bad taste; and, if anything like poetry appears in them, it is at rare intervals. Benegasi y Luxan, who, in 1743, published a volume of such light verses as were called for by the gay society in which he lived, wrote in a simpler style than Lobo, though, on the whole, he succeeded no better. But, except these two, and a few who imitated them, such as Alvarez de Toledo and Antonio Muñoz, we have nothing from the reign of the first of the Bourbons that can claim notice in either of the forms of poetry we have thus far examined.[20]

Benegasi y Luxan.

More characteristic than either, however, were two collections of verse, written, as their titles profess, by the poets of most note at the time, in honor of the king and queen, who, in 1722, meeting the Host, as it was passing to a dying man, gave their own carriage to the priest who bore it, and then, according to the fashion of the country, followed reverently on foot. The names of Zamora the dramatist, of Diego de Torres, well known for his various accomplishments in science and letters, and a few other poets, who are still remembered, occur in the first collection; but, in general, the obscurity of the authors who contributed to it is such as we might anticipate from reading their poetry; while, at the same time, the character of the whole shows how low was the culture which could attribute any value to such publications.[21]

Other poems.

[20] "Obras Poéticas Lýricas, por el Coronel D. Eugenio Gerardo Lobo," Madrid, 1738, 4to. — "Poesías Lýricas, y Jocoserias, su Autor D. Joseph Joachim Benegasi y Luxan," Madrid, 1743, 4to. — Gab. Alvarez de Toledo, *ut ante*. — Antonio Muñoz, "Aventuras en Verso y en Prossa," (*sic*,) no date, but licensed 1739, and "Morir viviendo en la Aldea y vivir muriendo en la Corte" (Madrid, 1737, 12mo); a poor tale ridiculing country gentlemen, who sink into a clownish life after being bred to something better. — One *lady* may be added to the list, — Doña Teresa Guerra of Cadiz, — who, in 1725, printed a small volume of very miserable verse.

But it is all naught, and was sometimes suspected to be so even at the period when it was produced. Thus, Don Francisco de la Rua, who wrote a pamphlet entitled "Destierro de Pobres, La Poesia muerta," (Madrid, 1734,) and whose taste did not prevent him from praising such writers as Lobo and Inez de la Cruz, says (p. 15) of the national poetry of his time, that he entirely despairs of it because "it is difficult to revive a body that has been dead so many years." He advises, therefore, that the thoughts of the nation should be turned only to what is useful, and it seems almost as if his advice must have been wise.

[21] "Sagradas Flores del Parnaso, Con-

A single bright spot in the poetical history of this period is only the more remarkable from the gloom that surrounds it. It is a satire attributed to Herbas, a person otherwise unknown, who disguised himself under the name of Jorge de Pitillas, and printed it in a literary journal.[22] It was singularly successful for the time when it appeared; a circumstance the more to be noticed, as this success seems not to have inspired any similar attempt, or even to have encouraged its author to venture again before the public. The subject he chose

Herbas.

sonancias Metricas de la bien templada Lyra de Apolo, que á la reverente Católica Accion de haver ido accompañando sus Magestades el Samo. Sacramento que iba á darse por viatico á una Enferma el Dia 28 de Novembre, 1722, cantaron los mejores Cisnes de España," 4to. I give the title of the first collection in full, as an indication of the bad taste of its contents. Both collections, taken together, make about 200 pages, and contain poems by about fifty authors, generally in the worst and most affected style, — the very dregs of Gongorism. A volume entitled "Sacra y Humana Lyra, Poemas de Don Gabriel de Leon," (Madrid, 4to, 1734,) is fit to go with the "Sagradas Flores," and — relating largely to the Holy Sacrament and other similar subjects — is much like it.

One striking proof of the decay and neglect of letters in the reign of Philip V. is to be found in the small number of copies printed of books that might be reckoned of a popular character. Thus, in the address of the Printer to the Reader prefixed to the *third* edition of the "Cryselia de Lidaceli," (1720, see *ante*, p. 122,) he says: "Two hundred and fifty copies have been printed, and the same is done with other books, — some of them two hundred and fifty copies, and others one hundred or two hundred, so that the curious may not fail of a chance to read them." But if there were so few buyers and readers of "libros de entretenimiento," what motive was there for writing them? In fact and in truth, they were not written.

[22] The "Sátira contra los Malos Escritores de su Tiempo" is commonly attributed to José Gerardo de Herbas; but Tapia (Civilisacion, Tom. IV. p. 266) says it was written by José Cobo de la Torre, besides which it is inserted in the "Rebusco de las Obras Literarias de J. F. de Isla," (Madrid, 1790, 12mo,) as if it were unquestionably Isla's. It first appeared in the second edition of the sixth volume of the "Diario de los Literatos;" — the earliest periodical work in the spirit of modern criticism that was published in Spain, and one so much in advance of the age that it did not survive its second year, having been begun in 1737, and gone on one year and nine months, till it made seven small volumes. It was in vain that it was countenanced by the king, and favored by the leading persons at court. It was too large a work; it was a new thing, which Spaniards rarely like; and it was severe in its criticisms, so that the authors of the time generally took the field against it, and broke it down.

Among the most severe assailants of the "Diario" was Mayáns y Siscar, who was much offended by an article on his "Orígenes de la Lengua Española," and replied by a volume, entitled "Conversacion sobre el Diario de los Literatos de España; la publicó D. Placido Veranio," (Madrid, 1737,) — not, however, written with the gentle summer-like mildness intended to be announced in his pseudonyme. Another of their assailants was D. Vicente de la Ventura y Valdés, who attacked it in his "Triumvirato de Roma," (Madrid, 1738,) the *Aprobaciones* to which are very long and as bitter as the work itself. And yet another assailant was Añorbe y Corregel, the poor playwright, whose absurd religious drama, in three parts, "La Tutora de la Iglesia," they had reviewed, (Tom. IV. p. 358,) and who answered in the preface to his equally absurd Zarzuela, "Jupiter y Danae," claiming to stand on the same platform with Lope de Vega and Calderon, — as if he had the least right to

was fortunate, — the bad writers of his age, — and in discussing it he has spoken out boldly and manfully; sometimes calling by name those whom he ridicules, and at other times indicating them so that they cannot be mistaken. His chief merits are the ease and simplicity of his style, the pungency and justness of his satire, and his agreeable imitations of the old masters, especially Persius and Juvenal, whom he further resembled in the commendable qualities of brevity and sententiousness.

be there, except so far as he followed their extravagances and *follies*. But "Tray, Blanche, and Sweetheart — all the *little* dogs" — barked at the "Diario" and its editors as well as the rest; and so, as I have said, it failed of success. Other periodical works appeared about the same time, such as the "Mercurio" by Mañer, Nifo's "Diario Curioso," etc.; but they too were little encouraged.

To the same period with the Satire of Pitillas and the "Diario de los Literatos," belongs the poem on "Deucalion," by Alonso Verdugo de Castilla, Count of Torrepalma. It is an imitation of Ovid, in about sixty octave stanzas, somewhat remarkable for its versification. But in a better period it would not be noticed.

CHAPTER II.

MARQUIS OF SAN PHELIPE. — INFLUENCE OF FRANCE ON SPANISH LITERATURE. — LUZAN. — HIS PREDECESSORS AND HIS DOCTRINES. — LOW STATE OF ALL INTELLECTUAL CULTURE IN SPAIN. — FEYJOÓ.

One historical work of some consequence belongs entirely to the reign of Philip the Fifth, — the Commentaries on the War of the Succession, and the history of the country from 1701 to 1725, by the Marquis of San Phelipe. Its author, a gentleman of Spanish descent, was born in Sardinia, in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and early filled several offices of consequence under the government of Spain; but, when his native island was conquered by the Austrian party, he remained faithful to the French family, under whom he had thus far served, and made his escape to Madrid. There Philip the Fifth received him with great favor. He was created Marquis of San Phelipe, — a title chosen by himself in compliment to the king, — and, besides being much employed during the war in military affairs, he was sent afterwards as ambassador, first to Genoa, and then to the Hague, where he died, on the 1st of July, 1726.

Marques de San Phelipe.

In his youth the Marquis of San Phelipe had been educated with care, and therefore, during the active portions of his life, found an agreeable resource in intellectual occupations. He wrote a poem in octave stanzas on the story in the "Book of Tobit," which was printed in 1709, and a history of "The Hebrew Monarchy," taken from the Bible and Josephus, which did not appear till 1727, the year after his death. But his chief work was

on the War of the Succession. The great interest he took in the Bourbon cause induced him to write it, and the position he had occupied in the affairs of his time gave him ample materials, quite beyond the reach of others less favored. He called it "Commentaries on the War of Spain, and History of its King, Philip the Fifth, the Courageous, from the Beginning of his Reign to the Year 1725;" but, although the compliment to his sovereign implied on the title-page is faithfully carried through the whole narrative, the book was not published without difficulty. The first volume, in folio, after being printed at Madrid, was suppressed by order of the king, out of regard to the honor of certain Spanish families that show to little advantage in the troublesome times it records; so that the earliest complete edition appeared at Genoa without date, but probably in 1729.

It is a spirited book, earnest in the cause of Castile against Catalonia; but still, notwithstanding its partisan character, it is the most valuable of the contemporary accounts of the events to which it relates; and, notwithstanding it has a good deal of the lively air of the French memoirs, then so much in fashion, it is strongly marked with the old Spanish feelings of religion and loyalty, — feelings which this very book proves to have partly survived the general decay of the national character during the seventeenth century, and the convulsions that had shaken it at the opening of the eighteenth. In style it is not perfectly pure. Perhaps tokens of its author's Sardinian education are seen in his choice of words; and certainly his pointed epigrammatic phrases and sentences often show, that he leaned to the rhetorical doctrines of Gracian, of whom, in his narrative poem, we see that he had once been a thorough disciple. But the Commentaries are, after all, a pleasant book, and abound in details, given with much modesty where their author is personally concerned, and with a picturesqueness which belongs only to the narrative of one who has been an actor in the scenes he describes.[1]

[1] "Los Dos Tobias, su Vida escrita en Octavas, por D. Vicente Bacallar y Sanna, Marques de San Phelipe," etc., 4to, pp. 178, without date, but licensed 1709. —

French influences.

But when we speak of Spanish literature in the reign of Philip the Fifth, we must never forget that the influence of France was gradually becoming felt in all the culture of the country. The mass of the people, it is true, either took no cognizance of the coming change, or resisted it; and the new government willingly avoided whatever might seem to offend or undervalue the old Castilian spirit. But Paris was then, as it had long been, the most refined capital in Europe; and the courts of Louis the Fourteenth and Louis the Fifteenth, necessarily in intimate relations with that of Philip the Fifth, could not fail to carry to Madrid a tone which was already spreading of itself into Germany and the extreme North.

French, in fact, soon began to be spoken in the elegant society of the capital and the court; — a thing before unknown in Spain, though French princesses had more than once sat on the Spanish throne. But now it was a compliment to the reigning monarch himself, and courtiers strove to indulge in it. Pitillas, under pretence of laughing at himself for following the fashion, ridicules the awkwardness of those who did so, when he says,

> And French I talk; at least enough to know
> That neither I nor other men more shrewd
> Can comprehend my words, though still endued
> With power to raise my heavy Spanish dough.

And Father Isla makes himself merry with the idea of a man who fancies he has married an Andalusian or Cas-

"Monarchia Hebrea," Madrid, 1727, 2 tom., 4to, En Haya, 1745, 4 tom., 12mo. Few books are more dull. — "Comentarios de las Guerra de España hasta el Año 1725," Genoa, no date, 2 tom., 4to. Of the last there is a poor continuation, bringing the history down to 1742, entitled, "Continuacion á los Comentarios, &c., por D. Josèph del Campo Raso," Madrid, 1756-63, 2 tom., 4to.

An important work for the history of Spanish Painting appeared in 1715-1726, which would be fully noticed here if it were not so ill-written, but which, even such as it is, should not be entirely passed over. It is by Acisclo Antonio Palomino y Velasco, "the Vasari of Spain," — an artist who was born in 1653, and died in 1726. It is in two volumes folio; the last being divided into two parts, and is fantastically entitled "El Museo Pictorico y Escala Optica," beginning with an account of Painting as an Art, and ending with Lives of the Spanish Painters. An ample account of the author and of his work may be found in Cean Bermudez, (Diccionario, 1800, Tom. IV. pp. 30-41,) and a still better one in Stirling (Artists of Spain, 1848, Vol. III. pp. 1120-1134). Cean, in his Prólogo, speaks tenderly of Palomino's bad taste, remembering, no doubt, how much he owed to his diligence. Mr. Stirling, too, gracefully acknowledges his obligations.

tilian wife, and finds out that she proves little better than a Frenchwoman after all.[2]

Translations from the French followed this state of things; and, at last, an attempt was made to introduce formally into Spain a poetical system founded on the critical doctrines prevalent in France. Its author, Ignacio de Luzan, a gentleman of Aragon, was born in 1702; and, while still a child, went to Italy and received a learned education in the schools of Milan, Palermo, and Naples; remaining abroad eighteen years, and enjoying the society of several of the most distinguished Italian poets of the time, among whom were Maffei and Metastasio. At last, in 1733, he returned to Spain, a well-bred scholar, according to the ideas of scholarship then prevalent in Italy, and with a singular facility in writing and speaking French and Italian. Luzan.

His personal affairs and his native modesty kept him for some time in retirement on the estates of his family in Aragon. But, in the condition to which Spanish literature was then reduced, a man of so many accomplishments could hardly fail, in any position, to make his influence felt. That of Luzan soon became perceptible, because he loved to write, and wrote a great deal. In Italy and Sicily he had published, not only Italian poetry of his own, but French. In his native language and at home, he naturally went further. He translated from Anacreon, Sappho, and Musæus; he fitted dramas of Maffei, La Chaussée, and Metastasio to the Spanish stage; and he wrote a considerable number of short poems, and one original drama, "Virtue Honored," which was privately represented in Saragossa.

Whatever he did was well received, but little of it was published at the time, and not much has appeared since. His "Odes on the Conquest of Oran" were particularly

[2] Pitillas, Sátira. Isla, A los que, degenerando del Carácter Español, afectan ser Estrangeros. Rebusco, p. 178. The fashion continued more or less through the whole period. In 1789, when a young man, who is in danger of becoming an author, is receiving satirical advice as to his course, he is told: "The newest fashion is always the best. Write, then, in the fashionable style, — that is, *the French*." Carta de Paracuellos, Madrid, 1789, p. 30.

admired by his friends, and, though somewhat cold, may still be read with pleasure. These and other compositions made him known to the government at Madrid, and procured for him, in 1747, the appointment of Secretary to the Spanish Embassy at Paris. There he remained three years, and, in consequence of the absence of the ambassador, acted, for a large part of the time, as the only representative of his country at the French court. On his return home, he continued to enjoy the confidence of the king; and when he died suddenly, in 1754, he was in great favor, and about to receive a place of more consequence than any he had yet held.[3]

The circumstances of the country, and those of his own education, position, and tastes, opened to Luzan, as a critic, a career of almost assured success. Everything was so enfeebled and degraded, that it could offer no effectual resistance to what he might teach. The political importance of his country among the nations of Europe had been crushed. Its moral dignity was impaired. Its school of poetry had disappeared. The old system of things in Spain, so far as general culture was concerned, had passed away, no less than the Austrian dynasty, with which it had come in; and no attempt deserving the name had yet been made to determine what should be the intellectual character of the system that should follow it. A small effort, under such circumstances, would go far towards imparting a decisive movement; and, in literary taste and criticism, Luzan was certainly well fitted to give the guiding impulse. He had been educated with great thoroughness in the principles of the classical French school, and he possessed all the learning necessary to make known and support its peculiar doctrines. In 1728, he had offered to the Academy at Palermo, of

[3] Latassa, Bib. Nueva, Tom. V. p. 12, and Preface to the edition of Luzan's Poética, by his son, 1789. His poetry has never been collected and published, but portions of it are found in Sedano, Quintana, etc. The octaves he recited at the opening of the Academy of Fine Arts, in 1752, and published at p. 21 of the "Abertura Solemne," etc., printed in honor of the occasion (Madrid, folio); and the similar poems recited by him at a distribution of prizes by the same Academy, in 1754, and published in their "Relacion," etc., (Madrid, folio, pp. 51–61,) prove rather the dignity of his social position than anything else. Latassa gives a long account of his unpublished works.

which he was a member, six critical discussions on poetry, written in Italian; so that, when he returned to Spain, he had only to take these papers and work them into a formal treatise, suited to what he deemed the pressing wants of the country. He did so; — and the result was his "Art of Poetry," the first edition of which appeared in 1737.

The attempt was by no means a new one. The rules and doctrines of the ancients, in matters of taste and rhetoric, had frequently before been announced and defended in Spain. Even Enzina, the oldest of those who regarded Castilian poetry as an art, was not ignorant of Quintilian and Cicero, though, in his short treatise, which shows more good sense and good taste than can be claimed from the age, he takes substantially the same view of his subject that Don Enrique de Villena and the Provençals had taken before him, — considering all poetry chiefly with reference to its mechanical forms.[4] Rengifo, a teacher of grammar and rhetoric, whose "Spanish Art of Poetry" dates from 1592, confines himself almost entirely to the structure of the verse and the technical forms known both to the elder Castilian style of composition and to the Italian introduced by Boscan; — a curious discussion, in which the authority of the ancients is by no means forgotten, but one whose chief value consists in what it contains relating to the national school and its peculiar measures.[5]

Early treatises on the art of poetry.

Alonso Lopez, commonly called El Pinciano, — the same person who wrote the dull epic on Pelayo, — went further, and in 1596 published his "Ancient Poetical Philosophy," in which, under the disguise of a friendly correspondence, he gives, with much learning and some acuteness, his own views of the opinions held by the ancient masters on all the modes of poetical composition.[6] Cas-

[4] It is prefixed to the edition of Enzina's Cancionero, 1496, folio, and I suppose to the other editions; and fills nine short chapters.

[5] "Arte Poética Española, su Autor Juan Diaz Rengifo," Salamanca, 1592, 4to, enlarged, but not improved, in the editions of 1700, 1737, etc., by Joseph Vicens. It contains a Dictionary of Rhymes, which Moratin the Younger, in his "Derrota de los Pedantes," (1789, p. 42,) intimates was an important resource for the poets of his time.

[6] "Philosophia Antigua Poética del Doctor Alonso Lopez Pinciano, Médico Cesareo," Madrid, 1596, 4to.

cales followed him, in 1616, with a series of dialogues, somewhat more familiar than the grave letters of Lopez, and resting more on the doctrines of Horace, whose epistle to the Pisos he afterwards published, with a well written Latin commentary.[7] Salas, on the contrary, in his "New Idea of Ancient Tragedy," which appeared in 1633, followed Aristotle rather than any other authority, and illustrated his discussion — which is the ablest in Spanish literature on the side it sustains — by a translation of the "Trojanæ" of Seneca, and an address of the theatre of all ages to its various audiences.[8]

All these works, however, and three or four others of less consequence, assumed, so far as they attempted to lay their foundations in philosophy, to be built on the rules laid down by Aristotle or the Roman rhetoricians.[9] In this they committed a serious error. Ancient rhetoric can be applied, in all its strictness, to no modern poetry, and least of all to the poetry of Spain. The school of Lope de Vega, therefore, passed over them like an irresistible flood, leaving behind it hardly a trace of the dikes and dams that had been raised to oppose its progress. But Luzan took a different ground. His more immediate predecessors had been Gracian, who defended the Gongorism of the preceding period, and Artiga, who, in a long treatise "On Spanish Eloquence," written in the ballad measure, had seemed willing to encourage all the bad taste that prevailed in the beginning of the eighteenth century.[10]

[7] "Tablas Poéticas del Licenciado Francisco Cascales," 1616. An edition of Madrid, 1779, 8vo, contains a Life of the author by Mayans y Siscar. Cascales is presumptuous enough to re-arrange Horace's "Ars Poetica" in what he regards as a better order.

[8] "Nueva Idea de la Tragedia Antigua, ó Illustracion Ultima al libro Singular de Poética de Aristóteles, por Don Jusepe Ant. Gonçalez de Salas," Madrid, 1633, 4to.

[9] Of the treatise of Argote de Molina, prefixed to his edition of the "Conde Lucanor," 1575, and of the poem of Cueva, I have spoken (*ante*, I. 467, III. 62). A small tract, called "Libro de Erudicion Poética," published in the works of Luis Carrillo, 1611, and several of the epistles of Christóval de Mesa, 1618, might be added; but the last are of little consequence, and the tract of Carrillo is in very bad taste.

[10] Gracian has been noticed in this volume (p. 222). The "Epitome de la Eloquencia Española, por D. Francisco Joseph Artiga, olim Artieda," was licensed in 1725, and contains above thirteen thousand lines; — a truly ridiculous book, but of some consequence as showing the taste of the age, especially in pulpit oratory. A still more ridiculous treatise, but a shorter one, on Logic and Natural Philosophy, followed in 1758. It was written

Luzan took no notice of either of them. He followed the poetical system of Boileau and Lebossu, not, indeed, forgetting the masters of antiquity, but everywhere accommodating his doctrines to the demands of modern poetry, as Muratori had done just before him, and enforcing them by the example of the French school, then of more authority than any other in Europe.[11] His object, as he afterwards explained it, was "to bring Spanish poetry under the control of those precepts which are observed among polished nations;" and his work is arranged with judgment to effect his purpose. The first book treats of the origin and nature of poetry, and the second, of the pleasure and advantage poetry brings with it. These two books constitute one half of the work, and having said in them whatever he thinks it necessary to say of the less important divisions of the art, — such as lyric poetry, satire, and pastorals, — he devotes the two remaining books entirely to a discussion of the drama and of epic poetry, — the forms in which Spanish genius had long been more ambitious of excellence than in any other. A strict method reigns through the whole; and the style, if less rich than is found in the older prose-writers, and less so than the genius of the language demands, is clear, simple, and effective. In explaining and defending his system of opinions, Luzan shows judgment, and a temperate philosophy; and his abundant illustrations, drawn not only from the Castilian, the French, the Greek, and the Latin, but from the Italian and the Portuguese, are selected with excellent taste, and applied skilfully to strengthen his general argument and design. For its purpose, a better treatise could hardly have been produced.

The Poética of Luzan.

The effect was immediate and great. It seemed to offer a remedy for the bad taste which had accompanied,

in popular — I might say vulgar — seguidillas, by a lady, Doña María de Camporedondo, and is called "Tratado Philosophi-Poetico," 18mo, pp. 128.

11 Blanco White (Life by Thom, 1845, 8vo, Vol. I. p. 21) says Luzan borrowed so freely from Muratori, "Della Perfetta Poesia," that the Spanish treatise helped him (Mr. White) materially in learning to read the Italian one. But Luzan has not in fact copied from Muratori with the unjustifiable freedom this remark implies, though he has adopted Muratori's general system, with abundant acknowledgment and references.

and in no small degree hastened, the decline of the national literature from the time of Góngora. It was seized on, therefore, with eagerness, as the book that was wanted; and when to this we add that the literature of the age of Louis the Fourteenth, which it held up as the model literature of Christendom, was then regarded throughout Europe with almost unmingled admiration, we shall not be surprised that the "Poética" of Luzan exercised, from its first appearance, a controlling authority over opinions at the court of Spain, and over the few writers of reputation then to be found in the country.[12]

Low state of Spanish culture.

Something more, however, than a reformation in taste was wanted in Spain before a sufficient foundation could be laid for advancement in elegant literature. The commonest forms of truth had been so long excluded from the country, that the human mind there seemed to have pined away, and to have become dwarfed for want of its appropriate nourishment. All the great sciences, both moral and physical, that had been for a hundred years advancing with an accelerated speed everywhere else throughout Europe, had been unable to force their way through the jealous guard which ecclesiastical and political despotism had joined to keep for ever watching the passes of the Pyrenees. From the days of the *Comuneros* and the Reformation of Luther, when religious sects began to discuss the authority of princes and the rights of the people, and when the punishment of opinion became the settled policy of the Spanish state, everything in the shape of instruction that was not approved by the Church was treated as dangerous. At the universities, which from their foundation had been

[12] The first edition of the "Poética" of Luzan was printed in folio at Saragossa, in 1737, with long and extraordinary certificates of approbation by Navarro and Gallinero, two of the author's friends. The second edition, materially improved by additions from the manuscripts of Luzan, after his death, was printed at Madrid, in 2 tom., 8vo, in 1789. When the first edition appeared, it was much praised in the "Diario de los Literatos" (Tom. VII., 1738); but, as one of the reviewers, Juan de Iriarte, who wrote the latter part of the article, made a few exceptions to his general commendations, Luzan, who was more sensitive than he needed to be, replied in a small bitter tract, under the name of Iñigo de Lanuza, Pamplona, [1740,] 12mo, pp. 144, with cumbrous and learned notes by Colmenares, to whom the tract is dedicated.

entirely ecclesiastical corporations, and were used constantly to build up ecclesiastical influences, no elegant learning was fostered, and very little tolerated, except such as furnished means to form scholastic Churchmen and faithful Catholics; the physical and exact sciences were carefully excluded and forbidden, except so far as they could be taught on the authority of Aristotle; and, as Jovellanos said boldly in a memorial on the subject to Charles the Fourth, "even medicine and jurisprudence would have been neglected, if the instincts of men had permitted them to forget the means by which life and property are protected."[13]

Degraded state of the universities.

The Spanish universities, in fact, still taught from the same books they had used in the time of Cardinal Ximenes, and by the same methods. The scholastic philosophy was still regarded as the highest form of merely intellectual culture. Diego de Torres, afterwards distinguished for his knowledge in the physical sciences, — a man born and educated at Salamanca in the first half of the century, — says, that, after he had been five years in one of the schools of the University there, it was by accident he learned the existence of the mathematical sciences.[14] And, fifty years later, Blanco White declares, that, like most of his countrymen, he should have completed his studies in theology at the University of Seville without so much as hearing of elegant literature, if he had not chanced to make the acquaintance of a person who introduced him to a partial knowledge of Spanish poetry.[15]

Thus far, therefore, the old system of things was triumphant, and the common forms of advancing knowledge

[13] Ceau Bermudez, Memorias de Jovellanos, Madrid, 1814, 12mo, cap. x. p. 221.

[14] Vida, Ascendencia, etc., del Doctor Diego de Torres Villaroel, Madrid, 1789, 4to; — an autobiography, written in the worst taste of the time, i. e. about 1743. He says of a treatise on the Sphere, by Padre Clavio: "Creo que fue la primera noticia que habia llegado á mis oidos de que habia ciencias matemáticas en el mundo." (p. 34.) The learned Bayer took an interest in the movement for reform, and prepared a long memorial to the king, entitled "Por la Libertad de la Literatura Española," exposing the low state of things in the great universities of the country. This was in 1769. In 1771 some reform was begun, and in 1778, notwithstanding the severe resistance of the colleges, changes were effected, which, however, for a long time, were little effective. See the Spanish Translation of this History, Tom. IV p. 399.

[15] Doblado's Letters, 1822, p. 118.

were, to an extraordinary and almost incredible degree, kept out of the country. On the other hand, errors, follies, and absurdities sprang up and abounded, just as surely as darkness follows the exclusion of light. Few persons in Spain in the beginning of the eighteenth century were so well informed as not to believe in astrology, and fewer still doubted the disastrous influence of comets and eclipses.[16] The system of Copernicus was not only discouraged, but forbidden to be taught, on the ground that it was contrary to Scripture. The philosophy of Bacon, with all the consequences that had followed it, was unknown. It was not, perhaps, true, that the healing waters of knowledge had been rolled backward to their fountain, but no spirit of power had descended to trouble them, and they had now been kept stagnant till life was no longer in them, and life could no longer be supported by them. It seemed as if the faculties of thinking and reasoning, in the better sense of these words, were either about to be entirely lost in Spain, or to be partly preserved only in a few scattered individuals, who, by the civil and ecclesiastical tyranny that oppressed them, would be prevented from diffusing even the imperfect light that they themselves enjoyed.

Degraded state of popular culture.

But it could not be so. The human mind cannot be permanently imprisoned; and it is an obvious proof of this consoling fact, that the intellectual emancipation of Spain was begun by a man of no extraordinary gifts, and one whose position gave him no extraordinary advantages for the undertaking to which he devoted his life, — the quiet monk, Benito Feyjoó. He was born in 1676, the eldest son of respectable parents in the northwestern part of Spain, who, contrary to the opinions of their time, did not think the law of primogeniture required them to devote their first-born wholly to the duty of sustaining the honors of his family, and enjoy-

Feyjoó.

[16] In 1666, in the official relation of the ceremonies at the interment of Philip IV. the preceding year, we have a detailed account of the comet of 1664, as having announced that monarch's death; but it is given at the side of an equally detailed account of that monarch's gradual decay, from 1659, by disease. Monforte, Honras a Felipe IV., Madrid, 4to, 1666, ff. 19–22.

ing the income of the estates he was to inherit.[17] At the age of fourteen, his destination to the Church was determined upon; but he loved study of all kinds, and applied himself, not only to theology, but to the physical sciences and to medicine, so far as means were allowed him in the low state to which all intellectual culture was then sunk. As early as 1717, he established himself in a Benedictine convent at Oviedo, and lived there forty-seven years in as strict a retirement as his duties permitted, occupied only with his studies, and relying almost entirely on the press as the means of enlightening his countrymen.

His personal character and resources, in some respects, fitted him well for the great task he had undertaken. He was a sincere Catholic, and therefore felt no disposition to interfere even with abuses that were protected by the authority of his Church; a circumstance without which he would certainly have been stopped at the very threshold of his enterprise. His mind was strong and patient of labor; and if, on the one hand, his researches were restrained by the embarrassments of his ecclesiastical position, he had, on the other, obtained, what few Spaniards then enjoyed, the means of knowing much of what had been done in Italy, in France, and even in England, for the advancement of science during the century preceding that in which he was educated. Above all, he was honest, and scrupulously devoted to his work. But, as he advanced, he was shocked to find how wide a gulf separated his own country from the rest of Europe. Truth, he saw, had, on many important subjects, been so completely excluded from Spain, that its very existence was hardly suspected; and that, while Cervantes and Lope de Vega, Calderon and Quevedo, had been rioting unrestrained in the world of imagination, the solemn world of reality — the world of moral and physical truth — had been as much closed against inquiry as if his country had been no part of civilized Europe.

[17] Feyjoó offers, in his "Teatro Critico," (Tom. IV. Disc. xiv. § 85, ed. 1759, pp. 412, 413,) a graceful tribute to his father's memory, as a man of intellectual accomplishments and of great Christian virtues.

At times he seems to have been anxious concerning the result of his labors; but, on the whole, his courage did not fail him. He was not, indeed, a man of genius. He was not a man to invent new systems of metaphysics or philosophy. But he was a learned man, with a cautious judgment, somewhat obscured, but not really impaired, by religious prejudices, from which he could not be expected to emancipate himself; he was a man who understood the real importance of the labors of Galileo, Bacon, and Newton, of Leibnitz, Pascal, and Gassendi; and, what was of vastly more consequence, he was determined that his own countrymen should no longer remain ignorant of the advancement already made by the rest of Christendom under the influence of master-spirits like these.

So far as the War of the Succession had served to rouse the national character from its lethargy, and to direct the thoughts of Spaniards to what had been done beyond the Pyrenees, it was favorable to his purpose. But in other respects, as we have seen, it had effected nothing for the national culture. Still, when, in 1726, Feyjoó printed a volume of essays connected with his main purpose, he was able to command public attention, and was encouraged to go on. He called it "The Critical Theatre;" and in its different dissertations, — as separate as the papers in "The Spectator," but longer and on graver subjects, — he boldly attacked the dialectics and metaphysics then taught everywhere in Spain; maintained Bacon's system of induction in the physical sciences; ridiculed the general opinion in relation to comets, eclipses, and the arts of magic and divination; laid down rules for historical faith, which would exclude most of the early traditions of the country; showed a greater deference for woman, and claimed for her a higher place in society, than the influence of the Spanish Church willingly permitted her to occupy; and, in all respects, came forth to his countrymen as one urging earnestly the advancement of education, the pursuit of truth and the improvement of social life. Eight volumes of this stirring work were published before 1739,

Feyjoó's Teatro Critico.

and then it stopped, without any apparent reason. But in 1742 Feyjóo began a similar series of discussions, under the name of "Learned and Inquiring Letters," which he finished in 1760, with the fifth volume, thus closing up the long series of his truly philanthropical, as well as philosophical, labors.

Of course he was assailed. A work, called the "Anti-teatro Crítico," appeared early, and was soon followed by another, with nearly the same title, and by not a few scattered tracts and volumes, directed against different portions of what he had published. But he was quite able to defend himself. He wrote with clearness and good taste in an age when the prevailing style was obscure and affected; and, if he fell occasionally into Gallicisms, from relying much on French writers for his materials, his mistakes of this sort were rare; and, in general, he presented himself in a Castilian costume that was respectable and attractive. Nor was he without wit, which his prudence taught him to use sparingly, and he had always the energy which belongs to good sense and practical wisdom; a union of qualities not often found anywhere, and certainly of most rare occurrence in cloisters like those in which Feyjoó passed his long life.

The attacks made on him, therefore, served chiefly to draw to his works the attention he solicited, and in the end advanced his cause, instead of retarding it. Even the Inquisition, to which he was more than once denounced, summoned him in vain before its tribunals.[18] His faith could not be questioned, and his cause was stronger than they were. Fifteen editions of his principal work, large as it was, were printed in half a century. The excitement it produced went on increasing as long as he lived; and when he died, in 1764, he could look

[18] Llorente, *Hist. de l'Inq.*, Tom. II. p. 446. It may be deemed worthy of notice, that Oliver Goldsmith pays an appropriate tribute to the merits of Father Feyjoó, and relates an anecdote of his showing the people of a village through which he happened to pass that what they esteemed a miracle was, in truth, only a natural result of reflected light; thus exposing himself to a summons from the Inquisition. ("The Bee," No. III., Oct. 20, 1759, Miscellaneous Works, London, 1812, 8vo, Vol. IV. p. 193.) But after Feyjoó's death, the Inquisition ordered only a trifling expurgation of his "Teatro Crítico," in one passage. Index, 1790.

back and see that he had imparted a movement to the human mind in Spain, which, though it was far from raising Spanish philosophy to a level with that of France and England, had yet given it a right direction, and done more for the intellectual life of his country than had been done for a century.[19]

[19] The "Teatro Critico" and "Cartas Eruditas y Curiosas," with the discussions they provoked, fill fifteen and sometimes sixteen volumes. The edition of 1778 has a Life of Feyjoó prefixed to it, written by Campomanes, the distinguished minister of state under Charles III.; the same person who, on the nomination of Franklin, was made a member of the American Philosophical Society at Philadelphia, and who wrote the wise "Discurso sobre la Educacion popular de los Artesanos y su Fomento," 1775. Clemencin says truly of Feyjoó, that "to his enlightened and religious mind is due the overthrow of many vulgar errors, and a great part of the progress in civilization made by Spain in the eighteenth century." Note to Don Quixote, Tom. V., 1836, p. 35. In a Eulogy pronounced on him soon after his death, we are told that he was of a cheerful and even gay temper; and that, besides declining several ecclesiastical promotions and dignities, he refused the personal request of Ferdinand VI. to live in Madrid, thinking rightly that, in his convent at Oviedo, he could better devote himself to the great task of his life, — the enlightening his countrymen. Oracion en la Universidad de Oviedo, 27 de Noviembre, 1764, a la immortal Memoria del Ilustrissimo y Reverendissimo S. D. F. Benito Geronimo Feyjoó, por el S. Doct. Alonso Francisco Arango, ec., Oviedo, 4to, 1765.

CHAPTER III.

INTOLERANCE, CREDULITY, AND BIGOTRY. — REIGN OF FERDINAND THE SIXTH. — SIGNS OF IMPROVEMENT. — LITERATURE. — SALADUEÑA. — MORALEJA. — ACADEMY OF GOOD TASTE. — VELAZQUEZ. — MAYANS. — NASARRE.

It can hardly be said, that, during the forty-six years of the reign of Philip the Fifth, the intolerance which had so long blighted the land relaxed its iron grasp. The progress of knowledge might, indeed, be gradually and silently accumulating means to resist it, but its power was still unbroken, and its activity as formidable as ever. Louis the Fourteenth, in whom an old age of bigotry naturally ended a life of selfish indulgence, had counselled his grandson to sustain the Inquisition, as one of the means for insuring tranquillity to the political government of the country; and this advice, not given without a knowledge of the Spanish character, was, on the whole, acted upon with success, if not with entire consistency. Intolerance.

At first, indeed, the personal dispositions of the king in relation to this mighty engine of state seemed somewhat unsettled. When it was proposed to him to celebrate an *auto de fé*, as a part of the pageant suitable to the coming in of a new dynasty, the young monarch, fresh from the elegance of the court of Versailles, refused to sanction its barbarities by his presence. Even later he encouraged Macanaz, a person high in office, to publish a work in defence of the crown against the overgrown pretensions of the Church, and at one time he went so far

as to entertain a project for suspending the Holy Office, or suppressing it altogether.[1]

But these dispositions were transient. The Spanish priesthood early obtained control of the king's mind. When, during the War of the Succession, his position had become very precarious, he issued — in order to gain strength in the hearts of the people — a decree favoring the doctrine of the Immaculate Conception, always so important in their eyes; and, again, when Ferreras, in his painstaking History of the country, ventured to doubt the genuineness of the miracle on which rests the peculiar sanctity of the Church of Our Lady of the Pillar, the King compelled him to cancel the passage, and sent his edict to the offended Church to be recorded as an expiation. The death of the queen, in 1714, which plunged him into a deep melancholy, further contributed to give power to the clergy who surrounded him; and, a year afterwards, when the Inquisition took firm ground against Macanaz and the royal prerogative, the king yielded, and Macanaz fled to France. And finally, when, in 1724, after a few months of abdication, Philip resumed the reins of government, which he should never have laid down, no small part of the increased energy with which he fulfilled the high duties of his place was inspired by the influence of the Church. As he grew older, he grew more bigoted; and in his last years, when the accumulated power placed in his hands by the destruction of the few remaining privileges of Aragon and Catalonia had made him a more absolute monarch than ever before sat on the Spanish throne, he seemed to rejoice, as much as any of his predecessors, in devoting the whole of his prerogatives to advance the interests of the priesthood.[2]

Bigotry of Philip V.

[1] Llorente, Hist. de l'Inquisition, Tom. IV., 1818, pp. 29, 43. The "Papel" of Macanaz is on the Index of the Inquisition, 1790.

[2] "Lugubres Obsequios de la Universidad de Alcalá, ec., á Don Phelipe V.," Madrid, 1747, 4to, p. 23. The pious orator, Fr. Francisco Freyle, declares that Philip gained the decisive victory of Almansa a year afterwards (1707) *in consequence* of the decree in favor of the Immaculate Conception. The hit was no doubt a happy one. From 1617, when this dogma — that the Madonna was, by divine grace, born without the least taint of original sin — was countenanced by a Papal bull, it was all-prevalent with the Spanish Church, where in fact it originated. Nobody could

But, from first to last, there was no real relaxation in the intolerance of the Church. The fires of the Inquisition had burnt as if Philip the Second were on the throne. At least one *auto de fé* was celebrated annually in each of the seventeen tribunals into which the country was divided; so that the entire number of these atrocious popular exhibitions of bigotry during the reign of Philip the Fifth exceeded seven hundred and eighty. How many persons were burnt alive in them is not exactly known; but it is believed that there were more than a thousand, and that at least twelve times that number were, in different ways, subjected to public punishments and disgrace. Judaism, which had penetrated anew into Spain, from the period of the conquest of Portugal, was the great crime, to be hunted down with all the ingenuity of persecution; and undoubtedly all that could be found of the Hebrew nation or faith was now for the second time extirpated, as nearly as it is possible to extirpate what conscience refuses to give up, and fear and hatred have so many ways to hide. But some men of letters — like Belando, who wrote a civil history of part of the reign of Philip the Fifth, which he dedicated to that monarch, and which bore on its pages

Inquisition.

obtain a degree at the Universities who did not solemnly avow his belief in it, and even in the Painting Academy founded by Murillo at Seville admission was granted only under a similar condition. (Ford's Handbook, 1845, Vol. I. pp. 265-267. Cean Bermudez, Carta sobre la Escuela Sevillana, 18mo, Cadiz, 1806, p. 141.) It penetrated indeed into the character of the whole people. I remember that, if one peasant met another, or entered another's cottage, when I was in Spain, in 1818, he would say, by way of salutation, "Ave Maria purissima," to which the one addressed made answer, "Sin pecado concebida." Charles III. used exertions at Rome to have the Immaculate Conception made an article of universal faith, but failed; — but traces of it are found on all sides in the literature of Spain, and, no doubt, Philip V. was well advised when he used it as a means of gaining popularity.

As to the passages in Ferreras, Tom. I. and Tom. II., they drew a long war of pamphlets after them, but at last Philip ended the matter — Deus ex machina — by his royal authority, to the great satisfaction of the Church. See "Anti-Defensa de Luis de Salazar y Continuacion de la Crisis Ferrerica," Zaragoza, 1720, 4to, pp. 4, sqq., and Southey's Peninsular War, 4to, Vol. I. p. 402, note.

In fact, Philip V. seems to have been careful to accommodate himself to the Spanish habits and tastes from the time he was on his journey to receive his crown; — for from Bayonne it was especially reported to Madrid, that he went to Mass and Vespers in bad weather, and that he and his little court attended a bull-fight. Relacion de la Entrada del Rey N. S. en Bayona, ec., Madrid, 4to, 27 de Enero, 1701.

See also Tapia, Historia, Tom. IV. p. 32. San Phelipe, Comentarios, Lib. XIV.

all the regular permissions to be printed[3] — were punished without the pretence of being guilty of heresy or unbelief; and many more disappeared from society, who, like Macanaz, were known to entertain political opinions offensive to the Church or the government, but of whom nothing else was known that could render them obnoxious to censure. On the whole, therefore, down to the death of Philip the Fifth, the old alliance between the government of the state and the power of the Church — an alliance supported by the general assent of the people — must still be assumed to have continued unbroken, and its authority must still be felt to have been sufficient to control all freedom of discussion, and effectually to check and silence such intellectual activity as it deemed dangerous.[4]

In the reign of Ferdinand the Sixth, which lasted thirteen years, and ended in 1759, there is evidently an improvement in this state of things. The seeds sown in the time of his father, if less cared for and cultivated than they should have been, were beginning to germinate and disencumber themselves from the cold and hard soil into which they had been cast. For-

Ferdinand VI.

[3] The History of Nicolás Jesus de Belando was printed, in three vols., folio, between 1740 and 1744. But, I think, it was only the last volume, which involved the events from 1713 to 1733, that was ordered to be destroyed, and can now hardly be found. It was published June 20, 1744, and suppressed Sept. 6 of the same year.

[4] Llorente, Hist., Tom. II. pp. 420, 424, Tom. IV. p. 31. The *data* of Llorente are not so precise as they ought to be, but anything approaching *his* results is of most fearful import. In a pamphlet, however, printed in 1817, (as he declares in his Autobiography, p. 170,) he asserts that, between 1680 and 1808, there perished in the fires of the Inquisition fifteen hundred and seventy-eight persons, and that eleven thousand nine hundred and ninety-eight more were subjected to degrading punishments, making a grand total of fourteen thousand three hundred and sixty-four victims, of which the fifteen hundred and seventy-eight burnt alive must all have perished between 1680 and 1781, when, as we shall see in the next chapter, the last victim was immolated. I possess the official "Relaciones" of Autos held in Granada, Dec. 21, 1720, and Nov. 30, 1721, involving ninety-eight cases, ninety-six of which were Jews, or alleged to be such; some of whom were burnt alive, while some had their dead bones dug up and burnt, and the rest were condemned to perpetual imprisonment and various lesser punishments; — a catalogue of horrors given with an air of the most judicial coolness and authority, as if its mercy and wisdom were alike unquestionable.

In a book called the "History of the Jews of Spain and Portugal," by E. H. Lindo, (London, 1848, 8vo, p. 276,) is the following strong statement, which I cannot gainsay, although it surprises me very much: "The bloody records of the Inquisition state not a single instance of the Hebrew people acting irreverently to the Catholic worship." If this be true, the Jews behaved better, or at least more discreetly, than the Protestants did.

eign intercourse, especially that with France, brought in new ideas. Ferreras, the careful, but dull, annalist of his country's history; Juan de Yriarte, the active head of the Royal Library; Bayer, his learned successor; Mayans, who had a passion for collecting and editing books; and, above all, the wise and modest Father Feyjóó, had not labored in vain, and still survived to see the results of their toils.[5]

The Church itself began slowly to acknowledge the irresistible power of advancing intelligence, and the Inquisition, without acknowledging it, felt its influence. Not more than ten persons were burnt alive in the time of Ferdinand the Sixth, and these were obscure relapsed Jews; — men whose fate is as heavy a reproach to the Inquisition as if they had been more intelligent and distinguished, but the example of whose punishment did not strike a terror such as that of the dying Protestants and patriots of Aragon had once done. The persecutions of the Holy Office, in fact, not only grew less frequent and cruel, but became more than ever subservient to the political authority of the country, and were now chiefly exercised in relation to Freemasonry, which was known at this period in Spain for the first time, and caused much uneasiness to the government. But the policy of the state, during the reign of Ferdinand the Sixth, was in the main peaceful and healing. Efforts, not without success, were made to collect materials for a history of the country from the earliest times. Spaniards were sent abroad to be educated at the public expense, and foreigners were encouraged to establish themselves in Spain, and to diffuse the knowledge they had acquired in their own more favored homes. Everything, in short, indicated a spirit

5 Juan de Ferreras, the only one of this number who has not already been sufficiently noticed, was born in 1652, and died in 1735. His "Historia de España" was first published between 1700 and 1726, in 16 vols., 4to; a dull book, and one that was much assailed at the time, but which is honest and trustworthy. He was an earnest defender of the pretensions of Philip V. to the crown, and wrote two short tracts to sustain them; — one entitled "Desengaño Catolico," and the other, "Desengaño politico." But, except these and a few other religious and political pamphlets of little value, he printed nothing but his History. Elogio de Juan de Ferreras, Decano de la Real Academia, &c., hecho de la Comision de la misma, por D. Blas Antonio Nasarre y Ferriz, Madrid, 1735, 4to.

of change, if it did not give proof of much absolute progress.[6]

Letters in the reign of Ferdinand VI.

The direction of the literature of the country, however, was the same it had taken from the beginning of the century. Slight, but unsatisfactory, attempts continued to be made to adhere to the forms of the elder time; — such attempts as are to be seen in a long narrative poem by the Count Saldueña on the subject of Pelayo, and two very poor imitations of the "Para Todos" of Montalvan, one of which was by Moraleja, and the other by Ortiz. But the amount of what was undertaken in this way was very small, and the impulse was constantly diminishing; for the French school enjoyed now all the favor that was given to any form of *elegant literature*.[7]

Academia del Buen Gusto.

In this respect, a fashionable society, called the Academy of Good Taste, and connected with the court of Madrid, exercised some influence. It dates from 1749 to 1751, and was intended, perhaps, to resemble those French *coteries*, which began in the reign of Louis the Thirteenth, at the Hotel de Rambouillet, and were long so important both in the literary

[6] Noticia del Viage de España hecha de Orden del Rey, por L. J. Velazquez, Madrid, 1765, 4to, *passim*. Llorente, Tom. IV. p. 51. Tapia, Tom. IV. p. 73.

[7] "El Pelayo, Poema de D. Alonso de Solis Folch de Cardona Rodriguez de las Varillas, Conde de Saldueña," ec., (Madrid, 1754, 4to,) twelve cantos in octave stanzas, written in the most affected style. — *Joseph* Moraleja, "El Entretenido, Segunda Parte" (Madrid, 1741, 4to); a continuation of the "Entretenido" of Sanchez Tortoles, containing the amusements of a society of friends for four days, — *entremeses*, stories, odds and ends of poetry, astronomical calculations, etc., a strange and absurd mixture. Baena (Hijos de Madrid, Tom. III. p. 81) has a life of the author. The "Noches Alegres" of Isidro Fr. Ortiz Gallardo de Villaroel, (Salamanca, 1758, 4to,) is a shorter book, and nearly all in verse. Both are worthless.

I have a great many broadsides and other exhibitions of the popular taste and feelings between 1700 and 1760; among the rest, above twenty on the accession of Ferdinand VI. in 1746. Nothing of the sort can well be worse. They richly deserve the censure cast on them by Melendez Valdes, who, in a speech delivered when he was attorney-general, proposed to suppress such publications by law altogether, and to revive, instead of them, by means of the Academy or other governmental machinery, a ballad-spirit and ballads like those of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The purpose was laudable, but the means more poetical than wise or adequate. The people will always have such a popular literature as suits their taste and culture, and the same sort of *jacaras* and *romances vulgares* were printed in Spain in the middle of the nineteenth century that were printed there when Melendez rebuked them, and half a century earlier. But no school of poetry should be held responsible for their flatness or their extravagances. See Discursos Forenses, de Melendez Valdés, 1821, pp. 167, sqq.

and political history of France. The Countess of Lemos, at whose house it met, was its founder, and it gradually ranked among its members several of the more cultivated nobility, and most of the leading men of letters, such as Luzan, Montiano, who was its secretary, Blas Nasarre, and Velazquez, each of whom was known, either at that time or soon afterwards, by his published works.[8]

Except Luzan, of whom we have already spoken, Velazquez was the most distinguished of their number. He was descended from an old and noble family, in the South of Spain, and was born in 1722; but, from his position in society, he passed most of his life at court. There he became involved in the political troubles of the reign of Charles the Third, in consequence of which he suffered a long imprisonment from 1766 to 1772, and died of apoplexy the same year he was released. Velazquez.

Velazquez was a man of talent and industry, rather than a man of genius. He was a member not only of the principal Spanish academies, but of the French Academy of Inscriptions and Belles Lettres, and wrote several works of learning relating to the literature and antiquities of his country. The only one of them now much valued was published in 1754, under the title of "Sources of Castilian Poetry," of which it is, in fact, a history, coming down to his own times, or near to them. It is a slight work, confused in its arrangement, and too short to develop its subject satisfactorily; but it is written in a plain style, and occasionally shows acuteness in its criticism of individual authors. Its chief fault is, that it is devoted to the French school and is an attempt to carry out, by means of an historical discussion, the doctrines laid down nearly twenty years before by Luzan, in his theory of poetical composition.[9]

[8] Luzan, Arte Poética, ed. 1789, Tom. I. pp. xix., etc.

[9] Luis Joseph Velazquez, "Orígenes de la Poesía Castellana," Málaga, 1754, 4to, pp. 175. J. A. Dieze, who was a Professor at Göttingen, and died in 1785, published a German translation of it in 1769, with copious and valuable notes, which more than double, not only the size of the original work, but its worth. The Life of Velazquez, who was Marquis of Valdeflores, though he does not generally allude to his

Mayans y Siscar.

Mayans, a Valencian gentlemen of learning, and another of those who had a considerable influence on Spanish literature at this period, followed a similar course in his "Retórica," which appeared in 1757, and is founded rather on the philosophical opinions of the Roman rhetoricians than on the modification of those opinions by Boileau and his followers. It is a long and very cumbrous work, less fitted to the wants of the times than that of Luzan, and even more opposed to the old Castilian spirit, which submitted so unwillingly to rules of any sort. But it is a storehouse of curious extracts from authors belonging to the best period of Spanish literature, almost always selected with good judgment, if not always skilfully applied to the matter under discussion.[10]

To these works of Mayans, Velazquez, and Luzan should be added the Preface by Nasarre to the plays of Cervantes, in 1749, where an attempt is made to take the authority of his great name from the school that prevailed in his time, by showing that these unsuccessful efforts of the author of "Don Quixote" were only caricatures ridiculing Lope de Vega; not dramatic compositions intended for serious success in the extravagant career which Lope's versatile genius had opened to his contemporaries. But this attempt was a failure, and was only one of a long series of efforts made to discountenance the old theatre, that must be noticed hereafter.[11]

title in his printed works, is to be found in Sempere y Guarinos, Bib., Tom. VI. p. 139.

[10] Gregorio Mayans y Siscar, who wrote and edited a great many books in Latin and Spanish, was born in 1699, and died in 1782. His life and a list of his works may be made out from the united accounts of Ximeno, Tom. II. p. 324, and Fuster, Tom. II. p. 98. In his "Retórica" he has been very happy in taking choice bits from the old Cancioneros Generales.

[11] There was a severe answer made at once to Blas Nasarre, by Don Joseph Carrillo, entitled "Sin Razon impugnada," 4to, 1750, pp. 25; besides which, his Preface was attacked by Don T. Zabaleta, in his "Discurso Critico," etc., (4to, 1750, pp. 258,) which is a general, loose defence of Lope and his school. But neither was needed. The theory of Nasarre was too absurd to win adherents.

CHAPTER IV.

SLOW PROGRESS OF CULTURE. — CHARLES THE THIRD AND HIS POLICY. — ISLA. — HIS FRIAR GERUND. — HIS CICERO. — HIS GIL BLAS. — EFFORTS TO RESTORE THE OLD SCHOOL OF POETRY. — HUERTA. — SEDANO. — SANCHEZ. — SARMIENTO. — EFFORTS TO INTRODUCE THE FRENCH SCHOOL. — MORATIN THE ELDER AND HIS CLUB. — CADAHALSO, YRIARTE, SAMANIEGO, ARROYAL, MONTENGON, SALAS, MERAS, NOROÑA.

THE reign of Ferdinand the Sixth, which had been marked with little political energy during its continuance, was saddened, at its close, by the death of the monarch from grief at the loss of his queen. But it had not been without beneficial influences on the country. A wise economy had been introduced, for the first time since the discovery of America, into the administration of the state; the abused powers of the Church had been diminished by a *concordat* with the Pope; the progress of knowledge had been furthered; and Father Feyjoó, vigorous, though old, was still permitted, if not encouraged, to go on with his great task, and create a school that should rest on the broad principles of philosophy recognized in England and in France.

Slow Progress of culture.

We must not, however, be misled by such general statements. Spain, notwithstanding half a century of advancement, was still deplorably behind the other countries of Western Europe in that intellectual cultivation, without which no nation in modern times can be prosperous, strong, or honored. "There is not," says the Marquis of Enseñada, in a report made as minister of state to the king, — "there is not a professorship of public law, of experimental science, of anatomy, or of botany, in the

kingdom. We have no exact geographical maps of the country or its provinces, nor anybody who can make them; so that we depend on the very imperfect maps we receive from France and Holland, and are shamefully ignorant of the true relations and distances of our own towns." [1]

Charles III. Under these circumstances, the accession of a prince like Charles the Third was eminently fortunate for the country. He was a man of energy and discernment, a Spaniard by birth and character, but one whom political connections had placed early on the throne of Naples, where, during a reign of twenty-four years, he had done much to restore the dignity of a decayed monarchy, and had learned much of the condition of Europe outside of the Pyrenees. When, therefore, the death of his half-brother called him to the throne of Spain, he came with a kind and degree of experience in affairs which fitted him well for his duties in the more important and more unfortunate kingdom, whose destinies he was to control for above a quarter of a century. Happily, he seems to have comprehended his position from the first, and to have understood that he was called to a great work of reform and regeneration, where his chief contest was to be with ecclesiastical abuses.

In some respects he was successful. His ministers, Roda, Florida-Blanca, Aranda, and Campomanes, were men of ability. By their suggestions and assistance, he abridged the Papal power so far, that no rescript or edict from Rome could have force in Spain without the ex-

1 Tapia, Historia, Tom. IV. c. 15.

Many of the best materials for the state of culture in Spain, during the reign of Charles III., are to be found in the "Biblioteca de los Mejores Escritores del Reynado de Carlos III., por Juan Sempere y Guarinos," Madrid, 1785–89, 6 tom., 8vo. When the author published it, he was about thirty-five years old, having been born in 1754; but he was afterwards much more distinguished as a political writer, by his "Observaciones sobre las Cortes," (1810,) his "Historia de las Cortes," (1815,) and other labors of the same kind. His first acknowledged work was a free translation, from Muratori, of an essay, with additions, which he printed at Madrid, in 1782, in 12mo, with the title, "Sobre el Buen Gusto," and which he accompanied by an original tract, "Sobre el Buen Gusto actual de los Españoles en la Literatura," — the last being afterwards prefixed, with alterations, to his "Biblioteca." He was a diligent and useful writer, and died, I believe, in 1824. A small volume, containing notices of his life to the time when it appeared, probably derived from materials furnished by himself, was printed at Madrid, by Amarita, in 1821, 12mo.

pressed assent of the throne; he restrained the Inquisition from exercising any authority whatever, except in cases of obstinate heresy or apostasy; he forbade the condemnation of any book, till its author, or those interested in it, had had an opportunity to be heard in its defence; and, finally, deeming the Jesuits the most active opponents of the reforms he endeavored to introduce, he, in one day, expelled their whole body from his dominions all over the world, breaking up their schools, and confiscating their great revenues.[2] At the same time, he caused improved plans of study to be suggested; he made arrangements for popular education, such as were before unknown in Spain; and he raised the tone of instruction and the modes of teaching in the few higher institutions over which he could lawfully extend his control.

But many abuses were beyond his reach. When he appealed to the Universities, urging them to change their ancient habits, and teach the truths of the physical and exact sciences, Salamanca answered, in 1771, "Newton teaches nothing that would make a good logician or metaphysician, and Gassendi and Descartes do not agree so well with revealed truth as Aristotle does." And the other Universities showed little more of the spirit of advancement. State of the Universities.

With the Inquisition his success was far from being complete. His authority was resisted, as far as resistance was possible; but the progress of intelligence made all bigotry every year less active and formidable; and, whether it be an honor to his reign, or whether it be a disgrace, it is to be recorded, that the last person who perished at the stake in Spain, by ecclesiastical authority, was an unfortunate woman, burnt at Seville in 1781 for a compact with the Devil.[3] The Inquisition.

Under the influence of a spirit like that of Charles the Third, during a reign protracted to twenty-nine

[2] Llorente, Hist. de l'Inquisition, Tom. IV. Doblado's Letters, 1822, Appendix to Letters III. and VII.

[3] Sempere y Guarinos, Bibliot., Tom. IV., Art. *Planes de Estudios*. Tapia, Tom. IV. c. 16. Llorente, Tom. IV. p. 270. The Marquis de Langle, in his "Voyage d'Espagne," (s. l. 1785, 12mo, p. 45,) says the poor woman burnt at Seville was "jeune et belle."

years, there was a new and considerable advancement in whatever tends to make life desirable, of which the country on all sides gave token. The population, which had fled or died away, seemed to spring up afresh in places that oppression had made desert, and having regained something under the first of the Bourbons, it now, under the third, recovered in part the numbers it had lost in the days of the House of Austria, by wars all over the world, by emigration, by the persecution of the Jews and the expulsion of the Moriscos, by bad legislation, and by the cruel spirit of religious intolerance. The revenues in the same period were increased threefold, without adding to the burdens of the people; and the country seemed to be brought from a state of absolute bankruptcy to one of comparative ease and prosperity. It was certain, therefore, that Spain was not falling to ruin, as it had been in the time of Charles the Second.[4]

Progress of the country.

But all intellectual cultivation is slow of growth, and all intellectual reform still slower. The life and health infused into the country were, no doubt, felt in every part of its physical system, reviving and renewing the powers that had been so long wasted away, and that at one period had seemed near to speedy dissolution. But it was obvious, that much time must still elapse before such healthful circulations could reach the national culture generally, and a still longer time before they could revive that elegant literature, which is the bright, consummate flower of all true civilization. Yet light was beginning to be seen. It was a dawn, if it was nothing more.

The first striking effect produced by this movement in the reigns of Ferdinand the Sixth and Charles the Third was one quite in sympathy with the spirit of the nation, then resisting the ecclesiastical abuses that had so long oppressed it. It was an attack

Improvement in taste.

4 Tapia, Tom. IV., pp. 124, etc. When the Emperor Charles V. came to the throne, Spain counted ten and a half millions of souls; at the time of the peace of Utrecht, it counted but seven millions and a half; a monstrous falling off, if we consider the advancement of the rest of Europe during the same period.

on the style of popular preaching, which, originally corrupted by Paravicino, the distinguished follower of Góngora, had been constantly falling lower and lower, until, at last it seemed to have reached the lowest point of degradation and vulgarity. The assailant was Father Isla, who was born in 1703 and died in 1781, at Bologna, where, being a Jesuit, he had been sent as an exile, on the general expulsion of his Order from Spain.[5] His earliest published work, or rather one to which he contributed, is the "Triumph of Youth," printed in 1727, to give the nation an account of a festival, celebrated that year during eleven days at Salamanca, in honor of two very youthful saints who had been Jesuits, and who had just been canonized by Benedict the Thirteenth; a gay tract, full of poems, farces, and accounts of the maskings and bull-fights to which the occasion had given rise, and coming as near as possible to open satire of the whole matter, but yet with great adroitness avoiding it.[6]

Father Isla.

In a work somewhat similar, he afterwards went further. It was a description of the proclamation made in 1746, at Pamplona, on the accession of Ferdinand the Sixth, which was attended with such extravagant and idle ceremonies, that, being required to give some account of them to the public, he could not refrain from indulging in his love of ridicule. But he did it with a satire so delicate and so crafty, that those who were its subjects failed at first to apprehend his real purpose. On the contrary, the Council of the proud capital of Navarre thanked him for the honor he had done them; the Bishop and Archbishop complimented him for it; several persons whom he had particularly noticed sent him presents; and, when the irony began to be suspected, it became a subject of public controversy, as in the case of De Foe's "Shortest Way with

His Dia Grande de Navarra.

[5] Vida de J. F. de Isla, por J. I. de Salas, Madrid, 1803, 12mo; and the Life by Monlau prefixed to the very good selections from his works contained in the Biblioteca de Autores Españoles, Tom. XV., 1850.

[6] Juventud Triunfante, Salamanca, 1727, 4to. The other author of this squib was Father Losada. Letter of Isla to his sister, dated 21 Oct., 1781.

the Dissenters," whether the praise bestowed were in jest or in earnest; — Isla all the time defending himself with admirable ingenuity and wit, as if he were personally aggrieved at the unfavorable construction put upon his compliments. The discussion ended with his retreat or exile from Pamplona.[7]

His Sermons.

He was, however, at this period of his life occupied with more serious duties, and soon found among them a higher mark for his wit. From the age of twenty-four he had been a successful preacher, and continued such until he was cruelly expelled from his own country. But he perceived how little worthy of its great subjects was the prevalent style of Spanish pulpit oratory, — how much it was degraded by bad taste, by tricks of composition, by conceits and puns, and even by a low buffoonery, in which the vulgar monks, sent to preach in the churches or in the public streets and squares, indulged themselves merely to win applause from equally vulgar audiences, and increase the contributions they solicited by arts so discreditable. It is said that at first Father Isla was swept away by the current of his times, which ran with extraordinary force, and that he wrote, in some degree, as others did. But he soon recognized his mistake, and his numerous published sermons, written between 1729 and 1754, are generally marked with a purity and directness of style which had long been unknown, and which, though wanting the richness and fervor of the exhortations of Luis de Leon and Luis de Granada, would not have dishonored the Spanish pulpit even in its better days.[8]

His Fray Gerundio.

Isla, however, was not satisfied with merely setting a good example. He determined to make a direct attack on the abuse itself. For this purpose, he wrote what he called "The History of the Famous Preacher, Friar Gerund;" a satirical romance, in which he describes the life of one of these popular orators, from

[7] Dia Grande de Navarra, 2a ed., Madrid, 1746, 4to. Semanario Pintoresco, 1840, p. 130.

[8] Vida de Isla, § 3. Sermones, Madrid, 1792–93, 6 tom., 8vo. Vulgar preaching in the streets was common as early as 1680, when Madame d'Aulnoy was in Spain. Voyage, ed. 1693, Tom. II. p. 168.

his birth in an obscure village, through his education in a fashionable convent, and his adventures as a missionary about the country; the fiction ending abruptly with his preparation to deliver a course of sermons in a city that seems intended to represent Madrid. It is written throughout with great spirit; and not only are the national manners and character everywhere present, but in the episodes and in the occasional sketches Isla has given of conventual and religious life in his time, there is an air of reality which leaves no doubt that the author drew freely on the resources of his personal experience. Its plan resembles slightly that of "Don Quixote," but its execution reminds us oftener of Rabelais and his discursive and redundant reflections, though of Rabelais without his coarseness. It is serious, as becomes the Spanish character, and conceals under its gravity a spirit of sarcasm, which, in other countries, seems inconsistent with the idea of dignity, but which in Spain has been more than once happily united with it, and made more effective by the union.

The sketches of character and specimens of fashionable pulpit oratory given in the "Friar Gerund" are the best parts of it, and are agreeable illustrations for the literary history of the eighteenth century. Of the preacher whom the Friar took for his model we have the following carefully drawn portrait: —

"He was in the full perfection of his strength, just about three-and-thirty years old; tall, robust, and stout; his limbs well set and well proportioned; manly in gait, inclining to corpulence, with an erect carriage of his head, and the circle of hair round his tonsure studiously and exactly combed and shaven. His clerical dress was always neat, and fell round his person in ample and regular folds. His shoes fitted him with the greatest nicety, and, above all, his silken cap was adorned with much curious embroidery and a fanciful tassel, — the work of certain female devotees who were dying with admiration of their favorite preacher. In short, he had a very youthful, gallant look; and, adding to this a clear, rich voice, a slight, fashionable lisp, a peculiar grace in telling a

story, a talent at mimicry, an easy action, a taking manner, a high-sounding style, and not a little effrontery, — never forgetting to sprinkle jests, proverbs, and homely phrases along his discourses with a most agreeable aptness, — he won golden opinions in his public discourses, and carried everything before him in the drawing-rooms he frequented." [9]

The style of eloquence of this vulgar ecclesiastical fop, a specimen of which follows, is no less faithfully and characteristically given; and was taken, as Father Isla intimates was his custom, from a discourse that had really been preached.[10]

"It was well known, that he always began his sermons with some proverb, some jest, some pot-house witticism, or some strange fragment, which, taken from its proper connections and relations, would seem, at first blush, to be an inconsequence, a blasphemy, or an impiety; until at last, having kept his audience waiting a moment in wonder, he finished the clause, or came out with an explanation which reduced the whole to a sort of miserable trifling. Thus, preaching one day on the mystery of the Trinity, he began his sermon by saying, 'I deny that God exists a Unity in essence and a Trinity in person,' and then stopped short for an instant. The hearers, of course, looked round on one another, scandalized, or, at least, wondering what would be the end of this heretical blasphemy. At length, when the preacher thought he had fairly caught them, he went on, 'Thus says the Ebionite, the Marcionite, the Arian, the Manichean, the Socinian; but I prove it against them all from the Scriptures, the Councils, and the Fathers.'

"In another sermon, which was on the Incarnation, he began by crying out, 'Your health, cavaliers!' and, as the audience burst into a broad laugh at the free manner

[9] "Historia del Famoso Predicador, Fray Gerundio de Campazas," Madrid, 1813, 4 tom., 12mo, Tom. I. p. 307. In the first edition, as well as in several other editions, it is said to be written by Francisco Lobon de Salazar, a name which has generally been supposed to be a fictitious one; but which is, in fact, that of a friend, who was a parish priest at Villagarcia, where Father Isla, who mentions him often in his letters, wrote his Friar Gerund.

[10] Cartas Familiares, 1790, Tom. VI. p. 313.

in which he had said it, he went on: 'This is no joking matter, however; for it was for your health and for mine, and for that of all men, that Christ descended from heaven and became incarnate in the Virgin Mary. It is an article of faith, and I prove it thus: "Propter nos, homines, et nostram *salutem* descendit de cœlo et incarnatus est," '—whereat they all remained in delighted astonishment, and such a murmur of applause ran round the church, that it wanted little of breaking out into open acclamation." [11]

The first volume of the "Friar Gerund" was published in 1758, somewhat sooner than the author intended;—those who were in the secret getting possession of the edition and selling eight hundred copies in the course of twenty-four hours.[12] Such an extraordinary popularity, however, proved anything but a benefit. The priests, and especially the preaching friars, assailed it from all quarters, as the most formidable attack yet made in Spain on their peculiar craft. The consequence was, that, though the king and the court expressed their delight in its satire, the license to publish it further was withdrawn, its author was summoned before the Inquisition, and his book was condemned in 1760. But Isla was too strong in public favor and in the respect of the Jesuits to be personally punished, and the Friar Gerund was too true and too widely scattered to be more than nominally suppressed.[13]

The second volume did not fare so well. After the censure passed on the first, it could not, of course, be licensed, and so remained for a long time in manuscript, a forbidden book. In fact, it has been said to have first appeared in England, and in the English language, in

[11] Fray Gerundio, Tom. I. p. 309.

[12] Cartas Familiares, Tom. II. p. 170.

[13] Vida de Isla, p. 63. Llorente, Hist., Tom. II. p. 450. Cartas Familiares de Isla, Tom. II. pp. 168, etc., and Tom. III. p. 213. There are several amusing letters about Fray Gerundio in the second volume of the Cartas Familiares, and much discussion about it in the fourth volume of the edition of 1813. The Inquisition (Index, 1790) not only forbade the work itself, but forbade anybody to publish anything for or *against* it. The apprehension that it would be forbidden was so great, that the price of copies of the first volume became extravagant the moment it was published. One was bought for twenty-five Louis d'or, and an equal sum was refused for another. Espagne Littéraire [by Nicolas Bricaire], 1774, Tom. I. p. 315.

1772, through the agency of Baretti, to whom the manuscript had been sent after its author had been exiled to Italy. But an edition of the whole work in Spanish soon appeared at Bayonne, followed by other editions in other places; and, though it was never licensed at home till 1813, — and then only to be forbidden anew the next year, on the return of Ferdinand the Seventh, — still few books have been better known all over Spain, to the more intelligent classes of the Spanish people, than Friar Gerund, from the day of its first publication to the present time. What is of more consequence, it was, from the first, successful in its main purpose. The *sobriquet* of Friar Gerund was given at once to those who indulged in the vulgar style of preaching it was intended to discountenance, and any one who was admitted to deserve the appellation could no longer collect an audience, except such as was gathered from the populace of the public squares.[14]

His expulsion with the Jesuits.

In consequence of the alarm and anxieties that accompanied his sudden and violent expulsion from Spain, in 1767, Father Isla suffered on the road to Corunna, where he embarked, an attack of paralysis, which made his health uncertain for the remaining fourteen years of his life, one of which spent in Corsica, and several in Bologna and its neighborhood, were rendered miserable by the troubles incident to a state of war, or by personal persecutions and poverty. Still, after his death, it was found that in these sad years, during some of which he subsisted on the kindness of charitable friends, he had not been idle. Among his papers was a poem in sixteen cantos, containing about twelve thousand lines in octave stanzas. It is called "Cicero," and claims to be a life of the great Roman orator. But it is no such thing. It is a satire on the vices and follies of the author's own time, begun in Spain, but

His Ciceron.

[14] Watt, Bibliotheca, art. *Isla*. Wieland, Teutsche Merkur, 1773, Tom. III. p. 196. Baretti's Proposals for Printing the Translation of Friar Gerund, prefixed to that work, London, 1772, 2 tom., 8vo. I have, however, a copy of Vol. II., with the imprint "En Campazas, À costa de los herederos de Fray Gerundio, Año de 1770." It is, of course, wholly without the accustomed *licencias*, and does not match very well with Vol. I., 1758.

chiefly written during his exile in Italy; and though it contains occasional sketches of an imaginary life of Cicero's mother, they are very inconsiderable, and as for Cicero himself, the poem leaves him in his cradle, only eighteen months old.

One of the subjects of its satire is the large class of Spanish narrative poems, of which, and especially of those devoted to the lives of the saints, it may be regarded as a sort of parody; but its main purpose is to ridicule the lives of modern fine ladies, and the modes of early education then prevalent. The whole, however, is mingled with inappropriate discussions about Italy, poetry, and a country life, and hardly less inappropriate satire of professed musicians, theatres, and poets who praise one another; in short, with whatever occurred to Father Isla's wayward humor as he was writing. From internal evidence, it seems to have been read, from time to time as it was written, to a society of friends, — probably some of the numerous exiles who, like himself, had resorted to Bologna, and subsisted there on the miserable pittance the Spanish government promised them, but often failed to pay. For such a purpose it was not ill adapted by its clear, flowing style, and occasionally by its pungent satire; but its cumbrous length and endless digressions, often trifling both in matter and manner, render it quite unfit for publication. It was, however, offered to the public censor, and permission to print it was refused, though for reasons so frivolous, that it seems certain the real objection was not to the poem, but to the author.[15]

Others of Father Isla's works were more fortunate. Six volumes of his sermons were collected and published, and six volumes of his letters, chiefly addressed to his sister and her husband, and written in a very affectionate and

[15] The autograph manuscript of "El Ciceron," neatly written out in 219 folio pages, double columns, with the corrections of the author and the erasures of the censor, is in the Boston Athenæum. It is accompanied by three autograph letters of Father Isla; by the opinion of the censor, that the poem ought not to be published; and by an answer to that opinion; — the last two being anonymous. These curious and valuable manuscripts were procured in Madrid by E. Weston, Esq., and presented by him to the Library of the Athenæum, in 1844.

gay spirit, and in a very natural and attractive style. To these, at different times, were added a few minor works of a trifling character, and one or two that are religious.[16]

His translation of Gil Blas.

But what most surprised the world was his translation of "Gil Blas," printed at Madrid in 1787, claiming the work, on which the fame of Le Sage must always principally rest, as "stolen from the Spanish, and now," in the words of Father Isla's title-page, "restored to its country and native language by a Spaniard, who does not choose to have his nation trifled with."[17] The external grounds for this extraordinary charge are slight. The first suggestion occurs in 1752, and is made by Voltaire, who, in his "Age of Louis the Fourteenth," declares the Gil Blas "to be entirely taken from Espinel's 'Marcos de Obregon.'" This charge, as we have seen, is not true, and we have reason to believe that it was the result of personal ill-will on the part of Voltaire, who had himself been attacked in the Gil Blas,

[16] The works alluded to are, — "El Mercurio General," (Madrid, 1784, 18mo,) being extracts from accounts claimed to have been written by Father Isla for that journal, in 1768, of the European events of the year, but not certainly his; — "Cartas de Juan de la Enzina," (Madrid, 1784, 18mo,) a satirical work on the follies of Spanish medicine; — "Cartas Famillares," written between 1744 and 1781, published 1785–86, also in a second edition, Madrid, 1790, 6 tom. 12mo; — "Coleccion de Papeles Critico-Apologéticos," (1788, 2 tom. 18mo,) in defence of Feyjoó; — "Sermones," Madrid, 1792, 6 tom. 8vo; — "Rebusco," etc., (Madrid, 1790, 18mo,) a collection of miscellanies, most of which are probably not by Father Isla; — "Los Aldeanos Criticos," in defence of Friar Gerund; — and various papers in the Semanario Erudito, Tom. XVI., XX., and XXXIV., and in the supplementary volume of the "Fray Gerundio." A poem, entitled "Sueño Politico," (Madrid, 1785, 18mo,) on the accession of Charles III., is also falsely attributed to him; and so are "Cartas atrasadas del Parnaso," a satire which yet reminds one sometimes of the "Ciceron."

Of his translations it is hardly needful to speak, except of that of the Gil Blas. It may be noted, however, that he published in Spanish Fléchier's "Theodosius the Great," in 1731, and soon afterwards Duchesne's abridgment of the History of Spain; — both prepared by him earlier, and the last long a favorite in the Spanish schools as a text-book, not merely from the merit of the original, but from Isla's judicious additions, and from a summary in verse which he prefixed to the account of each period, and which the children learned by heart.

[17] "Aventuras de Gil Blas de Santillana, robadas á España, adoptadas en Francia por Mons. Le Sage, restituidas á su Patria y á su Lengua nativa, por un Español zeloso, que no sufre que se burlen de su Nacion," Madrid, 1787, 6 tom. 8vo, and often since. Though in great poverty himself, Isla gave any profit that might come from his version of the Gil Blas to assist a poor Spanish knight.

Don Antonio Puigblanch, a whimsical but learned Catalan, prepared a translation of Gil Blas, with a Preface to prove Le Sage its author, and, as he says, announced it for publication; but I suppose it was never printed. See his strange "Opusculos Gramatico-Satiricos," Londres, s. a. Tom. II. pp. 372, 373.

and who had, in some way or other, heard that Le Sage was indebted to Espinel. Afterwards, similar declarations are made in two or three books of no authority, and especially in a Biographical Dictionary printed at Amsterdam in 1771. But this is all.

Roused by such suggestions, however, Father Isla amused himself with making a translation of Gil Blas, adding to it a long and not successful continuation,[18] and declaring, without ceremony or proof, that it was the work of an Andalusian advocate, who gave his manuscript to Le Sage, when Le Sage was in Spain, either as a secretary of the French embassy, or as a friend of the French ambassador. But all this seems to be without any foundation, for the manuscript has never been produced; the advocate has never been named; and Le Sage was never in Spain. Still, the Spanish claim has not been abandoned. On the contrary, Llorente, in two ingenious and learned works on the subject, one in French and the other in Spanish, but both printed in 1822, reasserts it, with great earnestness, resting his proofs on internal evidence, and insisting that Gil Blas is certainly of Spanish origin, and that it is probably the work, not indeed of Father Isla's Andalusian advocate, but of Solís, the historian; — a suggestion for which Llorente produces no better reason, than that nobody else of the period to which he assigns the Gil Blas was able, in his judgment, to write such a romance.[19]

Claims of Gil Blas to a Spanish origin.

[18] This continuation, however, was translated from the Italian of the Canon Giulio Monti, a Bolognese, who died in 1747, and whose Gil Blas was published, I believe, at Venice the same year. Another continuation of Gil Blas, less happy even than this of Monti, appeared, in 2 tom., 8vo, at Madrid, in 1792, entitled "Genealogia de Gil Blas, Continuacion de la Vida de este famoso Sujeto, por su Hijo Don Alfonso Blas de Liria." Its author was Don Bernardo María de Calzada, a person who, a little earlier, had translated much from the French. (Sempere, Biblioteca, Tom. VI. p. 231.) This work, too, the author declared to be a translation, and, like Isla, set forth on his title-page that it was "restored to the language in which it was originally written." But the whole is a worthless fiction, title-page and all, though the attempt to make out for Gil Blas a clear and noble genealogy on the side of his mother must be admitted to be a truly Spanish fancy. (See Libros III. y IV.) The story is unfinished.

[19] Voltaire, Œuvres, ed. Beaumarchais, Tom. XX. p. 155. Le Sage, Œuvres, Paris, 1810, 8vo, Tom. I. p. xxxix., where Voltaire is said to have been attacked by Le Sage, in one of his dramas; besides which it is supposed Le Sage ridiculed him under the name of Triaquero, in Gil Blas, Lib. X. c. 5. But the most important and curious discussion concerning the authorship of Gil Blas is the one that was carried on, between 1818 and 1822, by François de

But there is a ready answer to all such merely conjectural criticism. Le Sage proceeded, as an author in romantic fiction, just as he had done when he wrote for the public theatre; and the results at which he arrived in both cases are remarkably similar. In the drama, he began with translations and imitations from the Spanish, such as his "Point of Honor," which is taken from Roxas, and his "Don Cesar Ursino," which is from Calderon; but afterwards, when he better understood his own talent and had acquired confidence from success, he came out with his "Turcaret," a wholly original comedy, which far surpassed all he had before attempted, and showed how much he had been wasting his strength as an imitator. Just so he did in romance-writing. He began with translating the "Don Quixote" of Avellaneda, and remodelling and enlarging the "Diablo Cojuelo" of Guevara. But the "Gil Blas," the greatest of all his works of prose fiction, is the result of his confirmed strength; and, in its characteristic merits, is as much his own as the "Turcaret."

On this point, the internal evidence is as decisive as the external. The frequent errors of this remarkable romance in Spanish geography and history show that it could hardly have been the work of a Spaniard, and certainly not of a Spaniard so well informed as Solís; its private anecdotes of society in the reigns of Louis the Fourteenth and Louis the Fifteenth prove it to have been almost necessarily written by a Frenchman; while, at the

Neufchâteau and Antonio de Llorente, the author of the History of the Inquisition. It began with a memoir, by the first, read to the French Academy, (1818,) and an edition of Gil Blas, (Paris, 1820, 3 tom., 8vo,) in both which he maintains Le Sage to be the true author of that romance. To both Llorente replied by a counter memoir, addressed to the French Academy, and by his "Observations sur Gil Blas," (Paris, 1822, 8vo,) and his "Observaciones sobre Gil Blas" (Madrid, 1822, 12mo); two works not exactly alike, but substantially so, and equally maintaining that Gil Blas is Spanish in its origin, and probably the work of Solis, the historian, who, as Llorente *conjectures*, wrote a romance in Spanish, entitled "El Bachiller de Salamanca," the manuscript of which coming into the possession of Le Sage, he first plundered from it the materials for his Gil Blas, which he published in 1715–35, and then gave the world the remainder as the "Bachelier de Salamanque," in 1738. This theory of Llorente is explained, with more skill than is shown in its original framing, by the late accomplished scholar, Mr. A. H. Everett, in an article which first appeared in the North American Review, for October, 1827, when its author was Minister of the United States in Spain, and afterwards in his pleasant "Critical and Miscellaneous Essays," published in Boston, 1845, 12mo.

same time, the freedom with which, as we go on, we find that everything Spanish is plundered, — now a tale taken from "Marcos de Obregon," now an intrigue or a story from a play of Mendoza, of Roxas, or of Figueroa, — points directly to Le Sage's old habits, and to his practised skill in turning to account everything that he deemed fitted to his purpose. The result is, that he has, by the force of his genius, produced a work of great brilliancy; in which, from his known familiarity with Spanish literature and his unscrupulous use of it, he has preserved the national character with such fidelity, that a Spaniard is almost always unwilling to believe that the Gil Blas, especially now that he has it in the spirited if not uniformly pure Castilian version of Father Isla, could have been written by anybody but one of his own countrymen.[20]

The chief talent of Father Isla, however, was in satire, and the great service he performed for his country was that of driving from its respectable churches the low and vulgar style of preaching with which they had long been infested; — a work which the "Friar Gerund" achieved almost as completely as the "Don Quixote" did that of destroying the insane passion for books of chivalry which prevailed in the seventeenth century.

[20] "Le Point d'Honneur" is from "No hay Amigo para Amigo," which is the first play in the Comedias de Roxas, 1680; — and "Don Cesar Ursin" is from "Peor esta que estaba," in Calderon, Comedias, 1763, Tom. III. The errors of Gil Blas in Spanish geography and history are constantly pointed out by Llorente as blunders of Le Sage in the careless use of his original; while, on the other hand, Fr. de Neufchâteau points out its allusions to Parisian society in the time of Le Sage. But of his free use of Spanish fictions, which he took no pains to conceal, the proof is abundant. I have already noticed, when speaking of Espinel, (*ante*, pp. 106–108,) how much Le Sage took from "Marcos de Obregon;" but, besides this, the adventures of Don Rafael with the Seigneur de Moyadas in Gil Blas (Lib. V. c. 1) are taken from "Los Empeños del Mentir" of Mendoza (Fenix Castellano, 1690, p. 254); — the story of the Mariage de Vengeance in Gil Blas (Lib. IV. c. 4) is from the play of Roxas, "Casarse por Vengarse;" — the story of Aurora de Guzman in Gil Blas (Lib. IV. c. 5 and 6) is from "Todo es enredos Amor," by Diego de Córdoba y Figueroa; — and so on. See Tieck's *Vorrede* to his translation of Marcos de Obregon (1827); Adolfo de Castro's Poesias de Calderon y Plagios de Le Sage (Cadiz, 1845, 18mo, a curious little pamphlet); and the fourth book of the same author's "Conde Duque de Olivarez" (Cadiz, 1840, 8vo). In his "Bachelier de Salamanque," Le Sage goes one step further. On the title-page of this romance, first printed three years after the last volume of Gil Blas appeared, he says expressly, that "it is translated from a Spanish manuscript," and yet the story of Doña Cintia de la Carrera, in the fifty fourth and fifty-fifth chapters, is taken from Moreto's "Desden con el Desden;" a play as well known as any in Spanish literature; — so bold and careless was he in his literary larcenies.

But, meanwhile, other attempts were making in other directions to revive the literature of the country; some by restoring a taste for the old national poetry, some by attempting to accommodate everything to the French doctrines of the age of Louis the Fourteenth, and some by an ill-defined, and often perhaps unconscious, struggle to unite the two opinions, and to form a school whose character should be unlike that of either, and yet in advance of both.

In the direction of the earlier national poetry little was done by original efforts, but something was attempted in other ways. Huerta, a fierce, but inconsistent, adversary of the French innovations, printed, in 1778, a volume of poems almost entirely in the old manner; but it was too much marked with the bad taste of the preceding century to enjoy even a temporary success, and its author, therefore, could boast of no follower of any note in a path which was constantly less and less trodden.[21]

Huerta.

On the other hand, more was done with effect to recall the memory of the old masters themselves. Lopez de Sedano, between 1768 and 1778, published his "Spanish Parnassus," in nine volumes; a work which, though ill digested and not always showing good taste in its selections and criticisms, is still a rich mine of the poetry of the country in its best days, and contains important materials for the history of Spanish literature from the period of Boscan and Garcilasso.[22] Sanchez went further back, and in 1779 offered

Sedano.

Sanchez.

[21] "Poesías de Don Vicente Garcia de la Huerta," Madrid, 1778, 12mo, and a second edition, 1786; opening, as its principal claim to notice, with the "Endymion," a short heroic poem, first published separately in 1755, in 4to, but very feeble and commonplace. "La Perromachia," a mock-heroic on the loves and quarrels of sundry dogs, by Francisco Nieto Molina, (Madrid, 1765, 12mo,) is too poor to deserve notice, though it is an attempt to give greater currency to the earlier national verse, — the *redondillas*.

[22] J. J. Lopez de Sedano's "Parnasó Español" (Madrid, Sancha, 1768-78, 9 tom., 12mo) was the subject of a good deal of criticism soon after it appeared. The club of the elder Moratin — to be noticed immediately — was much dissatisfied with it (Obras Póstumas de N. F. Moratin, Londres, 1825, 12mo, p. xxv.); — Yriarte in 1778 printed a dialogue on it, "Donde las dan las toman," full of severity (Obras, 1805, Tom. VI.); — and in 1785 Sedano replied, under the name of Juan María Chavero y Eslava de Ronda, in four volumes, 12mo, published at Málaga, and called the "Coloquios de Espina."

to his countrymen, for the first time, the greater legendary treasures of their heroic ages, beginning with the noble old poem of the Cid, but unhappily leaving incomplete a task for which he had proved himself so well fitted by his learning and zeal, if not by his acuteness.[23] And finally, Sarmiento, a friend of Feyjoó, and one of his ablest public defenders, undertook an elaborate history of Spanish poetry, which contains important discussions relating to the period embraced by the inquiries of Sanchez, but which was broken off by the death of its venerable author in 1772, and remained unpublished till three years later.[24] These three works, though they excited too little attention at first, were still works of importance, and have served as the foundation for a better state of things since.

Sarmiento.

The doctrines of the French school, somewhat modified, perhaps, by the reproduction of the elder Spanish literature, but still substantially unchanged, found followers more numerous and active. During the reign of Charles the Third, Moratin the elder, a gentleman of an old Biscayan family, who was born in 1737, and died in 1780, succeeded, in a great degree, to the inheritance of Luzan's opinions, and devoted himself to the reform of the taste of his countrymen. He was the friend of Montiano, who had himself endeavored to introduce classical tragedy upon the Spanish stage, and who had, probably, some share in forming the literary character of the young poet. But the court, as usual, was an element in the movement. Moratin was received with flattering regard by the Duke of Medina-Sidonia, the head of the great house of the Guzmans; by the Duke of Ossuna, long ambassador in France; by Aranda, the wise

Moratin the elder.

[23] T. A. Sanchez (born 1732, died 1798) published his "Poesias Anteriores al Siglo XV." at Madrid, in 4 tom., 8vo, 1779–90, but printed very little else.

[24] Martin Sarmiento, "Memorias para la Historia de la Poesia y Poetas Españoles," Madrid, 1775, 4to. He was born in 1692, and wrote a great deal, but published little. His defence of his master, Feyjoó, (1732,) generally goes with the "Teatro Critico;" and some of his tracts are to be found in the Semanario Erudito, Tom. V., VI., XIX., and XX. His "Historia de la Poesia," printed as the first volume of his Works, which were not further continued, is the more valuable because, making his inquiries quite independently of Sanchez, he often comes to the same results.

minister of state, who rarely forgot the cause of intellectual culture; and by the Infante Don Gabriel de Bourbon, the accomplished translator of Sallust; and each of these persons was thus able, through Moratin, to exercise an influence on the state of letters in Spain.[25]

His first public effort of any consequence, except a drama that will be noticed hereafter, was his "Poeta," which appeared in 1764. It consists entirely of his own shorter poems, and is among the many proofs how small was the interest then felt in literature, since, though the whole collection fills only a hundred and sixty pages, it was found expedient to publish it in ten successive numbers, in order to give it a fair opportunity to be circulated and read.[26] This was followed, the next year, by the "Diana," a short didactic poem, in six books, on the Chase, and subsequently by a narrative poem on the Destruction of his Ships by Cortés, to which if we add a volume published by the piety of his son in 1821, and containing, with a modest and beautiful life of their author, a collection of poems, most of which had not before been published, we shall have all of the elder Moratin that can now interest us.

Its value is not great; and yet portions of it are not likely to be soon forgotten. The "Epic Canto," as he calls it, on the bold adventure of Cortés in burning his

[25] Whether the Infante Don Gabriel can fairly claim the authorship of the *notes* to the translation of Sallust, of which a magnificent edition was printed by Ibarra, in folio, in 1772, is uncertain; for he was only twenty years old when it appeared, and he had for his tutor the learned Perez Bayer. But he was a prince of various elegant accomplishments and decided literary tastes, so that his death, in 1788, was a misfortune to Spain, heavily felt through the reign of his elder brother, which began the same year.

[26] There were great numbers of poetical pamphlets, in 18mo, published in Madrid during the reign of Charles III., — nearly all worthless. I have forty or fifty such, including most of the works of Moratin the elder, several by Gregorio Salas, etc.; but one of them — "El Parto de los Montes, por Doña Maria Josefa de Cespedes" (1786, pp. 14) — is a satire on the rest, setting forth that Apollo had sent a plague of rats — descendants of the *ridiculus mus* of Horace — to eat them all up. Moratin the younger, also, in his "Derrota de los Pedantes," (1789, pp. 45 – 50) makes himself merry with these *poemitas*, as he calls them, which were chiefly what we denominate "Occasional Poems." A century earlier all these trifles would have come out in quarto; but the whole literature of the country was shrunk and dwarfed to the same proportions. Indeed, in the first half of the eighteenth century even these poor, starved little tracts were rare, while in the reign of Charles IV. they gradually swelled to be small volumes in duodecimo or octavo.

ships, is the noblest poem of its class produced in Spain during the eighteenth century, and gives more pleasure than most of the historical epics that preceded it in such large numbers.[27] Some of his shorter pieces, like his ballads on Moorish subjects, and an ode to a champion in the bull-fights, — which Moratin constantly frequented, and of which he printed a pleasant historical sketch, — are full of spirit. All he wrote, indeed, is marked by purity and exactness of language and harmony of versification; showing that, though, as we are told, he possessed to an extraordinary degree the power of an improvisator, he yet composed carefully and finished with patience. But his chief success was as a public teacher; laboring faithfully in the chair of the Imperial College, where he took the place of his friend Ayala, and rebuking the bad taste of his times by the strength of his own modest example.[28]

Moratin was an amiable man, and gathered the men of letters of the Spanish capital in a friendly circle about him. They met in one of the better class of taverns, — the Fonda de San Sebastian, — where they maintained a club-room that was always open and ready to receive them. Ayala, the tragic writ-

The Club at the Fonda de San Sebastian.

[27] The "Naves de Cortés," as published by the younger Moratin in 1785, (18mo, pp. 67,) after his father's death, is to be preferred to the one he published at Barcelona, in 1821, in which he made changes, which do not add to its merit, and cannot be justified. It was written for a prize offered by the Spanish Academy, in 1777, — the first of the kind ever offered by that body. Fran. Gregorio de Salas wrote, also, on the same occasion and subject, but did not send in his essay for the competition. (Poesías, 1797, Tom. I. pp. 288, 298, etc.) The prize in question was obtained by Don Josef María Vaca de Guzman, whose poem, in sixty octave stanzas, was published without a date, and entitled, "Las Naves de Cortes destruidas, Canto Premiado," ec., Madrid, 4to, pp. 21. Neither his poem, however, nor that of Salas, is to be compared to the one by Moratin, which was, no doubt, published by his son to show how truly it deserved the honor it yet failed to obtain.

[28] Besides the poems noted in the text, I have, by Moratin the elder, an Ode on account of an act of mercy and pardon by Charles III., in 1762, and the "Egloga á Velasco y Gonzalez," printed on occasion of their portraits being placed in the Academy, in 1770; both of little consequence, but not, I believe, noticed elsewhere. His "Obras Póstumas" were printed at Barcelona, in 1821, 4to, and reprinted at London, in 1825, 12mo. Moratin's "Carta Sobre Las Fiestas de Toros," (Madrid, 1777, 12mo,) which is a slight prose tract, is intended to prove historically that the amusement of bull-fighting is Spanish in its origin and character; — a point concerning which those who have read the Chronicles of Muntaner and the Cid can have little doubt. Moratin had the power of improvisating with great effect. Obras, 1825, pp. xxxiv.–xxxix. Most of his works are collected in the second volume of the Biblioteca de Autores Españoles, 1846.

cr; Cerdá, the literary antiquarian; Rios, who wrote the analysis of "Don Quixote" prefixed to the magnificent edition of the Academy; Ortega, the botanist and scholar; Pizzi, the Professor of Arabic Literature; Cadahalso, the poet and essayist; Muñoz, the historian of the New World; Yriarte, the fabulist; Conti, the Italian translator of a collection of Spanish poetry;[29] Signorelli, the author of the general history of theatres; and others, — were members of this pleasant association, and resorted continually to its cheerful saloon.

How truly Spanish was the tone of their intercourse may be gathered from the fact, that they had but one law to govern all their proceedings, and that was, never to speak on any subject except the Theatre, Bull-Fights, Love, and Poetry. But in everything they undertook they were much in earnest. They read their works to each other for mutual, friendly criticism, and discussed freely whatever was written at the time, and whatever they thought would tend to revive the decayed spirit of their country. They read, too, and examined the literature of other nations; and if their tendencies were more towards the school of Boileau and the great masters of Italy than might have been anticipated from the spirit of their association, it should be borne in mind, that two of their most active members were Italian men of letters, that the court had recently come from Naples, and that the spirit of the times much favored whatever was French, and especially the French theatre.[30]

Cadahalso.

Among the most interesting members of this agreeable society was José de Cadahalso, a gentleman descended from one of the old mountain families of the North of Spain, but born at Cadiz in 1741. His education was conducted from early youth in Paris, but before he was twenty years old he had visited Italy, Germany, England, and Portugal, and obtained a knowledge

[29] The work of Giovanbattista Conti, in four volumes, printed at Madrid, 1782–1790, is a collection of Spanish poems, almost entirely in the Italian manner, beginning with Garcilasso, and ending with the Argensolas. It is preceded by an introduction on the earlier poetry of Spain, and each poem is followed by a commentary; — everything being given in both languages. It has very little value.

[30] N. F. Moratin, Obras Póstumas, 1821, pp. xxiv. – xxxi.

of the language and literature of each, and especially of England, sufficient to emancipate him from many national prejudices, and make him more useful to the cause of letters at home than he would otherwise have been.

On his return to Spain he took the military dress of Santiago, and entered the army. There he rose rapidly, till he reached the rank of colonel; but, in all the different places to which his own choice or the service of his regiment carried him, — Saragossa, Madrid, Alcalá de Henares, and Salamanca, — he sought occasions to continue his earlier pursuits, and succeeded in connecting himself with the leading spirits of the time, such as Moratin, Iglesias, Yriarte, the wise Jovellanos, and the young and promising Melendez Valdés. But his career, though successful, was short. He perished at the siege of Gibraltar, struck by a bomb, on the 27th of February, 1782, and the governor of the besieged fortress joined in the general sorrow over the grave of an honorable enemy who had been distinguished alike in letters and in arms.[31]

In 1772 Cadahalso published his "Eruditos á la Violeta," or Fashionable Learning, to which, from its considerable success, he added a supplement the same year. The original work is a pleasant satire on the superficial scholarship of his times, and is thrown into the form of directions how to teach the whole circle of human knowledge in a course of lectures that shall just fill the seven days of the week; the supplement giving a few further illustrations of the same subject, and some of the results of such teachings on the unhappy scholars who had been its victims. This, with a volume of poems printed the next year, and containing several careful translations from the ancients, a few satirical trifles after the manner of Quevedo, and a good many Anacreontic songs and tales

[31] Sempere, Biblioteca, Tom. II. p. 21. Puibusque, Tom. II. p. 493. His name, I believe, was originally spelt *Cadalso*; but as that is a recognized word, meaning "scaffold," it is softened in the recent Madrid editions of his Works into *Cadahalso*, which means "cottage" or "shanty." Both these words, however, are regarded as one and the same, in the first edition of the Dictionary of the Academy, so that perhaps not much is gained by the change.

in the manner of Villegas, are all of his works that were published during his lifetime.

But after his death there was found among his papers a collection of letters, pretending to have been written by a person connected with an embassy to Spain from Morocco, and addressed to his friends at home. They belong to the large family of works of fiction, begun by Marana's "Turkish Spy," and are commonly set down as imitations of Montesquieu's "Persian Letters," but, in fact, show a nearer relationship with Goldsmith's "Citizen of the World." The whole work, however, is more occupied with literary discussions and temporary satire, than either of those just referred to; and therefore, though it is written in a pure and agreeable style, with wit and good sense, it has been far from obtaining a place, like theirs, in the general regard of the world. Still, like the rest of his posthumous works, which comprise a few more compositions in prose satire and a few more poems, the best of which are in the old short verses always so popular in Spain, "The Moorish Letters" of Cadahalso have been often reprinted, and probably are not destined to be forgotten.[32]

Another member of the society founded by Moratin, and one of the most prominent of them, was Thomas de Yriarte, a gentleman who was born on the island of Teneriffe in 1750, but received that part of his education which decided the course of his life at Madrid, under the auspices of his uncle, Don Juan de Yriarte, the learned head of the King's library. The young man was known as a dramatic writer, and as a translator of French plays for the royal theatres, from the age of eighteen; and from the age of twenty-one, when he printed some good Latin verses on the birth of

Yriarte.

[32] His "Eruditos á la Violeta," and his poetry, "Ocios de mi Juventud," were printed at Madrid, 1772 and 1773, 4to, under the assumed name of Joseph Vasquez. An edition of his Works, with an excellent Life by Navarrete, appeared at Madrid, in 1818, in 3 tom., 12mo, and has been reprinted more than once since. For the contemporary opinion of Cadahalso, see Sempere, *loc. cit.* The title "Eruditos á la Violeta" has sometimes troubled foreigners; — but there is no doubt about its meaning: "Los Petimetres de la Literatura y los Eruditos á la Violeta, dos nombres quasi sinonimos," ec., says a satirical tract entitled "Mis Vagatelas, o las Ferias de Madrid," 1781, 18mo, p. 32.

the Infante, afterwards Charles the Fourth, he was distinguished at court for his accomplishments both in ancient and modern literature. Soon after this period he received a place under the government; and, though his employments, both in the Office of Foreign Affairs and in that of the Department of War, were of an intellectual nature, still his time was much occupied by them, and his opportunities for the indulgence of a poetical taste were much diminished. Besides this, he had rivalries and troubles with Sedano, Melendez, Forner, and some others of his contemporaries, and was summoned before the Inquisition in 1786, as one tainted with the new French philosophy. The result of all these trials and interruptions was, that when, after his death, which occurred in 1791, his works were collected and published, more than half of the eight small volumes through which they were spread was found to consist of translations and personal controversies; the translations made with skill, and the quarrels managed with spirit and wit, but neither of them important enough to be now remembered.

His original poetry is better. It is marked by purity of style, regularity, and elegance, but not by power or elevation. The best of what is merely miscellaneous is to be found in eleven Epistles, with one of which, addressed to his friend Cadahalso, he dedicates to him a translation of Horace's "Art of Poetry." But in two departments, where his natural taste led him to labor with a decided preference, he apparently made more effort than in any other, and had greater success.

The first of these was didactic poetry. His poem "On Music" — a subject which he chose from his considerable proficiency in that art — appeared in 1780, and was soon favorably known, not only at home, but in Italy and France. It consists of five books, in which he discusses with philosophical precision the elements of music; musical expression of different kinds, but especially martial and sacred; the music of the theatre; that of society; and that of man in solitude. The poem is written in the free, national *silva*, irregular, but flowing, and no

want of skill is shown in its management. But, as a whole, it has too little richness and vigor to give life to the cold forms of instruction in which it is throughout rigorously cast.[33]

The other department, in which Yriarte was more successful, was that of fables. Here he, in some degree, struck out a new path; for he not only invented all his fictions, which no other fabulist in modern times had done, but restricted them all, in their moral purpose, to the correction of the faults and follies of men of learning, — an application which had not before been thought of. Their whole number, including a few that are posthumous, is nearly eighty, above sixty of which appeared in 1782. They are written with great care, in no less than forty different measures, and show an extraordinary degree of ingenuity in adapting the attributes and instincts of animals to the instruction, not of mankind at large, as had always been done before, but to that of a separate and small class, between whom and the inferior creation the resemblance is rarely obvious. The task was certainly a difficult one. Perhaps, on this account, they are too narrative in their structure, and fail somewhat in the living spirit which distinguishes Æsop and La Fontaine, the greatest masters of Apologue and Fable. But their influence was so much needed in the age of bad writing when they appeared, and they are besides so graceful in their versification, that they were not only received with great favor at first, but have never lost it since. Their author's reputation, in fact, now rests on them almost exclusively.[34]

[33] As a sort of counterpart to the poem on Music, by Yriarte, may be mentioned one of less merit, published soon afterwards by Don Diego Antonio Rejon de Silva, "La Pintura, Poema Didáctico en Tres Cantos," (Segovia, 1786, 8vo,) the first canto being on Design, the second on Composition, and the third on Coloring, with notes and a defence of Spanish artists. He was a gentleman of Murcia, who indulged himself in poetry and painting as an amateur, but whose serious occupations were, like those of Yriarte, in the Office of Foreign Affairs at Madrid. He died in 1796. Sempere y Guarinos (Biblioteca, Tom. V. pp. 1–6) gives an account of his few and unimportant works, and Ceau Bermudez (Diccionario, Tom. IV. p. 164) has a short notice of his life; but a better one may be found in Stirling, Vol. III. pp. 1172–1174.

[34] Obras de Thomas de Yriarte, Madrid, 1805, 8 tom., 12mo. Villanueva, Memorias, Londres, 1825, 8vo, Tom. I. p. 27. Sempere, Biblioteca, Tom. VI. p. 190. Llorente, Histoire, Tom. II. p. 449. Florian translated or paraphrased a good many of the fables of Yriarte in the collection he

Yriarte, however, had a rival, who shared these honors with him, and in some respects obtained them even earlier. This was Samaniego, a Biscayan gentleman of rank and fortune, who was born in 1745, and died in 1801; having devoted his life, in the most disinterested manner, to the welfare of his native province. He was one of the earliest and most active members of the first of those societies sometimes called "Friends of the Country," and sometimes "Societies for Public Improvement," which began in the reign of Charles the Third, and soon spread through Spain, exercising an important influence on the education and public economy of the kingdom, and laboring to raise the arts of life from the degraded condition into which they had fallen during the latter period of the dominion of the House of Austria. Samaniego.

The Biscayan Society, founded in 1765, devoted itself much to the education of the people; and, to favor this great cause, Samaniego undertook to write fables suited to the capacity of the children taught in the Society's seminary. How early he began to prepare them is not known; but in the first portion, published in 1781, and therefore one year before those of Yriarte appeared, he speaks of Yriarte as his model, and leaves no doubt that the fables of that poet had been seen by him. The second part of Samaniego's collection was published in 1784, when that of his rival had been admired by the public long enough to change the relations of the two authors, and bring up a quarrel of pamphlets between them, little creditable to either. Both parts, taken together, contain a hundred and fifty-seven fables, the last nineteen of

published (1792), in the Preface to which he speaks of him as "un Espagnol nommé Yriarté, poète dont je fais grand cas, et qui m'a fourni mes apologues les plus heureux."

It should be noted here, perhaps, that from the time of the Archpriest Hita Fables have had little success in Spain. The Fables of Bidpai were translated and published in 1498 and 1547, (Sarmiento, pp. 333–340; Pellicer, Trad., Tom. II. pp. 156–169,) and the Fables of Æsop were translated by Pedro Simon Abril, and published in 1575 and 1647. (Clemens, Specimen, 1753, p. 113.) But setting these aside, I remember nothing of so much consequence as a few fables scattered in the Argensolas, etc., and the "Fabulario" (Valencia, 1614) of Sebastian Mey, a kinsman of the well-known printer, which is almost entirely translated from Phædrus. Ximeno, Tom. I. p. 264.

which and a few others are original; while the rest are taken, partly from Æsop, Phædrus, and the Oriental fabulists, but chiefly from La Fontaine and Gay. They succeeded at once. The children learned them by heart, and the teachers of the children found in them subjects for pleasant reading and reflection. They were, no doubt, less carefully written than the fables of Yriarte, less original and less exactly adapted to their purpose; but they were more free-hearted, more natural, and adapted to a larger class of readers: in short, there is a more easy poetical genius about them, and therefore, even if they cannot claim a higher merit than those of Yriarte, they have taken a stronger hold on the national regard.[35]

The best of them are the shortest and simplest, like the following, entitled "The Scrupulous Cats," which was well suited to the time when it appeared, and can hardly be amiss at any other.

Two cats, old Tortoise-back and Kate,
Once from its spit a capon ate.
It was a giddy thing, be sure,
And one they could not hide or cure.
They licked themselves, however, clean,
And then sat down behind a screen,
And talked it over. Quite precise,
They took each other's best advice,
Whether to eat the spit or no?
"And *did* they eat it?" "Sir, I trow,
They did not! They were honest things,
Who had a conscience, and knew how it stings."[36]

Samaniego was not the only person who, without belonging to the society of Moratin and his friends, co-operated with them in their efforts to encourage a better tone in the literature of their country. Among those who, from a similar impulse, but with less success, took the same direction, were Arroyal,

Arroyal.

[35] Felix Maria de Samaniego, "Fábulas en Verso Castellano para el Uso del Real Seminario Vascongado," Nueva York, 1826, 18mo. There is a Life of the author, by Navarrete, in the fourth volume of Quintana's "Coleccion," and a reply to his attack on Yriarte in the sixth volume of Yriarte's Works. For an account of the "patriotic societies," see Sempere, Biblioteca, Tom. V. p. 135, and Tom. VI. p. 1.

[36] Parte II. Lib. II. Fab. 9. He gives, also, an expanded version of the same fable, but the shortest is much the best, πλέον ἥμισυ παντός.

who, in 1784, published a collection o poems, which he calls Odes, but which are oftener epigrams; and Montengon, a Jesuit, who, after the expulsion of his Order from Spain, began, in 1786, with his "Eusebio," a work on education, partly in imitation of the "Télémaque," and then went on rapidly with a prose epic called "Rodrigo," a volume of Odes, and several other works, written with little talent, and showing by their inaccuracies of style that their author had been an exile in Italy till his mother tongue had become strange to him. To these should be added Gregorio de Salas, a quiet ecclesiastic, who wrote odes, fables, and other trifles, that were several times printed after 1790; Ignacio de Meras, a courtier of the worst days of Charles the Fourth, whose worthless dramas and miscellaneous poetry appeared in 1792; and the Count de Noroña, a soldier and diplomatist, who, besides a dull epic on the separation of the Arabian empire in Spain from that of the East, printed in 1799–1800, two volumes of verse so light, that they procured for him sometimes the title of the Spanish Dorat.[37] But all these writers only showed a

Montengon.

Salas.

Meras.

Noroña.

[37] A few words should be added, on each of these last five authors.

1. "Las Odas de Leon de Arroyal," Madrid, 1784, 12mo. At the end are a few worthless Anacreontics by a lady, whose name is not given; and at the beginning is a truly Spanish definition of lyrical poetry, namely, that "whose verses can be properly played, sung, or *danced*."

2. Pedro de Montengon, "Eusebio," Madrid, 1786–87, 4 tom., 8vo. The first two volumes gave great offence by the absence of all injunctions to make religious instruction a part of education; and, though the remaining two made up for this deficiency, there is reason to believe that Montengon intended originally to follow the theory of the "Emile." "El Antenor" (Madrid, 1788, 2 tom., 8vo) is a prose poem on the tradition of the founding of Padua by the Trojans. "El Rodrigo" (Madrid, 1793, 8vo) is another prose epic, in one volume and twelve books, on the "Last of the Goths." "Eudoxia," Madrid, 1793, 8vo; again, a work on education; but on the education of women. "Odas," Madrid, 1794, 8vo; very poor. Montengon, of whom these are not all the works, was born at Alicant, in 1745, and was alive in 1815. He was very young when he entered the Church, and lived chiefly at Naples, where he threw off his ecclesiastical robes and devoted himself to secular occupations.

3. Francisco Gregorio de Salas, "Coleccion de Epigramas," etc., 1792, 4th edition, Madrid, 1797, 2 tom., 12mo. His "Observatorio Rústico" (1770, tenth edition, 1830) is a long dull eclogue, divided into six parts, which has enjoyed an unreasonable popularity. L. F. Moratin (Obras, 1830, Tom. IV. pp. 287 and 351) gives an epitaph for Salas, with a pleasing prose account of his personal character, which he well says was much more interesting than his poetry; and Sempere (Biblioteca, Tom. V. pp. 69, etc.) gives a list of his works, all of which, I believe, are in the collection printed at Madrid in 1797, *ut sup.* A small volume, entitled "Parabolas Morales," etc., (Madrid, 1803, 12mo,) consisting of prose apologues, somewhat better

constantly increasing disposition to fall more and more into the feebler French school of the eighteenth century; and while none of them had the talent of the few active spirits collected at the Fonda de San Sebastian in Madrid, none certainly exercised the sort of influence which was exercised by Moratin and his friends over the poetry of their time.

than anything of Salas that preceded it, is, I suppose, later, and probably the last of his works.

4. Ignacio de Meras, "Obras Poéticas," (Madrid, 1797, 2 tom., 12mo,) contain a stiff tragedy, called "Teonea," in blank verse, and within the rules; a comedy, called "The Ward of Madrid," in the old *figuron* style, but burlesque and dull; an epic canto on "The Conquest of Minorca," in 1782, to imitate Moratin's "Ships of Cortés;" a poem "On the Death of Barbarossa, in 1518;" and a number of sonnets and odes, some of the last of which should rather be called ballads, and some of them satires; — the whole very meagré.

5. Gaspar de Noroña, whose family was of Portuguese origin, was bred a soldier and served at the siege of Gibraltar, where he wrote an elegy on the death of Cadahalso (Poesías de Noroña, Madrid, 1799–1800, 2 tom., 12mo, Tom. II. p. 190). He rose in the army to be a lieutenant-general, and, while holding that rank, published his Ode on the Peace of 1795, (Tom. I. p. 172,) by which he was first publicly known as a poet, and which, except, perhaps, a few of his shorter and lighter poems, is the best of his works. Afterwards he was sent as ambassador to Russia, but returned to defend his country when it was invaded by the French, and was made governor of Cadiz. He died in 1815, (Fuster, Biblioteca, Tom. II. p. 381,) and in 1816 his epic, entitled "Ommiada," was published at Madrid, in two volumes, 12mo, containing above fifteen thousand verses; as dull, perhaps, as any of the similar poems that abound in Spanish literature, but less offensive to good taste than most of them. In 1833, there appeared at Paris his "Poesías Asiáticas puestas en Verso Castellano," translations from the Arabic, Persian, and Turkish, made, as he says in the Preface, to give him poetical materials for his epic. His "Quicaida," a heroi-comic poem, in eight cantos, filled with parodies, is very tedious. It is in his Poesías, printed in 1800.

Perhaps to these five I should add the name of the nun, Ana de San Geronimo, who belonged to the Castilian family of Verdugo, and whose works, after her death at Granada, in 1771, were published under the title of "Obras poeticas de la Madre Sor Ana de San Geronimo" (Cordoba, 1773, 4to). But they are merely poor imitations of the different forms of religious verse of the preceding century.

CHAPTER V.

SCHOOL OF SALAMANCA. — MELENDEZ VALDÉS. — GONZALEZ. — FORNER. — IGLESIAS. — CIENFUEGOS. — JOVELLANOS. — MUÑOZ. — ESCOIQUIZ. — MORATIN THE YOUNGER. — QUINTANA.

Both the parties, into which Spanish literature was divided about the middle of the eighteenth century, erred by running into those extremes of opinion which are rarely right in anything and never in matters of taste. Moratin was wrong in speaking with contempt of such poetry as the fine old ballad of "Calaynos," and Huerta was equally wrong when he said, that the "Athalie" of Racine might be fit to be represented by boarding-school misses, but was fit for nothing else.[1] It was natural, therefore, that another party, or school, should be formed, which should endeavor to avoid the excesses of both its predecessors, and unite their merits; one that should not be insensible to the power and richness of the old writers of the time of the Philips, and yet, escaping from their extravagances and bad taste, should mould itself in some degree according to the severe state of literary opinion then prevailing on the Continent. Such a school in fact appeared at Salamanca in the latter part of the reign of Charles the Third and the beginning of that of Charles the Fourth. School of Salamanca.

Its proper founder was Melendez Valdés, who was born in Estremadura, in 1754, and at the age of eighteen was sent to study at Salamanca, where, if he did not pass the larger remaining portion of his life, he passed at least its happiest and best years.[2] As a versi- Melendez Valdés.

[1] N. F. Moratin, Desengaño, p. 34. — Huerta, Teatro Hespañol, Prólogo, p. lxxix.

[2] Considerable improvement took place at Salamanca in some departments of study while Melendez was there. But still things remained in a very torpid state.

fier, he began early, and in a bad school; writing at first in the manner of Lobo, who was still read and admired. But he soon fell indirectly under the influence of Moratin and his friends at Madrid, who were in every way opposed to the bad taste of their time. By a fortunate accident Cadahalso was carried fresh from the meetings of the club of the Fonda de San Sebastian to Salamanca. His discerning kindness detected at once the talent its possessor had not yet discovered. He took Melendez into his house; showed him the merit of the elder literature of his country, as well as that of the other cultivated nations of Europe; and devoted himself so earnestly and so affectionately to the development of his young friend's genius, that it was afterwards said, with some truth, that, among all the works of Cadahalso, the best was Melendez. At the same period, too, Melendez became acquainted with Iglesias and Gonzalez; and through the latter was placed in relations of friendship with the commanding mind of Jovellanos, who exercised from the first moment of their intercourse an obvious and salutary influence over him.

His earliest public success was in 1780, when he obtained a prize offered by the Spanish Academy for the best eclogue. Yriarte, who was some years older, and had already become favorably known at court and in the capital, was his most formidable rival. But the poem Yriarte offered, which is on the pleasures of a country life, as set forth by one disgusted with that of the city, is somewhat in the formal, declamatory style of the less fortunate portions of the older Spanish pastorals; while that of Melendez is fresh from the fields, and as one of the judges said, in the discussion that followed its reading, seems absolutely to smell of their wild-flowers. It was, indeed, in sweetness and gentleness, if not in originality and strength, such a return to the tones of Garcilasso as had not been heard in Spain for above a century. Yriarte received the second honors of the contest, but was not satisfied with such a decision, and made known his feelings by an ill-judged attack upon the successful eclogue of his rival. The popular favor, however,

fully sustained the Academy, and its vote on that occasion has never been reversed.[3]

The next year Melendez came to Madrid. He was received with great kindness by Jovellanos and his friends; and obtained new honors at the Academy of San Fernando, by an ode "On the Glory of the Arts," which that Academy had been founded to foster. But his preference was still for his old poetical haunts on the banks of the Tórmes, and, having obtained the chair of Professor of the Humanities or Philology, at Salamanca, he gladly returned thither, and devoted himself to its unostentatious duties.

In 1784, at the suggestion of Jovellanos, he became a competitor for the prize offered by the city of Madrid for a comedy, and wrote "The Marriage of Camacho." But his talent was not dramatic; and therefore, though he obtained the votes of the judges, he did not, to the great disappointment of his patron, obtain those of the public when his drama was brought to the test of a free representation.

This failure, however, he retrieved a year afterwards, by publishing a small volume of poetry, chiefly lyric and pastoral. Most of it is in the short, national verse, and nearly all is marked with a great gentleness of spirit and a truly poetical sensibility. The Anacreontics which it contains remind us of Villegas, but have more philosophy and more tenderness than his. The ballads, for which his talent was no less happily fitted, if they lack the abrupt vigor of the elder times, have a grace, a lightness, and a finish which belong to that more advanced period of a nation's poetry, when the popular lyre has ceased to give forth new and original tones. But everywhere this little volume shows traces of an active fancy and powers of nice observation, which break forth in rich and faithful descriptions of natural scenery, and in glimpses of what

[3] "Olia toda a tomilla" — "It smelt all of wild thyme" — was the exact phrase of Don Antonio de Tavira concerning the Eclogue of Melendez Valdés, referred to in the text. The rival Eclogue of Yriarte, entitled "La Felicidad de la Vida del Campo," was printed by the Academy, in exactly the same style with that of Melendez, at the press of Ibarra; but under the pseudonyme of Francisco Agustin de Cisneros.

is tenderest and truest in the human heart. It was, in fact, a volume of poetry more worthy of the country than any that had been produced in Spain since the disappearance of the great lights of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries; and it was received, in consequence, with general enthusiasm, not only for its own sake, but as the long-looked-for dawn of a brighter day.

But his success was not altogether wisely used by Melendez. He had been in the habit for some years of spending his vacations at court, where he was a favorite with many persons of distinction; and, now that he had risen so much in general consideration, he employed his influence in soliciting for himself a place under the government, — an old weakness in the Castilian character, which, however disguised by the loyalty of public service, has broken down the independence and happiness of multitudes of high-minded men who have yielded to it. Melendez, unfortunately, succeeded in his aspirations. In 1789 he was made a judge in one of the courts of Saragossa, and in 1791 was raised to a dignified position in the Chancery of Valladolid; thus involving himself more or less with the political government of the country, to which, during the administration of the Prince of the Peace, every officer it employed was in some way made subservient.[4]

He did not, however, neglect his favorite pursuits. He fulfilled with faithfulness and ability the duties of his place; but poetry was still his first love, for whose service he rescued many hours of secret and fond devotion. In 1797, he published a new edition of his Works, more than doubling their original amount, and dedicating them to the reigning favorite, — the master of all fortunes in the country he governed so ill. It was successful. The new portions wore a somewhat graver and more philosophical air than his earliest lyrics and pastorals had done, and showed more the influence of studies in English

[4] In the Preface which Melendez wrote for his Works eighteen months before his death, he says, in a tone of sorrow and suffering not to be mistaken: "Yo, desde el dia que dexé la quietud de mi Catedra y mi Universidad, no he hallado por do quiéra sino cuestas, precipicios y abismos en que me he visto ciego y despeñado." p. lx.

and German literature. But this was not, on the whole, an improvement. He felt, undoubtedly, that the tremendous revolutions he witnessed on all sides, in the fall of kingdoms and the convulsions of society, prescribed to poetry subjects more lofty and solemn than he had been wont to seek; and he made an effort to rise to a requisition so severe. Once or twice he intimates a consciousness that he was not equal to the undertaking; and yet his "Ode to Winter," as a season for reflection, which shows how much he had read Thomson, his "Ode to Truth," and his "Ode on the Presence of God in his Works," are not unworthy of their lofty subjects. Several of his philosophical epistles, too, are good; especially those to Jovellanos and to the Prince of the Peace. But in his longer *canzones*, where he sometimes imitates Petrarch, and in his epic canto on "The Fall of Lucifer," which was evidently suggested by Milton, he failed.[6] On the whole, therefore, the attempt to introduce a new tone into Spanish poetry, — a tone of moral and, in some degree, of metaphysical discussion, to which he was urged by Jovellanos, — if it did not diminish the permanent fame of Melendez, did not add to it. The concise energy and philosophical precision such a tone requires are, in fact, foreign from the fervent genius of the old Castilian verse, and hardly consistent with that submissive religious faith which is one of the most important elements of the national character. In this direction, therefore, Melendez has been little followed.

As, however, we have intimated, this new publication of his works was successful. The Prince of the Peace was flattered by his share in it; and Melendez received, in consequence, an important employment about the court, which brought him to Madrid, where, his friend

[6] Whether the "Caida de Luzbel" was written because a prize was offered by the Spanish Academy, in 1785, for a poem on that subject, which was to consist of not more than one hundred octave stanzas, I do not know; but I have a poor attempt with the same title, professing to be the work of Manuel Perez Valderrabano, (Palencia, 1786, 12mo,) and to have been written for such a prize, to all the conditions of which the poem of Melendez seems conformed. It should be added, that a French lady, Mademoiselle de Bouvillé, who published at Madrid, in 1786, a strange pamphlet on Spanish Literature, complains bitterly that no prize was awarded. Criticas Reflexiones, &c., 4to, pp. 29.

Jovellanos having been made a minister of state, his position became, for a moment, most agreeable and happy; while, for the future, a long vista of preferment and fame seemed opening before him. But the very next year, the virtuous and wise man on whom rested so many hopes, besides those of Melendez, fell from power; and, according to the old custom of the Spanish monarchy, his political friends were involved in his ruin. At first, Melendez was exiled to Medina del Campo, and afterwards to Zamora; but in 1802 the rigor of his persecution was mitigated, and he was permitted to return to Salamanca, the scene of his earliest and happiest fame.

But he returned there a saddened and disappointed man; little inclined to poetical studies, and with little of the tranquillity of spirit necessary to pursue them successfully. At the end of six weary years came the revolution of Aranjuez, and he was again free. He hastened at once to Madrid. But he was too late. The king was already at Bayonne, and the French power was in the ascendant in the capital. Unfortunately, he attached himself to the new government of Joseph, and shared first its disasters and then its fate. Once he was absolutely led out to be shot by the excited population of Oviedo, where he had been sent as a commissioner. On another occasion, his house at Salamanca was sacked, and his precious library and more precious manuscripts were destroyed, by the very French party whose interests he served. At last, when all was lost, he fled. But, before he crossed the frontier, he knelt down and kissed the last spot of earth that he could call Spain; and then, as the Bidassoa received his tears, cried out in anguish, that "he should never again tread the soil of his country." His prophecy was fulfilled as sadly as it was made. Four miserable years he lived as an exile in the South of France, and then died at Montpellier, on the 24th of May, 1817, in poverty and suffering.[6]

[6] The death of Melendez was supposed by his physician to have been occasioned by the vegetable diet to which he was driven, for want of means to purchase food more substantial; and, from the same poverty, his burial was so obscure that the Duke of Frias and the poet Juan Nicasio Gallego with difficulty discovered his remains, in 1828, and caused them to be respectfully interred, in one of the

To solace the heavy hours of his exile; he occupied himself with preparing the materials for a final publication of all he had written, embracing many new poems and many changes in those already published; — all which appeared in 1820, and have constituted the basis of the different editions of his works that have been given to the world since. Like the previous collections, it shows, not, indeed, a poetical genius of the first order, nor one with very flexible or very various attributes, but certainly a genius of great sweetness; always winning and graceful whenever the subject implies tenderness, and sometimes vigorous and imposing when it demands power. What Melendez wrote with success was a great advance upon the poetry of Montiano, and even upon that of the elder Moratin. It was more Castilian, and more full of feeling, than theirs. In style, too, it was more free, and it has done much to settle the poetical manner that has since prevailed. Gallicisms occasionally occur that might have been avoided, though many of them have now become a part of the recognized resources of Spanish poetry; but more often Melendez has revived old and neglected words and phrases, which have thus been restored to their place in the language, and have increased its wealth. As a general remark, his verse is not only flowing, but well suited to his subjects; and whether we consider what he has done himself, or what influence he has exercised over others, — especially when we read the little volume he published in the freshness of his youth, while he was still unknown at court and still careless of the convulsions that were at last to overwhelm him, — there can be no doubt that he was better fitted to form a new school, and give a guiding impulse to the national poetry, than any writer that had appeared in Spain for above a century.[7]

His character.

principal cemeteries of Montpellier, with an appropriate monument to mark the spot. Semanario Pintoresco, 1839, pp. 331–333; a striking and sad history. But the monument, thus tardily erected, has partly effaced the reproach so pointedly cast on his country by Gomez de Ortega, the botanist, who ends an epigram on Melendez with these words: —

Interea, heu! Patriam pudet monumenta doloris
Communis, tali nulla sacrasse viro.
Carmina, Matriti, 1817, p. 112.

[7] Juan Melendez Valdés, "Poesias,"

Older than Melendez, but somewhat influenced by him and by Cadahalso, who had an effect on the taste of both, was the excellent Father Diego Gonzalez, a modest Augustinian monk, a part of whose life was spent in active religious duties at Salamanca, where he became intimate with the poets of the new school; a part of it at Seville, where he was the friend of Jovellanos; and a part of it at Madrid, where he died in 1794, about sixty years old, sincerely lamented by some of the noblest spirits of his time. As a poet, Gonzalez adhered more to the old Castilian school than Melendez did. But his model was the best. He imitated Luis de Leon; and did it with such happy success, that, in some of his odes and in some of his versions of the Psalms, we might almost think we were listening to the solemn tones of his great master. His most popular poems, however, were light and gay; such as his verses "To a Perfidious Bat," which have been very often printed; his verses "To a Lady who had burned her Finger;" and similar trifles, in which he showed that all the secret idiomatic graces of the old Castilian were at his command. A didactic poem on "The Four Ages of Man," which he began, and in the first book of which there is a fine dedication of the whole to Jovellanos, was never finished. Indeed, his

Dieg. Gonzalez.

Madrid, 1785, 12mo; 1797, 3 tom., 18mo; 1820, 4 tom., 18mo; the last with a Life, by Quintana. (Puybusque, Tom. II. p. 496.) Quintana says, that three counterfeit editions of the first small volume, printed in 1785, appeared almost at the same time with the true one; so great was the first outbreak of his popularity. The first volume of Hermosilla (Juicio Critico de los Principales Poetas Españoles de la Ultima Era, Paris, 1840, 2 tom., 12mo) contains a criticism of the poems of Melendez, so severe that I find it difficult to explain its motive. The judgment of Martinez de la Rosa, in the notes to his didactic poem on Poetry, is much more faithful and true. Melendez corrected his verse with great care; sometimes with too much, as may be seen by comparing some of the poems as he first published them, in 1785, with their last revision, in the edition of his Works, 1820.

Soon after the death of Melendez, some of his occasional discourses appeared in the first three volumes of the "Continuacion del Almacen de Frutos Literarios" (Madrid, 1818, 4to). But in 1821, a small volume of them, ten in number, edited with care, and entitled "Discursos Forenses," was published at Madrid, in the Imprenta Nacional. Half of them are speeches made in remarkable public prosecutions when he was *Fiscal de Corte*, or Attorney-General, and the other five are addresses made on various popular or literary occasions. Some of them are very eloquent, and several are not unworthy the disciple of Jovellanos, and are imbued with his generous and lofty spirit. Their fault is a Gallican air, of which there is something in his poetry, but more in his prose. His prose, however, is graceful; a little elaborate, but often moving.

poetry, though much known and circulated during his lifetime, was an object of little interest or care to himself, and was collected with difficulty after his death, and published by his faithful friend, Juan Fernandez.[8]

Other poets, among whom were Forner, Iglesias, and Cienfuegos, were more under the influence of the Salamanca school than Gonzalez was. Forner, like Melendez, was born in Estremadura, and the two young friends were educated together at Salamanca. In his critical opinions, — partly shown in a satire "On the Faults introduced into Castilian Poetry," which gained an academic prize in 1782, and partly in his controversies with Huerta on the subject of the Spanish theatre, — he inclines much to the stricter French school. But his poetry is more free than such opinions would imply; and in his latter years, when he lived as a magistrate at Seville, and studied Herrera, Rioja, and the other old masters who were natives of its soil, he attached himself yet more decidedly to the national manner, and approached nearer to the serene severity of Gonzalez. Unhappily, his life, besides being much crowded with business, was short. He died in 1797, only forty-one years old; and, except his prose works, the best of which are a well-written defence of the literary reputation of his country against the injurious imputations of foreigners, and a Discourse on the mode of writing Spanish history, he left little to give the world proof of the merits he possessed, or the influence he really exercised.[9]

Forner.

[8] "Poesias de M. T. Diego de Gonzalez," Madrid, 1812, 12mo. He was a native of Ciudad Rodrigo, and was born in 1733. If he had been a little less modest, and a little less connected with Jovellanos and Melendez, we might have had a modern school of Seville as well as of Salamanca.

[9] Juan Pablo Forner, "Oracion Apologética por la España y su Mérito Literario," Madrid, 1786, 12mo. He printed with it a good discourse in French, by the Abbé Denina, delivered before the Academy of Berlin, partly at the suggestion of Frederic II., on the same subject. His critical controversies and discussions were chiefly under assumed names, — Tomé Cecial, Varas, Bartolo, etc. His poetry is best found in the "Biblioteca" of Mendibil y Silvela, (Burdeos, 1819, 4 tom., 8vo,) and in the fourth volume of Quintana's "Poesias Selectas;" — an attempt to publish a collection of all his works, edited by Luis Villanueva, having stopped after issuing the first volume, Madrid, 1843, 8vo. In the list of his Works, given in this volume (p. xxiii.), by Forner himself, he does not mention "La Escuela de la Amistad, ó el Filosofo Enamorado," (printed at Madrid, in 1796,) in three acts, and in the old short national verse and *asonantes*, which is yet his, (L. F. Moratin, Obras, Tom. IV. p. lxxxii.,)

Iglesias.

Iglesias, though his life was even shorter, was, in some respects, more fortunate. He was born in Salamanca, and educated there under the most favorable auspices. Offended at the low state of morals in his native city, he indulged himself at first in the free forms of Castilian satire; — ballads, apologues, epigrams, and especially the half-simple, half-malicious *letrillas*, in which he was eminently successful. But, when he became a parish priest, he thought such lightness unbecoming the example he wished to set before his flock. He devoted himself, therefore, to serious composition; wrote serious ballads, eclogues, and *silvas* in the manner of Melendez; and published a didactic poem on theology; — all the result of a most worthy purpose, and all written in the pure style which is one of his prominent merits; but none of it giving token of the instinctive promptings of his genius, and none of it fitted to increase his final reputation. After his death, which occurred in 1791, when he was thirty-eight years old, this became at once apparent. His works were collected and published in two volumes; the first being filled with the graver class of his poems, and the second with the satirical. The decision of the public was instant. His lighter poems were too free, but they were better imitations of Quevedo than had yet been seen, and became favorites at once; the serious poems were dull, and soon ceased to be read.[10]

Cienfuegos.

Cienfuegos, who was ten years younger than Melendez, was more strictly his follower than either of the two poets last mentioned. But he had fallen on evil times, and his career, which promised to be brilliant, was cut short by the troubles they brought upon him. In 1798 he published his poetical works; the miscellane-

and was acted, according to the "Biographie Universelle," eighteen times. It is, however, very flat and dull.

His "Oracion" was attacked by somebody who signed himself "os6 Conchudo, in the "Carta al Autor de la Oracion Apologética,"* (Madrid, 1787, 18mo,) and was defended in the "Antisofisma," ec., *por* E. C. V., (Madrid, 1787, 18mo,) — both of little consequence to anybody but their authors.

[10] "Poesias de Don Josef Iglesias de la Casa," Salamanca, 1798, 2 tom., 18mo, Segunda Edicion; forbidden by the Inquisition, Index Expurg., 1805, p. 27. The best editions are those of Barcelona, 1820, and Paris, 1821; but there are several others, and among them one in four small volumes, 1840, the last containing a considerable number of poems not before published, some of which, and perhaps all, are not by Iglesias.

ous portion consisting of Anacreontics, odes, ballads, epistles, and elegies, which, while they give proof of much real talent and passion, show sometimes an excess of sentimental feeling, and sometimes a desire to imitate the metaphysical and philosophical manner supposed to be demanded by the spirit of the age. Both were defects, to which he had been partly led by the example of his friend and master, Melendez, at whose feet he long sat in the cloisters of Salamanca; and both were affectations, from which a character so manly and decided as that of Cienfuegos might in time have emancipated itself.

But the favor with which this publication was received procured for him the place of editor of the government gazette, at Madrid; and when the French occupied that capital, in 1808, he was found firm at his post, determined to do his duty to his country. Murat, who had the command of the invading forces, endeavored, at first, to seduce or drive him into submission, but, failing in this, condemned him to death; a sentence which — since Cienfuegos refused to make the smallest concession to the French authority — would infallibly have been carried into execution, if his friends had not interfered, and procured a commutation of it into transportation to France. The change, however, was hardly a mercy. The sufferings of the journey, in which he travelled as a prisoner, the grief he felt at leaving his friends in hands which had hardly spared his own life, and the anticipation of a long exile in the midst of his own and his country's enemies, were too much for his patriotic and generous spirit; and he died in July, 1809, at the age of forty-five, only a few days after he had reached the spot assigned for his punishment.[11]

One other person, already referred to with honor, must now be particularly noticed, who, if his life belonged to the state, still wrote poetry with success, and exercised over the school formed at Salamanca an influence which

[11] "Obras Poéticas de Nicasio Alvarez de Cienfuegos," Madrid, 1816, 2 tom., 12mo. His style is complained of, both for neologisms and archaisms, the last of which have been made, though without sufficient reason, a ground of complaint against Melendez.

belongs to the history of letters. This person was Jovellanos, the wise magistrate and minister of Charles the Fourth, and the victim of his master's unworthy weakness and of the still more unworthy vengeance of the reigning favorite. He was born in Gijon, in Asturias, in 1744, and from his earliest youth seems to have shown that love of intellectual cultivation, and that moral elevation of character, which distinguished the whole of the more mature portions of his life.

Jovellanos.

The position of his family was such, that all the means for a careful education to be found in Spain were open to him; and, as he was originally destined to the higher dignities of the Church, he was sent to study philosophy and the canon and civil law at Oviedo, Avila, Alcalá de Henares, and Madrid. But, just as he was about to take the irrevocable step that would have bound him to an ecclesiastical life, some of his friends, and especially the distinguished statesman, Juan Arias de Saavedra, who was like a second father to him, interfered, and changed his destination. The consequence of this intervention was, that, in 1767, he was sent as a judicial magistrate to Seville, where, by his humane spirit, and his disinterested and earnest devotion to the duties of a difficult and disagreeable place, he made himself generally loved and respected; while, at the same time, by his study of political economy and the foundations of all just legislation, he prepared the way for his own future eminence in the affairs of his country.

But the spirit of Jovellanos was of kindred with whatever was noble and elevated. At Seville, he early discovered the merit of Diego Gonzalez, and through him was led into a correspondence with Melendez. One result of this is still to be found in the poetical Epistle of Jovellanos to his friends in Salamanca, exhorting them to rise to the highest strains of poetry. Another was the establishment of a connection between himself and Melendez, which, while it was important to the young school at Salamanca, led Jovellanos to give more of his leisure to the elegant literature he had always loved, but from

which the serious business of life had, for some time, much separated him.

In consequence of an accidental conversation, he wrote at Seville his prose comedy of "The Honored Criminal," which had a remarkable success; and in 1769 he prepared a poetical tragedy on the subject of Pelayo, which was not printed till several years afterward. Shorter poetical compositions, sometimes grave and sometimes gay, served to divert his mind in the intervals of severe labor; and when, after a period of ten years, he left the brilliant capital of Andalusia, his poetical Epistle to his friends there shows how deeply he felt that he was leaving behind him the happiest period of his life.

His Delinquente honrado.

This was in 1778, when he was called to Madrid, as one of the principal magistrates of the capital and court; a place that brought him again into the administration of criminal justice, from which, during his stay at Seville, he had been relieved. His duties were distasteful to his nature, but he fulfilled them faithfully, and consoled himself by intercourse with such men as Campomanes and Cabarrus, who devoted themselves, as he did, to the great task of raising the condition of their country. Of course, he had now little leisure for poetry. But, being accidentally employed on affairs of consequence at the Paular convent, he was so struck by the solemn scenery in which it stood, and the tranquil lives of its recluse inhabitants, that his poetical spirit broke out afresh in an address to Mariano Colon, one of the family of the great discoverer of America, and afterwards its head; — a beautiful epistle, full of the severe genius of the place that inspired it, and of its author's longing for a repose his spirit was so well fitted to enjoy.

A magistrate.

In 1780, he was raised to a place in the Council of Orders, where he had more leisure, and was able to give his time to higher objects; — some of the results of which are to be seen in his report to the government on the military and religious Orders of Knighthood; in his system of instruction for the Imperial College of Calatrava; in his Discourse on the Study of History, as a necessary

part of the wise study of jurisprudence; and in other similar labors, which proved him to be incontestably an excellent prose-writer, and the first philosophical statesman in the kingdom.

At the same time, however, he amused himself with elegant literature, and took great solace in collecting around him the poets and men of letters whom he loved.[12] In 1785, he wrote several burlesque ballads on the quarrels of Huerta, Yriarte, and Forner about the theatre; and the next year published two satires in blank verse and in the style of Juvenal, rebuking the corrupted manners of his times. All of them were received with favor; and the ballads, though not printed till long afterwards, were perhaps only the more effective because they were circulated in manuscript, and so became matters of great interest.

Persons who held the tone implied in such a course of public labors might be sustained at the court of Charles the Third, but were little likely to enjoy regard at that of his son. In 1790, two years after Charles the Fourth ascended the throne, Count Cabarrus not only fell from power, but was thrown into prison; and Jovellanos, who did not hesitate to defend him, was sent to Asturias in a sort of honorable exile, that lasted eight years. But he served his fellow-men as gladly in disgrace as he did in power. Hardly, therefore, had he reached his native city, when he set about urging forward all public improvements that he deemed useful; laboring in whatever related to the mines and roads, and especially in whatever related to the general education of the people, with the most disinterested zeal. During this period of enforced retirement, he made many reports to the government on different subjects connected with the general welfare, and wrote his excellent tract "On Public Amusements," afterwards published by the Academy of History, and his elaborate treatise on Legislation in Relation to Agriculture, which extended his reputation

Exiled.

[12] He was also fond of painting, assisted Ceau Bermudez and Ponz in their inquiries, and delivered a discourse before the Academy of San Fernando at Madrid, in 1784. Stirling's Artists of Spain, 1848, Vol. III. p. 1387.

throughout Europe, and has been the basis of all that has been wisely undertaken in Spain on that difficult subject ever since.

In 1797, Count Cabarrus was restored to the favor of Godoy, Prince of the Peace, and Jovellanos was recalled to court and made Minister of Justice. But his season of favor was short. Godoy still hated the elevated views of the man to whom he had reluctantly delegated a small portion of his own power; and in 1798, under the pretext of devoting him to his old employments, he was again exiled to the mountains of Asturias, which, like so many other distinguished men that have sprung from them, he loved with a fond prejudice that he did not care to disguise.

A minister of state.

This exile, however, did not satisfy the jealous favorite. In 1801, partly through a movement of the Inquisition, and still more through a political intrigue, Jovellanos was suddenly seized in his bed, and, in violation both of law and decency, carried, like a common felon, across the whole kingdom, and embarked at Barcelona for Majorca. There he was confined, first in a convent and afterwards in a fortress, with such rigor, that all communication with his friends and with the affairs of the world was nearly cut off; and there he remained, for seven long years, exposed to privations and trials that undermined his health and broke down his constitution. At last came the abdication and fall of his weak and ungrateful sovereign. "And then," says Southey, in his "History of the Peninsular War," "next to the punishment of Godoy, what all men most desired was the release of Jovellanos." He was, therefore, at once brought back, and everywhere welcomed with the affection and respect that he had earned by so many services and through such unjust sufferings.

Again an exile.

His infirmities, however, were very oppressive to him. He declined, therefore, all public employments, even among his friends who adhered to the cause of their country; he indignantly rejected the proposal of the French invaders to become one of the principal ministers of state in the new order of things they hoped to

establish; and then slowly and sadly retired, to seek among his native mountains the repose he needed. But he was not permitted long to remain there. As soon as the first central Junta was organized at Seville, he was sent to it to represent his native province, and stood forth in its councils the leading spirit in the darkest and most disheartening moments of the great contest of his country for existence. On the dissolution of that body, — which was dissolved at his earnest desire, — he again returned home, broken down with years, labors, and sufferings; trusting that he should now be permitted to end his days in peace.

His honors and sufferings.

But no man with influence such as his could then have peace in Spain. Like others, in those days of revolution, he was assailed by the fierce spirit of faction, and in 1811 replied triumphantly to his accusers in a defence of what may be considered his administration of Spain in the two preceding years, written with the purity, elegance, and gravity of manner which marked his best days, and with a moral fervor even more eloquent than he had shown before. As he approaches the conclusion of this personal vindication, admirable alike for its modesty and its power, he says, with a sorrow he does not strive to conceal: —

"And now that I am about to lay down my pen, I feel a secret trouble at my heart, which will disturb the rest of my life. It has been impossible for me to defend myself without offending others; and I fear, that, for the first time, I shall begin to feel I have enemies whom I have myself made such. But, wounded in that honor which is my life, and asking in vain for an authority that would protect and rescue me, I have been compelled to attempt my own defence by my own pen; the only weapon left in my hands. To use it with absolute moderation, when I was driven on by an anguish so sharp, was a hard task. One more dexterous in such contests might, by the cunning of his art, have oftener inflicted wounds, and received them more rarely; but, feeling myself to be fiercely attacked, and coming to the contest unskilled and alone, I threw my unprotected person into it, and, in

order to free myself from the more imminent danger before me, took no thought of any that might follow. Indeed, such was the impulse by which I was driven on, that I lost sight, at once, of considerations which, at another time, might well have prevailed with me. Veneration for public authority, respect for official station, the private affections of friendship and personal attachment, —everything within me yielded to the love of justice, and to the earnest desire that truth and innocence should triumph over calumny and falsehood. And can I, after this, be pardoned, either by those who have assailed me, or by those who have refused me their protection? Surely it matters little. The time has come in which all disapprobation, except that of honorable men and the friends of justice, must be indifferent to me. For now that I find myself fast approaching the final limits of human life, now that I am alone and in poverty, without a home or a shelter, what remains for me to ask, beyond the glory and liberty of my country, but leave to die with the good name I have labored to earn in its service?"[13]

At the moment when this eloquent defence of himself was published, the French, by a sudden incursion, took military possession of his native city; and he hurried for safety on board a slight vessel, hardly knowing whither his course should be directed. After suffering severely from a storm of eight days' continuance in the Bay of Biscay, he disembarked to obtain relief at the obscure port of Vega. But his strength was gone; and on the 27th of November, within forty-eight hours from the time of his landing, he died. He was nearly sixty-eight years old. His death.

Jovellanos left behind him few men, in any country, of a greater elevation of mind, and fewer still of a purer or more irreproachable character. Whatever he did was for Spain and his fellow-men, to whose service he devoted himself alike in the days of his happiness and of his suffering; — in his influence over the school of Salamanca, when he exhorted them to raise the tone of His character.

[13] D. Gaspar de Jovellanos a sus Compatriotas, (Coruña, 1811, 4to,) Tom. I. pp. 154, 155.

their poetry, no less than in the war-cry of his odes to cheer on his countrymen in their conflict for national independence; — in his patient counsels for the cause of education, when he was an exile in Asturias or a prisoner in Majorca, no less than in the exercise of his authority as a magistrate and a minister of state to Charles the Fourth, and as the head of the government at Seville. He lived, indeed, in times of great trouble, but his virtues were equal to the trials that were laid upon them, and when he died, in a wretched and comfortless inn, he had the consolation of believing that Spain would be successful in the struggle he had assisted to lead on, and of knowing, in his own heart, what the Cortes afterwards declared to the world, that he was "a man well deserving of his country." [14]

Muñoz.

One historical work of the reign of Charles the Fourth should not be forgotten. It was by Juan Bautista Muñoz, and was undertaken by the especial order of Charles the Third, who demanded of its author a complete history of the Spanish discoveries and conquests in America. This was in 1779. But Muñoz encountered many obstacles. The members of the Academy of History were not well disposed towards an undertaking which seemed to fall within their own jurisdiction; and when he had finished the first portion, they subjected it, by the royal permission, to an examination, which, from its length even more than its rigor, threatened to prevent the work from being printed at all. This, however, was

[14] "Coleccion de las Obras de Don Gaspar Melchior de Jovellanos," Madrid, 1830–1832, 7 tom., 8vo. A declamatory prose satire on the state of Spain in the time of Charles IV., supposed to have been delivered in the Amphitheatre of Madrid, in 1796, has been attributed to Jovellanos. It is entitled "Pan y Toros," or Bread and Bull-fights, from the old Roman cry of "Panem et Circenses," and was suppressed as soon as it was published, but has often been printed since. Among other distinctions, it enjoyed the singular one of being translated and privately printed, in 1813, on board a British man-of-war, stationed in the Mediterranean. But it is not the work of Jovellanos, though it has almost always borne his name on the successive editions. Jovellanos was familiar with English literature, and translated the first book of the "Paradise Lost," but not very successfully. For notices of him, see Memorias de Jovellanos, por Don Agustin Cean Bermudez, Madrid, 1814, 12mo; the Life at the end of his collected Works; Lord Holland's Life of Lope de Vega, 1817, Tom. II., where is a beautiful tribute to him, worthy of Mr. Fox's nephew; and Llorente, Tom. II. p. 540, and Tom. IV. p. 122, where are recorded some of his shameful persecutions. The name of Jovellanos is sometimes written Jove Llanos; and, I believe, was so written by his ancestors.

stopped by a summary order from the king; and the first volume, bringing down the history to the year 1500, was published in 1793. But no other followed it; and since the death of Muñoz, which occurred in 1799, when he was fifty-four years old, no attempt has been made to resume the work. It therefore remains just as he then left it, — a fragment, written, indeed, in a philosophical spirit and with a severe simplicity of style, but of small value, because it embraces so inconsiderable a portion of the subject to which it is devoted.[15]

An epic attempt of the same period is of still less importance. It is "Mexico Conquered," an heroic poem in twenty-six books, and about twenty-five thousand lines, beginning with the demand of Cortés, at Tlascala, to be received in person by Montezuma, and ending with the fall of Mexico and the capture of Guatimozin. Its author was Escoiquiz, who, as the tutor of Ferdinand, Prince of Asturias, and his adviser in the troubles of the Escorial, of Aranjuez, and of Bayonne, showed an honorable character, which at different times brought upon him the vengeance of the Prince of the Peace, of Charles the Fourth, of Bonaparte, and, at last, of Ferdinand himself. Escoiquiz.

The literary ambition of Escoiquiz, however, is of both an earlier and a later date than this unhappy interval, when his upright spirit was so tried by political persecutions. In 1797 he published a translation of Young's "Night Thoughts;" and while he was a prisoner in France, from 1808 to 1814, he prepared a Spanish version of Milton's "Paradise Lost," which showed, at least, with what pleasure he gave himself up to letters, and what a

15 "Historia del Nuevo Mundo, por Don Juan Bautista Muñoz," Madrid, 1793, small folio. Fuster, Bib., Tom. II. p. 191. Memorias de la Acad. de la Historia, Tom. I. p. lxv. The eulogy of Lebrixa, by Muñoz, in the third volume of the Memoirs of the Academy, a defence of his History, and two or three Latin treatises, are all that I know of his works, except the History. A fierce attack was made on Muñoz by Don Francisco Iturri, in a pamphlet printed at Madrid, in 1798, but dated from Rome, Aug. 20, 1797. It complains of him chiefly for coinciding occasionally in opinion with Robertson in his "History of America," and with De Pauw in his "Recherches Philosophiques;" but though the pamphlet is not ill-written, it rarely takes any position formidable to Muñoz, and still more rarely maintains the positions on which it ventures.

solace they were to him under his privations and misfortunes. His "Mexico" was first printed in 1798. It is cast more carefully into an epic form than were the heroic poems that abounded in the days of the Philips, and is sustained more than they generally were by such supernatural Christian machinery as was first used with effect by Tasso: But, like them, it is not without cold, allegorical personages, who play parts too important in the action; while, on the other hand, its faithful history of events, its unity of design, and its regular proportions, are no sufficient compensation for its ill-constructed stanzas and its chronicling dulness. The history of Solís is much more interesting and poetical than this wearisome romantic epic, which owes to that historian nearly all its facts.[16]

Moratin the younger.

Leandro Moratin, son of the poet who flourished in the reign of Charles the Third, was, in some respects, a greater sufferer from the convulsions of the times in which he lived than Escoiquiz, and in all respects more distinguished in the world of letters. His principal success, however, was in the drama, where he must hereafter be more fully noticed. Here, therefore, it is only necessary to say, that, in his lyric and miscellaneous poetry, he was a follower of his father, modifying his manner so far, under the influence of Conti, an Italian man of letters who lived long at Madrid, that, in his shorter pieces, the Italian terseness is

[16] "Mexico Conquistada, Poema Heróico, por Don Juan de Escoiquiz," Madrid, 1798, 3 tom., 8vo. A still more unhappy epic attempt on the subject of the Conquest of Mexico preceded that of Escoiquiz by about forty years. It was by Francisco Ruiz de Leon, and is entitled "La Hernandia, Triunfos de la Fé" (Madrid, 1755, 4to); a poem making nearly four hundred pages, and sixteen hundred octave stanzas.

The "Mexico Conquistada" was reviewed (as I conjecture, from internal evidence, by Southey) in the Critical Review, Vol. XXXII., 1801, p. 513, with spirited translations, in blank verse, of several passages, and a good abstract of the whole poem. The notice is not flattering, nor is it severe, but it shows much sympathy with the suffering Indians, and no great respect for the "Conquistadores." In consequence of this, a reply to it appeared at Toledo, three years afterwards, entitled "Exortacion Amistosa dirigida a ciertos Analistas Ingleses, por Don Inocencio Redondo," (1804, 12mo, pp. 100,) — a slight performance, which, however, boldly sustains the pretensions of the Spanish character throughout, and justifies the conquest of Mexico on the ground that the Mexicans were heathens. The oddest part of it is, that a reply at Toledo, where the Review could never have been much known at any time, and long after it had been forgotten in England, should have been thought desirable.

quite apparent and gives a finish to the surface, though the material beneath may be quite Castilian. This is particularly true of his odes and sonnets, and of a striking Chorus of the Spirits of the Patriarchs of the Old Testament awaiting the Appearance of the Saviour; a solemn composition, breathing the fervent spirit of Luis of Granada. His ballads, on the other hand, though finished with great care, are more national in their tone than anything else he has left us. But the poems that please us best and interest us most are those that show his own temper and affections; such as his "Epistle to Jovellanos," and his "Ode on the Death of Conde," the historian.

In none of his personal relations, however, does Moratin appear to such obvious advantage as in the difficult ones in which he stood at different times with the Prince of the Peace. To that profligate minister he owed, not only all his means for training himself as a dramatic writer, but the position in society which insured his success; and when the day of retribution came, and his patron fell, as he deserved to fall, Moratin, though he suffered in every way from his changed condition and the persecution of the enemies of the Prince, refused to join their cry against the crushed favorite. He said truly and nobly, "I was neither his friend, nor his counsellor, nor his servant; but all that I was I owed to him; and, although we have now-a-days a convenient philosophy, which teaches men to receive benefits without gratitude, and, when circumstances alter, to pay with approach favors asked and received, I value my own good opinion too much to seek such infamy." A person who acted under the impulse of principles so generous was not made for success in the reign of Ferdinand the Seventh. It is not remarkable, therefore, that nearly all the latter part of Moratin's life was spent, either voluntarily or involuntarily, in foreign countries, and that he died at last in the discomforts and sadness of exile.[17]

[17] "Obras de L. F. Moratin," Madrid, 1830–31, four vols., 8vo, divided into six, prepared by himself, and published by the Academy of History after his death. His Life is in Vol. I., and his miscellaneous poems are in the last volume, where the

Quintana.

The last of these miscellaneous writers of the reign of Charles the Fourth that should be mentioned is Quintana, who, like Jovellanos, Moratin, and Escoiquiz, suffered much from the violence of the revolutions through which they all passed, but, unlike them, survived long enough to enjoy a serene and honored old age. He was born at Madrid on the 11th of April, in 1772, but received the most effective part of his literary education at Salamanca, where he acknowledged the influence of Melendez and Cienfuegos. His profession was the law; and he began the serious business of life in the capital, kindly encouraged by Jovellanos. But he preferred letters; and a small society of intellectual friends, that assembled every evening at his house, soon stimulated his preference into a passion. In 1801 he ventured to print his tragedy of "The Duke of Viseo," imitated from "The Castle Spectre" of Lewis; and in 1805 he produced on the stage his "Pelayo," intended to rouse his countrymen to resistance of foreign oppression, by a striking example from their own history. The former had little success; but the latter, though written according to the doctrines of the severer school, struck a chord to which the hearts of the audience gladly answered.

Meantime, between these two attempts, he published, in 1802, a small volume of poetry, almost entirely lyric, taking the same noble and patriotic tone he had taken in his successful tragedy, and showing a spirit more deep and earnest than was to be found in any of the school of Salamanca, to which, in his address to Melendez, he leaves no doubt that he now gladly associated himself. In a similar spirit he published, in 1807, a single volume containing five lives of distinguished Spaniards, who, like the Cid and the Great Captain, had successfully fought the enemies of their country at home and abroad; and almost simultaneously he prepared three volumes of selections

remarks on the Prince of the Peace occur, at p. 335, and a notice of his relations with Conti at p. 342. An unreasonably laudatory criticism of his works is to be found in the first volume of Hermosilla's "Juicio." Moratin's Works can, also, be found collected in the second volume of the Biblioteca de Autores Españoles, 1846, where there are some things not in the edition of the Academy; but none of value.

from the best Spanish poets, accompanying them with critical notices, which, if more slight than might have been claimed from one like Quintana, and less generous in the praise they bestow than they ought to have been, are yet national in their temper, and better than anything else of their kind then to be found in the language. Both show a too willing imitation of the French manner, and contain occasional Gallicisms; but both are written in a clear and graceful prose, both were well received, as they deserved to be, and both were, long afterwards, further continued by their accomplished author; the first by the addition of four important lives, and the last by extracts from the miscellaneous poets of a later period, and from several of the elder epics.

But though the taste of Quintana was inclined to the literature of France, he was a Spaniard at heart, and a faithful one. Even before the French invasion he had so carefully kept himself aloof from the influence and the patronage of the Prince of the Peace, that, though belonging almost strictly to the same schoo of poetry with Moratin, these two distinguished men lived at Madrid, imperfectly known to each other, and in fact as heads of different literary societies, whose intercourse was not so kindly as it should have been. But the moment the revolution of 1808 broke out, Quintana sprang to the place for which he felt himself made. He published at once his effective "Odes to Emancipated Spain;" he threw out, in the journals of the time, whatever he thought would excite his countrymen to resist their invaders; he became the secretary to the Cortes and to the regency; and he wrote many of the powerful proclamations, manifestos, and addresses that distinguished so honorably the career of the different administrations to which he belonged during their struggle for national independence. In short, he devoted all that he possessed of talent or fortune to the service of his country in the day of its sorest trial.

But he was ill rewarded for it. Much of what had been done by the representatives of the Spanish people in the name of Ferdinand the Seventh, during his forced

detention in France, was unwelcome to that short-sighted monarch; and, as soon as he returned to Madrid, in 1814, a persecution was begun of those who had most contributed to the adoption of these unwelcome measures. Among the more obnoxious persons was Quintana, who was thrown into prison in the fortress of Pamplona, and remained there six miserable years, interdicted from the use of writing-materials, and cut off from all intercourse with his friends. The changes of 1820 unexpectedly released him, and raised him for a time to greater distinction than he had enjoyed before. But, three years later, another political revolution took from him all his employments and influence; and he retired to Estremadura, where he occupied himself with letters till new changes and the death of the king restored him to the old public offices he had filled so well, adding to his former honors that of a peer of the realm. But from the days when he first attracted public regard by his Odes on the Ocean, and on the beneficent expediton sent to America with the great charity of Vaccination, letters were his chosen employment; — his pride, when he cheered on his countrymen to resist oppression; his consolation in prison and in exile; his truest honor in an honored old age.[18] His last distinction was that of being crowned by his sovereign, on the 25th of March, 1855, in presence of whatever was most eminent and most noble in the kingdom. Two years later, March 11th, 1857, he died, and the same noble crowd marked the same reverence for him, as they slowly followed his remains to their final resting-place. He had almost reached his eighty-fifth birthday, and had been before the public as a poet sixty-nine years.

18 "Poesías de M. J. Quintana," Madrid, 1821, 2 tom., 8vo. The lyrical portion has been often reprinted since 1802, when a collection of his poems appeared at Madrid, in a thin beautiful volume of only 170 pages, 12mo. But a very small volume, containing only eleven poems, and entitled "Poesías de D. Manuel Josef Quintana," (Madrid, 18mo, pp. 71,) appeared as early as 1788, and in the dedication of which to Count Florida Blanca, the Minister of State, he speaks of them as

Unas primicias
Que mi ingenio ha formado en otro tiempo,

and of himself as having already left the haunts of the Muses to devote himself to the study of the law. He must, therefore, have begun young indeed, for he was only sixteen when he thus spoke as if the poems he then published had been written some years before, — "en otro tiempo." His works are best found in the Biblioteca, Tom. XIX., 1852; but none of his earliest poems are in that collection.

CHAPTER VI.

THEATRE IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY. — TRANSLATIONS FROM THE FRENCH. — ORIGINAL PLAYS. — OPERAS. — NATIONAL THEATRE. — CASTRO. — AÑORBE. — IMITATIONS OF THE FRENCH THEATRE. — MONTIANO. — MORATIN THE ELDER. — CADAHALSO. — SEBASTIAN Y LATRE. — TRIGUEROS. — YRIARTE. — AYALA. — HUERTA. — JOVELLANOS. — AUTOS FORBIDDEN. — PUBLIC THEATRES AND THEIR PARTIES. — RAMON DE LA CRUZ, SEDANO, CORTÉS, CIENFUEGOS, AND OTHERS. — HUERTA'S COLLECTION OF OLD PLAYS. — DISCUSSIONS. — VALLADARES. — ZAVALA. — COMELLA. — MORATIN THE YOUNGER. — STATE OF THE DRAMA AT THE BEGINNING OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

Drama in the eighteenth century.

THE most considerable literary movement of the eighteenth century in Spain, and the one that best marks the poetical character of the entire period, is that relating to the theatre, which it was earnestly attempted to subject to the rules then prevailing on the French stage. Intimations of such a design are found in the reign of Philip the Fifth, as soon as the War of the Succession was closed. The Marquis of San Juan began, in 1713, with a translation of the "Cinna" of Corneille; — the first tragedy avowedly under the French rules that appeared in the Spanish language at this period, and one that was probably selected for this distinction, because it was well suited to the condition of a country that had so much reason to seek the clemency of its prince in favor of many distinguished persons, whom the civil war had led to resist his power.[1*] But it was never represented, and, though once reprinted, was soon forgotten. Cañizares, the last of the elder race of drama-

tists that showed any of the old spirit, yielded more than once to the new school of taste, and regarded his "Sacrifice of Iphigenia" — an absurd play, for which the "Iphigénie" of Racine is very little responsible — as an imitation of the French school.[2] Neither these, however, nor plays of an irregular and often vulgar cast, like those written by Diego de Torres, a professor of natural philosophy, by Lobo, a military officer, and by Salvo, a tailor, obtained any permanent favor, or were able to constitute foundations on which to reconstruct a national drama. As far as anything was heard on the public stage worthy of its pretensions, it was the works of the old masters and of their poor imitators, Cañizares and Zamora.[3]

Its low state.

The Spanish theatre, in fact, was now at its lowest ebb, and wholly in the hands of the populace, from whom it had always received much of its character, and who had been its faithful friends in the days of its trial and adversity. Nor could its present condition fairly claim a higher patronage. All Spanish plays acted for public amusement in Madrid were still represented, as they had been in the seventeenth century, in open court-yards, with galleries or corridors that surrounded them. To these court-yards there was no cover-

[2] He says, near the end, that his purpose was "to show how plays are written in the French style." Plays arising from the circumstances of the times, and more in the forms and character of the preceding century, were sometimes represented, but soon forgotten. Of these, two may be mentioned as curious. The first is called, like one of Lope's, "Sueños hay que son Verdades," an anonymous drama, beginning with a dream of the king of Portugal, and ending with its partial fulfilment in the capture of Monsanto, by the forces of Philip V., in 1704. The other is by Rodrigo Pero de Urrutia, entitled "Rey decretado en Cielo," and covers a space of above six years, from the annunciation by Louis XIV. to the Duke of Anjou, in the first scene, that the will of Charles II. had made him king of Spain, down to the victory of Almansa, in 1707, which is its catastrophe. Both are of no value, and represent fairly, I believe, the merit of the few historical plays produced in the beginning of the eighteenth century, in Spain.

[3] Accounts of the theatre during this sort of interregnum, from about 1700 to about 1790, are found in Signorelli (Storia Critica dei Teatri, Napoli, 1813, 8vo, Tom. IX. pp. 56-236); L. F. Moratin (Obras, 1830, Tom. II. Parte I., Prólogo); and four papers by Blanco White (in Vols. X. and XI. of the New Monthly Magazine, London, 1824). The facts and opinions in Signorelli are important, because from 1765 to 1783 he lived in Madrid, (Storia, Tom. IX. p. 189,) and belonged to the club of the Fonda de San Sebastian, noticed, *ante*, p. 301, several of whose members were dramatic writers, and one of the standing subjects for whose discussions was the theatre. Obras P stumas de N. F. Moratin, Londres, 1825, p. xxiv.

ing except in case of a shower, and then the awning stretched over them was so imperfect, that, if the rain continued, and those of the spectators who were always compelled to stand during the performance were too numerous to find shelter under the projecting seats of the corridors, the exhibition was broken up for the day, and the crowd driven home. There was hardly any pretence of scenery; the performance always took place in the daytime; and the price of admission, which was collected in money at the door, did not exceed a few farthings for each spectator.[4]

The second queen of Philip the Fifth, Isabel Farnese, who had been used to the enjoyment of better scenic exhibitions in Italy, was not satisfied with this state of things. Finding a neglected theatre, in which an Italian company had sometimes acted, she caused material additions to be made to it, and required regular operas to be brought out for her amusement from 1737. The change was an important one. The two old court-yards took the alarm. First one and then the other began to erect a new and more commodious structure for theatrical entertainments; and as they had been each other's rivals for a century and a half in the awkwardness of their arrangements, no less than in their claims for public patronage, so now they became rivals in a struggle for improvement. Under such impulses, the new "Theatre of the Cross" was finished in 1743, and that of "The Prince" in 1745. Better theatres built.

But, in most respects, there was little change. True to the traditions of their origin, the new structures were still called "court-yards," *corrales*, and their boxes, *aposentos*; — the *cazuela*, or "stewpan," was still kept for the women, who sat there veiled like nuns, but acting very little as if they were such; — the Alcalde de Corte, or Judge of the Municipality, still appeared in the pro-

[4] In the Preface to "La Babilonia de Europa y primer Rey de Romanos," — a worthless and absurd play in the elder manner, written by Fernando de Barcena y Orango, and printed at Madrid in 1731, — the price of a drama, "si es buena," is stated at twenty-five doubloons. I am surprised to find that it was so much. See *ante*, Period II. Chap. XVIII., note.

scenium, with his two clerks behind him, to keep the peace or bear record to its breach; — Semiramis wore a hooped petticoat and high-heeled shoes, and Julius Cæsar was assassinated in a curled periwig and velvet court coat, with a feathered Spanish hat under his arm. The old spirit, therefore, it is plain, prevailed, however great might be the improvements made in the external arrangements and architecture of the theatres.

The opera attempted.

One cause of this was the exclusive favor shown to the opera by two Italian queens, and encouraged by the new political relations of Spain with Italy. The theatre of the Buen Retiro, where Calderon had so often triumphed, was fitted up with unwonted magnificence, by Farinelli, the first singer of his time, who had been brought to the Spanish court in order to soothe the melancholy of Philip the Fifth, and who still continued there, enjoying the especial protection of Ferdinand the Sixth. Luzan translated Metastasio's "Clemency of Titus" for the opening of the new and gorgeous saloon in 1747; and both then, and for a considerable period afterwards, all that the resources of the court could command in poetry and music, or in the show and pomp of theatrical machinery, was lavished on an exotic, which at last failed to take healthy root in the soil of the country.[5]

Vulgarity of the authors.

Meantime the national theatre, neglected by the privileged and higher classes, was given up to such writers as Francisco de Castro, an actor who sought the applause of the lowest part of his audience by vulgar farces,[6] and Thomas de Añorbe, the chaplain of a nunnery at Madrid, whose "Paolino," announced as "in

[5] L. F. Moratin, Prólogo, *ut sup.*; and Pellicer, Origen del Teatro, 1802, Tom. I. p. 264. Several attempts were made afterwards in this period; one in the time of Charles III., which was partly helped on by a translation of an Essay on the Opera by Count Algarotti, — "ópra instruccion," says the title-page, "de los que quieran asistir al nuevo Teatro que se ha establecido en esta Corte," Madrid, 1787, 18mo.

[6] "Alegria C´mica," (Zaragoza, Tom. I., 1700, Tom. II., 1702,) and "C´mico Festejo," (Madrid, 1742,) are three small volumes of *entremeses*, by Francisco de Castro; the last being published after the author's death. They are not entirely without wit, regarded as caricatures; but they are coarse, and, in general, worthless. Similar farces, mixed up with equally bad lyrical verse, may be found in a volume entitled "La mejor Guirnalda de Apolo, &c., su Autor Don Angel Peregrino," Tom. I. 1749, but of which, I think, no second volume appeared.

the French fashion," and almost put in competition with the Cinna of Corneille, provoked the just ridicule of Luzan, and whose "Virtue conquers Fate," if no less extravagant, has the merit of being an attack on astrology and a belief in planetary influences.[7] With the success of such absurdities, however, scholars and men of taste seem to have grown desperate. Montiano, a Castilian gentleman, high in office at court, and a member of the Academy of Good Taste, that met at the house of the Countess of Lemos, led the way in an attack upon them. He began, in 1750, with a tragedy on the Roman story of Virginia, which he intended should be a model for Spanish serious theatrical compositions, and which he accompanied with a long and well-written discourse, showing how far Bermudez, Cueva, Virues, and a few more of the old masters, had been willing to be governed by doctrines similar to his own.

Attack on them by Montiano.

The tragedy itself, which comes like a sort of appendix to this discussion, and seems intended to illustrate and enforce its opinions, is entirely after the model of the French school, and especially after Racine; — all the rules, as they are technically called, including that which requires the stage never to be left vacant during the continuance of an act, being rigorously observed. But the "Virginia" is no less cold than it is regular, and, like the waters of the Alps, its very purity betrays the frozen region from which it has descended. Its versification, which consists of unrhymed iambics, is as far as possible removed from the warmth and freedom of the ballad style in the elder drama; its whole movement is languid; and the catastrophe, from the fear of shocking the spectator by a show of blood on the stage, turns out, in fact, to be no catastrophe at all. No

The Virginia.

[7] Thomas de Añorbe y Corregel published his "Virtud vence al Destino" in Madrid, 1735, and his "Paolino" in 1740. He calls himself "Capellan del Real Monasterio de la Incarnacion" on the title of the first of these plays, and inserts two absurd *entremeses* of his own composition between its acts. I have fourteen or fifteen of his plays, — some religious, but most of them secular, — all miserable. Several are short, and intended for private theatricals, and several are reprints in the latter part of the eighteenth century, showing that his reputation was not entirely extinguished, even by the success of the Moratins. He died in 1741. Alvarez y Baena, Tom. IV. p. 357.

effort, it is believed, was made to bring it upon the stage, and as a printed poem it produced no real effect on public opinion.

Montiano, however, was not discouraged. In 1753 he published another critical discourse and another tragedy, with similar merits and similar defects, taking for its subject the reign and death of Athaulpho, the Goth, as they are found in the old chronicles. But this, too, like its predecessor, was never acted, and both are now rarely read.[8]

The Athaulpho.

The earliest *comedy* within the French rules that appeared as such in the Spanish language was the translation of Lachaussée's "Préjugé à la Mode" by Luzan, which was printed in 1751.[9] It judiciously preserved the national *asonantes*, or imperfect rhymes, throughout, and was followed, in 1754, by the "Athalie" of Racine, rendered with much taste, principally into blank verse, by Llaguno y Amirola, Secretary of the Academy of History. But the first *original* Span-

French school.

8 "Discurso sobre las Comedias Españolas de Don Agustin de Montiano y Luyando," Madrid, 1750, 12mo; Discurso Segundo, Madrid, 1753, 12mo. They were translated into French by Hermilly, and an account of them and their author is given in Lessing's Werke (Berlin, 1794, 18mo, Band XXIII. p. 95). But the best account of Montiano is to be found in his "Oracion Funebre, por el M. R. P. Mro. Fray Alonso Cano" (Madrid, 1765, 4to, pp. 29). He was born at Valladolid in 1697, and spent a part of his youth in Majorca with an uncle, who was high in office there. He wrote, when he was twenty years old, his "Robo de Dina," which is a poem in one hundred and twenty stanzas, in a purer style than was then common, but with little power, and on a most unhappy subject (see Genesis, chap. 34). It was first published by a friend without his knowledge; — afterwards by himself at Barcelona, s. a. 18mo, pp. 40. — His employment during the active part of his life was in the Department of State, and at the date of his death, 1765, he was Director of the Academy of History, before which the "Oracion" of Cano was pronounced. He was much valued and mourned by the men of letters of his time, to whom he was a generous friend.

The story of Athaulpho is from the Corónica General, Parte II. c. 22. The "Virginia," both in its attempt to exhibit Roman manners and in its poetical power, suffers severely when compared with Alfieri's tragedy on the same subject. But the truth is, Montiano was a slavish imitator of the French school, which he admired so much as to be unable to comprehend and feel what was best in his own Castilian. In the "Aprobacion," which he prefixed to the edition of Avellaneda, published in 1732, he says, comparing the second part of Don Quixote, by this pretender, with the true one by Cervantes, — "I think no man of judgment will give an opinion in favor of Cervantes, if he compares the two parts together."

9 "La Razon contra la Moda" (Madrid, 12mo, 1751) appeared without the name of the translator, and contains a modest defence of the French rules, in the form of a Dedication to the Marchioness of Sarria. Utility is much insisted upon; and the immorality of the elder drama is vigorously, but covertly, attacked.

ish comedy formed on French models was the "Petimetra," or the Female Fribble, by Moratin the elder. It was printed in 1762, and was preceded by a dissertation, in which, while the merits of the schools of Lope and Calderon are imperfectly acknowledged, their defects are exhibited in the strongest relief, and the impression left, in relation to the old masters, is of the most unfavorable character. Moratin's Petimetra.

In the play itself, a similar kind of deference is shown to the popular prejudices and feelings, which adhered faithfully to the old drama and to the miserable imitations of it that continued to be produced. It is divided into the three *jornadas* to which the public had so long been wonted, and is written in the national manner, sometimes with full rhymes, and sometimes only with *asonantes*. But the compromise was not accepted by those to whom it was offered. The principal character, Doña Gerónima, is feebly drawn; and, though the versification and style are always easy, and sometimes beautiful, the attempt to reconcile the irregular genius of the elder comedy with what Moratin, on his title-page, calls "the rigor of art" was a failure. A corresponding effort which he made the next year in tragedy, taking the story of Lucretia for his subject, and adopting even more fully the French conventions, was not more successful. Neither of them obtained the distinction of being publicly represented.[10]

That honor, however, was gained in 1770, with much difficulty, by Moratin's "Hormesinda," the first original drama, under the canons that governed Corneille and Racine, which ever appeared in a public theatre in Spain. It is founded on events connected with the Arab invasion and the achievements of Pelayo, and is written, like the "Lucretia," in that irregular verse, partly rhymed and partly not, which in Spanish poetry is Moratin's Hormesinda.

[10] "Los Criticos de Madrid," a sort of Saynete, (Madrid, 1768, 18mo, pp. 20,) ridicules the state of the war on the theatre at this time. It pronounces Lope and Calderon contraband, and orders them to be burnt, while of one of the fashionable plays it says: —

En ella canta un Navio
Se desmaya un Tronco, y bayla
Contradanzas un Castillo.

A sailing ship it makes to sing,
A tree to faint away,
A castle tall to wheel and spring
In contra-dances gay.

called *silva*, and is intended to have, more than any other, the air of improvisation.[11]

The partial success of this drama, which, notwithstanding an improbable plot, deserved all the favor it received, induced its author, in 1777, to write his third tragedy, "Guzman the True," dedicating it to his patron, the Duke of Medina-Sidonia, who was a descendant of that famous nobleman, and who, a few years before, had himself translated the "Iphigénie" of Racine into Spanish. The well-known character of the hero, who chose rather to have his son sacrificed by the Moors than to surrender the fortress of Tarifa, if it is not drawn with the vigor of the old Castilian chronicles or of the drama of Guevara, is exhibited, at least, with a well-sustained consistency, that gives token of more poetical power than anything else produced by its author for the theatre. But this is its only real merit; and the last tragedy of Moratin was, on the whole, no more successful, and no more deserving of success, than the first.

His Guzman el Bueno.

Cadahalso, the friend whom we have already noticed as much under the influence of Moratin, went one step further in his imitation of the French masters. His "Don Sancho Garcia," a regular but feeble tragedy, printed in 1771 and afterwards acted, with partial success, is written in long lines and rhymed couplets; an innovation which could hardly fail to be accounted monotonous on a stage, one of whose chief luxuries had so long been a wild variety of measures. Nor did more favor follow an attempt of Sebastian y Latre to adjust to the theories of the time two old dramas, still often represented,—the one by Roxas and the other by Moreto,—which he forced within the pale of the three unities, and for the public representations of one of which, Aranda, the minister of state, paid the charges. Like the subsequent attempts of Trigueros to accommodate

Other attempts in the French manner.

[11] The "Hormesinda," and especially its Preface, which was written by Moratin's friend, Bernascone, were attacked in a pamphlet by Juan Pelaez, entitled "Reparos sobre la Tragedia intitulada Hormesinda" (Madrid, 1770, 18mo). Pelaez was an admirer of the old school of Lope and Calderon, but did not here defend it with much skill or judgment.

some of Lope de Vega's plays to the same system of opinions, it was entirely unsuccessful. The difference between the two different schools was so great, and the effort to force them together so violent, that enough of the spirit and grace of the originals could not be found in these modernized imitations to satisfy the demands of any audience that could be collected to listen to them.[12]

Yriarte, better known as a didactic poet and fabulist, enjoys the distinction of having produced the first regular original *comedy* that was publicly represented in Spain. He began very young, with a play which he did not afterwards think fit to place among his collected works; and, beside translations from Voltaire and Destouches, and three or four attempts of less consequence, he wrote two full-length original comedies, which were better than anything previously produced by the school to which he belonged. One of them, called "The Flattered Youth," appeared in 1778, and the other, "The Ill-bred Miss," ten years later; — the first being on the subject of a son spoiled by a foolishly indulgent mother, and the second on the daughter of a rich man equally

Comedy.

[12] The plays of Moratin the elder, which I had before known only in the pamphlets in which they were first published, can now be found collected in the second volume of the "Biblioteca de Autores Españoles," published by Rivadeneyra, — by far the amplest, best-selected, and best-edited collection of Spanish authors that has yet been made, and one from which much may be hoped, both for the progress and for the diffusion of Spanish literature. — Cadahalso's "Don Sancho" was first printed in 1771, with the name of Juan del Valle, and in 1804 with the name of its author, accompanied the last time by some unfortunate prose imitations of Young's "Night Thoughts," and other miscellanies, which follow it into the third volume of their author's works, 1818. — Latres's *rifacimenti* are printed in a somewhat showy style, probably at the expense of the minister of state, Aranda, under the title of "Ensayo sobre el Teatro Español," Madrid, 1773, small folio. Latassa (Bib. Nueva, Tom. V. p. 513) gives some account of their author, who died in 1792. — The "Anzuelo de Fenisa" and the "Estrella de Sevilla," as set to the three unities by Trigueros, were printed both in Madrid and London. Of the last person, Candido M. Trigueros, it may be added, that he enjoyed a transient reputation in the latter part of the eighteenth century, and that his principal work, "La Riada," in four cantos of irregular verse, (Sevilla, 1784, 8vo,) on a disastrous inundation of Seville that had just occurred, was demolished by a letter of Vargas, and a satirical tract which Forner published under the name of Antonio Varas. I do not know when he died, but an account of most of his life and many of his works may be found in the Biblioteca de Sempere y Guarinos, Tom. VI., article *Trigueros*, which, in a satirical anonymous tract, entitled "Suplemento al articulo Trigueros en la Biblioteca de Sempere y Guarinos," (Madrid, 1790, p. 57,) is said by the author, who was Forner, to have been written by Trigueros himself in his own honor.

spoiled by the carelessness and neglect of her father. Both are divided into three acts, and written in the imperfect rhyme and short verses always grateful to Castilian ears; and both are marked by good character-drawing and a pleasant, easy manner, not abounding in wit nor sensibly deficient in it. But, except these plays of Yriarte and Moratin, and an unfortunate one by Melendez Valdés in 1784, — founded on Camacho's wedding, in "Don Quixote," and containing occasionally gentle and pleasing pastoral poetry which ill agrees with the rude jesting of Sancho, — nothing that deserves notice was done for comedy in the latter part of the reign of Charles the Third.[18]

Tragedy.

Tragedy fared still worse. The "Numantia Destroyed," written by Ayala, a man of learning and the regular censor of the public theatres of Madrid, was acted in 1775. Its subject is the same with that of the "Numantia" by Cervantes; but the horrors of the siege it describes are not brought home to the sympathies of the reader by instances of individual suffering, as they are in the elder dramatist, and therefore produce much less effect. As an acting drama, however, it is not without merit. Its versification, which is, again, an attempt at a compromise with the public by giving alternate *asonantes*, but attaching them to the long-drawn lines of the French theatre, is not, indeed, fortunate; but the style is otherwise rich and vigorous, and the tone elevated. Perhaps its ardent expressions of patriotic feeling, and its fierce denunciations of foreign oppression, have done as much to keep it on the stage as its intrinsic poetical merits.

The "Raquel" of Huerta, printed in 1778, three years after the "Numantia," is not so creditable to the author, and produced a less lasting impression on the public.

[18] The "Obras de Yriarte" (Madrid, 1806, 8 tom., 12mo) contain all his plays, except the first one, written when he was only eighteen years old, and called "Hacer que Hacemos," or Much Cry and Little Wool, the principal personage of which is an absurd caricature of a man, who is always bustling and never doing anything; — *multa agendo nihil agens*. It was printed in 1770, under the slight disguise of an anagram, Tirso Ymareta. The play of Melendez Valdés is in the second volume of his Works, 1797.

The story — that of the Jewess of Toledo, which has been so often treated by Spanish poets — is taken too freely from a play of Diamante; and though Huerta has, in some respects, given the materials he found there a better arrangement, and a more grave and sonorous versification, he has diminished the spirit and naturalness of the action by constraining it in the strictest manner within the hard conventions he prescribed to himself, and has rendered the whole drama so uninteresting, that, notwithstanding its considerable reputation at first, it was soon forgotten.[14]

The first real success of anything in the French style on the Spanish stage, though not in the classical forms prescribed by Boileau and Racine, was obtained by Jovellanos. Early in life he had ventured a tragedy, entitled 'Pelayo," in the same measure with Ayala's "Numantia," and on nearly the same subject with the "Hormesinda" of the elder Moratin. But the philosophical statesman, though he wrote good lyric verse, was not a tragic poet. He was, however, something better; — he was a really good man, and his philanthropy led him, in 1773, to write his "Honored Culprit," a play, intended to rebuke the cruel and unavailing severity of an edict against duelling, which had been in force from 1757. It is a sentimental comedy in the manner of Diderot's "Natural Son;" and, beside that it has the honor of being the first attempt of the kind on the Spanish stage, it has that of being more fortunate than any of its successors. The story on which it is founded is that of a gentleman, who, after repeatedly refusing a challenge, kills, in a secret duel, the infamous husband of the lady he afterwards marries; and, being subsequently led to confess his crime in order to save a friend, who is arrested as the guilty party, he is condemned to death by a rigor- Jovellanos.

[14] Ayala's tragedy has been often printed, and in 1782 he published a "Historia de Gibraltar," which comes down to the preparations for the siege of that year. The "Raquel" is in Huerta's Works, (Tom. I., 1786,) with his translations of the "Electra" of Sophocles, and the "Zaire" of Voltaire. The original edition of the Raquel is anonymous, and without date or place of publication. There is an Italian translation of it in *versi sciolti*, (Bologna, 1782,) made by his brother Pedro, who, I believe, was among the exiled Jesuits, and who prefixed to it a loving dedication to the author, which makes up in affection for what it wants in poetry.

ous judge, who unexpectedly turns out to be his own father, and is saved from execution, but not from severe punishment, only by the royal clemency.

How many opportunities for scenes of the most painful interest such a story affords, is obvious at the first glance. Jovellanos has used them skilfully, because he has done it in the simplest and most direct manner, with great warmth of kindly feeling, and in a style whose idiomatic purity is not the least of its attractions. "The Honored Culprit," therefore, was at once successful, and when well acted, though its poetical power is small, it can hardly be listened to without tears. It was first produced in one of the royal theatres, without the knowledge of its author; then, spreading throughout Spain, it was acted at Cadiz at the same time both in French and Spanish, and, at last, became familiar on the stages of France and Germany. Such wide success had long been unknown to anything in Spanish literature.[15]

Contest for the theatre.

But from the time when the first attempt was made to introduce regular plays in the French manner upon the Spanish stage, an active contest had been going on, which, though the advantage had of late been on the side of the innovators, did not seem likely to be soon determined. In 1762, Moratin the elder published what he called "The Truth told about the Spanish Stage;" — three spirited pamphlets, in which he attacked the old drama generally, but above all the *autos sacramentales*, not denying the poetical merit of those by Calderon, but declaring that such wild, coarse, and blasphemous exhibitions as they generally were ought not to be tolerated in a civilized and religious community. So far as the *autos* were concerned, Moratin was successful. They were prohibited by a royal edict, June

[15] I have the eighth edition of the "Delinquente Honrado," 1803; still printed without its author's name. It was so popular that it was several times published surreptitiously, from notes taken in the theatre, and was once turned into bad verse, before Jovellanos permitted it to appear from his own manuscript. (See Vol. VII. of his Works, edited by Cañedo.) It is somewhat singular, that, just about the time the "Delinquente Honrado" appeared in Spain, Fenouillet published in France a play, yet found in the "Théatre du Second Ordre," with the exactly corresponding title of "L'Honnête Criminel." But there is no resemblance in the plots of the two pieces.

17, 1765; and though, even in the nineteenth century, it can hardly be said that they have been entirely driven out of the villages, where they have been the delight of the mass of the people from a period before that of Alfonso the Wise, yet in Madrid and the larger cities of Spain they have never been heard since they were first forbidden.[16]

But this was as far as Moratin could prevail. In the public secular theatre, generally, his poetry and wit produced no effect. There, two riotous parties in the two audiences of Madrid — distinguishing themselves by favors worn in their hats and led on by vulgar friars and rude mechanics, making up in spirit what they wanted in decency, and readily uniting to urge an open war against all further innovations — effectually prevented any of the regular dramas that were written from being represented in their presence, until 1770. The old masters they partly tolerated; especially Calderon, Moreto, and the dramatists of the latter part of the seventeenth century; but the popular favorites were Ibañez, Lobera, Vicente Guerrero, a play-actor, Julian de Castro, who wrote bal-

16 "Desengaño al Teatro Español," three tracts, s. l. 12mo, p. 80. Huerta, Escena Española Defendida, Madrid, 1786, 12mo, p. xliii. How absolutely *autos* maintained their place in Spain may be seen from the fact, that very few are forbidden in the amplest Index Expurgatorius, — that of 1667, (p. 84,) — and that those few are, I believe, all Portuguese.

During the latter years of their existence they were much encumbered with the farces of all kinds that prevailed so extravagantly on the secular stage. I have a little tract, entitled "Letras de las Tonadillas que se cantaran en los Saynetes del Auto Sacramental *Lo que va del hombre á Dios* que representará la Compañia de Juan Angel, el dia 29 de Mayo, 1761." Of these "Tonadillas," or dialogues, etc., in music, there are here four, which were thrust in with the Entremeses and Saynetes; besides which, there were separate *Bayles*, or Ballets, to represent the Triumph of Bacchus and the Pythian Games, — some *seguidillas*, — a dance of Dwarfs, etc., — all removed, one would think, as far as possible from the original idea of an *Auto Sacramental*, and much disfiguring its character. The procession, too, was often crowded, in an unseemly manner, with monstrous figures of eagles, lions, etc. See Voyage d'Espagne faite en 1755 [par le Père Kalmo], traduit de l'Italien par Livoy, Paris, 1772, Tom. I. pp. 37 – 40, of which curious notices may be found in the Espagne Littéraire, 1774, Tom. I. pp. 120 – 136.

As late as 1840, something resembling rather a Mystery of the earliest time than an "Auto" continued to be represented at Valencia during the shows of the Corpus Christi. (Lamarca, Teatro de Valencia, 1840, p. 11.) This, I suppose, is the dramatic entertainment which Julius von Minutoli witnessed in the Feast of the Sacrament at Valencia in 1853, and which he not only describes, but which he prints entire in the dialect of the country, just as he heard it. See his Aites und Neues aus Spanien, Berlin, 1854, Tom. I. pp. 1 – 17, and Tom. II. p. 365, note, of this History.

lads for the street beggars and died in a hospital, and others of the same class; all as vulgar as the populace they delighted.[17]

After Aranda ceased to be minister, in 1773, this state of things was somewhat modified, without being materially improved. Under his administration, the theatres in the royal residences had been opened for tragedy and comedy; and translations from the French had been acted before the court in a manner suited to their subjects. The two popular theatres of the capital, also, had not escaped his regard, and under his influence they had been provided with better scenery. From 1768 they gave representations in the evening.[18]

Still, everything was in a very low state. A blacksmith was the reigning critic to be consulted by those who sought a hearing on either stage, and the more regular plays, whether translations that had been acted with success at court, or tragedies and comedies of the poets already noticed, made a strange confusion with those of the old masters, which were still sometimes heard, and those of the favorites of the mob, whose works prevailed over all others in the theatrical repertories and in the general regard. But, whatever might be produced and performed, the intervals between the acts, and much time before and after the principal piece, were filled up with *tonadillas*,[19] *seguidillas*, ballads, and all the forms of *entre-*

[17] I have a poetical tract of Julian de Castro, entitled "La Comedia Triunfante, Poema Lirico" (Madrid, 18mo, pp. 22, no year, but printed after 1760). It is not lyrical, as the author, in his gross ignorance, calls it, but didactic, and is intended to give a sort of history of the Spanish theatre. It is, however, not to be trusted for its facts, and is worthless as a poem. At the end is a list of about a dozen other works by Castro, some dramatic, some not.

[18] Ramon de la Cruz y Cano, Teatro, Madrid, 1786–91, 10 tom., 12mo, Tom. IX. p. 3. The evening representations, however, brought with them their peculiar discomforts and troubles, especially for ladies. The streets near the theatres became crowded, and the masses of the common people, some of whom went as early as two o'clock in the afternoon, to secure places in the *patio*, grew more noisy and rude than they had been in the daytime. Ant. Muñoz, "Morir viviendo en la Aldea," 1784, 18mo, pp. 54, etc. "Carta censoria sobre la Reforma de los Teatros Españoles, dirigida a la *turba* de Criticos dramaticos por el Abate Agamemnon," Madrid, 1793, p. 19.

[19] There were also *tonadas*, poems apparently in the ballad style, that were particularly obnoxious to censure. I do not know exactly what they were, but they are described by one who had often heard them, as "las letrillas indecentes y tal vez execrables con nombre de *Tonadas*." El Belianis Literario, Madrid, 1765, 4to, p. 13.

meses, *sainetes*, and dances, that had been common in the last century or invented in the present one, — an act in a serious and poetical play being sometimes divided, in order to give place to one or another of them, and gratify an audience that seemed to grow more and more impatient of everything except popular farce.[20]

In this confusion of the old and the new, — of what was stiff, formal, and foreign with what was rudest and most lawless in the national drama at home, — a single writer appeared, who, from the mere force of natural talent, fell instinctively into a tone not unworthy of the theatre, and yet one that obtained for him a degree of favor long denied to persons of more poetical accomplishments. This was Ramon de la Cruz, a gentleman of family and an officer of the government at Madrid, who was born in 1731, and from 1765 to the time of his death; at the end of the century, constantly amused the audiences of the capital with dramas, written in any form likely to please at the palace, on the public stages of the city, or in the houses of the nobility, who, like the Duchess of Ossuna, or Aranda, the minister of state, were able to indulge in such a luxury at home. Ramon de la Cruz.

In the whole, he wrote about three hundred dramatic compositions, but printed less than a third of that number; most of those he published being farces designed to

[20] L. F. Moratin, Obras, Tom. II. Parte I., Prólogo. Sometimes, though rarely, these additions of different sorts were printed. This is the case in a tract entitled "Bayles que en la próxima Comedia, *La Perla de Inglaterra*, baylará en el Coliseo del Principe, Gaudencio Barry, Milanés (18mo, 1760). In this tract there are two "Bayles" and two "Tonadillas," which were added to the customary "Entremeses" and "Sainetes," making, in all, seven performances at least, besides the "Comedia" itself, which seems to me to suffer from all but the last of them. Indeed, they were all evidently crowded in only to satisfy the populace.

There was also a tendency to discountenance everything tragic. In a tract, of mingled prose and verse, we are told that such things are unfit to amuse "the poor artisan or unhappy day-laborer who works hard all the week, and on Sunday hopes at a play to get some refreshment for his wearied body." These persons indeed had the control of the theatre, and, as the same tract says:

> Es la Comedia un plato cuyo guiso
> Es para el Pueblo: al Poeta le es preciso
> Que consulte á que gusto es inclinado
> Y qual aprecia mas: si no, va errado.
>
> Carta Censoria por el Abate Agamemnon, 1793, 18mo, pp. 4, 19.

This, however, is only applying the old doctrine of Lope de Vega to a very low state of the theatre, which his precepts and example alike tended to produce.

A less favorable account of the Spanish stage about 1785 than the one I have here given may be found in the "Nouveau Voyage en Espagne" [by J. F. de Bourgoing], Paris, 1789, Vol. II. pp. 327–369. But he regarded it from the French point of view.

produce a merely popular effect. They fill ten volumes, and are all in the short, national measure of the old drama, mingled occasionally, though rarely, with other forms of verse. They bear, however, very different names; some of them characteristic, and some of them not. A few he calls "Dramatic Caprices;" apparently because no more definite title would be suited to their undefined character. Some he calls "*Sainetes* to be sung," and some "Burlesque Tragedies." Others have no names at all, not even for their personages, except those of the actors who represented the different parts. While yet others pass under the old designations of *loas*, *entremeses*, and *zarzuelas*, though often with a character which it would have been impossible for the early representations bearing the same names to assume. Occasionally, as in the case of the "Clementina," he takes pains to observe all the rules of the French drama; but they sit very uneasily upon him, and he seldom submits to them. His great merit is almost entirely confined to his short farces; and therefore, when Duran, to whom the Spanish theatre owes so much, undertook to publish what was best of the works of La Cruz, he rejected all the rest, and, taking his materials both from manuscript sources and from what had been already published, gives us merely a hundred and ten proper "Sainetes."

Their subjects are various, and they are very unequal in length; but, amidst all their varieties, one principle gave them a prevailing character and insured their success. They are founded on the manners of the middling and lower classes of the city, which they reflect freshly and faithfully, whether their materials are sought in the *tertulias* or evening parties of persons in a decent condition of life, where the demure *Abate* and the authorized lover of the mistress of the house contend for influence; or in the trim walks of the Prado, and among the loungers of the Puerta del Sol, where the fashion of the court is jostled by the humors of the people; or in the *Lavapies* and the *Maravillas*, where the lowest classes, with their picturesque dresses and unchanging manners, reign supreme and unquestioned. But, under all circumstances

and in all situations, Ramon de la Cruz, in this class of his dramas, is attractive and amusing; and, though there is seldom any thought of dramatic skill in his combinations, and often no attempt at a catastrophe, — though his style is anything but correct, and he is wholly careless of finish in his versification, — yet his farces so abound in wit and faithful delineations of character, they are so true to the manners they intend to represent, and so entirely national in their tone, that they seem expressly made for a pleasant and appropriate accompaniment to the longer dramas of Lope and Calderon, in whose popular spirit they are most successfully written.[21]

Meanwhile the press was not so inactive as it had been. Sedano published his "Jael," taken from the story in the book of Judges; Lassala his "Iphigenia;" Trigueros his "Tradesmen of Madrid;" and Cortés his "Atahualpa;" the last two having been successful, at the same festivities of 1784 for which Melendez composed his "Marriage of Camacho," and failed. Various dramatists.

[21] Teatro de Don Ramon de la Cruz. In the Preface, he replies to Signorelli, who, in the seventh chapter of the ninth book of his "Storia dei Teatri," makes a rude attack upon him, chiefly for sundry translations, which La Cruz does not seem to have printed. The "Coleccion de Sainetes tanto impresos como inéditos de Don Ramon de la Cruz, con un Discurso Prelimipar de Don Agustin Duran," etc., was printed at Madrid in 1843, 2 tom., 8vo. A notice of the life of the author is in Alvarez y Baena, Hijos, etc., Tom. IV. p. 280. He was often attacked, as might be anticipated from the nature of his dramas; — once by D. Antonio Maria Ontiveros, in a tract called "El Clarito, Papel joco-serio, respondiendo al Indiferente," Madrid, 1769, 18mo.

At about the same time that Ramon de la Cruz was amusing the society of Madrid with his popular dramas and farces, Juan Ignacio Gonzalez del Castillo was equally successful in the same way at Cadiz. He was a theatrical prompter in that city, where he was born in 1763, and where he died of the yellow-fever in 1800, so poor that he was buried at the charge of the parish where he was domiciled. He was little known beyond the limits of Andalusia, till 1845–6, when Don Adolfo de Castro published in Cadiz a collection of his "Sainetes," amounting to about thirty, in four volumes, 12mo; — including, however, one Tragedy, "Numa," — a Comedia in three acts, "La Madre Hipocrita;" — a poem against the French, called "La Galiada;" — and an "Escena Lirica," on the subject of Hannibal. In the variety of their tone, in their faithfulness to the national manners, and in the gayety of their satire, the Sainetes resemble those of La Cruz; but they are a little more carefully finished than his, and somewhat less rich and pungent. Many French vaudevilles were translated and acted about this time. In a tract called "Carta del Sacristan de Berlinches al Organista de Mostoles," (18mo, without date, but printed about 1780,) speaking of the multitudinous translations of French farces that had been made, the Sacristan says: "Por lo comun estan mozcladas de Arias, o como se escribe christianisimamente, de *Arietes* capaces de batir en brecha las murallas de la Lira de Amphion" (p. xii.); a bad pun, what ever else it may be.

Cienfuegos, too, a poet of more original power than either of them, wrote his "Pitacó," which opened for him the doors of the Spanish Academy; his "Idomeneo," from which, in imitation of Alfieri, he excluded the passion of love; and his "Countess of Castile," and his "Zoraida," taken from the old traditions of his country's wars and feuds; each giving proof of talent, but of talent rather lyric than dramatic, and each showing too anxious an adherence to Greek models, which were particularly unsuitable for the Zoraida, whose scene is laid in the gardens of the Alhambra.[22] But all of them — so far at least as the public stage is concerned — have been long since forgotten.

Huerta.

On the other hand, La Huerta, in 1785, published fourteen volumes of the old full-length plays, and one volume of the old "Entremeses;" a work intended to vindicate the national theatre of Spain in the preceding century, and to place it as high as that of the rest of Europe, or higher. But he was ill fitted for his task. A selection, designed to illustrate the great masters of the Spanish stage, which, to say nothing of other mistakes, wholly omitted Lope de Vega, began with a capital defect; and this circumstance, together with the arrogant tone of the editor in his Prefaces, and the contradiction to his present opinions afforded by the example of his own "Raquel," which is entirely in the French manner, and to his translations of the "Electra" of Sophocles and the "Zaïre" of Voltaire, which were obviously made to defend the French school, prevented his "Teatro Hespañol" from producing the effect that might otherwise have followed its not ill-timed appearance. Still it was a work of consequence, and was afterwards acknowledged to be such by the public.[23]

[22] Obras de Cienfuegos, Madrid, 1798, 2 tom., 12mo; — the only edition published by himself.

[23] Vicente Garcia de la Huerta was born in 1734, and died in 1787. A notice of his life, which was not without literary and social success, — though much disturbed by a period of exile and disgrace, — is to be found in the Semanario Pintoresco, (1842, p. 305,) and some intimation of the various literary quarrels in which he was engaged with his contemporaries may be seen in the next note. His general character is not ill summed up in the following epitaph on him, said to have been written by Iriarte, one of his opponents, which should be read, recollecting that Saragossa was famous for a hospital for the insane, —

The discussions it provoked were of more direct importance, and tended to infuse new life into the theatre itself. Such discussions had been begun immediately after the publication of his first tragedy by Montiano, in 1750, — a date which may be regarded as the dividing point in the history of the Spanish stage during the eighteenth century, — and they were now resumed with great activity, partly in consequence of the increasing interest in the national drama generally, and partly in consequence of the personal temper of La Huerta himself. One immediate result of this state of things was a large increase in the number of plays, of which at least ten times more were written in the last half of the century than in the first; and if there were less improvement in the condition of the theatre than might have been anticipated from such competition, still, as we have seen, poets and men of genius, like Ramon de la Cruz, were stirred by the movement, and far-sighted spirits, like Jovellanos, augured well for the future.[24] Discussions.

The great obstacle to the success of better dramas lay in a number of writers, who pandered to the bad taste of the low and vulgar audiences of their time. Among the

the mad-house that figures so largely in Avellaneda's "Don Quixote."

De juicio sí; mas no de ingenio escaso,
Aquí Huerta el audaz descanso goza;
Deja un puesto vacante en el Parnaso,
Y una jaula vacía en Zaragoza.

In judgment, — yes, — but not in genius weak,
Here fierce Huerta tranquil sleeps and well;
A vacant post upon Parnassus leaves,
In Saragossa, too, an empty cell.

He was smartly attacked for the omission of Lope, and for sundry other short-comings of his Teatro Español, in a tract entitled "Carta a D. Vicente García de la Huerta, ec., por D. J. D. C. Madrid" (1787, 18mo, pp. 36–46). Another attack may be found in the "Dialogo Transpirenaico e Hiperboreo," etc., (s. a. 18mo, pp. 30,) where, among other things, he is ridiculed for the strange words he sometimes uses, like "instrenuos," "pusilidad," ec., and for spelling Zaire in his translation of that play with an X, — "Xaira."

[24] Don Jaime Doms attacked Montiano in a Letter, without date or name of place or printer, and was answered by Domingo Luis de Guevara in three Letters, (Madrid, 1753, 18mo,) to which a rejoinder by Faustino de Quevedo appeared at Salamanca in 1754, 18mo; — all the names being pseudonymes, and all the discussions more angry than wise. The publication of the "Teatro" of La Huerta excited still more discussion. He himself speaks (Escena Hespañola Defendida, Madrid, 1786, 12mo, p. cliii.) of the "enorme número de folletos" that appeared in reply to his "Prólogo," many of which were probably only circulated in manuscript, according to the fashion of the times, while others, like those of Cosme Damian, Tomé Cecial (i. e. J. P. Forner), etc., were printed in 1785, and La Huerta replied to them in his angry "Leccion Critica" of the same year. (Sempere, Bib., Tom. III. p. 88.) The whole of this period of Spanish literature is filled with the quarrels of Sedano, Forner, Huerta, Yriarte, and their friends and rivals.

more prominent and successful of these were Valladares and Zavala. The first wrote above a hundred dramas on all kinds of subjects, tragic and comic, prefixing to his "Emperor Albert" a discourse in the spirit of Huerta, to defend the Spanish drama from the attacks of its French neighbors. The other, Zavala, wrote about half as many, some of which, like his "Victims of Love," are in the sentimental style, while others, like three on the history of Charles the Twelfth of Sweden,[25] are as extravagant as anything in the worst of the dramatists he sought to imitate. Both used the old versification, and intended to humor the public taste in its demands for a vulgar and extravagant drama; though occasionally, as in "The Triumphs of Love and Friendship," by Zavala, they wrote in prose; and occasionally, as in "The Defence of Virtue," they showed themselves willing to submit to the rules of the French stage. In fact, they had neither poetical principles nor poetical talent, and wrote only to amuse a populace more ignorant and rude than themselves.

Valladares, Zavala.

Somewhat better than either of these last, and certainly more successful than either with the better classes of his contemporaries, was Comella. Like Valladares, his fertility was great; and the ease with which he wrote, and the ingenuity with which he invented new and striking situations, seemed to have the same charm for his audiences which they had had for the audiences of Lope and Calderon. But, unhappily, Comella had not the genius of the old masters. His plots are as involved, and sometimes as interesting, as theirs; but, generally, they are, to a most extravagant degree, wild and absurd. Even when he deals with subjects as well known as Christina of Sweden, Louis the Fourteenth, and Frederic the Great, he seems to have no regard for truth, probability, or consistency. His versification, too, is unfortunate. In form it is, indeed, such as had always been insisted on where the popular voice of Castile has borne

Comella.

[25] A lady who saw Charles XII. acted, says the king was dressed like a fashionable fop. See p. 14 of Mlle. Bouvillé, cited *ante*, Chap. V. note 5.

sway; but it lacks variety, as well as richness and strength. Still, his romances in dialogue were found so interesting, and there was so much of tender and honorable feeling in the tone of his sentiments and the incidents of his plots, that above a hundred of his wild dramas — some of them in prose, but more in verse, some on historical subjects, but many made out of love-stories of his own invention — were received with applause, and proved more profitable to the theatres of Madrid than anything else they could offer to the multitude on whom they depended for their existence.[38]

But while Comella was at the height of his reputation, a formidable antagonist, both to himself and to the whole class of writers he represented, appeared in the person of Moratin the younger, son of that poet who first produced on the Spanish stage an original drama written according to the French doctrines. He was born in 1760. To insure for the child a subsistence he had with difficulty earned for himself, his father placed him as an apprentice to a jeweller, at whose trade the young man continued to work till he was twenty-three years old, — the latter part of the time in order to support his mother, who had been left a widow. Moratin the younger.

But his natural disposition for poetry was too strong to be controlled by the hard circumstances of his situation. When seven years old he had written verses, and at eighteen he obtained the second prize offered by the Royal Spanish Academy for a poem to commemorate the taking of Granada, — a circumstance which astonished nobody more than it did his own family, for he had written it secretly, and presented it under a feigned name. Another success of the same sort, two years later, at-

[38] The popularity of Antonio Valladares y Sotomayor, of Gaspar Zavala y Zamora, and of Luciano Francisco Comella, did not last long enough to cause their works to be collected. But I have many separate plays of each of them, and of other forgotten authors of this period, such as Luis Monsin, Vicente Rodriguez de Arellano, José Concha, etc. Of Comella alone I have thirty, and I am ashamed to say how many of them I have read for the pleasure their mere stories gave me.

One cause of the low state of the theatre was, that the actors had too much control over the authors. Bitter complaints of this occur in the "Juzgado Casero," a sort of periodical printed at Madrid in 1786 (No. 3, 18mo). It was the old trouble grown worse. See *ante*, Period II. Chap. XXVI. But the low public now controlled the actors.

tracted more attention to the poor young jeweller; and at last, in 1787, by the kind intervention of Jovellanos, he was made secretary to the Spanish embassy at Paris, and accompanied the ambassador, Count Cabarrus, to that capital. There he remained two years, and during that time became acquainted with Goldoni, and entered into relations with other men of letters that determined the direction of his life and the character of his drama.

After his return to Madrid, he obtained the patronage of Don Manuel Godoy, subsequently the all-powerful Prince of the Peace; and from this moment his fortune seemed certain. He was sent, at the public charge, to study the theatres of Germany and England, as well as those of Italy and France; he had pensions and places given him at home; and, while an honorable occupation in the department of Foreign Affairs, which awaited his return, insured him a distinguished position in society, he had still leisure left for that cultivation of letters which he prized above all his prosperity and all his official honors.

This happy state of things continued till the French invasion of 1808. His public relations then became a misfortune. The flood of events swept him from his place as it did his patron; and, without becoming in any degree false to the interests of his country, he was so far implicated in those of the new government, that, when Ferdinand the Seventh was restored to the throne, Moratin was treated for a time with great rigor. But this, too, passed away, and he was again protected and favored. Still he suffered. His friends were in exile, and he felt solitary without them. He went back to France, and, though once afterwards he returned with a fond longing to the land of his birth, he found everything so changed by the triumphant despotism, that it was no longer Spain to him, and he established himself finally at Paris, where he died in 1828. He was buried near Molière, whom in life he had honored and imitated.

When Moratin began his career as a dramatic poet, he

found obstacles to his success on every side. His father's tragedy of "Hormesinda" had been produced on the stage only in consequence of the ministerial protection of the Count of Aranda, and in opposition to the judgment and fears of the actors.[27] Cienfuegos, who had followed his example, was able with difficulty to obtain a hearing for two out of his five dramas; — one of them being listened to with partial favor because it was on a subject familiar to all Spaniards from the days of the old ballads, and always welcome to their hearts. Quintana, whose name was early respected and whose influence was uniformly great, had failed with "The Duke of Viseo." Others were discouraged by such examples, and made no effort to obtain the public notice where there was so little prospect of success.[28]

This was the condition of the stage, when the younger Moratin appeared as a candidate before the audiences of Madrid. The new school had gained some ground, and the living representatives of the old one were none of them more distinguished than Comella; but the taste of the public was not changed, and the managers of the theatre were obliged, as well as inclined, to yield to its authority and humor its fancies.

Moratin determined, however, to tread in the footsteps of his father, for whose example and memory he always felt the sincerest reverence. He therefore wrote his first comedy, "The Old Husband and the Young Wife," quite within the rules, finishing every part of it with the greatest exactness, but dividing it, as the old Spanish plays were divided, into three acts, and using throughout the

[27] Obras Póstumas de N. F. Moratin, 1825, p. xvi.

[28] This discouragement continued till the success of the younger Moratin. In the "Decada Epistolar sobre el Estado de las Letras en Francia" (8vo, Madrid, 1781, second edition, 1792), after giving an ample and favorable account of the theatres at Paris, the author at last breaks out about a reform of the Spanish theatres, saying, "First destroy them entirely, and then we will talk about it." There seemed, indeed, no other remedy, and the person who pronounced this decisive opinion was the Duke of Almodóvar, Spanish Ambassador in Portugal, Russia, and England, who when he died, in 1794, was Director of the Spanish Academy. The "Decada" is pleasantly written, but slight and superficial; and, though inclined to the French school of poetry, is vehement against the French philosophy of the time. See a poor "Elogio" on the Duke by Nic. Rodriguez Laso, read before the Academy, July 11, 1794, and printed 1795, 4to.

old short verse which was always popular. But when, in 1786, he offered his comedy for representation, the simplicity of the action, so unlike the involved plots on which the common people still loved to exercise their extraordinary ingenuity, and the very quietness and decorum that reigned throughout it, alarmed the actors for its success. Objections were made, and these, with other untoward circumstances, prevented it from being brought out for four years. When it finally appeared, it was received with a moderate applause, which satisfied neither of the extreme parties into which the audiences at Madrid were then divided, and yet was not perhaps unjust to the comedy, whose action is somewhat cold and languid, though its poetical merits, in other respects, are far from being inconsiderable.

But, whatever may have been the effect on the public, the effect on its author was decisive. He had been heard. His merit had been, in part at least, acknowledged; and he now determined to bring the pretensions of the popular dramatists, who were disgracing the stage, to the test of a public trial on the stage itself. For this purpose, he wrote his "New Play," as he called it, which is the exposition of the motives of a penniless author for composing one of the noisy, extravagant dramas then constantly acted with applause, and an account of its first representation; — the whole related by the author himself and his friends, in a coffee-house contiguous to the theatre, at the very moment the fatal representation is supposed to be going on.

Attacks Comella.

It is in two acts; and the catastrophe — which consists of the confusion of the author and his family at the failure of his performance — is brought on with skill, and with an effect much greater than the simplicity of the action had promised. The piece, therefore, was received with a favor which even Moratin and his friends had not anticipated. The poet, who is its victim, was recognized at once to be Comella. Some of the inferior characters, whether justly or not, were appropriated to other persons who figured at the time, and the "New Play" was acknowledged to be a brilliant satire; — severe indeed,

but well merited and happily applied. From this time, therefore, which was in February, 1792, Moratin, notwithstanding the exasperated opposition of the adherents of the old school, had secured for himself a permanent place on the national stage, and, what is more remarkable, this little drama, almost without a regular action and founded on interests purely local, was, for the sake of its wit and originality, translated and successfully represented both in France and Italy.[29]

El Baron.

"The Baron," which is in two acts and in verse, was at first prepared as a *zarzuela* or vaudeville; and, without the permission of the author, was altered and performed in public during his absence from Spain. On his return, he improved it by material additions, and produced it again in 1803. It is the least effective of his theatrical performances; but it triumphed over a cabal which supported a drama written on the same subject, and represented at the same time, in order to interfere with its success.

La Mogigata.

At the moment Moratin was making arrangements for bringing out "The Baron," he was occupied with the careful preparation of another comedy in verse, that was destined still further to increase his reputation. This was "The Female Hypocrite," which was written as early as 1791, and was soon afterwards represented in private, but which was not finished and acted publicly till 1804. It is an excellent specimen of character-drawing; the two principal personages being a girl, forced, by the severity of her family, to assume the appearance of being very religious, while her cousin, who is well contrasted with her, is rendered frank and winning

[29] From a letter of Moratin, published in the Semanario Pintoresco, (1844, p. 43,) it seems that Comella and his friends prevented for some time the representation of the "Comedia Nueva," and that the permission to act it was not granted till it had undergone five different examinations, and not till the very day for which it had been announced was come. The applause of the public, however, made amends to Moratin for the trouble which the intrigues of his rivals and enemies had given him. Before the "New Play" was written, Moratin, in his "Derrota de los Pedantes," (anonymous, Madrid, 1789, 18mo, pp. 108,) had attacked the dramatists of his time, as persons "who infest the theatre with what they call *Comedias* composed of shreds ill torn out here and there, and pieced together with more faults than can be found in the originals they copy, and without any of the merits that excuse them, or make us forget their imperfections." p. 8.

by an opposite treatment. The very subject, however, was one that brought Moratin upon dangerous ground, and his play was forbidden by the Inquisition. But that once formidable body was now little more than an engine of state; so that the authority of the Prince of the Peace was not only sufficient to prevent any disagreeable consequences to Moratin himself, but was able soon afterwards to indulge the public in a pleasure for which they were only the more eager, because it had for a time been interdicted.

El Sí de las Niñas.

Moratin's last original effort on the stage was a full-length prose comedy in three acts, which he called the "Young Maiden's Consent," and which was acted in 1806. Its general movement is extremely natural, and yet it is enlivened with a little of the intrigue and bustle that were always so much liked on the Spanish theatre. A young girl, while in the course of her education at a convent, becomes attached to a handsome officer of dragoons. Her mother, ignorant of this, undertakes to bring her home, and marry her to an excellent, benevolent old gentleman, whom the daughter has never seen, but whom, out of mere weakness, she has been unable to refuse. At an inn on the road, where the younger lover falls in with them on purpose to break up this match, they all meet; and he discovers, to his dismay, that his rival is an uncle to whom he is sincerely attached, and to whom he owes many obligations. The mistakes and intrigues of the night they pass together at this inn give great life to the action, and are full of humor; while the disinterested attachment of the young lovers to each other, and the benevolence of the uncle, add to the conflicting claims and relations of the different parties a charm quite original in itself, and very effective in its exhibition. The play ends by the discovery of the real state of the daughter's heart, and the renunciation of all the pretensions of the uncle, who makes his nephew his heir.

Nothing on the Spanish stage had been so well received for a long period. It was acted twenty-six nights successively to audiences who were in the habit of demand-

ing novelties constantly; and then it was stopped only because Lent came to shut up the theatres. No criticism appeared except to praise it. The triumph of Moratin was complete.

But he was not destined long to enjoy it. The troubles of his country were already begun, and in three years the French were its temporary masters. He prepared, indeed, afterwards two spirited translations from Molière, with alterations that made them more attractive to his countrymen; one from the "École des Maris," which was acted in 1812, and the other from the "Médecin Malgré Lui," which was acted in 1814; but, except these and an unfortunate prose version of Shakespeare's "Hamlet," which was printed in 1798, but never performed, he wrote nothing for the theatre, beside the five comedies already noticed. These, if they form no very broad foundation for his fame, seem yet to constitute one on which it may rest safely; and, if they have failed to educate a school strong enough to drive out the bad imitations of the old masters that have constantly pressed upon them, have yet been able to keep their own place, little disturbed by the changes of the times.[80]

Translations from Molière.

That the Spanish drama, during the century which elapsed between the establishment of the House of Bourbon on the throne and the temporary expulsion of that house from Spain by the arms of Bonaparte, had, in some respects, made progress, cannot be doubted. More convenient and suitable structures for its exhibitions had been erected, not only in the capital, but in all the principal cities of the kingdom. New and various forms of dramatic composition had been introduced, which, if not always consistent with the demands of the national genius, nor often encouraged

Progress of the drama in the eighteenth century.

[80] Almost everything relating to Moratin the younger is to be found in the excellent edition of his Works, published by the Academy of History, or in the second volume of the Biblioteca de Autores Españoles, 1846. Larra (Obras, Madrid, 1843, 12mo, Tom. II, pp. 183–187) intimates that the "Mogigata" had been proscribed anew, and that the "Si de las Niñas" had been mutilated, but that both were brought out again, in their original form, about 1833.

Nine or ten dramatic compositions, by Maria Rosa Galvez Cabrera, under the different names of Tragedy, Comedy, Drama, etc., are found in her Works, (Madrid, 1804, 3 tom., 12mo,) and might be mentioned here if their merit permitted it.

by the general favor, had still been welcome to the greater part of the more cultivated classes, and served both to excite attention to the fallen state of the theatre generally, and to stir the thoughts of men for its restoration. Actors, too, of extraordinary merit, had from time to time appeared, like Damian de Castro, for whom Zamora and Cañizares wrote parts; Maria l'Advenant, who delighted Signorelli in the higher characters of Calderon and Moreto; the Tirana, whose tragic powers astonished the practised taste of Cumberland, the English dramatist; and Maiquez, who enjoyed the friendship and admiration of nearly all the Spanish men of letters in his time.[31]

But still the old spirit and life of the drama of the seventeenth century were not there. The audiences, who were as unlike those of the cavalier times of Philip the Fourth as were the rude exhibitions they preferred to witness, did as much to degrade the theatre as was done by the poets they patronized and the actors they applauded. The two schools were in presence of each other continually struggling for the victory, and the multitude seemed rather to rejoice in the uproar, than desire so to use it as to promote changes beneficial to the theatre. On the one side, extravagant and absurd dramas, in great numbers, full of noise, show, and low buffoonery, were offered with success. On the other, meagre sentimental comedies, and stiff, cold translations from the French, were forced, in almost equal numbers, upon the actors by the voices of those from whose

Its character.

31 C. Pellicer, Origen, Tom. II. p. 41. Signorelli, Storia, Lib. IX. cap. 8. R. Cumberland (Memoirs of Himself, London, 1807, 8vo, Tom. II. p. 107) speaks of the Tirana as "at the very summit of her art," and adds, that on one occasion, when he was present, her tragic powers proved too much for the audience, at whose cries the curtain was lowered before the piece was ended. Maiquez was the friend of Blanco White, of Moratin the younger, etc. (New Monthly Mag., Tom. XI. p. 187, and L. F. Moratin, Obras, Tom. IV. p. 345). His best character was that of Garcia de Castañar, in Rojas, which I have seen him play with admirable power and effect.

In the "Juzgado Casero," 1786, we have (pp. 21, 22) a list of the best actors of the time, among whom are Maria l'Advenant and Nicolas de la Calle, as the principal, — Maria del Rosario, Manuel Garcia Parra, who wrote a poor poem on the Theatre, Josefa Figueras, and others, following with humbler pretensions. They all led hard lives. New plays were produced two or three times a week, and rehearsals were few, indeed, but so much the more disagreeable. Mlle. Bouvillé, pp. 14 and 16, cited *ante*, Chap. V., note 5.

authority or support they could not entirely emancipate themselves. And between the two, and with the consent of all, the Inquisition and the censors forbade the representation of hundreds of the dramas of the old masters, and among them not a few which still give reputation to Calderon and Lope. The eighteenth century, therefore, so far as the Spanish theatre is concerned, is entirely a period of revolution and change; and while, at its conclusion, we perceive that the old national drama can hardly hope to be restored to its ancient rights, it is equally plain that a drama founded on the doctrines taught by Luzan, and practised by the Moratins, is not destined to take its place.[82]

[82] The war between the Church and the theatre was kept up during the whole of the eighteenth century, and till the end of the reign of Ferdinand VII., in the nineteenth. Not that plays were at any time forbidden effectually throughout the kingdom, or silenced in the capital, except during some short period of national anxiety or mourning; but that, at different intervals, — and especially about the year 1748, when, in consequence of earthquakes at Valencia, and under the influence of the Archbishop of that city, its theatre was closed, and remained so for twelve years, (Luis Lamarca, Teatro de Valencia, Valencia, 1840, 12mo, pp. 32-36,) and about the year 1754, when Father Calatayud preached as a missionary and published a book against plays, — there was great excitement on the subject in the provinces. Ferdinand VI. issued severe decrees for their regulation, which were little respected, and in different cities and dioceses, like Lérida, Palencia, Calahorra, Saragossa, Alicant, Córdova, etc., they were from time to time, and as late as 1807, under ecclesiastical influence, and, with the assent of the people, suppressed, and the theatres shut up. In Murcia, where they seem to have been prohibited from 1734 to 1789, and then permitted again, the religious authorities openly resisted their restoration, and not only denied the sacraments to actors, but endeavored to deprive them of the enjoyment of some of the common rights of subjects, such as that of receiving testamentary legacies. This, however, was an anomalous and absurd state of things, making what was tolerated as harmless in the capital of the kingdom a sin or a crime in the provinces. It was a sort of war of the outposts, carried on after the citadel had been surrendered. Still it had its effect, and its influence continued to be felt till a new order of things was introduced into the state generally. Many singular facts in relation to it may be found scattered through a very ill-arranged book, written apparently by an ecclesiastic of Murcia, in two volumes, quarto, at different times between 1789 and 1814, in which last year it was published there, with the title of "Pantoja, ó Resolucion Historica, Teológica de un Caso Prático de Moral sobre Comédias;" — Pantoja being the name of a lady, real or pretended, who had asked questions of conscience concerning the lawfulness of plays, and who received her answers in this clumsy way.

Once, at least, the highest authority of the Church was exercised, and Benedict XIII., in 1729, by a formal Bull, of which I have a copy, relieved the people of Pamplona from a vow against all scenic exhibitions which they had rashly made during a pestilence in 1721. The ecclesiastical authorities, therefore, were in conflict with each other about the theatre, as well as the civil.

The state of the theatre, at the end of the eighteenth and beginning of the nineteenth century, can be well seen in the "Teatro Nuevo Español," (Madrid, 1800-1, 5 tom., 12mo,) filled with the plays, original and translated, that were then in fashion. It contains a list of such as were forbidden; imperfect, but still embracing

between five and six hundred, among which are Calderon's "Life is a Dream," Alarcon's "Weaver of Segovia," and many more of the best dramas of the old school. Duran, in a note to his Preface to Ramon de la Cruz, (Tom. I. p. v.,) intimates that this ostracism was in some degree the result of the influence of those who sustained the French doctrines. And yet French plays had been peculiarly persecuted only fifteen or twenty years earlier; for Bourgoing, who travelled in Spain in 1782–1785, says: "Ils ont été plus scandalisés du Misantrope et de l'Athalie qu'ils ne sont des indecences de leurs Sayuetes." Voyage, ed. 1789, Tom. II. p. 368. But perhaps the absurdity is to be partly explained by a personal feud between Moratin the younger and General Cuesta, president of a board to regulate the theatres, for which see Biblioteca de Autores Españoles, Tom. II., 1846, pp. xxx., xxxi.

The number of plays acted or published between 1700 and 1825, if not to be compared with that of the corresponding period preceding 1700, is still large. I think that, in the list given by Moratin, there are about fourteen hundred; nearly all after 1750.

CHAPTER VII.

REIGN OF CHARLES THE FOURTH. — FRENCH REVOLUTION. — INQUISITION. — PLOT OF THE ESCORIAL. — FERDINAND THE SEVENTH. — BONAPARTE. — THE FRENCH INVASION AND OCCUPATION OF THE COUNTRY. — RESTORATION OF FERDINAND THE SEVENTH. — HIS DESPOTISM. — AN INTERREGNUM IN LETTERS. — REACTION. — CONCLUSION.

THE reign of Charles the Fourth was not one in which a literary contest could be carried on with the freedom that alone can render such contests the means of intellectual progress. His profligate favorite, the Prince of the Peace, during a long administration of the affairs of the country, overshadowed everything with an influence hardly less fatal to what he patronized than to what he oppressed.[1] The revolution in France, first resisted, as it was elsewhere, and then corruptly conciliated, struck the same terror at Madrid that it did at Rome and Naples; and, while its open defiance of everything Christian filled the hearts of a large majority of the Spanish people with a horror greater than it inspired even in Italy, not a few were led away by it from their time-honored feelings of religion and loyalty, and prepared for changes like those that were already overturning the thrones of half Europe. Amidst this confusion, and taking advantage of it, the Inquisition, grown flexible in the hands of the government as a political machine,

Reign of Charles IV.

[1] Manuel Godoy received the title of "Prince of *the* Peace," — not "Prince of Peace," as it is commonly given in English books, — for negotiating with France the peace of 1795, which Forner celebrated in about a hundred octave stanzas, entitled "Canto Heroico al Exemo Señor Pripcipo de la Paz" (Madrid, 1798, large 8vo); a poem as discreditable to Forner for its flattery, as the peace was to Godoy for its corrupt concessions.

but still renouncing none of its religious pretensions, came forth with its last "Index Expurgatorius" to meet the invasion of French philosophy and insubordination.[2] Acting under express instructions from the powers of the state, it received against men of letters, and especially those connected with the universities, an immense number of denunciations, which, though rarely prosecuted to conviction and punishment, were still formidable enough to prevent the public expression of opinions on any subject that could endanger the social condition of the individual who ventured to entertain them. In all its worst forms, therefore, oppression, civil, political, and religious, appeared to be settling down with a new and portentous weight on the whole country. All men felt it. It seemed as if the very principle of life in the atmosphere they breathed had become tainted and unwholesome. But they felt, too, that the same atmosphere was charged with the spirit of a great revolution; and the boldest walked warily and were hushed, while they waited for changes, the shock of whose fierce elements none could willingly encounter.

At last the convulsion came. In 1807, the heir apparent was brought into direct collision with the Prince of the Peace, and took measures to defend his personal rights. The affair of the Escorial followed; darker than the dark cells in which it was conceived. Ferdinand was accused, under the influence of the favorite, with a design to dethrone and murder his own father and mother; and, for a moment, Europe seemed threatened with a crime which even the unscrupulous despotism of Philip the Second had not ventured to commit. This was prevented by the manly boldness and constancy

Revolution.

[2] The last Index by the Inquisition is that of Madrid, 1790, (4to. pp. 305,) to which should be added a Supplement of 55 pages, dated 1805; both very meagre, compared with the vast folios of the two preceding centuries, of which that of 1667 fills, with its Supplement, above 1200 pages. But the last of the race is as bitter as its predecessors, and, by the great number of French books it includes, shows the quarter from which danger was chiefly apprehended. To prevent any of this class from escaping, it is ordered that "all papers, tracts, and books, on the disturbances in France, which can inspire a spirit of seduction, shall be delivered to some servant of the Holy Office." Supplement of 1805, p. 3. Burke's "Reflections" are forbidden in the same Index. The last preceding was, I think, that of 1747, made by the Jesuits, Carrasco and Casani.

of Escoiquiz. But things could not long remain in the uneasy and treacherous position in which such a rash attempt at convulsion had left them. The great revolution broke out at Aranjuez in March, 1808; Charles the Fourth abdicated in shame and terror; and Ferdinand the Seventh ascended the tottering throne of his ancestors amidst the exultation of his people. But Napoleon, then at the summit of his vast power, interfered, with his wonted boldness, in the troubles he had not been unwilling to foster. Under the pretext, that such fatal differences as had arisen between the father and son would disturb the affairs of Europe, he drew the royal family of Spain into his toils at Bayonne; and there, on the soil of France, the crown of the Bourbon race in Spain was ignominiously surrendered into his hands, and by him placed on the head of his brother, already king of Naples. French invasion.

It was all the work of a few short weeks; and the fate of Spain seemed to be sealed with a seal that no human power would be permitted to break. But the people of that land of faith and chivalry were not forgetful of their ancient honor in this the day of their great trial. They sternly refused to ratify the treaty to which father and son had alike put their dishonored names, and sprang to arms to prevent its provisions from being fulfilled by foreign intervention. It was a fierce struggle. For nearly six years, the forces of France were spread over the country, sometimes seeming to cover the whole of it, and sometimes only small portions, but seldom exerting any real control beyond the camps they occupied and the cities they from time to time garrisoned. At last, in 1813, under the leading of England, the invaders were driven through the gorges of the Pyrenees; and, as a part of the great European retribution, Ferdinand the Seventh was replaced on the throne he had so weakly abdicated.

He was received by his people with a loyalty that seemed to belong to the earliest ages of the monarchy. But it was lost on him. He returned untaught by the misfortunes he had suffered, and unmoved by a fidelity which had showed itself ready to Ferdinand the Seventh.

sacrifice a whole generation and its hopes to his honor and rights. As far as was possible, he restored all the forms and appliances of the old despotism, and thrust from his confidence the very men who had brought him home on their shields, and who only claimed for their country the exercise of a salutary freedom, without which he himself could not be maintained on the throne where their courage and constancy had seated him.[3] Even the Inquisition, which it had been one of the most popular acts of the French invaders to abolish, and one of the wisest acts of the national Cortes to declare incompatible with the constitution of the monarchy, was solemnly reinstated; and if, during a reign protracted through twenty sad and troubled years, any proper freedom was for a moment granted to thought, to speech, or to the press, it was only in consequence of changes over which the prince had no control, and of which he felt himself to be rather the victim than the author.[4]

Violence and confusion.

Amidst such violence and confusion, — when men slept in armor, as they had during the Moorish contest, and knew not whether they should be waked amidst their households or amidst their enemies, — ele-

[3] One of the most odious of the acts that marked the restoration of Ferdinand VII. related to the war of the *Comuneros*, nearly three centuries before. After the execution of Juan de Padilla and the exile of his noble wife, in 1521, their house was razed to the ground, and an inscription reproachful to their memory placed on the spot where it had stood. This the Cortes removed, and erected in its stead a simple monument in honor of the martyrs. In 1823, Ferdinand ordered the simple monument of the Cortes to be destroyed, and replaced the old inscription! But Martinez de la Rosa had already erected a nobler monument to their memory in his "Viuda de Padilla," first acted at Cadiz during the siege of 1812, in a theatre constructed for the occasion, because the public one was within range of the French artillery! Navagiero, the wise ambassador from Venice to Charles V., was at Toledo four years after the execution of Padilla, and gives a striking account of the whole affair in a very few vigorous words. (Viaggio, 1563, f. 10.) — But the war of the *Comuneros* is a grand subject, that ought to be fully treated, and for which excellent materials may now be found in the Documentos Ineditos, Tom. I.; — in Ternaux, Comuneros, 1834, founded on an inedited account of the war by Pedro de Alcocer; — and especially in the "Movimiento de España," written in Latin about 1525, by Juan Maldonado, who had witnessed many of its occurrences, and which was translated by José Quevedo, and published in 1840.

[4] Llorente, Hist. de l'Inquisition, Tom. IV. pp. 145–154. Southey's History of the Peninsular War, London, 1823, 4to, Tom. I. The Inquisition was again abolished by the revolution or change of 1820, and when the counterchange came, in 1823, failed to find its place in the restored order of things. It may be hoped, therefore, that this most odious of the institutions that have sheltered themselves under the abused name of Christianity will never again darken the history of Spain.

gant letters, of course, could hardly hope to find shelter or resting-place. The grave political questions that agitated the country and shook the foundations of society were precisely those in which it might be foreseen, that intellectual men would take the deepest interest, and expose themselves to sufferings and ruin, like the less favored masses around them. And so, in fact, it proved. Nearly every poet and prose-writer, known as such at the end of the reign of Charles the Fourth, became involved in political changes of the time, — so fierce, so various, and so opposite, that those who escaped from the consequences of one were often, on that very account, sure to suffer in the next that followed.

The young men who, during this disastrous period, were just beginning to unfold their promise, were checked at the outset of their career. Martinez de la Rosa, five years a prisoner of state on a rock in Africa before he had reached the age of thirty; Angel de Rivas, still younger, left for dead on the bloody field of Ocaña; Galiano, sentenced to the scaffold while he was earning his daily bread by daily labor as a teacher in London; Torreno, brought home on his bier, as he returned from his third exile; Arriaza serving in the armies of Ferdinand; Arjona and Barbero silenced; Xavier de Burgos plundered; Gallego, Xerica, Hermosilla, Mauri, Mora, Tapia; — these, and many others, all young men and full of the hopes that letters inspire in generous spirits, were seized upon by the passions of party or the demands of patriotism, and hurried into paths far from the pursuits to which their talents, their taste, and their social relations would alike have dedicated them, — pursuits on which, in fact, they had already entered, and to which they have since owed their most brilliant and enduring distinctions, as well as their truest happiness. Exiles and persecutions.

Those who were older, and had been before marked by success and public favor, fared still worse. The eyes of men had already been fastened upon them, and in the conflict and crush of the contending factions they were sure to suffer, as one or another prevailed in the long-protracted struggle. Jovellanos and Cienfuegos, as we

have seen, were almost instantly martyrs to their patriotism. Melendez Valdés sunk a later and more miserable victim. Conde and Escoiquiz were exiled for opposite reasons. Moratin, after having faced death in the frightful form of want in his own country, survived to a fate in France hardly less to be dreaded. Quintana was cast by his ungrateful sovereign into the Bastile of Pamplona, with an apparent intention that he should perish there. To all of them the happiness of success in letters, to which they had been accustomed amidst the encouragement of their friends and countrymen, was denied; — from all, the hopes of fame seemed to be cut off. Most of them, and most of the small class to which they belonged, passed, as voluntary or involuntarily exiles, beyond the limits of a country which they might still be compelled to love, but which they could no longer respect. The rest were silent. It was an interregnum in all elegant culture such as no modern nation had yet seen, — not even Spain herself during the War of the Succession.

But it was not possible that such a state of things should become permanent and normal. Even while Ferdinand the Seventh was living, a movement was begun, the first traces of which are to be found among the emigrated Spaniards, who cheered with letters their exile in England and France, and whose subsequent progress, from the time when the death of that unfaithful monarch permitted them to return home, is distinctly perceptible in their own country.[5] What precise direction this movement may hereafter take, or where it may end, it is not given us to foresee. Perhaps too much of foreign influence, and too great a tendency to infuse the spirit of the North into a poetry whose nature is peculiarly Southern, may, for a time, divert it from its true course. Or perhaps the national genius, springing forward through all that opposes its instincts, and shaking

Movements and progress.

[5] This movement, so honorable to the Spanish character, can be seen in the "Ocios de Españoles Emigrados," a Spanish periodical work, full of talent and national feeling, published at London, in 7 vols., 8vo, between April, 1824, and October, 1827, by the exiles, who were then chiefly gathered in the capitals of France and England.

Whatever encumbers it with ill-considered help, may press directly onward, and complete the canon of a literature whose forms, often only sketched by the great masters of its age of glory, remain yet to be filled out and finished in the grandeur and grace of their proper proportions.

But, whether a great advancement may soon be hoped for or not, one thing is certain. The law of progress is on Spain for good or for evil, as it is on the other nations of the earth, and her destiny, like theirs, is in the hand of God, and will be fulfilled. The material resources of her soil and position are as great as those of any people that now occupies its meted portion of the globe. The mass of her inhabitants, and especially of her peasantry, has been less changed, and in many respects less corrupted, by the revolutions of the last century, than it has in any of the nations who have pressed her borders, or contended with her power. They are the same race of men who twice drove back the crescent from the shores of Europe, and twice saved from shipwreck the great cause of Christian civilization. They have shown the same spirit at Saragossa that they showed two thousand years before at Saguntum. They are not a ruined people. And, while they preserve the sense of honor, the sincerity, and the contempt for what is sordid and base, that have so long distinguished their national character, they cannot be ruined.

Character of the Spanish people.

Nor, I trust, will such a people — still proud and faithful in its less favored masses, if not in those portions whose names dimly shadow forth the glory they have inherited — fail to create a literature appropriate to a character in its nature so poetical. The old ballads will not indeed return; for the feelings that produced them are with bygone things. The old drama will not be revived; — society, even in Spain, would not now endure its excesses. The old chroniclers themselves, if they should come back, would find no miracles of valor or superstition to record, and no credulity fond enough to believe them. Their poets will not again be monks and soldiers, as they were in the days when the influences of the old religious

wars and hatreds gave both their brightest and darkest colors to the elements of social life; for the civilization that struck its roots into that soil has died out for want of nourishment. But the Spanish people — that old Castilian race, that came from the mountains and filled the whole land with their spirit — have, I trust, a future before them not unworthy of their ancient fortunes and fame; a future full of materials for a generous history, and a poetry still more generous; — happy if they have been taught, by the experience of the past, that, while reverence for whatever is noble and worthy is of the essence of poetical inspiration, and, while religious faith and feeling constitute its true and sure foundations, there is yet a loyalty to mere rank and place, which degrades alike its possessor and him it would honor, and a blind submission to priestly authority, which narrows and debases the nobler faculties of the soul more than any other, because it sends its poison deeper. But if they have failed to learn this solemn lesson, inscribed everywhere, as by the hand of Heaven, on the crumbling walls of their ancient institutions, then is their honorable history, both in civilization and letters, closed forever.

Hopes for the Spanish people.

APPENDIX

APPENDIX, A.

ON THE ORIGIN OF THE SPANISH LANGUAGE.

(See Vol. I. pp. 10 and 44.)

THE country which now passes under the name of Spain has been subjected to a greater number of revolutions, that have left permanent traces in its population, language, and literature, than any other of the principal countries of modern Europe.[1] At different periods, within the reach of authentic record, it has been invaded and occupied by the Phœnicians, the Romans, the Goths, and the Arabs; all distinct races of men with peculiar characteristics, and forming, in their various combinations with each other or with the earlier masters of the soil, still new races hardly less separate and remarkable than themselves. From the intimate union of them all, gradually wrought by the changes and convulsions of nearly three thousand years, has arisen the present Spanish people, whose literature, extending back about seven centuries, has been examined in the preceding volumes.

But it is difficult fully to examine or understand the literature of any country, without understanding something, at least, of the original elements and history of the language in which it is contained, and on which no small portion of its essential character must depend; while, at the same time, a knowledge of the origin of the language necessarily implies some knowledge of the nations that, by successive contributions, have constituted it such as it is found in the

[1] *Spain, Espagne, España, Hispania,* are evidently all one word. Its etymology cannot, in the opinion of W. von Humboldt, (Prüfung der Untersuchungen über die Urbewohner Hispaniens, 4to, 1821, p. 60,) be determined. The Spanish writers are full of the most absurd conjectures on the subject. See Aldrete, Origen de la Lengua Castellana, ed. 1674, Lib. III. c. 2, f. 68; Mariana, Hist., Lib. I. c. 12; and Mendoza, Guerra de Granada, ed. 1776, Lib. IV. p. 295. I have a tract of some learning, (Declaracion Ethimologica, &c., 4to, s. a.,) in which it is gravely maintained that España is derived from ἓν πᾶν, — "It is everything," — because everything man's heart can desire is to be found within its limits. *Cosas de España!*

final forms of its poetry and elegant prose. As a needful appendix, therefore, to the history of Spanish literature, a brief account will here be given of the different occupants of the soil of the country, who, in a greater or less degree, have contributed to form the present character both of the Spanish people and of their language and culture.

The oldest of these, and the people who, since we can go back no further, must be by us regarded as the original inhabitants of the Spanish Peninsula, were the Iberians. They appear, at the remotest period of which tradition affords us any notice, to have been spread over the whole territory, and to have given to its mountains, rivers, and cities most of the names they still bear, — a fierce race, whose power has never been entirely broken by any of the long line of invaders who at different times have occupied the rest of the country. Even at this moment, a body of their descendants, less affected than we should have supposed possible by intercourse with the various nations that have successively pressed their borders, is believed, with a good degree of probability, to be recognized under the name of Biscayans, inhabiting the mountains in the northwestern portion of modern Spain. But whether this be true or not, the Biscayans, down to the present day, have been a singular and a separate race. They have a peculiar language, peculiar local institutions, and a literature which is carried back to a remoter antiquity than that of any other people now possessing the soil, not of the Spanish Peninsula merely, but of any part of Southern Europe. They are, in fact, a people who seem to have been left as a solitary race, hardly connected, even by those ties of language which outlive all others, with any race of men now in existence or on record; some of their present customs and popular fables claiming to have come down from an age of which history and tradition give only doubtful intimations. The most probable conjecture yet proposed to explain what there is peculiar and remarkable about the Biscayans and their language, is that which supposes them to be descended from those ancient and mysterious Iberians, whose language seems to have been, at one period, spread through the whole Peninsula, and to have left traces which are recognized even in the present Spanish.[2]

[2] On the subject of the Biscayans and the descent of their language from the ancient Iberian, two references are sufficient for the present purpose. First, "Über die Cantabrische oder Baskische Sprache," by Wilhelm von Humboldt, published as an Appendix to Adelung and Vater's "Mithridates," Theil IV., 1817, 8vo, pp. 275–360. And, second, "Prüfung der Untersuchungen über die Urbewohner Hispaniens vermittelst der Vaskischen Sprache," etc., von W. von Humboldt, 4to, Berlin, 1821. The admirable learning, philosophy, and acuteness which this remarkable man brought to all his philological discussions are apparent in these treatises, both of which are rendered singularly satisfactory by the circumstance,

The first intruders upon the Iberians were the Celts, who, according to Doctor Percy's theory, constituted the foremost wave of the successive emigrations that broke upon Europe from the overflowing multitudes of Asia. At what precise period the Celts reached Spain, or any other of the Western countries they overran, can no longer be determined. But the contest between the invaders of the soil and its possessors was, from the few intimations of it that have come down to us, long and bloody; and, as was generally the case in the early successful invasions of countries by wandering masses of the human race, portions of the ancient inhabitants were driven to the fastnesses of their mountains, and the remainder became gradually incorporated with the conquerors. The new people, thus formed of two races that, in antiquity, had the reputation of being warlike and powerful, was appropriately called the Celtiberian,[3] and constituted the body of the population which, broken into various tribes, but with similar manners and institutions, occupied the Peninsula when it first became known to the civilized nations of Europe. The language of the Celts, as might be expected, is represented in the present Spanish, as it is in the French and even in the Italian, though but slightly, of course, in either of them.[4]

that, being for some time Prussian Minister at Madrid, he visited Biscay and studied its language on the spot. The oldest fragment of Basque poetry which he found, and which is given in the "Mithridates," (Theil IV. pp. 354 – 356,) is held by the learned of Biscay to be nearly or quite as old as the time of Augustus, to whose Cantabrian war it refers; but this can hardly be admitted, though it is no doubt older than anything we have in the modern dialects of Spain. It is an important document, and is examined with his accustomed learning and acuteness by Fauriel, "Hist. de la Gaule Méridionale," 1836, 8vo, Tom. II. App. iii. I do not speak of a pleasant treatise, "De la Antiguedad y Universalidad del Bascuense en España," which Larramendi published in 1728, nor of the Preface and Appendix to his "Arte de la Lengua Bascongada," 1729; nor of Astarloa's "Apologia," 1803; nor of Erro's "Lengua Primitiva," 1806, and his "Mundo Primitivo," an unfinished work, 1815; for they all lack judgment and precision. If, however, any person is anxious to ascertain their contents, a good abstract of the last two books, with sufficient reference to the first, was published in Boston, by Mr. George William Erving, formerly American Minister at Madrid, with a preface and notes, under the title of "The Alphabet of the Primitive Language of Spain," 1829. But Humboldt is to be considered the safe and sufficient authority on the whole subject; for though Astarloa's work is not without learning and acuteness, yet, as both he and his follower, Erro, labor chiefly to prove, as Larramendi had done long before, that the Basque is the original language of the whole human race, they are led into a great many whimsical absurdities, and must be considered, on the whole, anything but safe guides. See, on the subject of the Asturian dialect, some remarks by Dr. Julius in the German translation of this work, Band II. p. 467.

[3] The remarkable passage in Diodorus Siculus, Bib. Hist., Lib. V. c. 33, is well known; but the *phraseology* should be noted for our purpose when he speaks of the union of the people as δυοῖν ἐθνῶν ἀλλήλοις μιχθέντων. The fortieth section of Humboldt's "Prüfung" should also be read; and the beginning of the Third Book of Strabo, in which he gives, as usual, a good deal that is curious about history and manners, as well as geography, and a good deal that is incredible, such as that the Turdetani had poetry and poetical laws six thousand years old. Ed. Casaub., 1720, p. 139. C.

[4] In speaking of the two earliest lan-

Thus far, all access to Spain had been by land; for, in the earliest periods of the world's history, no other mode of emigration or invasion was known. But the Phœnicians, the oldest commercial people of classical antiquity, soon afterwards found their way thither over the waters of the Mediterranean. At what time they arrived in Spain, or where they made their first establishment, is not known. A mystery hangs over this remarkable people, darker than belongs to the age in which they lived, and connected, no doubt, with the wary spirit in which they pursued their commercial adventures. Their position at home made colonization the obvious and almost the only means of commercial wealth among them, and Spain proved the most tempting of the countries to which their power could reach. Their chief Spanish colonies were near the Pillars of Hercules, in the neighborhood of our present Cadiz, which they probably founded, and about the mouth and on the banks of the Guadalquivir. Their great object was the mines of precious metals with which ancient Spain abounded. For Spain, from the earliest notices of its history till the fall of the Roman Empire, was the El Dorado of the rest of the world, and furnished a large proportion of the materials for its circulating wealth.[5] During a long period, too, these mines seem to have been known only to the Phœnicians, who thus reserved to themselves the secret of a great power and influence over the nations near them, while, at the same time, — establishing colonies, as was their custom, to secure the sources of their wealth, — they carried their language and manners through a

guages of the Spanish Peninsula, I have confined myself to the known facts of the case, without entering into the curious speculations to which these facts have led inquisitive and philosophical minds. But those who are interested in such inquiries will find abundant materials for their study in the remarkable "Researches into the Physical History of Mankind, by Dr. J. C. Prichard," 5 vols., 8vo, London, 1836–47; and in the acute "Report" of the Chevalier Bunsen to the Seventeenth Meeting of the British Association, London, 1848, pp. 254–299. If we follow their theories, the Basque may be regarded as the language of a race that came originally from the northern parts of Asia and Europe, and to which Prichard gives the name of Ugro-Tartarian, while the Celtic language is that of the oldest of the great emigrations from the more southern portions of Asia, which Bunsen calls the Japhetic. A very good ethnographical account of the Biscayans, etc. — apt for this particular discussion — may be found in M. Willkomm, "Wanderungen durch die Nordöstlichen und Centralen Provinzen Spanien's," 1852, Tom. II. pp. 165–235.

[5] The general statement may, perhaps, be taken from Mariana, (Lib. I. c. 15,) who gives the story as it has come down through tradition, fable, and history, with no more critical acumen than is common with the Spanish historians. But such separate facts as are mentioned by Livy (Lib. XXXIV. c. 10, 46, Lib. XL. c. 43, with the notes in Drakenborch) bring with them a more distinct impression of the immense wealth obtained anciently from Spain than any general statements whatever; even more than those of Strabo, Diodorus, etc. It has been supposed by Heeren, and by others before and since, (Ideen, 1824, Band I. Theil ii. p. 68,) that the Tarshish of the Prophets Ezekiel (xxvii. 12) and Isaiah (lx. 8, 9) was in Spain, and was, in fact, the ancient Tartessus; but this is denied, (Memorias de la Academia de la Historia, Tom. III. p. 320,) and, no doubt, if the Tarshish of the

considerable part of the South of Spain, and even far round on the shores of the Atlantic.[6]

But the Phœnicians had still earlier founded a colony on the northern coast of Africa, which, under the name of Carthage, was destined to grow more powerful than the country that sent it forth. Its means were the same; for the Carthaginians became eminently a commercial people, and depended in no small degree upon the resources of their colonies. They trod closely and almost constantly in the footsteps of their mother country, and often supplanted her power. It was, in fact, through the Phœnician colonies that the Carthaginians entered Spain, whose tempting territory was divided from them only by the Mediterranean. But for a long period, though they maintained a large military force in Cadiz, and stretched their possessions boldly and successfully along the Spanish shores, they did not seem inclined to penetrate far into the interior, or to do more than occupy enough of the country to overawe its population and control its trade. When, however, the First Punic War had rendered Spain of more consequence to the Carthaginians than it had ever been before, they undertook its entire conquest and occupation. Under Hamilcar, the father of Hannibal, about two hundred and twenty-seven years before the Christian era, they spread themselves at once over nearly the whole country, as far as the Iberus, and, building Carthagena and some other strong places, seemed to have taken final possession of the Peninsula, on which the Romans had not yet set foot.

The Romans, however, were not slow to perceive the advantage their dangerous rivals had gained. By the first treaty of peace made between these great powers, it was stipulated, that the Carthaginians should advance no farther, — should neither molest Saguntum nor cross the Iberus. Hannibal violated these conditions, and the Second Punic War broke out, two hundred and eighteen years before the Christian era.[7] The Scipios entered Spain in consequence of it; and at its conclusion, in the year B. C. 201, the Carthaginians had no longer any possessions in Europe, although, as descendants of the Phœnicians, they left in the population and language of Spain traces which have never been wholly obliterated.[8]

Prophets were in Spain, there must have been another Tarshish in Cilicia, that is mentioned in other parts of Scripture.

[6] See Heeren's Ideen, Band I. Theil ii. pp. 24–71, 4th edit., 1824, where the whole subject is discussed.

[7] "Ne transieris Iberum; ne quid rei tibi sit cum Saguntinis. Ad Iberum est Saguntum: nusquam te vestigio moveris." These are the bitter words Livy gives to Hannibal, when he represents that general as exciting the indignation of his troops against the Romans for having imposed such conditions in the peace he had just broken. Hist., Lib. XXI. c. 44.

[8] A sufficient account of the Carthaginians in Spain may be found in Heeren's Ideen, Band II. Theil i. pp. 85–99,

But,[9] though, by the Second Punic War, the Carthaginians were thus driven from the Spanish Peninsula, the Romans were far from having obtained unmolested or secure possession of it. The Carthaginians themselves, even when engaged in a commerce whose spirit was, on the whole, peaceful, had never ceased to be in contest with the warlike Celtiberian tribes of the interior; and the Romans were obliged to accept the inheritance of a warfare to which, in their character of intruders, they naturally succeeded. The Roman Senate, indeed, according to their usual policy, chose to regard Spain, from the end of the Second Punic War, both as conquered and as a province; and, in truth, they had really obtained permanent and quiet possession of a considerable part of it. But, from the time when the Roman armies first entered the Peninsula until they became masters of the whole of it, — except the mountains of the Northwest, which never yielded to their power, — two complete centuries elapsed, filled with bloodshed and crime. No province cost the Roman people a price so great. The struggle for Numantia, which lasted fourteen years, the wars against Viriates, and the war of Sertorius, — to say nothing of that between Pom-

and 172 - 190. But Mariana contains the more national ideas and traditions (Lib. I. c. 19, etc.), and Depping is more ample (Hist. Générale de l'Espagne, 1811, Tom. I. pp. 64 - 96).

[9] Of the Greeks in Spain, it has not been thought necessary here to speak. Their few establishments were on the southern coast, and rather on the eastern part of it; but they were of little consequence, and do not seem to have produced any lasting effect on the character or language of the country. They were, in fact, rather a result of the influence of the rich and cultivated Greek colony in the South of France, whose capital seat was Marseilles, or of the spirit which in Rhodes and elsewhere sent out adventurers to the far west. (See Benedictins, Hist. Litt. de la France, 1733, 4to, Tom. I. pp. 71, etc.) For those who are curious about the Greeks in Spain, more than they will probably desire will be found in the elaborate and clumsy work of Masdeu, Hist. Crit. de España, Tom. I. p. 211, Tom. III. pp. 76, etc. Aldrete (Origen de la Lengua Española, 1674, f. 65) has collected about ninety Spanish words to which he attributes a Greek origin; but nearly all of them may be easily traced through the Latin, or else they belong to the Northern invaders or to Italy. Marina, a good authority on this particular point, says: "I do not deny, nor can it be doubted, that in the Spanish language are found many words purely Greek, and occasional phrases and turns of expression that are in Attic taste; but this is because they had first been adopted by the Latin language, which is the mother of ours." Mem. de la Real Acad., Tom. IV., Ensayo, etc., p. 47. There is a curious inscription in Nunes de Liaõ, (Origem da Lingoa Portugesa, Lisbon, 1784, p. 32,) from a temple erected by Greeks at Ampurias to Diana of Ephesus, which states, that "nec relicta Græcorum lingua, nec *idiomate* patrio Iberæ recepto, in mores, in *linguam*, in jura, in ditionem cessere *Romanam*, M. Cathego et L. Apronio Coss." No doubt, these Greeks came from Marseilles, or were connected with it; and no doubt they spoke Latin. But the ancient Iberian language seems to be recognized as existing, also, among them. Ampurias, however, was generally in Spain held to be of Greek origin, as we may see in different ways, and among the rest in the following lines of Espinosa, who, when Alambron comes there with the Infanta Fenisa, says: —

Juntan á la ciudad, que fué fundada
De cautos Griegos, rica y bastecida.
Segunda Parte de Orlando, ed. 1558,
Canto xxxi.

pey and Cæsar, — all show the formidable character of the protracted contest by which alone the Roman power could be confirmed in the Peninsula; so that, though Spain was the first portion of the continent out of Italy which the Romans began to occupy as a province, it was the very last of which their possession was peaceful and unquestioned.[10]

From the outset, however, there was a tendency to a union between the two races, wherever the conquerors were able to establish quietness and order; for the vast advantages of Roman civilization could be obtained only by the adoption of Roman manners and the Latin language. This union, from the great importance of the province, the Romans desired no less than the natives. Forty-seven years only after they entered Spain, a colony, consisting of a large body of the descendants from the mingled blood of Romans and natives, was, therefore, established by a formal decree of the Senate, with privileges beyond the usual policy of their government.[11] A little later, colonies of all kinds were greatly multiplied; and it is impossible to read Cæsar and Livy without feeling that the Roman policy was more generous to Spain, than it was to any other of the countries that successively came within its control. Tarragona, where the Scipios first landed, Carthagena, founded by Asdrubal, and Córdova, always so important, early took the forms and character of the larger municipalities in Italy; and, in the time of Strabo, Cadiz, for numbers, wealth, and activity, was second only to Rome itself.[12] Long, therefore, before Agrippa had broken the power of the mountaineers at the North, the whole South, with its rich and luxuriant valleys, had become like another Italy; a fact, of which the descriptions in the third book of Pliny's Natural History can leave no reasonable doubt. To this, however, we should add the remarkable circumstance, that the Emperor Vespasian, soon after the pacification of the North, found it for his interest to extend to

[10] Livius, Hist. Rom., Lib. XXVIII. c. 12. The *words* are remarkable. "Itaque ergo prima Romanis initia provinciarum, quæ quidem continentis sint, postrema omnium, nostrâ demum ætate, ductu auspicioque Augusti Cæsaris, perdomita est."

When the learned Florez, author of the "España Sagrada," published, in 1774, a map to illustrate all the battles the Romans had fought in Spain, he put on the title-page of the curious tract to which it was attached, that he published it to show, "lo que dice la Sagrada Escritura, que los Romanos conquistaron a España *con consejo y paciencia*;" — referring to the striking passage in the beginning of the eighth chapter of the First Book of Maccabees.

[11] Livius, Hist. Rom., Lib. XLIII. c. 3.

[12] Strabo, Lib. III., especially pp. 168, 169, ed. Casaubon, fol., 1620; and Plin., Hist. Nat., Lib. III. §§ 2–4, but particularly Vol. I., ed. Franzii, 1778, p. 547. A striking proof of the importance of Spain, in antiquity generally, may be found in the fact incidentally stated by W. von Humboldt, (Prüfung, etc., § 2, p. 3,) that "ancient writers have left us a great number of Spanish names of places; — in proportion, a greater number than of any other country except Greece and Italy."

the whole of Spain the privileges of the municipalities in Latium.[13]

Spaniards, too, earlier than any other strangers, obtained those distinctions of which the Romans themselves were so ambitious, and which they so reluctantly granted to any but native citizens. The first foreigner that ever rose to the consulship was Balbus, from Cadiz, and he, too, was the first foreigner that ever gained the honors of a public triumph. The first foreigner that ever sat on the throne of the world was Trajan, a native of Italica, near Seville;[14] and indeed, if we examine the history of Rome from the time of Hannibal to the fall of the Western Empire, we shall probably find that no part of the world, beyond the limits of Italy, contributed so much to the resources, wealth, and power of the capital, as Spain, and that no province received, in return, so large a share of the honors and dignities of the Roman government.

On all accounts, therefore, the connection between Rome and Spain was intimate, and the civilization and refinement of the province took their character early from those of the capital. Sertorius found it a wise policy to cause the children of the principal native families to be taught Latin and Greek, and to become accomplished in the literature and elegant knowledge to be found in those admirable languages;[15] and when, ten years later, Metellus, in his turn, had crushed the power of Sertorius, and came home triumphant to Rome, he brought with him a number of native Cordovan poets, against whose Latinity the fastidious ear of Cicero was able to object only that their accent had *pingue quiddam . . . . . atque peregrinum*, — something thick, or rude, and foreign.[16]

From this period Latin writers began to be constantly produced in Spain.[17] Portius Latro, a native of Córdova, but a public advocate of the highest reputation at Rome, opened in the metropolis the earliest of those schools for Roman rhetoric that afterwards became so numerous and so famous, and, among other distinguished men, numbered as his disciples Octavius Cæsar, Mæcenas, Marcus Agrippa, and Ovid. The two Senecas were Spaniards, and so was Lucan; names celebrated enough, certainly, to have conferred lasting glory on any city within the limits of the Empire. Martial came

[13] Plin., Hist. Nat., Lib. VII. c. 44, where the distinction is spoken of as something surprising, since Pliny adds, that it was "an honor which our ancestors refused even to those of Latium."

[14] Plin., Hist. Nat., Lib. V. c. 5, with the note of Hardouin, and with Antonio, Bibliotheca Hispana Vetus, fol., 1787, Lib. I. c. ii.

[15] Plutarchus in Sertorium, c. 14.

[16] Pro Archiâ, § 10. It should be noted especially, that Cicero makes them *natives* of Cordova, — Cordubæ *natis* poetis."

[17] Some excellent and closely condensed remarks on this subject may be found in the Introduction to Amédée Thierry's "Histoire de la Gaule sous l'Administration Romaine," 8vo, 1840, Tom. I. pp. 211–218; a work which leaves little to be desired, as far as it goes.

from Bilbilis, and, in his old age, retired there again to die in peace, amidst the scenes which, during his whole life, seem to have been dear to him. Columella, too, the best of the Roman writers on agriculture, was a Spaniard; and so, it is possible, were Quinctilian and Silius Italicus. Many others might be added, whose rights and reputation as orators, poets, and historians were fully acknowledged in the capital of the world, during the last days of the Republic, or the best days of the Empire; but their works, though famous in their own time, have perished in the general wreck of the larger part of ancient literature. The great lights, however, of Roman letters in Spain are familiar to all, and are at once recognized as constituting an important portion of the body of the Latin classics, and an essential part of the glory of Roman civilization.[18]

After this period, no considerable change, that needs to be noticed, took place in the Spanish Peninsula, until the final overthrow of the Roman power.[19] Undoubtedly, at the Northwest, and especially among the mountains and valleys of what is now called Biscay, the language and institutions of Rome were never established;[20] but, in all the remainder of the country, whatever there was of public policy or intellectual refinement rested on the basis of the Roman character and of Roman civilization. But the Roman character and civilization decayed there, as they did everywhere, and though, during the last four centuries in which the Imperial authority was acknowledged in Spain, the country enjoyed more of tranquillity than was enjoyed in any other province within the limits of the Empire, still, like the others, it was much disturbed during the whole of this fatal period, and was gradually yielding to the common destiny.

[18] Of Roman writers in Spain, the accounts are abundant. The first book, however, of Antonio's "Bibliotheca Vetus" is sufficient. But, after all that has been written, it has always seemed singular to me that Horace should have used exactly the word *peritus*, when intending specifically to characterize the Spaniards of his time, (II. Od. xx. 19,) unless *peritus* is used with reference to its relations with *experior*, rather than in its usual sense of *learned*. Sir James Mackintosh, speaking of the Latin writers produced by Spain, says they were "the most famous of their age." Hist. Eng., Vol. I. p. 21, London, 1830.

[19] The story told by Aulus Gellius, (NN. AA., Lib. XIX. c. 9,) about Antoninus Julianus, a Spaniard, who exercised the profession of a rhetorician at Rome, shows pleasantly that there was no Spanish literature at that time (circa A. D. 200) except the Latin; for when the "Greci plusculi" at table reproached Antoninus with the poverty of Latin literature, they reproached him as one who was a party concerned, and he defended himself just as a Roman would have done, by quotations from the Latin poets. His patriotism was evidently Roman, and the *patria lingua* which he vindicated was the Latin.

[20] In the beautiful fragment of a History of England by Sir J. Mackintosh, he says, *ut supra*, with that spirit of acute and philosophical generalization for which he was so remarkable: "The ordinary policy of Rome was to confine the barbarians within their mountains." The striking poem in Basque, given by W. von Humboldt, (Mithridates, Band IV. p. 364,) shows the same fact in relation to Biscay.

It was during this troubled interval that another great cause of change was introduced into Spain, and began to produce its wide-effects on whatever of intellectual culture existed in the country. This great cause was Christianity. The precise point of time, or the precise mode, of its first appearance in Spain cannot now be determined. But it was certainly taught there in the second century, and seems to have come in, through the southern coast, from Africa.[21] At first, as elsewhere, it was persecuted, and therefore professed in secret; but as early as the year 300 churches had been publicly established, and from the time of Constantine and Osius of Córdova, it was the acknowledged and prevalent religion of large parts of the country. What is of consequence to us is, that the language of Christianity in Spain was the Latin. Its instructions were obviously given in Latin, and its early literature, so far as it appeared in Spain, is found wholly in that language.[22] This is very important, not only because it proves the great diffusion of the Latin language there from the third century to the eighth, but because it shows that no other language was left strong enough to contend with it, at least through the middle and southern portions of the country.

The Christian clergy, however, it must be recollected, did little or nothing to preserve the purity of the Latin language in Spain, or to maintain whatever of an intellectual tone they found in the institutions established by the Romans.[23] How early these institutions,

[21] Depping, Tom. II. pp. 118, etc. But those who wish to see how absurdly even grave historians can write on the gravest subjects may find all sorts of inconsistencies, on the early history of Christianity in Spain, in the fourth book of Mariana, as well as in most of the other national writers who have occasion to touch upon it.

[22] On the subject of early Christianity in Spain, the third chapter of the fourth book of Depping contains enough for all but those who wish to make the subject a separate and especial study. Such persons will naturally look to Florez and Risco, "España Sagrada," and their authorities, which, however, must be consulted with caution, as they are full of the inconsistencies alluded to in the last note.

[23] One reason why the clergy did little to preserve the purity of the Latin, and much to corrupt it, in the South of Europe, was, that they were obliged to hold their intercourse with the common people in the *degraded* Latin. And this intercourse, which consisted chiefly of instructions given to the common people, was a large part of all that the clergy did in the early ages of the Church. For the Christian clergy in Spain, as elsewhere, addressed themselves, for a long period, to the lower and more ignorant classes of society, because the refined and the powerful refused to listen to them. But the Latin spoken by those classes in Spain, whether it were what was called the "lingua rustica" or not, was undoubtedly different from the purer Latin spoken by the more cultivated and favored classes, just as it was in Italy, and even much more than it was there. In addressing the common people, their Christian teachers in Spain, therefore, very early found it expedient, and probably necessary, to use the *degraded* Latin, which the common people spoke. At last, as we learn, no other was intelligible to them; for the grammatical Latin, even of the office of the Mass, ceased to be so. In this way, Christianity must have contributed directly and materially to the degradation of the Latin, and to the formation of the new dialects, just as it contributed to form the modern character, as distinguished

and especially the ancient schools, decayed there, we do not know; but it was earlier than in some other parts of the Empire. In the fifth, sixth, and seventh centuries even the ecclesiastics were sunk into the grossest ignorance, so that, when Gregory the Great, who was Pope from 590 to 604, warned Licinian, Bishop of Carthagena, not to give consecration to persons without education, Licinian replied, that, unless it were permitted to consecrate those who knew only that Christ had been crucified, none could be found to fill the priestly office.[24] In fact, Isidore of Seville, the famous Archbishop and saint, who died in 636, is the last of the Spanish ecclesiastics that attempted to write Latin with purity; and even he thought so ill of classical antiquity, that he prohibited the monks under his control from reading books written by heathen of the olden time;[25] thus taking away the only, or at least the best, means of preserving from its threatened corruption the language they wrote and spoke.[26] Of course this corruption advanced, in times of confusion and national trouble, at a rapid pace, until the spoken language of the country became, to those out of it, an almost unintelligible jargon; and the offices of the Church, as they were read at mass and on feast days, could no longer be understood by the body of the wor-

from the ancient. Indeed, without entering into the much vexed questions concerning the *lingua rustica* or *quotidiana*, its origin, character, and prevalence, I cannot help saying, that I am persuaded the modern languages and their dialects in the South of Europe were, so far as the Latin was concerned, formed out of the popular and vulgar Latin found in the mouths of the common people; and that Christianity, more than any other single cause, was the medium and means by which this change from one to the other was brought about. For the *lingua rustica*, see Morhof, De Patavinitate Livianâ, capp. vi., vii., and ix.; and Du Cange, De Causis Corruptæ Latinitatis, §§ 13–25, prefixed to his Glossarium.

[24] The passage from Licinian is given in a note to Eichhorn's "Allgemeine Geschichte der Cultur," 1799, 8vo, Band II. p. 467. See, also, Castro, Biblioteca Española, 1786, folio, Tom. II. p. 275.

[25] Isidore, as cited at length in Eichhorn's "Cultur," Band II. p. 470, note (I).

[26] For Isidorus Hispalensis, see Antonio, Bib. Vet., Lib. V. capp. iii., iv.; and Castro, Bib. Esp., Tom. II. pp. 293–344. I judge Isidore's Latinity chiefly from his "Etymologiarum Libri XX.," and his "De Summo Bono, Libri III.," fol., 1483, lit. Goth. No doubt, there are many words in Isidore of Seville that are not of classical authority, some of which he marks as such, and others not; but, on the whole, his Latinity is respectable. Among the corrupt words he uses are a few that are curious, because they have descended into the modern Castilian; such as "*astrosus*, ab astro dictus, quasi malo sidere natus," (Etymol., 1483, fol. 50. a,) which appears in the present *astroso*, the familiar term permitted by the Spanish Academy for *unhappy*, *disastrous*; — *cortina*, of which Isidore says, "Cortinæ sunt aulæa, id est, vela de pellibus, qualia in Exodo leguntur," (Etym., f. 97. b,) which appears in the modern Spanish *cortina*, for curtain; — "*camisias* vocamus, quòd in his dormimus in *camis*," (Etym., f. 96. b,) which last word, *cama*, is explained afterwards to be "lectus brevis et circa terram," (Etym., f. 101. a,) and both of which are now Spanish, *camisa* being the proper word for shirt, and *cama* for bed; — "*mantum* Hispani vocant quod manus tegat tantum, est enim brevis amictus," (Etym., f. 97. a,) which is the Spanish *manto*; — and so on with a few others. They are, however, only various as corrupted Latin words, which *happened* to continue in use till the modern Spanish arose, several centuries later.

shippers. This was the result, partly of the decay of all the Roman institutions, and, indeed, of all the principles on which those institutions had rested, and partly of the invasion and conquest of the country by the Northern barbarians, whose irruption, with the violences that followed it, left for a long time neither the quietness nor the sense of security necessary even to the humblest intellectual culture.[27]

This great irruption of the Northern barbarians effected another and most important revolution in the language of the Peninsula. It in fact gave to it a new character. For the race of men by whom it was made was entirely different, both in its origin, its language, and, indeed, in all that goes to make up national character, from the four races that had previously occupied the country. The new invaders belonged to those vast multitudes beyond the Rhine, who had been much known to the Romans from the time of Julius Cæsar, and who, at the period of which we speak, had been, for above a century, leaning with a portentous weight upon the failing barriers, which, on the banks of that noble river, had long marked the limits of Roman power. Urged forward, not only by the natural disposition of Northern nations to come into a milder climate, and of barbarous nations to obtain the spoils of civilization, but by uneasy movements among the Tartars of Upper Asia, which were communicated through the Sclavonic tribes to those of Germany, their accumulated masses burst, in the beginning of the fifth century, with an irresistible impulse, on the wide and ill-defended borders of the Empire. Without noticing the tumultuous attempts that preceded this final and fatal invasion, and were either defeated or turned aside, it is enough to say, that the first hordes of the irruption which succeeded in overthrowing the empire of the world began to pass the Rhine at the end of the year 406, and in the beginning of 407. These hordes, however, were pressed forward, it may be said almost without a figure, by the merely physical weight of the large bodies that followed them. Tribe succeeded tribe, with all the facility and haste of a nomadic life, which knows neither local attachments nor local interests, and with all the eagerness and violence of barbarians seeking the grosser luxuries of civilization; so that when, at the end of that century, the last of the greater warlike emigrations had forced for itself a place within the limits of the Roman empire, it may be truly said, that, from the Rhine and the British Channel on the one side, to Calabria and Gibraltar on the other, there was hardly a spot of that empire over which they had not passed, and few where they were not then to be found

27 See Eichhorn's Cultur, Band II. pp. 472, etc.; — or, for more ample accounts, Antonio, Bib. Vet., Lib. V. and VI., and Castro, Bib. Esp., Tom. II.

possessors of the soil, and masters of the political and military power.[28]

In the particular character of the multitudes that finally established themselves within its territory, Spain was certainly less unfortunate than were most of the countries of Europe, that were in a similar manner invaded. The first tribes that rushed over the Pyrenees — the Franks, who came before the general invasion, and the Vandali, the Alani, and the Suevi, who, as far as Spain was concerned, formed its vanguard — committed, no doubt, atrocious excesses, and produced a state of cruel suffering, which is eloquently and indignantly described in a well-known passage of Mariana;[29] but, after a comparatively short period, these tribes or nations passed over into Africa and never returned. The Goths, who succeeded them as invaders, were, it is true, barbarians, like their predecessors, but they were barbarians of a milder and more generous type. They had already been in Italy, where they had become somewhat acquainted with the Roman laws, manners, and language; and when, in 411, they traversed the South of France and entered the Peninsula, they were received rather as friends than as conquerors.[30] Indeed, at first, their authority was exercised in the name and on behalf of the Empire; but, before the century was ended, the last Emperor of the West had ceased to reign; and, by a sort of inevitable necessity, the Visigoth dynasty was established throughout nearly the whole of Spain, and acknowledged by Odoacer, the earliest of the barbarian kings of Italy.

Previously, however, to the entrance of the Visigoths into Spain, they had been converted to Christianity by the venerable Ulfilas; and, as early as 466 – 484, in a period of great confusion, they had formed for themselves a criminal code of laws, to which, in 506, they added a civil code, — the two being subsequently made to constitute the basis of that important body of laws which, above a century later, was compiled by the fourth Council of Toledo.[31] But, though the Visigoths had thus adopted some of the most important means of civilization, their language, like that of the rest of the Northern invaders, remained essentially barbarous. It was never, at any time, in Spain, a written language. It was of the Teutonic stock, and had nothing, or almost nothing, in common with the Latin. Still, the people who spoke it were so intimately mingled with the conquered people, and each, from its position, had become so dependent on the other, that it was no longer a question whether they should find some medium of communication suited to the daily

[28] Gibbon, Chap. XXX.

[29] Lib. V. c. 1.

[30] Mariana, Lib. V. c. 2.

[31] Gibbon, Chap. XXXVII.; an article in the Edinburgh Review, Vol. XXXI., on the Gothic Laws of Spain; and Depping, Tom. II., pp. 217, etc.

and hourly intercourse of common life. They were, in fact, compelled to do so. The same consequences, therefore, followed, that followed in the other Roman or Romanized countries which were invaded in the same way. A union of the two languages took place; but not a union on equal terms. This was impossible. For on the side of the Latin were not only the existing, though decayed, institutions of the country, but whatever of civilization and refinement was still to be found in the world, as well as the vast and growing power of the Christian religion, with its organized priesthood, which refused to be heard in any other language. So that, if the Goths, on their part, had the political and military authority, and even a more fresh and vigorous intellectual character, they were obliged, on the whole, to submit to such prevalent influences, and to adopt, in a great degree, the language through which alone they could obtain the benefits of a more advanced state of society. The Latin, therefore, corrupted and degraded as it was, remained in Spain, as it did in the other countries where similar races of men came together, by far the most prominent element in the language that grew out of their union, and was thus made to constitute the grand basis of the modern Spanish.

The most considerable change effected by the invaders in the language they found established in Spain was a change in its grammatical structure. The Goths, like any uncivilized people, could learn the individual words of the more cultivated language they every day heard, easier than they could comprehend the philosophical spirit of its grammar. While, therefore, they freely adopted the large and convenient vocabulary of the Latin, they compelled its complicated forms and constructions to yield to the simpler constructions and habits of their own native dialects. This may be illustrated by the striking changes they wrought in the established inflections of the Latin nouns and verbs. The Romans, it is well known, had strict declensions to mark the relations of their nouns, and strict conjugations by which they distinguished the times of their verbs. The Goths had neither, but used articles united with prepositions to mark the cases of their nouns, and auxiliaries of different kinds to mark the changes in the meanings of their verbs.[32]

[32] In the earliest Gothic that remains to us (the Gospels of Ulfilas, circa A. D. 370) there is no indefinite article; and the definite does not always occur where it is used in the original Greek, from which, it is worthy of notice, the venerable Bishop made his version, and not from the Latin. But there is no reason, I think, to suppose that the articles of both sorts were not used by the Goths, as well as by the other Northern tribes, in the fifth century, as they have been ever since. See Ulfilas, Gothische Bibelübersetzung, ed. Zahn, 1805, 4to, and, especially, Einleitung, pp. 28–37.

When, therefore, in Spain, they received the Latin, where no article existed, they compelled *ille*, as the nearest word they could find, to serve for their definite article, and *unus* for their indefinite, — so that, in their oldest deeds and other documents, we find such phrases as *ille* homo, *the* man; *unus* homo, *a* man; *illa* mulier, *the* woman; and so on, — from which the modern Spanish derives its articles *el* and *la*, *uno*, *una*, etc., just as the French, by a similar process, obtained the articles *le* and *la*, *un* and *une*, and the Italians *il* and *la*, *uno* and *una*.[33] The same sort of compromise took place in relation to the verbs. Instead of *vici*, I have conquered, they said *habeo victus;* instead of saying *amor*, I am loved, they said *sum amatus;* and from such a use of *habere* and *esse*, they introduced into the modern Spanish the auxiliaries *haber* and *ser*, as the Italians introduced *avere* and *essere*, and the French *avoir* and *être*.[34] This example of the effect produced by the Goths on the nouns and verbs of the Latin is but a specimen of the changes they brought about in the general structure of that language, by which they contributed their full share towards still further corrupting it, as well as towards modelling it into the present Spanish; — a great revolution, which it required above seven centuries fairly to accomplish, and two or three centuries more entirely to carry out into all its final results.[35]

But, in the mean time, another tremendous invasion had burst upon Spain; violent, unforeseen, and for a time threatening to sweep away all the civilization and refinement that had been preserved from the old institutions of the country, or were springing up under the new. This was the remarkable invasion of the Arabs, which compels us now to seek some of the materials of the Spanish character, language, and literature in the heart of Asia, as we have already been obliged to seek for some of them in the extreme North of Europe.

[33] Raynouard, Troubadours, Tom. I. pp. 39, 43, 48, etc., and Diez, Grammatik der Romanischen Sprachen, 1838, 8vo, Band II. pp. 13, 14, 98 – 100, 144, 145.

[34] Raynouard, Troubadours, Tom. I. pp. 76 – 85.

[35] See, on the whole of this subject, — the formation of the modern dialects of the South of Europe, — the excellent "Grammatik der Romanischen Sprachen von Fried. Diez," Bonn, 1860, 3 vols., 8vo. For examples of corruptions of the Spanish language, such as are above referred to, take the following: — *Frates, orate pro nos*, instead of *Fratres, orate pro nobis;* — *Sedeat segregatus a corpus et sanguis Domini*, instead of *corpore et sanguine.* (Marina, Ensayo, p. 22, note, in Memorias de la Academia de la Hist., Tom. IV.) The changes in spelling are innumerable, but are less to be trusted as proofs of change in the language, because they may have arisen from the carelessness or ignorance of individual copyists. Specimens of every sort of them may be found in the "Coleccion de Cedulas," etc., referred to in Vol. I. p. 43, note, and in the "Coleccion de Fueros Municipales," by Don Tomas Muñoz y Romero, Madrid, 1847, fol., Tom. I. See also August Fuchs, "Die Romanischen Sprachen in ihren Verhältnissen zum Lateinischen," Halle, 1849, 8vo, pp. 351, etc.

The Arabs, who, at every period of their history, have been a picturesque and extraordinary people, received, from the passionate religion given to them by the genius and fanaticism of Mohammed, an impulse that, in many respects, is unparalleled. As late as the year of Christ 623, the fortunes and the fate of the Prophet were still uncertain, even within the narrow limits of his own wild and wandering tribe; yet, in less than a century from that time, not only Persia, Syria, and nearly the whole of Western Asia, but Egypt and all the North of Africa, had yielded to the power of his military faith. A success so wide and so rapid, founded on religious enthusiasm, and so speedily followed by the refinements of civilization, is unlike anything else in the history of the world.[36]

When the Arabs had obtained a tolerably quiet possession of the cities and coasts of Africa, it was natural they should turn next to Spain, from which they were separated only by the straits of the Mediterranean. Their descent was made, in great force, near Gibraltar, in 711; the battle of the Guadalete, as it is called by the Moorish writers, and of Xerez, as it is called by the Christians, followed immediately; and, in the course of three years, they had, with their accustomed celerity, conquered the whole of Spain, except the fated region of the Northwest, behind whose mountains a large body of Christians, under Pelayo, retreated, leaving the rest of their country in the hands of the conquerors.

But while the Christians who had escaped from the wreck of the Gothic power were thus either shut up in the mountains of Biscay and Asturias, or engaged in that desperate struggle of nearly eight centuries, which ended in the final expulsion of their invaders, the Moors,[37] throughout the centre and especially throughout the South of Spain, were enjoying an empire as splendid and intellectual as the elements of their religion and civilization would permit.

Much has been said concerning the glory of this empire, and the effect it has produced on the literature and manners of modern times. Long ago, a disposition was shown by Huet and Massieu to trace to them the origin both of rhyme and of romantic fiction; but both are now generally admitted to have been as it were spontaneous productions of the human mind, which different nations at different periods have invented separately for themselves.[38] Some-

[36] See some striking remarks on the adventures of Mohammed, in Prof. Smyth's excellent Lectures on Modern History, Vol. I. pp. 66, 67, 8vo, London, 1840.

[37] They were so called from their African abode, Mauritania, where they naturally inherited the name of the ancient *Mauri*.

[38] See Huet, "Origine des Romans," (ed. 1693, p. 24,) but especially Warton, in his first Dissertation, for the Oriental and Arabic origin of romantic fiction. The notes to the octavo edition, by Price, add much to the value of the discussions on these questions. Warton's Eng. Poetry, 1824, 8vo, Vol. I. Massieu (Hist. de la Poésie Françoise, 1739, p. 82) and Quadrio (Storia d' Ogni Poesia, 1749, Tom. IV. pp. 299, 300) follow Huet, but do it with little skill.

What later, Father Andres, a learned Spaniard, who wrote in Italy and in Italian, anxious to give to his own country the honor of imparting to the rest of Europe the first impulse to refinement after the fall of the Roman empire, conceived the theory, at once broader and more definite than that of Huet, that the poetry and cultivation of the Troubadours of Provence, which are generally admitted to be the oldest of Southern Europe in modern times, were derived entirely and immediately from the Arabs of Spain; a theory which has been adopted by Ginguené, by Sismondi, and by the authors of the "Literary History of France."[39] But they all, or at least some of them, go upon the presumption that rhyme and metrical composition, as well as a poetic spirit, were awakened later in Provence than subsequent inquiries show them to have been. For Father Andres and Ginguené date the communication of the Arabian influences of Spain upon the South of France from the capture of Toledo, in 1085, when, no doubt, there was a great increase of intercourse between the two countries.[40] But Raynouard[41] has since published the fragment of a poem, the manuscript of which can hardly be dated so late as the year 1000, and has thus shown that the Provençal literature is to be carried back above a century earlier, and traced to the period of the gradual corruption of the Latin, and the gradual formation of the modern language. The elder Schlegel, too, has entered into the discussion of the theory itself, and left little reason to doubt that Raynouard's positions on the subject are well founded.[42]

But though we cannot, with Father Andres and his followers,

[39] The opinion of Father Andres is boldly stated by him in the following words: "Quest' uso degli Spagnuoli di verseggiare nella lingua, nella misura, e nella rima degli Arabi, può dirsi con fondamento la prima origine della moderna poesia." (Storia d' Ogni Lett., Lib. I. c. 11, § 161; also pp. 163–272, ed. 1808, 4to.) The same theory will be found yet more strongly expressed by Ginguené (Hist. Litt. d'Italie, 1811, Tom. I. pp. 187–285); by Sismondi (Litt. du Midi, 1813, Tom. I. pp. 38–116; and Hist. des Français, 8vo, Tom. IV., 1824, pp. 482–494); and in the Hist. Litt. de la France (4to, 1814, Tom. XIII. pp. 42, 43). But these last authors have added little to the authority of Andres's opinion, the very last being, I think, Ginguené.

[40] Andres, Storia, Tom. I. p. 273. Ginguené, Tom. I. pp. 248–250, who says: "C'est à cette époque (1085) que remontent peut-être les premiers essais poétiques de l'Espagne, *et que remontent sirement les premiers chants de nos Troubadours.*"

[41] Fragment d'un Poème en Vers Romans sur Boèce, publié par M. Raynouard, etc., Paris, 8vo, 1817. Also in his Poésies des Troubadours, Tom. II. Consult, further, Grammaire de la Langue Romane, in the same work, Tom. I. Diez, who gives a reprint of this remarkable poem, with excellent discussions and notes, in his Altromanische Sprachdenkmale, (Bonn, 1846,) agrees with Raynouard as to its early date, and leaves, I think, no reasonable doubt as to the matter.

[42] I refer to "Observations sur la Langue et la Littérature Provençales, par A. W. Schlegel," Paris, 1818, 8vo, not published. See, especially, pp. 73, etc., in which he shows how completely anti-Arabic are the whole tone and spirit of the early Provençal, and still more those of the early Spanish poetry. And see, also, Diez, Poesie der Troubadours, 8vo, 1826, pp. 19, etc.; an excellent book.

trace the poetry and refinement of all the South of Europe in modern times primarily or mainly to the Arabs of Spain, we must still, so far as the Spanish language and literature are concerned, trace something to them. For their progress in refinement was hardly less brilliant and rapid than their progress in empire. The reigns of the two Abderrahmans, and the period of the glory of Córdova, which began about 750 and continued almost to the time of its conquest by the Christians in 1236, were more intellectual than could then be found elsewhere; and if the kingdom of Granada, which ended in 1492, was less refined, it was perhaps even more splendid and luxurious.[43] The public schools and libraries of the Spanish Arabs were resorted to, not only by those of their own faith at home and in the East, but by Christians from different parts of Europe; and Pope Sylvester the Second, one of the most remarkable men of his age, is believed to have owed his elevation to the pontificate to the culture he received in Seville and Córdova.[44]

In the midst of this flourishing empire lived large masses of native Christians, who had not retreated with their hardy brethren under Pelayo to the mountains of the Northwest, but dwelt among their conquerors, protected by the wide toleration which the Mohammedan religion originally prescribed and practised. Indeed, except that, as a vanquished people, they paid double the tribute paid by Moors, and that they were taxed for their Church property, these Christians were little burdened or restrained, and were even permitted to have their bishops, churches, and monasteries, and to be judged by their own laws and their own tribunals, whenever the question at issue was one that related only to themselves, unless it involved a capital punishment.[45] But though they were thus to a

[43] Conde, Historia de la Dominacion de los Arabes en España, Madrid, 1820–21, 4to, Tom. I. and II., but especially Tom. I. pp. 158–226, 425–489, 524–547.

[44] Sylvester II. (Gerbert) was Pope from 999 to 1003, and was the first head France gave to the Church. I am aware that the Benedictines (Hist. Litt. de la France, Tom. VI. p. 560) intimate that he did not pass, in Spain, beyond Córdova, and I am aware, too, that Andres (Tom. I. pp. 175–178) is unwilling to allow him to have studied at any schools in Seville and Córdova except Christian schools. But there is no pretence that the Christians had important schools in Andalusia at that time, though the Arabs certainly had; and the authorities on which Andrés relies assume that Gerbert studied with the Moors, and prove more, therefore, than he wishes to be proved. Like many other men skilled in the sciences during the Middle Ages, Gerbert was considered a necromancer. A good account of his works is in the Hist. Litt. de la France, Tom. VI. pp. 559–614. He has been often said to have introduced into Christendom the Arabic numerals we now use. If he did, it was the greatest service he rendered the world. Aschbach, Geschichte der Ommaiaden in Spanien, 8vo, 1830, Tom. II. pp. 235, 331.

[45] The condition of the Christians under the Moorish governments of Spain may be learned, sufficiently for our purpose, from many passages in Conde, e. g. Tom. I. pp. 39, 82, etc. But after all, perhaps, the reluctant admissions of Florez, Risco, etc., in the course of the forty-five volumes of the "España Sagrada," are quite as good a proof of the tolerance exercised by the Moors, as the more direct state-

certain degree preserved as a separate people, and though, considering their peculiar position, they maintained, more than would be readily believed, their religious loyalty, still the influence of a powerful and splendid empire, and of a population every way more prosperous and refined than themselves, was constantly pressing upon them. The inevitable result was, that, in the course of ages, they gradually yielded something of their national character. They came, at last, to wear the Moorish dress; they adopted Moorish manners; and they served in the Moorish armies and in places of honor at the courts of Córdova and Granada. In all respects, indeed, they deserved the name given to them, that of Mozárabes or Muçárabes, persons who seemed to become Arabs in manners and language; for they were so mingled with their conquerors and masters, that, in process of time, they could be distinguished from the Arabs amidst whom they lived by little except their faith.[46]

The effect of all this on whatever of the language and literature of Rome still survived among them was, of course, early apparent. The natives of the soil who dwelt among the Moors soon neglected

ments taken from the Arabian writers. See, for Toledo, Florez, Tom. V. pp. 323–329; for Complutum or Alcalá de Henares, Tom. VII. p. 187; for Seville, Tom. IX. p. 234; for Cordova and its martyrs, Tom. X. pp. 245–471; for Saragossa, Risco, Tom. XXX. p. 203, and Tom. XXXI. pp. 112–117; for Leon, Tom. XXXIV. p. 132; and so on. Indeed, there is something in the accounts of a great majority of the churches, whose history these learned men have given in so cumbrous a manner, that shows the Moors to have practised a toleration which, *mutatis mutandis*, they would have been grateful to have found among the Christians in the time of Philip III.

[46] The meaning of the word *Mozárabe* was long doubtful; the best opinion being that it was derived from *Mixti-arabes*, and meant what this Latin phrase would imply. (Covarrubias, Tesoro, 1674, *ad v.*) That this was the common meaning given to it in early times is plain from the "Chrónica de España," (Parte II., at the end,) and that it continued to be so received is plain, among other proofs, from the following passage in "Los Muçárabes de Toledo," (a play in the Comedias Escogidas, Tom. XXXVIII., 1672, p. 157,) where one of the Muzárabes, explaining to Alfonso VII. who and what they are, says, just before the capture of the city, —

Mugárabes, Rey, nos llamamos,
Porque, entre Arabes mezclados,

Los mandamientos sagrados
De nuestra ley verdadera,
Con valor y fé sincera
Han sido siempre guardados.
Jornada III.

But, amidst the other rare learning of his notes on "The Mohammedan Dynasties of Spain," (4to, London, 1840, Vol. I. pp. 419, 420,) Don Pascual de Gayangos has perhaps settled this vexed, though not very important, question. *Mozárabe*, or *Muzárabe*, as he explains it, "is the Arabic *Musta'rab*, meaning a man who tries to imitate or to become an Arab in his manners and language, and who, though he may know Arabic, speaks it like a foreigner." The word is still used in relation to the ritual of some of the churches in Toledo. (Castro, Biblioteca, Tom. II. p. 468, and Paleographia Esp., p. 16.) On the other hand, the Moors who, as the Christian conquests were advanced towards the South, remained, in their turn, enclosed in the Christian population and spoke or assumed their language, were originally called *Moros Latinados*. See "Poema del Cid," v. 2676, and Crónica General," (ed. 1604, fol. 304. a,) where, respecting Alfaraxi, a Moor, afterwards converted, and a counsellor of the Cid, it is said he was "de tan buen entendimiento, e era *tan ladino* que semejava Christiano."

their degraded Latin, and spoke Arabic. In 794, the conquerors thought they might already venture to provide schools for teaching their own language to their Christian subjects, and require them to use no other.[47] Alvarus Cordubensis, who wrote his "Indiculus Luminosus" in 854,[48] and who is a competent witness on such a subject, shows that they had succeeded; for he complains that, in his time, the Christians neglected their Latin, and acquired Arabic to such an extent that hardly one Christian in a thousand was to be found who could write a Latin letter to a brother in the faith, while many were able to write Arabic poetry so as to rival the Moors themselves.[49] Such, indeed, was the early prevalence of the Arabic, that John, Bishop of Seville, one of those venerable men who commanded the respect alike of Christians and Mohammedans, found it necessary to translate the Scriptures into it, because his flock could read them in no other language.[50] Even the records of Christian churches were often kept in Arabic from this period down through several succeeding centuries, and in the archives of the cathedral at Toledo, above two thousand documents were recently and are probably still to be seen, written chiefly by Christians and ecclesiastics, in Arabic.[51]

Nor was this state of things at once changed when the Christians from the North prevailed again; for, after the reconquest of some of the central portions of the country, the coins struck by Christian kings to circulate among their Christian subjects were covered with Arabic inscriptions, as may be seen in coins of Alfonso the Sixth

[47] Conde, Tom. I. p. 229.

[48] Florez, España Sagrada, Tom. XI. p. 42.

[49] The "Indiculus Luminosus" is a defence of the fanatical martyrs of Córdova, who suffered under Abderrahman II. and his son. The passage referred to, with all its sins against pure Latinity and good taste, is as follows: — "Heu, proh dolor! linguam suam nesciunt Christiani, et linguam propriam non advertunt Latini, ita ut omni Christi collegio vix inveniatur unus in milleno hominum numero, qui salutatorias fatri possit rationabiliter dirigere literas. Et reperitur absque numero multiplex turba, qui eruditè Caldaicas verborum explicet pompas. Ita ut metricè cruditiori ab ipsis gentibus carmine et sublimiori pulchritudine," etc. It is found at the end of the treatise, which is printed entire in Florez (Tom. XI. pp. 221–275). The phrase *omni Christi collegio* is, I suppose, understood by Mabillon, "De Re Diplomaticâ," (fol., 1681, Lib. II. c. 1, p. 55,) to refer to the clergy, in which case the statement would be much stronger, and signify that "not one *priest* in a thousand could address a common letter of salutation to another" (Hallam, Middle Ages, London, 8vo, 1819, Vol. III. p. 332); — but I incline to think that it refers to the whole body of Christians in and about Córdova.

[50] The time when John of Seville lived is not settled (Florez, Tom. IX. pp. 242, etc.); but that is not important to our purpose. The fact of the translation is in the Crónica General (Parte III. c. 2, fol., ed. 1604): "Trasladó las sanctas Escripturas en Arávigo o fizó las exposiciones dellas segun conviene a la sancta Escriptura." And Mariana gives the true reason for it: "A causa que la lengua Arábiga se usaba mucho entre todos; la Latina ordinariamente ni se usaba, *ni se sabia*." (Lib. VII. c. iii, *prope finem*." See, also, Antonio, Bib. Vet., Lib. VI. c. 9; Castro, Bib. Esp., Tom. II. p. 454, etc.

[51] Paleographia Española, p. 22.

and Alfonso the Eighth, in the years 1185, 1186, 1191, 1192, 1199, and 1212.[52] And in 1254 Alfonso the Wise, when, by a solemn decree dated at Burgos, 8th December, he was making provision for education at Seville, established Arabic schools there, as well as Latin.[53] Indeed, still later, and even down to the fourteenth century, the public acts and monuments of that part of Spain were often written in Arabic, and the signatures to important ecclesiastical documents, though the body of the instrument might be in Latin or Spanish, were sometimes made in the Arabic character, as they are in a grant of privileges by Ferdinand the Fourth to the monks of Saint Clement.[54] So that almost as late as the period of the conquest of Granada, and in some respects later, it is plain that the language, manners, and civilization of the Arabs were still much diffused among the Christian population of the centre and South of Spain.

When, therefore, the Christians from the North, after a contest the most bitter and protracted, had rescued the greater part of their country from thraldom, and driven the Moors before them into its southwestern provinces, they found themselves, as they advanced, surrounded by large masses of their ancient countrymen, Christians indeed in faith and feeling, though most imperfect in Christian knowledge and morals, but Moors in dress, manners, and language. A union, of course, took place between these different bodies, who, by the fortunes of war, had been separated from each other so long, that, though originally of the same stock and still connected by some of the strongest sympathies of our nature, they had for centuries ceased to possess a common language in which alone it would be possible to carry on the daily intercourse of life. But such a reunion of the two parts of the nation, wherever and whenever it occurred, necessarily implied an immediate modification or accommodation of the language that was to be used by oth. No doubt, such a modification of the Gothicized and corrupted Latin had been going on, in some degree, from the time of the Moorish conquest. But now it was indispensable that it should be completed. A considerable infusion of the Arabic, therefore, quickly took place;[55]

[52] Memorias de la Real Acad. de la Hist., Tom. IV., Ensayo de Marina, pp. 40 – 43.

[53] Memorial Historico Español, que publica la Academia de Historia, Tom. I., 1851, p. 64.

[54] Mem. de la Real Acad. de la Hist., Tom. IV., Ensayo de Marina, p. 40.

[55] For the Arabic infusion into the language of Spain, see Aldrete, Origen, Lib. III. c. 15; Covarrubias, Tesoro, *passim*; and the catalogue, of 85 pages, in the fourth volume of the Memorias de la Academia de Historia. To these may be well added the very curious "Vestigios da Lingua Arábica em Portugal per João de Sousa," Lisboa, 1789, 4to. A general notice of the whole subject, but one that gives too much influence to the Arabic, may be found in the "Ocios de Españoles Emigrados," Tom. II. p. 16, and Tom. III. p. 291. It seems likely, however, that the

and the last important element was thus added to the present Spanish, which has been polished and refined, indeed, by subsequent centuries of progress in knowledge and civilization, but is still, in its prominent features, the same that it appeared soon after what, with characteristic nationality, is called the Restoration of Spain.[56]

The language, however, which was thus brought from the North by the Christian conquerors, and became modified as it advanced among the Moorish population of the South, was, as we have seen, by no means the classical Latin. It was Latin corrupted, at first, by the causes which had corrupted that language throughout the Roman empire, even before the overthrow of the Roman power, — then by the inevitable effect of the establishment in Spain of the Goths and other barbarians immediately afterwards, — and subsequently by additions from the original Iberian or Basque, made during the residence of the Christians, after the Moorish conquest, among the mountaineers, with whom that language had never ceased to prevail. But the principal cause of the final degradation of the Latin at the North, after the middle of the eighth century, was, no doubt, the miserable condition of the people who spoke it. They had fled from the ruins of the Latinized kingdom of the Goths, pursued by the fiery sword of the Moslem, and found themselves crowded together in the wild fastnesses of the Biscayan and Asturian mountains. There, deprived of the social institutions in which they had been nurtured, and which, however impaired or ruined, yet represented and retained to the last whatever of civilization had been left in their unhappy country; mingled with a people who, down to that time, appear to have shaken off little of the barbarism that had resisted alike the invasion of the Romans and of the Goths; and pent up, in great numbers, within a territory too small, too rude, and too poor to afford them the means of a tolerable subsistence, the Christians at the North seem to have sunk at once into a state nearly approaching that of savage life, — a state, of course, in which no care or thought would be given to preserve the purity of the language they spoke.[57] Nor was their

estimate by Aldrete and Marina of the number of Arabic words taken into the Spanish is too large. Von Hammer-Purgstall, in a paper read before the Imperial Academy at Vienna, and published in their Sitzungs-berichte, November, 1854, reduces the number of these which are "incontestably of Arabic origin" to four hundred and ninety-eight.

[56] The common and characteristic phrase, from a very early period, for the Moorish conquest of Spain, was "la *pérdida* de España," and that for its reconquest, "la *restauración* de España."

[57] The Arabic accounts, which are much to be relied on, because they are contemporary, give a shocking picture of the Christians at the North in the eighth century. "Viven como fieras, que nunca lavan sus cuerpos ni vestidos, que no se los mudan, y los llevan puestas hasta que se les caen despedezados en andrajos," etc. (Conde, Dominacion, etc., Parte II. c. 18.) The romantic and uncertain accounts, in

condition much more favorable for such purposes when, with the vigor of despair, they began to recover the country they had lost. For they were then constantly in arms and constantly amidst the perils and sufferings of an exhausting warfare, imbittered and exasperated by intense national and religious hatreds. When, therefore, as they advanced with their conquests towards the south and the east, they found themselves coming successively in contact with those portions of their race that had remained among the Moors, they felt that they were at once in the presence of a civilization and refinement altogether superior to their own.

The result was inevitable. The change, which, as has been said, now took place in their language, was governed by this peculiar circumstance in their position. For, as the Goths, between the fifth and eighth centuries, received a vast number of words from the Latin because it was the language of a people with whom they were intimately mingled and who were much more intellectual and advanced than themselves, so now, for the same reason, the whole nation received, between the eighth and thirteenth centuries, another increase of their vocabulary from the Arabic, and accommodated themselves, in a remarkable degree, to the advanced cultivation of their Southern countrymen and of their new Moorish subjects.

At what precise period the language, since called the Spanish and Castilian, can be said to have been formed by this union of the Gothicized and corrupted Latin that came from the North with the Arabic of the South, cannot now be determined.[58] Such a union was, from its nature, brought about by one of those gradual and silent changes in what belongs essentially to the character of a whole people, which leave behind them no formal monuments or exact records. But the learned Marina, who may perhaps be safely trusted on this point, asserts that no document in the Castilian language, with a date anterior to the year 1140, exists, or, in his opinion, ever did exist.[59] Indeed the oldest yet cited are the *fuero* of Oviedo, 1145, and a confirmation of privileges by Alfonso the Seventh, in the year 1155, to the city of Avilés in Asturias.[60] How-

the beginning of the third part of the Crónica General, and the more formal narrative of Mariana, (book seventh,) leave little doubt that such descriptions must be near the truth.

[58] Consult Marina, Ensayo, p. 19.

[59] Ibid., pp. 23, 24.

[60] The Fuero of Oviedo has not been so carefully examined, that a perfectly decisive opinion on it can as yet be pronounced. But I have a MS. copy of that part of it which is in the modern dialect, and which is inserted in a confirmation of the Fuero itself, by Ferdinand IV., in 1295, when, of course, it is possible that the words or their spelling may have been altered, or the whole translated, as such documents often were in such cases. (See *ante*, Vol. I. p. 43, note, and Dozy, Recherches, Tom. I. p. 641, note 2.) I give the following as a specimen: —

"Hie si vecino a vecino fiadura negar, tolla del fiador a doble a cabo que si podier arrancar per judicio della villa quel peche

ever gradual, therefore, and indistinct, may have been the formation and first appearance of the Castilian as the spoken language of modern Spain, we may no doubt feel sure, that, about the middle of the twelfth century, it had risen to the dignity of being a written

el dublo: et si dos omes trabaren magar que el maiorino o sagione delant estant, non haian hi nada si uno dellos non lli da sua voz, si fierro molido hi non sacar a mal facer. Et si sacaren armas esmolidas aut ome y mataren, escollase el maiorino quel quesier o las armas o el omecio sin voz que le sea dada sesaenta sueldos por las armas et por lo omecidio trecientos sueldos et quantas armas sacaren levantese uno de la volta qual se quiere et dia fiador por todos et parcios tras si et non pecho por todas las armas mas que sesaenta sueldos. Et si vos lle da uno de aquellos que trabaron el maiorino vaia con el et dia el rencurso fiador por el fuero de la villa et al tercer dia fialle derecto el maiorino. El maiorino non tenga voz por ninguno de illos mas ellos tengan su voz si sobieren, et si non sobieren, ruegen vecinos de la villa que sean vecinos, que tengan sus voces et quien en fiado fuere por el fuero de la villa demanda al otro fiador de a que da por tal siempre por el foro de la villa et del uno tal grant sea da fiadura como da altra ata que prendan judicio. Et si alguno de illos retraere quisiere del judicio peque cinco sueldos," cc., cc.

But, whatever uncertainty there may be about the Fuero of Oviedo, there is none about that of Avilés, and as this last is dated only ten years later, viz. 1155, and comes from the same part of Spain, there can hardly be any appreciable difference between the two in their value, if both are genuine. We turn to that of Avilés, therefore, and, from sure sources, give the following account of it; observing that, from its spelling and construction, it seems to have somewhat more the savor of antiquity, and of a language just struggling into existence, than the Fuero of Oviedo. But to the facts. The Avilés document is first mentioned, I believe, by Father Risco, in his "Historia de la Ciudad y Corte de Leon" (Madrid, 1793, 4to, Tom. I. pp. 252, 253); and next by Marina, in his "Ensayo" (Memorias de la Acad. de Historia, Tom. IV., 1805, p. 33); — both competent witnesses, and both entirely satisfied that it is genuine. Risco, however, printed no part of it, and Marina published only a few extracts. But in the "Revista de Madrid," (Segunda Epoca, Tom. VII. pp. 267 – 322,) it is published entire, as part of an interesting discussion concerning the old codes of the country, by Don Rafael Gonzalez Llanos, a man of learning and a native of Avilés, who seems to have a strong love for the place of his birth and to be familiar with its antiquities.

The document in question belongs to the class of instruments sometimes called "Privilegios," and sometimes "Foros," or "Fueros" (see *ante*, Vol. I. p. 43, note 27); but where, as in this case, the authority of the instrument is restricted to a single town or city, it is more properly called "Carta Puebla," or municipal charter. This Carta Puebla of Avilés contains a royal grant of rights and immunities to the several citizens, as well as to the whole municipality, and involves whatever regarded the property, business, and franchises of all whom it was intended to protect. Charters, which were so important to the welfare of many persons, but which still rested on the arbitrary authority of the crown, were, as we have previously said, (Vol. I. p. 43, note 27,) confirmed by succeeding sovereigns, as often as their confirmation could conveniently be procured by the communities so deeply interested in their preservation.

The Carta Puebla of Avilés was originally granted by Alfonso VI., who reigned from 1073 to 1109. It was, no doubt, written in such Latin as was then used; and in 1274 it was formally made known to Alfonso the Wise, that it had been burnt during the attack on that city by his son Sancho. The original, therefore, is lost, and we know how it was lost.

What we possess is the translation of this Carta Puebla, made when it was confirmed by Alfonso VII., A. D. 1155. It is still preserved in the archives of the city of Avilés, on the original parchment, consisting of two skins sewed together, — the two united being about four feet and eleven inches long, and about nineteen inches wide. It bears the known seal of Alfonso VII., and the original signatures of several persons who were bound to sign it with him, and several subsequent con-

language, and had begun to appear in the important public documents of the time.

From this period, then, we are to recognize the existence in Spain of a language spreading gradually through the greater part of the

firmations, scattered over five centuries. (See Revista, *ut sup.*, pp. 329, 330.) So that, in all respects, including the coarseness of the parchment, the handwriting, and the language, it announces its own genuineness with as much certainty as any document of its age. As printed, it fills about twelve pages in octavo, and enables us to judge somewhat of the state of the Castilian at the time it was written.

After a caption or enrolment in bad Latin, it opens with these words: —

"Estos sunt los foros que deu el rey D. Alfonso ad Abilies cuando la poblou par foro Sancti Facundi et otorgo lo emperador. Em primo, per solar pinder, I solido a lo reu et II denarios a lo saion, ó cada ano un sólido en censo per lo solar: é qui lo vender, de I solido á lo rai, é quil comparar dará II denarios a lo saion," etc. p. 267.

A part of one of its important regulations is as follows: — "Toth homine qui populador for cia villa del rey, de quant aver qui ser aver, si aver como heredat, dò fer en totlr suo placer do vender o de dar, et á quen lo donar que sedcat stabile si filio non aver, et si filio aver del, delo á mano illo quis quiser ó fur placer, que non descrede de toto, et si toto lo deseredar, toto lo perdan aquellos á quen lo der." Revista, p. 315

Its concluding provisions are in these words: "Duos homines cum armas derumpent casa, et de rotura de orta serrada, LX. sólidos al don de la orta, el medio al rei, é medio al don dela. — Homines populatores de Abilies, non dent portage ni rivage, desde la mar ata Leon." Ibid., p. 322.

It ends with bad Latin, denouncing excommunication on any person who shall attempt to infringe its provisions, and declaring him "cum Datam et Abiron in infernum damnatus." Ibid., p. 329.

By the general consent of those who have examined it, this Carta Puebla of Avilés is determined to be a genuine document in the Castilian or vulgar dialect of the period, which dialect, in the opinion of Don Rafael Gonzalez Llanos, received its essential character as early as 1206, or six years before the decisive battle of the Navas de Tolosa, (*sée ante*, Vol. I. p. 8, note,) though not a few documents, after that date, abound in Latin words and phrases. Revista, *ut supra*, Tom. VIII. p. 197.

I am aware that two documents in the Spanish language, claiming to be yet older, have been cited by Mr. Hallam, in a note to Part II. c. 9 of his Middle Ages, London, 1819, 8vo, Vol. III. p. 554, where he says: "The earliest Spanish that I remember to have seen is an instrument in Martene, Thesaurus Anecdotorum, Tom. I. p. 263; the date of which is 1095. Persons more conversant with the antiquities of that country may possibly go farther back. Another of 1101 is published in Marina's Teoria de las Cortes, Tom. III. p. 1. It is in a Vidimus by Peter the Cruel, and cannot, I presume, have been a translation from the Latin." There can be no higher general authority than Mr. Hallam for any historical fact, and this statement seems to carry back the oldest authentic date for the Spanish language fifty or sixty years earlier than I have ventured to carry it. But I have examined carefully both of the documents to which Mr. Hallam refers, and am satisfied they are of later date than the charter of Avilés. That in Martene is merely an anecdote connected with the taking of "the city of Exea," when it was conquered, as this story states, by Sancho of Aragon. Its language strongly resembles that of the "Partidas," which would bring it down to the middle of the thirteenth century; but it bears, in truth, no date, and only declares at the end that the city of Exea was taken on the nones of April, 1095, from the Moors. Of course, there is some mistake about the whole matter, for Sancho of Aragon, here named as its conqueror, died June 4th, 1094, and was succeeded by Peter I., and the person who wrote this account, which seems to be, after all, only an extract from some monkish chronicle, did not live near enough to that date to know so notorious a fact. (See a minute account of the death of Don Sancho in the rare old Chronicle of Aragon, entitled "Historia de la Fundacion y Antiguedades de San Juan de la Peña y de los Reyes de So-

country, different from the pure or the corrupted Latin, and still more different from the Arabic, yet obviously formed by a union of both, modified by the analogies and spirit of the Gothic constructions and dialects, and containing some remains of the vocabularies of the Germanic tribes, of the Iberians, the Celts, and the Phœnicians, who, at different periods, had occupied nearly or quite the whole of the Peninsula. This language was called originally the *Romance*, because it was mainly formed out of the language of the Romans; just as the Christians, in the northwestern mountains, were called by the Arabs *Alromi*, because they were imagined to be descended from the Romans.[61] Later, it was called *Spanish*, from the name taken by the whole people, and perhaps, at last, it was even more frequently called *Castilian*, from that portion of the country, whose political power grew to be so predominant, as to give its dialect a preponderance over all the other dialects, which, like the Galician, the Catalonian, and the Valencian, were, for a longer or shorter period, written languages, each with claims to a literature of its own.

The proportion of materials contributed by each of the languages that enter into the composition of the Spanish has never been accurately settled, though enough is known to permit an adjustment of their general relations to each other. Sarmiento, who investigated the subject with some care, thinks that six tenths of the present Castilian are of Latin origin; one tenth Greek and ecclesiastical; one tenth Northern; one tenth Arabic; and the remaining tenth East Indian and American, Gypsy, modern German, French, and Italian. Probably this estimate is not very far from the truth. But Larramendi and Humboldt leave no doubt that the Basque should be added; while Marina's inquiries and those of Gayangos and Von Hammer-Purgstall give a much smaller proportion to the Arabic. The main point, however, is one concerning which there can be no doubt; — the broad foundations of the Castilian are to be sought in the Latin, to which, in fact, we are to trace nearly or quite all the contributions sometimes attributed to the Greek.[62]

brarbe y Aragon, por Don Juan Briz Martinez," Çaragoça, fol., 1620, pp. 511–513.) Moreover, Exea is in Aragon, where it is not probable the earliest Castilian was spoken or written. Thus much for the document from Martene. That from Marina's Teoria is of a still later and quite certain date. It is a charter of privileges granted by Alfonso VI. to the Mozárabes of Toledo, but translated in 1340, when it was confirmed by Alfonso XI. Indeed, it is so announced by Marina himself, who in the table of contents says especially, that it is "*translated* into Castilian."

It may be well to add, that Don Pascual de Gayangos at one time thought it possible that there was a *privilegio* extant in the modern dialect of the Peninsula as early as 950 A. D., (Translation of this History, Tom. I. p. 575,) but that subsequently, on careful examination, he satisfied himself that this was a mistake. (Ibid., Tom. IV. p. 436.)

[61] Marina, Ensayo, p. 19.

[62] The most striking proof, perhaps, that can be given of the number of Latin words and constructions retained in the modern Spanish, is to be found in the many pages

The Spanish, or Castilian, language thus formed was introduced into general use sooner and more easily than, perhaps, any other of the newly created languages, which, as the confusion of the Middle Ages passed off, were springing up, throughout the South of Europe, to take the place of the universal language of the Roman world. The reasons of this were, that the necessity for its creation and employment was more urgent, from the extraordinary relations between the Moors, the Muçárabes, and the Christians; that the reign of Saint Ferdinand, at least as late as the capture of Seville in 1247, was a period, if not of quiet, yet of prosperity and almost of splendor; and that the Latin, both as a written and a spoken language, had become so much degraded, that it could offer less resistance to change in Spain than in the other countries where a similar revolution was in progress.[63] We must not be surprised, therefore, to find, not only specimens, but even considerable monuments, of Spanish literature soon after the first recognized appearance of the language itself. The narrative poem of the Cid, for instance, cannot be dated later than the year 1200; and Berceo, who flourished

of verse and prose that have, from time to time, been so written that they can be read throughout either as Latin or as Spanish. The first instance of this sort that I know of is by Juan Martinez Silicco, Archbishop of Toledo and preceptor to Philip II., who, when he was in Italy, wrote a short prose dissertation that could be read in both languages, in order to prove to some of his learned friends in that country that the Castilian of Spain was nearer to the Latin than their Italian; — a *jeu-d'esprit*, which he printed in his treatise on Arithmetic, in 1514. (Antonio, Bib. Nov., Tom. II. p. 737.) Other examples occur afterwards. One may be found in a Spanish Grammar, published at Louvain in 1555, and entitled "Util y Breve Institution para aprender la Lengua Hespañola;" a curious book, which treats the Castilian as only one of several languages then spoken in the Spanish Peninsula, and says of it; "no es otra cosa que Latin corrupto," — adding that many letters had been written in Spanish words that were yet Latin letters, one of which the author then proceeds to give in proof. Other examples occur in a Dialogue by Fern. Perez de Oliva, who was a scholar of Silicco; — in an Epistle of Ambrosio Morales, the historian, printed in 1585, with the works of Oliva; — in a Sonnet published by Rengifo, in his "Arte Poética," in 1592; — and, finally, in an excessively rare volume of *terza rima*, by Diego de Aguilar, printed in 1621, and entitled "Tercetos *en Latin congruo* y puro Castellano," of which the following is a favorable specimen: —

Scribo historias, graves, generosos
Spiritus, divinos Heroes puros,
Magnanimos, insignes, belicosos;
Canto de Marte, defensores duros
Animosos Leones, excellentes,
De rará industriâ, invictos, grandes muros,
Vos animas illustres, præeminentes
Invoco, etc.

Much cannot be said for the purity of either the Castilian or the Latin in verses like these; but they leave no doubt of the near relationship of the two. For the proportions of all the languages that enter into the Spanish, see Sarmiento, Memorias, 1775, p. 107; — Larramendi, Antiguedad y Universalidad del Bascuence, 1728, c. xvi., apud Vargas y Ponce, Disertacion, 1793, pp. 10 - 25; — Rosseeuw de St. Hilaire, Etudes sur l'Origine de la Langue et Romances Espagnoles, Thèse, 1838, p. 11; — W. von Humboldt, Prüfung, already cited; — Marina, Ensayo, in Mem. de la Acad. de Hist., Tom. IV., 1805; — and an article in the British and Foreign Review, No. XV., 1839.

[63] All the documents containing the privileges granted by St. Ferdinand to Seville, on the capture of the city, are in the vernacular of the time, the *Romance*. Ortiz y Zuñiga, Anales de Sevilla, fol., 1677, p. 89.

from 1220 to 1240, though he almost apologizes for not writing in Latin,[64] and thus shows how certainly he lived in the debatable period between the two languages, has left us a large mass of genuine Spanish, or Castilian, verse. But it is a little later still, and in the reign of Alfonso the Tenth, from 1252 to 1282, that we are to consider the introduction of the Spanish, as a written, a settled, and a polite language, to have been recognized and completed. By his order, the Bible was translated into it from the Vulgate; he required all contracts and legal instruments to be written in it, and all law proceedings to be held in it; and, finally, by his own remarkable code, "Las Siete Partidas," he at once laid the foundations for the extension and establishment of its authority as far as the Spanish race and power should prevail.[65] From this period, therefore, we are to look for the history and development of the Spanish language, in the body of Spanish literature.

64 Quiero fer una *prosa* en *Roman paladino*,
En qual suele el pueblo fablar a su vecino,
Car non so tan letrado por fer *otro latino*, etc.
Vida de S. Domingo de Silos, St. 2.

Roman paladino (like *romanz paladino* in the "Loor de Berceo," St. 34, Sanchez, Tom. II. p. 471) means the "plain Romance language," *paladino* being derived, as I think, with Sanchez, from *palam*, though Sarmiento (in his manuscript on "Amadis de Gaula," referred to, *ante*, Vol. I. p. 199, note) says, when noticing this line: "Paladino es de *palatino* y este es de *palacio*." The *otro latino* is, of course, the elder Latin, however corrupted. Cervantes uses the word *ladino* to mean Spanish, (Don Quixote, Parte I. c. 41, and the note of Clemencin,) and Dante (Par., III. 63) uses it once to mean *plain*, *easy*; both curious instances of an indirect meaning, forced, as it were, upon a word. *Prosa* means, I suppose, *story*. Biagioli (Ad Purgatorio, XXVI. 118) says: "*Prosa* nell' Italiano e nel Provenzale del secolo xiii. significa precisamente *istoria o narrazione in versi*." It may be doubted whether he is right in applying this remark to the passage in Dante, but it is no doubt applicable to the passage before us in Berceo, the meaning of which both Bouterwek and his Spanish translators have mistaken. (Bouterwek, Trad. Cortina, etc., 8vo, Madrid, 1829, Tom. I. pp. 60 and 119.) Ferdinand Wolf (in his very learned work, "Ueber die Lais, Sequenzen und Leiche," Heidelberg, 1841, 8vo, pp. 92 and 304) thinks the use of the word *prosa*, here and elsewhere in early Spanish poetry, had some reference to the well-known use of the same word in the offices of the Church. (Du Cange, Glossarium, *ad verb.*) But I think the early Spanish rhymers took it from the Provençal, and not from the ecclesiastical Latin.

65 Mondejar, Memorias del Rey D. Alonso el Sabio, fol., Madrid, 1777, pp. 450–452. Mariana, Hist., Lib. XIV. c. 7, and Castro, Bib., Tom. I. pp. 411, etc.

APPENDIX, B.

ON THE ROMANCEROS.

(See Vol. I. p. 113.)

As the poetry contained in the old Spanish Ballad-Books was rarely the work of known authors, but was chiefly gathered at different times and by different persons from the traditions of the people, it is not easy to understand its history if we do not, in some degree, understand the history of the Ballad-Books in which it is contained, and the manner in which they were collected. Sketches of such a history have been prepared, with a remarkable knowledge of the subject, by Dr. Ferdinand Wolf, of the Imperial Library at Vienna, and are to be found in the "Jahrbücher der Literatur," (Band CXIV., Wien, 1846, pp. 1 – 72,) and in the Preface to the "Primavera y Flor de Romances," published by himself and Conrad Hoffman at Berlin in 1856. As, however, I possess or have seen several early ballad-books which he does not notice, I will, as briefly as I can, give my views of this obscure branch of bibliography, confining myself, however, as much as possible, to what regards the history of Spanish poetry.

A considerable number of ballads printed on one or more leaves in black letter for popular use are known still to exist. Such are "El Conde Alarcos," and "El Moro Calaynos," — one collection of twelve separate pieces, and another of fifty-nine, made by the late Mr. Heber; — others, noticed by Brunet, under the head of *Romances séparées*, in his article "Romanceros," — and above eighty bound up together, in the Library at Prague, and fully described by Wolf, in his "Sammlung Spanischer Romanzen, u. s. w. zu Prag," Wien, 1850, 4to, pp. 191. Duran, therefore, in his "Romancero General," 1849 – 1851, is able, without resorting to the Prague collection, to enumerate one hundred and fifty-three of these *pliegos sueltos*. Very few of them, however, have dates; it is extremely uncertain when most of them were printed; and it seems to me,

from those I have examined, that, with rare exceptions, they were rather taken from collections of ballads now known to exist or to have existed, than that they helped to make up those collections. Five, I think, have dates before 1550; but I possess MS. copies of two of them, and do not think they should be reckoned as ballads, though they have been.

I. When the first collection of ballads was published is uncertain. Wolf ("Advertencia" to his "Primavera," pp. lviii.–lxviii.) thinks it was printed at Antwerp, by a well-known publisher there, Martin Nucio, and that it is the one without date, entitled "Cancionero de Romances, ec. en Enveres," (sic,) of which there are copies in the Bibliothèque de l'Arsenal at Paris, and in the Wolfenbüttel Library in Germany. But it is so improbable that a Spanish book, and especially one of this sort, a part of whose contents its editor, in his Preface, claims to have been taken down "from the memories of some persons who dictated them to him," should have been collected and published in the Low Countries before any similar work had appeared in Spain, that, at first, Don Pascual de Gayangos and Dr. Wolf, as well as myself, expressed publicly our belief, that Nucio had taken his collection mainly from a Ballad-Book published in the year 1550, with almost the same Preface, and, in a large degree, the same ballads, at Saragossa, by Stevan G. de Nagera, — a Ballad-Book which I shall presently notice. But the careful and conscientious researches of Dr. Wolf, as set forth in the Preface to his "Primavera," leave very little or no doubt in my mind, or in that of Don Pascual, that the publication at Saragossa by Nagera was made later than the one at Antwerp by Nucio. This last, as Dr. Wolf thinks, was published about 1546, as a perfectly new and original work, — the first of its kind in the world. I shall not, however, be surprised, if it shall hereafter turn out that it is a reprint, or substantially a reprint, of some yet unknown but earlier Ballad-Book published in Spain, — so unlikely is it that any number of ballads worth noticing could be collected from tradition and memory at Antwerp, where there were few Spaniards except soldiers.

II. Nucio reprinted this "Cancionero de Romances" at Antwerp, — "en Envers" (sic), — in 1550, and I have examined a copy of it at the Bibliothèque de l'Arsenal at Paris. It has almost exactly the same Preface with the one last mentioned, but differs from it by omitting seven of its ballads, and inserting thirty-seven others. The errors noted in the one without date, at ff. 272. b, etc., are corrected in this one dated 1550, and prove it decisively to be the subsequent edition of the two; — a fact equally to be inferred from the additions it contains. This edition of 1550, however, seems to have been issued with different title-pages, for Dr. Wolf showed me one in the Vienna Library dated 1554. But most of the copies now known to

exist bear the date of 1555, under which this important Romancero is best known and commonly cited. It is absolutely the same work with the copy at the Arsenal, dated 1550, ballad for ballad and page for page. It was a very popular collection, and there are editions of it at Antwerp, 1568 and 1573; Lisbon, 1581; Barcelona, 1587 and 1626; and probably others.

III. But in the same year, 1550, a little-known printer at Saragossa, Estevan G. de Nagera, published a collection of one hundred and forty-two ballads, all but twenty-two of which are in Nucio's. Nagera called his collection "Primera Parte de la Silva de Varios Romances," and it makes ff. 222, 18mo. I have examined a copy of it, which belonged, in 1838, to the valuable collection of M. Henri Ternaux-Compans, at Paris, and there is, I understand, another copy in the Royal Library at Munich. The Preface is abridged from the Preface of Nucio, and omits the significant phrase, "por ser la primera vez," — which seems to imply that Nucio's collection had been earlier printed. In the prefatory address to this First Part, the *Impresor* says: "I have taken the trouble to bring together *all* the ballads that have come to my knowledge;" — adding afterwards: "It may be that some, though *very few*, of the old ballads are wanting, which I have not inserted, either because they had not come to my knowledge, or because I did not find them so complete and perfect as I wished. Nor do I deny that in those here printed there may be an occasional error; but this is to be imputed to the copies from which I took them, which were very corrupt, and to the weakness of memory of some persons who dictated them to me and who could not recollect them perfectly. Likewise I desired that they should stand in some order, and so I placed first those of devotion and from the Holy Scriptures, next those that relate to Castilian Stories, and lastly those that relate to love." After these ballads, which fill one hundred and ninety-six leaves, we have twenty-five leaves of *canciones*, *villancicos*, and *chistes*, or jests, among which, at f. 199, is the well-known gay dialogue between Castillejo and his pen. At the end of this First Part, f. 121, we have the following address to the Reader, in which the "Impresor" has clearly changed his mind about having already collected all except a "*very few* of the old ballads" known to exist; for now he says: "Some of my friends, when they knew I was printing this *Cancionero*, brought me *many* ballads which they possessed, that I might insert them; but as we were coming to the end of the printing, I chose not to put them in, since they would interrupt the order that had been begun, but to make another volume, which shall be the Second Part of this Silva de Varios Romances, which is now in the press. Vale."

This "Segunda Parte" was published in the same year, 1550, and consists of 203 leaves of ballads, nine leaves of *chistes*, and two

of contents, at the end of which the "Impresor" says: "I did not wish to put into this Part any more of these short jests, because, if God pleases, they will be put into the *Third* Part, with other things agreeable to the curious reader. Vale." I know of no copy of this *Third* Part, but I suppose it was printed, because in the "Silva de Varios Romances," of which there are about a dozen editions between 1578 and 1673, and of which I possess that of 1602, the title-page declares that it contains "los mejores romances de los *tres* libros de la Silva." Of the first two Parts there seem, according to Wolf, (Preface, p. lvii.,) to have been editions at Barcelona in 1550, 1557, 1582, and 1617; but, like the first edition at Saragossa, they seem almost entirely to have disappeared. It should further be observed, that the *Segunda* Parte of Saragossa, 1550, contains sixty-six ballads, but that only twenty of them are found in Nucio's Antwerp Romancero without date.

There are difficulties, however, about the relations between the Antwerp Romancero published by Nucio without date, and the Saragossa Romancero published by Nagera in 1550, which it seems impossible to get over or to reconcile. Both contain, to a large degree, the same preface in the same words, so that one must have seen and used the other; — and yet each claims to have gathered its ballads, in part at least, from the memories of the people, so that each claims to be a fresh and original work. Nucio says that his collection appeared for the first time, ("por ser la primera vez,") and Najera says, in his First Part, that he had printed "all the ballads that had come to his knowledge," and that he believed "few of the old ballads were wanting," which was certainly not the truth if he used Nucio's, for Nucio's contains above sixty ballads not in Nagera's, and some of them among the oldest and best. Happily it is not necessary to settle the question of honor between two printers who have been dead three centuries. It is enough that both their curious and precious collections were certainly made in the middle of the sixteenth century, and that therefore all the ballads they contain are among the oldest, as they are among the best, that remain to us.

Subsequent to these two Ballad-Books, we have several collections already noticed in the text, — such as those of Fuentes, 1550; Sepulveda, 1551; Sayago, 1555; Timoneda, 1573; Linares, 1573; Padilla, 1583; Maldonado, 1586; and Cueva, 1587, — consisting chiefly or entirely of ballads written by their respective authors; besides which, all the leading poets of the time, like Cervantes and Lope de Vega, wrote them, as we have seen, without stint and without measure. The number, therefore, of these popular and national poems was very great before the end of the reign of Philip the Second, or the opening of the sixteenth century.

IV. At last an attempt was made to gather another Romancero from *all* the sources that were accessible, whether of memory, tradition, or books; — the true principle on which the popular Spanish Romancero has ever since been compiled. This attempt seems to have been first made at Valencia, and probably in 1588 or earlier; because in that year an "Aprobacion" was issued for the *Second* as well as the First Part of the "Flor de Varios y Nuevos Romances por Andres de Villalta;" — so that the *First* Part was probably published before that time. We have, however, no other intimation of its existence until the year 1591, when both parts appeared at Valencia, with a *Third*, edited by Felipe Mey, 12mo, ff. 222.[1] But Pedro de Moncayo had already, in 1589, published at Huesca (12mo, ff. 134) a "Flor de Romances," which, with a second and third part added, appeared at Alcalá in 1595; and, besides this, we have in Antonio (Bib. Nov., II. 285) a somewhat loose citation of Sebastian Velez de Guevara, as the collector of a "Romancero Primera, Segunda, y Tercera Parte," 1594, in 8vo. Of all these Ballad-Books, I have never seen one, nor is there an account which I deem satisfactory of any one, except that of 1591, in *three* parts. Thus far, therefore, we are on uncertain ground, but we know that these three parts, with inconsiderable changes, constitute the first three parts of the well-known "Romancero General."

But hereafter our ground is more assured.

I possess in one volume, long 18mo, ff. 191, printed at Burgos in 1594, "Quarta y Quinta Parte de Flor de Romances, recopilados por Sebastian Velez de Guevara, Racionero de la Colegial de Santander." In his address *Al Lector*, he says that the ballads he prints came to him much injured from the hands they had passed through since they had left those of their authors, — "here a line missing, there a couplet, and further on the sense," — so that consequently, "though poetry is not his profession, he has mended many of the feet of many of them, and made others over anew;" and that he had left many out because they were past cure. "For all this," he says, "the ballad-singers are not a little in fault, since, as is well said in the Preface to another current Ballad-Book, (*el Prologo de otro Romancero que anda*,) they act as if the ballads were made wholly for their benefit, and as if the poetry were only stuck in for the music;" and, finally, the musicians say, "the poets are long and tedious, and they leave out many couplets, but this they do really because they cannot understand them, though they are probably, for

[1] Felipe Mey printed a volume of his own poems at Tarragona, in 1586, from which Faber, in his "Floresta," Tom. II., has taken three sonnets of some merit, and as a translator of Ovid he is favorably noticed by Pellicer (Bib. de Traductores, Tom. II. p. 76). A Life of him may be found in Ximeno, (Tom. I. p. 209,) finished by Fuster, Tom. I. p. 213.

this reason, the best of the whole," etc., etc.; — all very curious, and fully confirming what we know in other ways about the old ballads, and the mode in which they were sung in the streets. The "Aprovacion," which is by the well-known Pedro de Padilla, is dated 13 Aug., 1592, and the royal Licencia is of the 14th of Sept., the same year; but the official attestation of Gonzalo de la Vega is of the 11th of August, 1594, and sets forth that the volume had been printed before (*otras veces*), referring, I suppose, to the one at Lisbon, in 1593. At any rate, subsequently, we find it, with trifling changes, made the Fourth and Fifth Parts of the "Romancero General."

I possess, also, the Sixth Part, Toledo, 1594, long 18mo, ff. 190, entitled "Sexta Parte de Flor de Romances Nuevos Recopilados de muchos Autores, por Pedro Flores, Librero." My copy is of the first edition, for its "Tassa" is of July 9, 1594, and its "Licencia" is of August 2 following; but this Licencia speaks of the "Quarta y Quinta Partes" as a volume collected (*recopilado*) by the same Pedro Flores, and so refers, I presume, to the edition of 1593, just noticed, and which Gayangos and Wolf mention as published by Flores at Lisbon. It is — I mean this Sexta Parte — an important publication among the earlier Ballad-Books. The Prologo is in prose and commonplace; but there follows a curious ballad, of about a hundred and twenty lines, by Flores himself, in which he is summoned by the street ballad-singers before Jupiter and other gods, and accused of having interfered with their vocation by collecting and printing their ballads. It begins: —

En el audiencia real
Del Tribunal del Parnasso
Jupiter con otros Jueces
Esta decretando un caso
De una grande acusacion,
Que los musicos han dado
Contra un gallardo Español
Que es Pedro Flores llamado,
Del qual dizen que reciben
Vituperio y menoscabo,
Porque de diversas flores
Un ramillete ha juntado
Las quales con grande afan
De estrañas partes buscaron
Para dar gusto con ellas
Al natural y al estraño.

The defendant is ordered to answer in three days, but he prefers to answer on the spot. He says, therefore, at once: —

Verdad es que yo formo
Un Ramillete llamado

De Flores, porque soy digno
De ser por vos laureado.
Yo junte en el las hazañas
Que en los siglos ya passados
Hizieron en nuestra España.
El Cid, Ordoño y Bernardo.
Pinte destruyda España
Y luego puse el reparo
De muchos grandes varones
Sin los arriba nombrados.
Puse al Conde Alfonso Enriquez,
Primer rey de Lusitanos,
Tambien a Fernan Gonzalez,
Rasura, y Arias Gonzalo.
Puse los hechos famosos
De los Moros Africanos,
Que, por años setecientos,
Tuvieron nombre de Hispanos
Hasta que ganó a Granada
El inclito Don Fernando,
Y Don Felipe Segundo
Que oy governa el pueblo Hispano.
Puse sus motes y insignias,
Sus colores y tocados,
Sus zambras, cañas, y fiestas,
Y de Moras los recaudos,
Las amorosas razones,
Los zelos, ansias y enfados,
Los favores, las cautelas
De los Moros enamorados.
Junto, en nombre de Riselo,
De Lisardo y de Belardo,
Mil vocablos pastoriles
Bien compuestos y ordenados;
Una amorosa porfia
De zagal enamorado,
Un Duque y un Conde puesto
En abito disfraçado,
Ora que se finge çayde,
Ora el grand pastor Albano
Que en las riberas del Tormès
Apacienta su ganado.
Letrillas, Motes, Canciones
Y algunos versos glosados,
Que al postrer acento dizen
El contento bien o daño.
Procure con mi sudor
Y con inmenso trabajo
Juntar diversos Romances
Que andavan discarriados.
Y hize que de un discurso
Se viesse principio y cabo,
Lo que el musico no haze,

Pues medio desbarado
Dexa un romance perdido
Diciendo que le da enfado:
Los quales conforme a ley
Merecen ser desterrados
A las Islas de Corfu
A cantar versos Mosaycos
Y de tan alto auditorio
Uvieran de ser echados
Por quebrantadores de honras
De aquellos siglos dorados.

Whereupon, on motion of Apollo, supported by Mars and Venus, Amalthea prepares a garland of honor for the poet, and the ballad-singers are mulcted in the costs of suit, and ordered never to begin a ballad which they do not finish.[1]

The statements in this Preface to Part VI., as well as those in the previous one of Parts IV. and V., are curious, as showing how earnest was the contest between the *Ciegos* or street ballad-singers and the collectors of the ballads who printed them. The boast of Flores, that he gives each ballad *complete*, and not as the ballad-singers give it, who drawl out one half, and then say they are tired of it, is a part of this quarrel. Indeed, the whole account is significant, as showing the footing on which ballads stood at the end of the sixteenth century, and the way they were collected and published. Many, in this Sixth Part, — which is excellent and contains a hundred and fifty-eight, — were evidently floating about (*descarriados*), and were collected by Flores from the memories of the people; — perhaps from the street-singers, who complained that he interfered with their business. Some, on the other hand, are by Lope de Vega, and perhaps other authors, but by far the greater number are anonymous, and went afterwards to constitute the Sixth Part of the "Romancero General."

I possess, also, in one volume, long 18mo, and with a single title-page, dated Alcalá, 1597, the Seventh and Eighth Parts, but each is paged separately and has its separate licenses and indexes. The volume is entitled "Septima y Octava Parte de Flor de Varios Romances recopilados de muchos Autores;" but while in the "Licencia" of Parte VII. permission is given, 4 May, 1596, to print the volume

[1] The allusion to Antonio, Duke of Alva, then alive, and to the Arcadia of Lope de Vega, where the Duke figures, leads me to the conjecture, that this spirited poetical trial may have been written by Lope, and my conjecture is strengthened by the fact, that several of Lope's ballads are found in this volume, to which the Trial is a Preface. I notice, also, a resemblance between the *prose* address *Al Lector* of Parts IV. and V., and this *poetical* Preface to Part VI., which indicates that both are by one hand; — remembering, also, that Parts IV. and V. were published by Flores himself, at Lisbon, the year before, 1593.

containing *both* Parts, "que otras veces ha sido impresa," (referring, I believe, to those of Madrid, 1595, and Toledo, 1595,) the "Licencia" for Parte VIII., dated 30 Sept., 1596, is for that part alone. They match well together, Parte VII. making one hundred and sixty-eight leaves, and Parte VIII. making one hundred and thirty-two. Both go into the Romancero General, as Parts VII. and VIII.

The Ninth and last Part, which I also possess, Madrid, 1597, long 18mo, ff. 144, has its "Aprovacion," which is by the well-known Juan Rufo, dated 4 Sept., 1597, and its "Tassa," 22 March, 1596. But the Aprovacion says it is "intitulado Flores del Parnaso, repartido en dos Partes," and the Tassa calls it "Otava (sic) y Novena Parte de Flores del Parnaso," while its own title is "Flor de varios Romances *diferentes* de todos impressos, Novena Parte;" although many of them had been printed before, as we know. It corresponds as far as to f. 135 with the Ninth Part of the Romancero General, but differs afterwards to the end on f. 144. b.

V. From these nine Parts was constructed, with slight changes and additions, the famous "Romancero General," whose first edition was published at Madrid, in 1600, 4to, the Tassa being dated 16 Dec., 1599. It was printed by Luis Sanchez, and makes ff. 368. It is excessively rare, but I found one copy of it in the National or Royal Library at Madrid, and another in the Biblioteca Comunale at Bologna. The next edition, which I possess, and which is marked by very slight additions and changes, was printed by Juan Godinez de Millis, Medina del Campo, 1602, 4to, ff. 362. The third, printed at Madrid by Juan de la Cuesta, 1604, 4to, ff. 499, contains a reprint of the nine Parts with four others added, making thirteen in all. And the last, which is a mere reprint of the preceding, is, however, announced as "añadidido y emendado por Pedro Flores," whom we have seen as the editor of Parts IV., V., and VI., but who can hardly have been the editor or collector of the whole thirteen. This fourth and last edition appeared at Madrid, printed page for page from that of 1604, by Juan de la Cuesta, 1614, 4to. But Miguel de Madrigal had previously published (Valladolid, 1605, 4to, ff. 220) "La Segunda Parte del Romancero General;" of which, however, the last hundred leaves contain *canciones* and other poems in the Italian manner.

The publication of so many collections of ballads in the last half of the sixteenth century and the beginning of the seventeenth leaves no doubt that ballads had become known in all classes of society in Spain, and were finding favor in the highest. But the "Romanceros Generales" were too large for popular use. Smaller Ballad-Books, therefore, were printed, such as Castaña's "Nuevos Romances," 1604;—the "Jardin de Amadores," by Juan de la Puente, 1611;—the "Primavera" of Pedro Arias Perez, made with much judg-

ment and printed in 1621, but of which eight or ten editions are known, besides an addition or Parte II. by Francisco de Segura, of which I know only my own copy, dated 1659; — the "Maravillas del Parnaso" of Jorge Pinto de Morales, 1640; — the "Romances Varios" published by Pablo de Val, 1655, generally light and satirical and many of them from Quevedo; — the "Romances Varios" of Antonio Diez, 1663, selected partly from the last, but with considerable additions; — and a few others of less consequence which may be found noted by the diligence of Duran, Depping, and Wolf, and which were, no doubt, published to meet the broad demands of the less cultivated portions of the Spanish people, just as they have continued to be published, sometimes in small, coarse volumes, but oftener in *broadsides*, down to our own times. For similar reasons, although, perhaps, more to gratify the military taste and afford amusement to the armies in Germany, Italy, and the Indies, selections were made from the Romanceros Generales and contributions obtained from other sources to make small and convenient Ballad-Books of a more stirring nature. Such is the "Floresta de Romances de los Doce Pares de Francia," Alcalá, 1608, and perhaps earlier at Valencia without a date; and such is the "Romancero del Cid" by Juan de Escobar, Alcalá, 1612, both of which have been often reprinted.

But towards the end of the seventeenth century a love for the old ballads, as well as for the rest of the elder national literature, began to decay among the more favored classes of society in Spain, and with the coming in of the Bourbon family and French tastes in the eighteenth, it disappeared almost entirely. So strong a feeling, however, and one that had struck its roots so deeply in the popular character, could not be extirpated. The ballads were indeed forgotten or neglected by the courtly and the elevated; but that the mass of the nation remained faithful to them, we have not only the plain testimony of Sarmiento, but the fact that they were constantly reprinted for popular use in the humblest forms, — most frequently in *broadsides*. At last, an attempt was made to replace them on their old ground. Don Ramon Fernandez — perhaps a pseudonyme — printed two volumes of them in 1796 as a part of his collection of Spanish poetry, and Quintana wrote a Preface to them, in which he declared that, in his judgment, "the Romanceros contained more beautiful and vigorous expressions, and more delicate and refined touches, than all the rest of Spanish poetry." The cultivated portion of the nation did not acknowledge this high praise, but Quintana did not fail to repeat it when, in 1807, he published again a part of the same Preface prefixed to his "Tesoro," and at the same time offered a small but dainty bouquet of charming ballads to maintain his position. Still, it must be admitted that little or no effect was produced at home. But abroad some effect

was soon apparent. Jacob Grimm published at Vienna, in 1815, a small collection of the best old ballads, chiefly from the Romancero of 1550 – 55; and in 1817, C. B. Depping published at Leipzig a larger one, containing above three hundred ballads, with a Preface and notes in German, — an excellent selection, which was republished first with slight variations at London, in 1825, by Salvà, and secondly with more changes and large additions at Leipzig by Depping himself and by A. A. Galiano, to which, in 1846, Wolf added a curious but slight volume, collected from the "Rosas" of Timoneda. These were all publications of great merit, and they did more than all that had been done previously to make the old Spanish ballads known beyond the limits of Spain, especially by calling forth the admirably spirited but very free translations by Lockhart in 1823, and the interesting historically-arranged French versions in prose of nearly three hundred by Damas Hinard, in 1844, — perhaps, too, those in German of Emanuel Geibel and Paul Heyse, in 1852.

Effect, however, and good effect, was, before long, produced at home in Spain. Don Agustin Duran, between 1828 and 1832, published five volumes of ballads, which were reprinted with a few unimportant changes by Ochoa, at Paris, in 1838, and by Pons, at Barcelona, in 1840. But Duran felt that his work was an imperfect one, and its success did not, therefore, prevent him from laboring long and faithfully to make it more complete. The result was, that, in 1849 and 1851 he published as the tenth and sixteenth volumes of Ribadeneyra's Biblioteca a "Romancero General", which makes all he had done before seem inconsiderable. It comprises above nineteen hundred ballads, instead of the twelve hundred in his previous collections, and their judicious and tasteful arrangement, the bibliographical details that accompany them, and the historical and other notes by which they are explained, are indeed excellent. All that had ever been done before for the elucidation of this difficult and interesting department of Spanish literature, if put together, would not be equal to what has been achieved in this single work. More ballads, it is true, — many more, — might have been gathered from the old Romanceros, as well as from modern sources, and more, no doubt, will be brought together hereafter. But no more can be asked of one person than Señor Duran has here accomplished.

Another work, however, of the same class, and quite as interesting to most readers of Spanish literature, was published at Berlin, in 1856. I refer to the "Primavera y Flor de Romances, ó Coleccion de los mas viejos y mas populares Romances Castellanos, publicada con una Introduccion y Notas por Don Fernando José Wolf y Don Conrado Hoffmann." It is in two small, very neatly printed volumes, and contains something more than two hundred ballads. The number, compared with that in the ample Romancero of Du-

ran, is small; but they are selected with great judgment from what is oldest and best, richest and most attractive, in the earliest collections, and are accompanied with a learned Preface, notes, and various readings, much after the manner of an ancient classic; — all in good Castilian, and in excellent taste. In the skill of editorship it is materially in advance of the work of Duran or of Depping.

These two collections, taken together, leave little to be desired, and probably not much of value to be hereafter obtained, in the poetry to which they are devoted. Duran's contains nearly all that those who wish to make exhausting investigations will seek. Wolf will satisfy those who seek the choicest and most beautiful, and ask to have them presented in their best forms.

APPENDIX, C.

ON FERNAN GOMEZ DE CIBDAREAL, AND THE "CENTON EPISTOLARIO."

(See Vol. I. p. 359.)

I HAVE treated the "Centon Epistolario" in the text just as it has heretofore been treated; that is, as a collection of the unstudied letters of a simple-hearted, vain man, who for above forty years was attached to the person of John the Second, and familiar with what was done at his court. Still, the exactness and genuineness of the work have not been entirely unquestioned. Mayans y Siscar (in his Orígenes, Tom. I., 1737, p. 203) speaks of Antonio de Vera y Zuñiga, (see *ante*, Vol. II. p. 503, Vol. III. p. 214,) the well-known author and diplomatist of the time of Philip the Fourth, sometimes called Vera y Figueroa, and says, "Feamente adulteró las epístolas históricas del Bachiller Fernan Gomez de Ciudad Real," — *He shamefully adulterated the historical letters of the Bachelor Ferdinand Gomez de Cibdareal;* but Mayans gives no reasons or facts to support this severe charge, and he is roundly rebuked for it by Diosdado, (in his treatise "De Primâ Typographiæ Hispanicæ Ætate," Romæ, 1794, p. 74,) who calls it a calumny, — *atrox accusatio.* And again, Quintana, in his Life of Alvaro de Luna, (Vidas de Españoles Célebres, Tom. III., 1833, p. 248, note,) is so much troubled about some of the discrepancies between the Bachelor's accounts of the death of the Constable and the known facts of history, that he too suggests all sorts of doubts, but ends by saying that he follows the Bachelor's accounts as a sufficient authority where they are not directly contradicted by others higher and safer.

My own opinion is, that the book is a forgery from beginning to end; but a forgery so ingenious, so happy, so agreeable, that it may seem an ungracious thing to tell the truth about it, or attempt to disturb the position it has so long held in the Castilian literature

of the fifteenth century. The facts on which I ground my opinion are chiefly these: —

1. No such person as the Bachelor Cibdareal is mentioned in the chronicles or correspondence of the period during which he is supposed to have lived, though our accounts from such sources are copious and minute; noticing, I believe, everybody of consequence at the court of John the Second, and certainly many persons of much less importance than the king's confidential physician.

2. No manuscript of the Letters is known to be in existence.

3. The first notice of them is, that they appear in an edition in small quarto, black letter, one hundred and sixty-six pages, which claims to have been printed at Burgos in 1499. Of this edition, copies are not so rare as they should be considering its supposed age. Antonio, who died in 1684, intimates (Bib. Vetus, Tom. II. p. 250) a doubt about the truth of its date; Bayer, in his note on the passage, 1788, says that learned men commonly supposed that Antonio de Vera y Zuñiga (who died in 1658) published this edition; and Mendez (in his Typographía, 1796, pp. 291 and 293) declares the edition to be unquestionably half a century later than its pretended date; — all three of these learned men being experts and good witnesses concerning a fact, which, I think, must be obvious to any person familiar with the earliest printed Spanish books, who should look on two copies of it now before me. The name of the printer on its title-page, Juan de Rei, it is important to add, is otherwise suspicious.[1]

4. The next edition of the Letters of Cibdareal is that of Madrid, 1775, edited by Don Eugenio Llaguno y Amirola, Secretary of the Academy of History, who thinks the first edition could not have been printed till after 1600; — a circumstance otherwise probable, as I am not aware that it is cited by any author earlier than Gil Gonzalez Davila in his "Teatro de las Iglesias de España," printed in 1647. Indeed, if Antonio de Vera y Zuñiga had anything to do with it, we must suppose it to have been printed a good deal later than 1600; for in 1600 that statesman was only about ten years old.

5. The Bachelor Cibdareal gives a date to no one of his letters; but so completely are the facts or hints for them to be detected in the Chronicle of John the Second, that the editor of the Letters in 1775 has been able, by means of that Chronicle, to affix its proper, or at least its probable, date to every one, I believe, of the hundred and five letters of which the collection consists. This would hardly

1 One of the copies of the "Epistolario" (1499) which I possess is an excellent one, which was formerly in the library of the well-known Marques de Astorga, and shows that — according to a trick well known among book collectors — its sheets had been carefully rubbed, so as to give the whole an appearance of being old. But it has not the dirt of age upon it.

be possible, if the two works had been written quite independently of each other.

6. The style of the Letters, though certainly adapted with great skill and felicity to its supposed period, is not uniformly true to it, erring on the side of curious archaisms. Sometimes it goes further, and uses words for which *no* example can be adduced. Thus the use of *ca* in the sense of *than* is wholly unjustifiable; and wherever it so occurs in the first edition, it is altered in the edition of 1775 to *que*, in order to make sense. Other errors more trifling might be noticed; and in the spelling there is a systematical use of *c* for *z* in words that never were spelt with a *c*.

7. The few words in the "Aviso al Letor," and the still fewer that introduce the verses at the end of the volume, profess to come from the *Editor*, who, according to Bayer, etc., lived after 1600, and would, therefore, naturally have written in the style of the period when Mariana and Cervantes flourished. But, of course, he was driven to write in the style of 1499, when the book claims to have been printed; and he not only has done this, but he has gone back still another half-century, and written exactly in the style of the Letters themselves, using even the *ca* for *que*, which, as Llaguno y Amirola has noticed, nobody ever used except the pretended Bachiller. In this way the Editor proves clearly that he was able to write in the style of the letters he is believed to have forged.

8. All accounts represent Juan de Mena as having died at Torrelaguna in 1456, at the age of forty-five. (Antonio, Bib. Vetus, ed. Bayer, Tom. II. p. 266; and Romero, Epicedio, 1578, f. 486, at the end of Hernan Nuñez, Proverbios.) Now the supposed Cibdareal (Epist. 20) places Juan de Mena, in 1428, — when he was, of course, only seventeen years old, — on the most familiar footing at court, and makes him already historiographer to the king, and far advanced in his principal poem; — a statement the more incredible when we recollect that Romero says expressly, that Mena was twenty-three years old when he first gave himself to "the sweet labor of good learning," — "al dulce trabajo de aquel buen saber." See the notice of Juan de Mena, *ante*, Vol. I. pp. 343 – 350.

9. The contemptuous account Cibdareal gives of Barrientos is not one which a courtier in his position would be likely to give of a person already of great consequence, and rising fast to the highest places in the government. But, what is more, it is not the true account. He represents that distinguished ecclesiastic, as we have seen, (*ante*, Vol. I. p. 325,) to have burnt, in a very rash and reckless manner, a large quantity of books, from the library of Don Enrique de Villena, sent to him for examination after the death of their owner, because he had been accused, in his lifetime, of study-

ing magic, — Barrientos, as Cibdareal would have us believe, knowing nothing about the contents of the books, which he burnt, at once, because he would not take the trouble to examine them. Now I happen to possess, in an unpublished manuscript of Barrientos, his own account of this very matter. It is in a learned treatise on Divination, which he wrote by order of John the Second, and addressed to that monarch; and in the Preface to the Second Part of which he declares that he burnt the books in question *by the royal order*, and intimates, that, in his own opinion, they should have been spared. "And this book," he says, speaking of the one called "Raziel," to which I have alluded, (*ante*, Vol. I. p. 325, note,) "this book is the one, which, after the death of Don Enrique [de Villena], you, *as king*, commanded me, your servant and creature, to burn, with many others, which I did, in presence of sundry of your servants; — a matter in which, as in many other things, you showed and still show the great devotion your Highness has always had for the Christian religion. And, although this was and is to be praised, still, for other respects, it is good in some way to preserve such books, provided they are in the hands and power of good, trustworthy persons, who will take heed that they be read by none but wise men," etc.; — a very different account certainly from the one given in the letter of Cibdareal, and one which, being addressed to the king, who was necessarily acquainted with the whole transaction, can hardly have been untrue.

10. The most considerable event recorded in the Letters of Cibdareal, and one of the most considerable occurrences in Spain during the fifteenth century, is the execution of the Constable Alvaro de Luna, at Valladolid, June 2, 1453. The Bachelor says, he was with the king in that city the day it happened and the night preceding; that the king showed great irresolution as to the fulfilment of the sentence up to the last moment; that he had a sorrowful and sleepless night before it occurred; and that nobody dared to tell him the execution was absolutely over till he had eaten his dinner; — adding to these striking statements sundry picturesque local details, as if they had come within his own knowledge by his witnessing the execution. Now the truth is, that the king was not in Valladolid on that day, nor for some days before and after; and it would have been a very hard-hearted thing if he had been there at the moment when his old friend and favorite minister of state, to whom he never ceased to be attached, was brought to the scaffold, in order to satisfy the turbulent nobility whom he had oppressed. The king was in fact, then at the siege of Maqueda, a little town northwest of Toledo, above eighty miles off, as appears by his letters still extant, dated May 29, June 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, etc.; so that many of the circumstances recorded in Cibdareal's letter (the 103d) are

necessarily untrue. (See Mendez, Typographía, 1796, pp. 256–260; and Quintana, Vidas, Tom. III. pp. 437–439.)

11. The age in which I suppose the Letters of Cibdareal to have been forged was one in which such attempts were likely to be made. It was in Spain an age of forgeries. Guevara had just before maintained his "Marcus Aurelius" to be true history. (See *ante*, Vol. II. p. 15.) The "Leaden Books" of Granada, and the "Chronicones" of Father Higuera, — the first decided by the whole civil authority of the realm to be genuine, and the second received as such by a very general consent, — were, from 1595 to 1652, at the height of their success, though both have long since been admitted to be gross frauds, which acute scholars like Montano, and historians like Mariana, must, indeed, have seen through, and were too high-minded to countenance; but which, it should be remembered, they did not feel strong enough openly to resist and denounce. In this state of opinion in Spain, some ingenious scholar — probably Vera y Zuñiga — as clear-sighted as they were and only a little less scrupulous, may well have been encouraged to imitate Father Higuera in a matter which, instead of being an attempt, like his, to bring false records concerning important affairs into the history of the kingdom, may have been regarded merely as a literary *jeu d'esprit*, intended to mislead nobody on any point except, perhaps, that of the genuineness of the correspondence. (See, *ante*, Vol. III. p. 185, note.)

Against all this may be urged the remarkable simplicity and interesting details of the Letters themselves, so appropriate generally in their tone to the age they illustrate, and the fact, that for nearly two centuries they have been cited as the highest authority for the events of which they speak; a fact, however, whose importance is diminished when we recollect how rarely a spirit of criticism has shown itself in Spanish historical literature, and that even in Spanish poetry the case of the Bachiller de la Torre — fully believed by his learned editor, in 1753, to have been Quevedo — is, in some respects, as strong as that of the Bachiller de Cibdareal, and in others yet stronger. At any rate, all we know with tolerable certainty about the Bachelor Cibdareal is, that the first edition of his Letters is a forgery, intended to conceal something, and more likely, I think, intended to conceal the spuriousness of the whole than anything else.

POSTSCRIPT, 1861. — In the "Revista Española de ambos Mundos," (1854, Tom. II. pp. 257–280,) the Marques de Pidal published an elaborate article of above twenty pages, in reply to the preced-

ing Appendix, expressing his belief in the existence of the Bachelor Cibdareal, and defending the genuineness of the greater part of the Centon Epistolario; but giving up the rest.

I have already rendered the homage due to this statesman and scholar for his munificence, as well as for his judgment and good taste, in the publication of Baena's Cancionero. (See, *ante*, First Period, Chap. XXIII. note 1.) Nor does he show less marked qualities in the long discussion he has done me the honor to devote to my opinions respecting the Letters of Cibdareal. What he has done is done with a thorough knowledge of the subject, with entire politeness of manner, and with practised skill and caution.

I must say, however, that he has wholly failed to convince me. Indeed, I must say more; — he has, I conceive, materially strengthened my position, and satisfied me, that — as I had intimated in 1849, but had not ventured to affirm — the real author of the letters in question was Don Juan Antonio de Vera y Zuñiga, who was created Conde de la Roca by Philip IV. For this belief, I offer the following additional facts and reasons, chiefly taken from the article of the Marques de Pidal himself, and therefore sustained by his authority.

First. Don Juan de Vera, of an old and honored family, had the weakness to be dissatisfied with his recognized ancestry, and took very unjustifiable means to render it more brilliant. He wrote, or caused to be written, and published between 1617 and 1636, under various names, such as Velazquez de Mena, Silva de Chaves, and Pedro Fernando Gayoso, and with the imprint of various cities, such as Milan, Arras, Salamanca, and even Lima, not less than six different works, which served by their statements to trace his family back to the remotest periods of antiquity, and to connect him with half the crowned heads of Europe in his own time, and with nearly all the grandees of Castile, Aragon, and Portugal. The facts stated in all these works, so far as they tended to such an extravagant enlargement of his genealogical tree, are admitted by the Marques de Pidal to be false, and to have been *forged* by Vera y Zuñiga himself.

Second. Eleven out of the hundred and five letters of the Epistolario of Cibdareal contain passages and statements of just the same sort; — I mean, passages obviously showing the great power and consideration enjoyed by Vera y Zuñiga's family in the age of John II., of all which there is no trace in the Chronicles of the time, abundant and minute as they are, nor anywhere else, except in these letters, and all which passages the Marques de Pidal *admits* were *forged and interpolated* by Vera y Zuñiga, who, as the Marques believes, printed the edition containing them, marked Burgos, 1499, at Venice, while he was Ambassador there from 1632 to 1635.

Now, if it is thus admitted, and even charged, that the somewhat ample passages about the Vera family in Letters 2, 8, and 37, were in fact forged and interpolated, and that they were adjusted with such a perfectly *callida junctura* to their respective places by Vera y Zuñiga as to leave no botch or inequality in their style that should betray their spurious origin, I submit, that the same Vera y Zuñiga was both able to forge the whole hundred and five letters, and, from his entire disregard of truth, was capable of doing it. Moreover, I think it would have been nearly as easy for him to have done this as to do all he is admitted to have done; and that it would have been more in consonance with his known habits; for, having already forged four or five books for the same purpose, it would be quite natural for him to forge one more.

The final result, therefore, at which I have arrived, after considering the whole matter anew, and reading the article of the Marques de Pidal, is, that it was clearly for the interest of Vera y Zuñiga, and that it fell in exactly with the known promptings of his personal vanity, and with the course and nature of his *previous similar frauds* for the same object, to prepare and print, with a false date, such a forgery as the Centon Epistolario; — and I believe he did it. This, I understand, is now become the opinion of most of the persons in Spain who are skilled in such questions, and competent to adjudicate them. Certainly, in 1851, the learned Editors of the "Cancionero de Baena" which was published under the generous auspices of the Marques de Pidal himself, believed the *whole* book to be a forgery of *somebody*, for they say (p. 684, note cxviii.) that "there are well-founded reasons for supposing that his [Cibdareal's] collection of letters is *entirely* made up from the Chronicle" [of John II.]; and the learned translators of this present History go further, and conclude their remarks on the whole question, by declaring their belief. (Tom. IV., 1856, p. 408) "that the Epistolario is the *exclusive* work of the Conde de la Roca." I ought, perhaps, to add, as the opinion of these last editors, that the style of the Centon Epistolario, if carefully examined, shows that it has not come down from the age of John II. At this conclusion I had, of course, arrived, when I prepared the preceding Appendix, a dozen or more years ago; for, without going into a rigorous scrutiny of syntax and phraseology, — a task to which, in the early Spanish, I am not competent, — even a foreigner, if he has been accustomed to the Spanish Chronicles of the fifteenth century, can, I think, see that the archaisms of the pretended Bachelor are often overdone, and that the general coloring, tone, and sentiment of his Letters are not uniformly those of the period when he is claimed to have lived.

I have corrected the preceding Appendix, in a few unimportant particulars, from suggestions made by the Marques de Pidal in his

article relating to it, and I offer him my acknowledgments for them. But I owe him still more grateful acknowledgments for having made it so plain to me that the "Centon Epistolario" is really and wholly the work of Don Antonio de Vera y Zuñiga, Conde de la Roca, who died in 1658, — a little more than two centuries after the date of the last of the letters of which the "Epistolario" is composed.

APPENDIX, D.

ON THE BUSCAPIÉ.

(See Vol. II. pp. 137, etc.)

A GOOD deal has been said within the last seventy years, and especially of late, (1847 – 49,) about a pamphlet entitled "*El Buscapié*," — "The Squib," or "Search-foot," — supposed by some persons to have been written by Cervantes, soon after the publication of the First Part of his Don Quixote. The subject, though not one of great consequence, is certainly not without interest, and the facts in relation to it are, I believe, as follows.

In the Life of Cervantes, by Vicente de los Rios, prefixed to the magnificent edition of the Don Quixote published by the Spanish Academy in 1780, (see *ante*, Vol. II. p. 90,) it is stated, that, on the appearance of the First Part of that romance, in 1605, the public — according to a tradition not, I think, earlier suggested, except by Pellicer, two years before[1] — having received it with coldness or censure, the author himself *published* an *anonymous* pamphlet, called "The Squib," in which he gave a pleasant critique on his own Don Quixote, insinuating that it was a covert satire on sundry well-known and important personages, without, however, in the slightest degree intimating who those personages were; in consequence of which the public curiosity became much excited, and the Don Quixote obtained such attention as it needed in order to insure its success. (Tom. I. p. xvii.)

In a note appended (p. cxci.) to this statement of the tradition, we have a letter of Don Antonio Ruydiaz, — a person of whom little or nothing is now known, except that Don Vicente declares

[1] Ensayo de una Biblioteca de Traductores, 1778, Tom. I. p. 166. But I think Pellicer derived his information from the letter of Ruydiaz, dated Dec. 16, 1775, which, as we shall presently see, was the authority of Los Rios, in 1780. It is, however, to be noted, that Pellicer, from the first, discredited the story.

him to have been a man of learning worthy of credit, — in which letter, under date of December 16, 1775, Don Antonio asserts, that, about sixteen years earlier, he had seen a copy of the Buscapié at the house of the Count of Saceda, and had read it; — that it was a small *anonymous* volume, *printed* at Madrid with a good type and on poor paper; — that it pretended to be written by a person who had neglected to buy or read the Don Quixote for some time after its first appearance, but who, having at last bought and read it, had been filled with admiration at its merits and resolved in consequence to make them known; — that this Buscapié declared the characters in the Don Quixote to be, in the main, imaginary, but yet insinuated that they had certain relations to the designs and gallantries of the Emperor Charles the Fifth, and of some of the principal personages in his government; — and that the Count de Saceda being dead, and the copy of the Buscapié in question having been only lent to that nobleman by some person unknown to the writer of the letter, he could give no further account of the matter.

This statement, differing, it will be noted, from the tradition recorded in the text to which it is appended, in what relates to the Emperor Charles the Fifth, was not, on the whole, deemed satisfactory.[2] Pellicer, besides other strong doubts, doubted whether Cervantes wrote the pamphlet, even if all the rest related of it were true, (Don Quixote, ed. 1797, Tom. I. p. xcvii.,) and Navarrete inclined to the opinion, that there was some mistake about the whole affair, and that Cervantes could never have intended to allude to the Emperor in the way intimated (Vida de Cervantes, 1819, § 105, etc.); to which Clemencin subsequently added the suggestion, that the copy of the Buscapié, alleged to have been seen by Ruydiaz, might have been a forgery cunningly imposed on the Count of Saceda, who was "rich and greedy" — *rico y goloso* — in such matters (ed. D. Quixote, Tom. IV., 1835, p. 50). Indeed, the intimations concerning Charles the Fifth were so absurd in themselves, and the fact — *unknown* when the Academy published their edition of 1780 — that *four* editions of the First Part of Don Quixote were, within a year from the date of its appearance, demanded in order to satisfy the impatient curiosity of the public, is so decisive of its popular success from the outset, that men were, before long, disposed to believe that there never was a Buscapié written by anybody. After a time, therefore, the discussion about

[2] The Duke of Almodóvar, in his "Decada Epistolar," (1781, p. 181,) notices another odd conjecture. He complains that "Moreri y los demas Diccionarios de aquella classe que ordinariamente le copian," have declared that the Don Quixote is a satire on the Duke of Lerma, because that minister was said to have treated Cervantes ill; — a foolish story, adds Almodóvar, which is copied into the great French Encyclopædia, Art. *Roman*.

it ceased, except among those who were interested in the details of the life of Cervantes.[8]

But in 1847 the whole subject came up afresh. Don Adolfo de Castro, a young Andalusian gentleman, much devoted to researches in early Spanish literature, and the author of several curious historical works, which give proof of his industry, declared that he had accidentally found a copy of the Buscapié. In 1848 he published it at Cadiz, in a duodecimo volume, with a body of very learned notes, — the text, in large type, making forty-six pages, and the notes one hundred and eighty-eight pages, which, if printed with the same type, would make above two hundred and fifty.

In the Preface, Don Adolfo declares, that the Buscapié he thus publishes was printed from a *manuscript* which he had obtained from the library of Don Pascual de Gándara, a lawyer of the city of San Fernando, which library, apparently after the death of its owner, had been brought, less than three months before, to the city of Cadiz, the residence of Don Adolfo, to be publicly sold; — that the title of the manuscript, which purports throughout to be the work of Cervantes, is "The very pleasant little Book, called the Squib, in which, besides its much and excellent Learning, are explained all the hidden and unexplained Matters in the Ingenious Knight, Don Quixote de la Mancha, written by a certain Cervantes de Saavedra;" — that the manuscript in question is not in the handwriting of Cervantes, but, as appears by a memorandum following the title, is a copy made at Madrid, February 27, 1606, for Agostin de Molina, son of Argote de Molina, and that it had subsequently come into the possession of the Duke of Lafões, of the royal family of Braganza; — that it contains no allusion whatever disrespectful to the Emperor Charles the Fifth, for whom, as Don Adolfo believes, Cervantes had a sincere admiration; — that it was, according to the *Aprobacion* of Gutierre de Cetina, June 27, 1605, and that of Thomas Gracian Dantisco, on the 6th of August following, prepared for the press, but that it was not in fact printed, or it would not have been needful to make a copy of it in manuscript the next year; — and that the true and real object of the Squib was, not to attract attention to the Don Quixote, but to defend that work against many persons accounted learned, who, as Don Adolfo suggests, had attacked it with some severity.

In the Buscapié itself, which immediately follows these statements, Cervantes represents himself as riding on his mule one day upon

[8] Don José Mor de Fuentes, in his "Elogio de Miguel de Cervantes," etc., Barcelona, 1835, says, that, being very intimate with the Conde de Saceda, *then* living, he had sought most carefully in the libraries of his palaces, both in Aranjuez and Madrid, for the Buscapié, but had found no copy of it, and no trace in the catalogues, old or recent, that a copy had ever existed in either of them.

the road to Toledo, a little beyond the Puente Toledana, when he sees coming towards him a Bachelor mounted on a sorry hack, that at last falls with him to the ground, in the midst of a contest between the beast and his rider, as to whether they shall go on or no. Cervantes courteously helps the stranger to rise; and then, after a few introductory words, they agree to spend together, under some neighboring trees, the heat of the day, then fast coming upon them. The Bachelor, a foolish, conceited little fellow, with a very deformed person, produces two books for their common entertainment. The first of them is "The Spiritual Verses of Pedro de *Ezinas*," which they both praise, and of whose author Cervantes speaks as of a personal acquaintance. The other is the Don Quixote, which the Bachelor treats very slightingly, and which Cervantes, a little disturbed by such contempt, maintains, in general terms, to be a book of merit, not hinting, however, to the Bachelor that he is its author, and putting his defence on the ground, that it is a well-intended attempt to drive the institution of chivalry from the world.

But the vain, garrulous little Bachelor prefers to talk about himself or to tell stories about his father, and is with difficulty brought back to the Don Quixote, which he than assails as a book absurdly recognizing the existence of knight-errantry at the time it was published, and therefore at the very time when they are talking about it, — a position which Cervantes fully admits and then defends, alleging, in proof of its truth, the examples of Suero de Quiñones and Charles the Fifth; while, on the other side, the Bachelor sets forth how glad he should be if it were really so, because he would then turn knight himself, and come by a princess and a kingdom as other knights had done before him; — all in a strain as crazy as that of the hero of Cervantes, and sometimes much resembling it. Cervantes replies, maintaining the real, actual existence of knight-errantry in his own time by the examples of Olivier de Lamarche and others, which are as little to the purpose as those of Quiñones and the Emperor Charles the Fifth, already cited by him; and so the discussion goes on, until a scene occurs between the hack of the Bachelor and the mule of Cervantes, not unlike that between Rozinante and the horse-flesh of the Galician carriers, in the fifteenth chapter of the first part of Don Quixote, and one that ends with the total overthrow and demolition of the Bachelor's beast. This breaks up the conversation between their two riders, and brings the pamphlet to a conclusion; — Cervantes leaving the unlucky Bachelor to get out of his troubles as best he may.

On closing this gay little trifle, we are at once struck with the circumstance, that the Buscapié we have just read, avowing itself on every page to be *the work of Cervantes*, and declared *never to*

have been printed till the year 1848, can have nothing at all to do with the *anonymous* Buscapié of which a *printed* copy is claimed to have been seen about the year 1759; — in fact, that it involves a formal and complete contradiction of everything of consequence that was ever said or supposed on the subject, before it appeared. This simplifies the matter very much. It is as if a Buscapié had never before been mentioned, and we are therefore to examine the one now published by Don Adolfo de Castro just as if the statement of Los Rios and the letter of Ruydiaz had never appeared.

The next thing that occurs to us is the strangeness of the circumstance, that the copy of such a work, not anonymous, but professing to have been written by the greatest and most popular genius of his nation, should, during two centuries and a half, have attracted nobody's notice; though, during that time, it must have travelled from Madrid to Lisbon and from Lisbon back again to Spain, and though, during the last seventy years, a Buscapié has been much talked about and often eagerly asked for.

Nor is the history of the individual manuscript now printed and offered to us, so far as it professes to have a history, more satisfactory. It claims to have been owned by three persons, and a word must be said about each of them.

First, it is said to have been "copied from another copy in the year 1606, at Madrid, on the 27th of February of the said year, for Señor Agustin de Argote, son of the very noble Señor (may he be in holy glory!) Gonzalo Zatieco de Molina, a knight of Seville."[4] Now, that Argote Zatieco de Molina, a person I have often had occasion to mention, (see, *ante*, Vol. I. pp. 69, 70, 105, etc., notes,) was, as this certificate sets forth, dead in 1606, I have no doubt. A manuscript copy of his well-known hints for the history of Seville, now in the possession of one of my friends, contains notices and documents relating to his life, collected, apparently, by the early copyist, from which we learn that Argote de Molina, by a deed dated July 5, 1597, left to his daughter, two sisters, and a brother the patronage of a chaplaincy he had founded in a chapel prepared by him for his burial-place in the church of Santiago, at Seville;[5] and that in 1600 this chapel was completed, and an inscription placed in it, sig-

[4] "Copióse de otra copia el año de 1606, en Madrid, 27 de Ebrero año dicho. Para el Señor Agustin de Argote, hijo del muy noble Señor (que sancta gloria haya) Gonzalo Zatieco de Molina, un caballero de Sevilla." Zatieco occurs elsewhere, as part of the name of Argote de Molina, or of his family.

[5] "En otra escritura de 5 de Julio de 1597 deja por patronas de una capellanía fundada por él en la dicha iglésia de Santiago á Doña Francisca Argote de Molina y Mexía, su hija, y despues de ella á Doña Isabel de Argote y á Doña Gerónima de Argote sus hermanas, y á sus hijos y descendientes, y á Juan Argote de Mexía su hermano y á sus hijos," etc.

nifying that it was the burial-place of Argote de Molina, *late* a chief of the Hermandad, and a Veintequatro, or Regidor, of Seville;[6] from all which, as well as from other grounds, it appears that Argote de Molina died between 1597 and 1600. But why is no *son* of his mentioned in the deed of 1597, providing for the care of his chapel and the protection of his family burial-place after his own death? This is explained by Ortiz de Zuñiga, the very best authority on such a point, who, when giving an account of Argote de Molina and his manuscripts, some of which Zuñiga had then in his possession, says that Argote de Molina had sons, but that they died before him, and that their loss so embittered the latter part of his life, that his reason was impaired by it.[7] What, then, are we to say about this "Agustin," for whom Don Adolfo's copy of the Buscapié is certified to have been made in 1606, *after* the death of his father, Argote, who died without leaving any son?

The second trace of this manuscript is, that it professes to have been a part of the library of the Duke of Lafões; the inscription to this effect being in Portuguese, and without a date.[8] But is it likely that such a manuscript could have remained in such a position unnoticed? Is it likely that João de Braganza, one of the most cultivated and distinguished men of his time, who was born in 1719 and died in 1806; who was the friend of the Prince de Ligne, of Maria Theresa, and of Frederic the Great; who founded the Academy of Lisbon, and was its head till his death; in whose family lived Correa da Serra, and who every evening collected the chief men of letters of his country in his saloon, — is it likely that a work avowedly by Cervantes, and one concerning which, after 1780, the Spanish Academy had caused much inquiry to be made, should have remained in the library of such a man without attracting, during his long life, either his own notice or that of the scholars by whom he was surrounded? Or, finally, as to the third and last presumed possessor of this manuscript of the Buscapié, is it likely that it would have wandered on without being recognized by anybody until it found its obscure way into the collection of an Andalusian advocate, — Don Pascual de Gándara, — and that even *he*, in the nineteenth century, when Navarrete and Clemencin were keeping alive the dis-

6 "En dicha Capilla hay una inscripcion del tenor siguiente: Esta capilla mayor y entierro es de Don Gonzalo Argote de Molina, Provincial de la Hermandad del Andalucia y Veintequatro que fué de Sevilla, y de sus herederos. Acabóse año de 1600." He purchased this privilege, January 28, 1586, for 800 ducats.

7 "Tuvo hijos que le precedieron en muerte, cuyo sentimiento hizo infausto el último término de su vida, turbando su juizio que, lleno de altivez, levantaba sus pensamientos á mayor fortuna." Anales de Sevilla, fol., 1677, p. 706. So, also, Varflora (Hijos de Sevilla, No. II. p. 76) says: "Murió sin dexar hijos ni caudales y con algunas señas de demente."

8 "Da Livreria do Senhor Duque de Lafões."

passion of the eighteenth about it, should yet know nothing of its import or pretensions, or, knowing them, should withhold his knowledge from all the world?

Thus much for the external evidence, the whole of which, I believe, I have examined. It is, as it seems to me, very suspicious and unsatisfactory.

Nor can the internal evidence be accounted more satisfactory than the external.

In the first place, the Buscapié in question is a closer imitation of Cervantes than he would be likely to make of himself. It opens like the Prólogo to the "Persiles and Sigismunda," in which the conversation that Cervantes says he held with a travelling medical student seems to have been the model for the one he is represented as holding with the travelling Bachelor in the Buscapié; — it then goes on with an examination of one or two contemporary authors, and allusions to others, in the manner of the scrutiny of Don Quixote's library; — and it ends with an acknowledged parallel to the story of the Yanguese carriers and their beasts; different parts of the whole reminding us of different works of Cervantes, but of the "Adjunta al Parnaso" oftener than of any other. In many cases, phrases seem to be borrowed directly from Cervantes. Thus, of an author praised in the Buscapié, it is said, "Se atreve á competir con los mas famosos de Italia," (p. 20,) which is nearly the phrase applied to Rufo, Ercilla, and Virues in the Don Quixote. In another place, (p. 22,) Cervantes is made to say of himself, when speaking in the third person of the author of Don Quixote, "Su autor esta mas cargado de desdichas que de años," which strongly resembles the more beautiful phrase he, in the same way, applies to himself, as the author of the "Galatea;" and in another place, (p. 10,) the little Bachelor's shouts to his mule are said to be as much wasted "as if they were tossed into the well of Airon, or the pit of Cabra," — an allusion much more appropriately and more humorously made by Cervantes in the "Adjunta al Parnaso," where mothers are advised to threaten their naughty children, that "the poet shall come and toss them, together with his bad verses, into the pit of Cabra, or the well of Airon,"[9] — natural caves in the kingdoms of Granada and Córdova, about which strange stories were long credited. (Semanario Pintoresco, 1839, p. 25; Diccionario de la Academia, 1726, *in verb.* Airon; Don Quixote, ed. Clemencin, Tom. IV. p. 237; and Miñano, Diccionario Geográfico.) But there is no need of citing parallel passages. The Buscapié is full of them; some being happily chosen and aptly adjusted to their

[9] Cervantes refers again to Cabra in his "Zeloso Estremeño" (Novelas, 1783, Tom. II. p. 45).

new places, like three allusions to the words of Cervantes in Don Quixote about "driving books of chivalry out of the world," (see, *ante*, Vol. II. p. 137, note,) and others, like those I have just cited, being awkwardly introduced, and fitting their subjects less well than they did those to which they were originally applied. But whether well or ill selected, whether well or ill applied, these phrases in the Buscapié have seldom or never the appearance of accidental coincidences arising out of the carelessness of an author repeating from himself. They seem rather to be words and forms of expression carefully selected, and are so used as to give an air of constraint to the passages where they occur, showing that the writer turns, as it were, in a narrow circle; — an air as unlike as possible to the bold and unfettered movement which is so eminently characteristic of Cervantes.

In the next place, the Buscapié contains many allusions to obscure authors and long-forgotten trifles; but, with an inconsiderable exception, which seems to be a little ostentatiously announced as such, (p. 12, and note B,) not one, I believe, occurs, that is beyond the reach of the singular learning of Don Adolfo, whose ample notes, fitting with suspicious exactness to the text, drive the reader to the conjecture, that the text may have been adjusted to the notes quite as much as the notes to the text. Now and then this conjecture seems to be confirmed by a slight inaccuracy. Thus, in both text and notes, the name of Pedro de Enzinas — whose poetry is cited and examined just as I find it in my copy of the "Versos Espirituales," printed at Cuenca, in 1596 (see, *ante*, Vol. III. p. 55, note) — is uniformly spelt *many times over* Ezinas, that is, without the first *n*, (Buscapié, pp. 19 - 21, and note I,) — a trifling mistake, which a copyist might easily have made in 1606, or which Don Adolfo might have easily made in 1847, when transcribing, as he did, from the printed book before him, but a mistake which there is not one chance in a thousand that *both* should have made, if there were no other connection between the two than the one avowed. And, again, a little farther on, a mistake occurs which seems to have arisen from the very excess of Don Adolfo's recondite learning. The old Castilian proverb, "Al buen callar llaman *sage*," — or, "He is a wise man that knows when to hold his tongue," — is found in the text of the Buscapié, (p. 26,) and Don Adolfo in the note on it (L) informs us, that, "in the same way in which this proverb is here used by Cervantes, it is to be seen in the Conde Lucanor,[10] and in other older works. Somebody corrupted it into

10 I suspect Don Adolfo *may* have made another little mistake here; for I have had occasion, since I read his note, to read the "Conde Lucanor," and, though I kept his criticism in mind, I did not notice the proverb in any form in any one of the

"Al buen callar llaman *Sancho*.'" But the idea, that Cervantes adhered to an old form of the proverb, because he rejected or did not know the supposed corrupt one, is not well founded. The proverb occurs in what Don Adolfo considers a corrupted form, as early as the "Cartas de Garay," in 1553, and the collection of Proverbs by the learned Hernan Nuñez, in 1555, and *in this very form it is, in fact, used by Cervantes himself* (Don Quixote, Parte II. c. 43); for when Sancho Panza is rebuked by his master for stringing together proverbs without end, he first promises he will not utter another, and then instantly opens his mouth with this one. Indeed, I rather think that the word *sage*, which was in use as late as the time of Juan de Mena, had dropped out of the current language of good society before that of Cervantes. Nebrixa, before 1500, says it was then antiquated. (See Diccionario de la Academia, 1739.)

The last suggestion I have to make in relation to the genuineness of the Buscapié published by Don Adolfo de Castro is, that, though on its title-page it professes to explain "all the hidden and unexplained things" in the Don Quixote, it does not, in fact, even allude to one such; and though it professes to have been written by Cervantes in order to defend himself against certain learned adversaries, it does not cite any one of them, and only defends him in a light, jesting tone against the charge of the little Bachelor by admitting its truth, and afterwards justifying it, on the ground that knight-errantry was then flourishing and vigorous in Spain, — a charge which no sensible or learned man can be supposed to have made, and a defence which is humorous, so far as it is humorous at all, only for its absurdity.

Other things might be mentioned, such as that Cervantes, in the Buscapié, is made to speak in a disparaging way of Alcalá de Henares, his native place, (pp. 13 and 41,) which, as we have seen, (*ante*, Vol. II. p. 91,) he delighted to honor; and that he is made to represent his imaginary Bachelor as talking about his own painful personal deformities, (pp. 24, 25, 28, 29,) and his father's contemptible poltroonery, (pp. 27, 28, 34,) in a way inconsistent with the tact and knowledge of human nature which

tales. Sometimes it occurs in later authors in another form, thus: "Al buen callar llaman santo;" or, "He who knows when to hold his tongue is a saint." But this is rare. The common one, "Al buen callar llaman Sancho," is, I suppose, the true one, and is said to come from the circumstance, that King Sancho of the time of the Cid, when his father, Ferdinand the Great, cursed any one who should take the city of Zamora away from his daughter Urraca, did not say "Amen!" though his two brothers did, as we find in the old verses:

"Á quien te quite á Zamora
La mi maldicion le caygа."
Todos responden "Amen!"
Sino Don Sancho que *calla*.

Cárta de Paracuellos, Madrid, 1789, p. 71.

are among the strongest characteristics of the author of Don Quixote.

But I will go no further. The little tract published by Don Adolfo de Castro is, with the exception of two or three coarse passages,[11] a pleasant, witty trifle. It shows in many parts much lively talent, a remarkable familiarity with the works of Cervantes, and a hardly less remarkable familiarity with the literature of the period when Cervantes lived. If Don Adolfo wrote it, he has probably always intended, in due time, to claim it as his own, and he may be assured that, by so doing, he will add something to his own literary laurels without taking anything from those of Cervantes. If he did not write it, then he has, I think, been deceived in regard to the character of the manuscript, which he purchased under circumstances that made him believe it to be what it is not. In any event, I find no sufficient proof that it was written by Cervantes, and therefore no sufficient ground to think that it can be placed permanently under the protection of his great name.

POSTSCRIPT, 1861. — In the "Heraldo" of Madrid, 10th and 18th of October, 1850, Don Adolfo de Castro published a paper on this preceding Appendix D — which first appeared in 1849 — still maintaining the Buscapié to be a genuine work of Cervantes. Its tone was somewhat rude and bitter, and although he reprinted it in a milder form when, in 1851, he published the Buscapié with an edition of Don Quixote, still it was not even yet as courteous as a discussion between men of letters always should be. But let that pass. The most striking facts about this last publication of 1851 are, — 1st. That Don Adolfo *suppressed* in it the certificates of the origin of his manuscript of the Buscapié, which had been previously his *main* support for the genuineness of the work, because the certificate of its having been copied for Gonzalo Zatieco de Molina had been proved by me (p. 427) to be a forgery; — and, 2d. That he affected to doubt whether Gonzalo *Zatieco* de Molina were the same person with Gonzalo de *Argote* y Molina, although not only could this fact be proved in many ways, but he himself, in his own Preface to the Buscapié, (1848, p. xvi.,) had distinctly asserted it.

[11] They are, I believe, all omitted in the translation of Miss Thomasina Ross, which appeared in Bentley's Magazine, (London, August and September, 1848,) and in the translation by "A Member of the University of Cambridge," published at Cambridge, 1849, with judicious notes, partly original and partly abridged from those of Don Adolfo de Castro.

The result of the whole was, that he disingenuously and silently changed his position entirely, and thus admitted quite enough to show that he had never any ground to stand upon.

However, such as his paper was, I made a full answer to it in the Spanish translation of this History (Tom. IV. p. 218), showing, I think, that each of the statements in which he opposed what I had said was without any sufficient foundation. A reply so ample was not, I believe, needed anywhere out of Spain; for I think out of Spain the Buscapié has found few adherents, and I have therefore not reproduced it here. Nor do I now suppose that at the time it *appeared*, which was several years after it was *written*, such a reply was wanted in Spain itself. When the Buscapié was first published, in 1848, and when the first edition of this History was published, in 1849, the general opinion in Spain, in some degree, favored Don Adolfo's claims. Quintana, Pidal, Mora, Mesonero, and other men of letters in Madrid, it was well understood, believed the Buscapié to be probably a genuine work of Cervantes, and Mora defended it publicly as such so soon as it appeared. But the judgment of the more competent and discreet among those whose opinion would be most valued, soon turned the current strongly in an opposite direction; and now, I believe, few careful critics, in Spain or out of it, differ from the decision of the learned editors of the translation of this work published at Madrid, in 1857, who pronounced it "a literary toy of Señor Castro," — *un juguete literario del Señor Castro*. Such, indeed, I have always believed it to be, since I first read it, nor do I find it needful, in consequence of anything that has been said on the subject, to alter an iota of the statements or reasons that I adduced in 1849 to prove it such.

But touching the *manuscript* of the Buscapié, which Don Adolfo de Castro claims to have bought in 1847, and on whose genuineness so much depends, it may be proper here to add a word. In 1851, Don Bartolomé José Gallardo — whom Señor Castro, in 1848, had himself praised as "el muy docto filologo Español" — summoned him publicly to exhibit his manuscript to experts or an academical commission; adding that a member of the Academy of History *who had seen it* had assured him, Señor Gallardo, that it was a coarse, foolish, bungling forgery, — "una ficcion ruda, necia y chapuzera." (See pp. 53 and 88 of a pamphlet, ridiculing the claims of Castro's Buscapié to be the work of Cervantes, and entitled "Zapatazo a Zapatilla y a su falso Buscapié un Puntillazo, por Don B. J. Gallardo," Madrid, 1851, which may be translated, "A Spanking for the little Forger, and a Kick at his false Buscapié;" — Zapata having been the forger of a chronicle who is exposed in Nic. Antonio, Bib. Vetus, Lib. VI.

cap. xxii. § 463, and again in his Historias Fabulosas, p. 28,) Gallardo died old in 1852; but this demand on Don Adolfo de Castro's honor has been left ten years without reply. The manuscript of the Buscapié has *not* been produced. Don Adolfo has, in fact, suffered judgment against him to go by default.

APPENDIX, E.

ON THE DIFFERENT EDITIONS, TRANSLATIONS, AND IMITATIONS OF THE "DON QUIXOTE."

(See Vol. II. p. 140, note, and p. 144, note.)

WHATEVER relates to the "Don Quixote" of Cervantes is so interesting, that I will add here such an account of its different editions, translations, and imitations as may serve, in some degree, to give the just measure of its extraordinary popularity, not only in Spain, but all over Christendom.

The first edition of the First Part of Don Quixote, of which I have a copy, was printed with this title: "El Ingenioso Hidalgo, Don Quixote de la Mancha, compuesto por Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra, dirigido al Duque de Bejar, Marques de Gibraleon, etc. Año 1605. Con Privilegio, etc. En Madrid, por Juan de la Cuesta," 4to, in one volume. Three editions more appeared in the same year, namely, one at Madrid, one at Lisbon, and the other at Valencia. These, with another at Brussels, in 1607, — five in all, — are the only editions that appeared till he took it in hand to correct some of its errors. But he did this, as I have intimated, very imperfectly and carelessly. Among other changes, he abandoned the division of the volume into four parts or books, but did not take the trouble to remove from the text the proofs of such a division, as may be seen at the end of Chapters VIII., XIV., and XXVII., where the work was divided, and where, in all our editions, the proofs of this division still remain. Such corrections, however, as he saw fit to make, with sometimes a different spelling of words, appeared in the Madrid edition of 1608, 4to; of which I have a copy. This edition, though somewhat better than the first, is yet ordinary; but, as the one containing Cervantes's only amendments of the text, it is more valued and sought after than any other, and is the basis on which all the good impressions since have been founded. After this, an edition at Milan, 1610, and one at Brussels,

1611, — full of typographical errors, like most Spanish books printed there, but adopting some of the corrections made in the edition of 1608, — are known to have been printed before the appearance of the Second Part, in 1615. So that, in nine or ten years, there were eight editions of the First Part of Don Quixote, implying a circulation greater than that of the works of Shakespeare or Milton, Racine or Molière, who, as of the same century, may be fitly compared with Cervantes.

The first edition of the Second Part of Don Quixote, which, like the first edition of the First Part, is poorly printed, is entitled, "Segunda Parte del Ingenioso Hidalgo Don Quixote de la Mancha, por Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra, *autor de su Primera Parte*, dirigida á Don Pedro Fernandez de Castro, Conde de Lemos, etc. Año 1615. Con Privilegio, en Madrid, por Juan de la Cuesta," 4to. It was printed separately, Valencia, 1616; Brussels, 1616; Barcelona, 1617; and Lisbon, 1617; after which no separate edition is known to have appeared.[1]

Thus, as we have seen, eight editions of the First Part were printed in ten years, and five of the Second Part in two years. Both parts appeared together at Barcelona in 1617, in two volumes, duodecimo; and from this period the number of editions has been very great, both in Spain and in foreign countries; nearly fifty of them being of some consequence. Only five, however, need to be here particularly noted. These are, — 1. Tonson's edition, (London, 1738, 4 vols., 4to,) published at the instance of Lord Carteret, in compliment to the queen, and containing the Life by Mayans y Siscar, already noticed; the first attempt either to edit Don Quixote or to write its author's life with care. 2. The magnificent edition printed by the Spanish Academy, (Madrid, 1780, 4 tom., folio,) in which the text is settled with some skill, a few notes are added, and the Life of Cervantes, and an Analysis, or rather an extravagant eulogy and defence, of the Don Quixote, by

[1] It is curious, that the Index Expurgatorius of 1667, p. 794, and that of 1790, p. 51, direct two lines to be struck out from Parte II. c. 36, but touch no other part of the work. The two lines signify that "works of charity performed in a lukewarm spirit have no merit and avail nothing." These lines are carefully cancelled in my copy of the first edition. Cervantes, therefore, did not, after all, stand on so safe ground as he thought he did, when, in c. 20 of the same Part, he says his Don Quixote "does not contain even a thought that is not strictly Catholic." The reason of this singular expurgation, which was long inexplicable to me, is, I doubt not, to be found in the very first and foremost of the propositions which the Archbishop of Toledo, Carranza, (see, *ante*, Vol. I. p. 427,) had, in 1576, been required to abjure, and had abjured after above seventeen years of cruel imprisonment by the Inquisition and the Pope. It was in these words: "Opera quæcunque sine caritate facta sunt peccata et Deum offendunt." See the interesting and important Life of Carranza, in the Coleccion de Documentos Ineditos por Navarrete, Salvá y Baranda, Madrid, Tom. V. 1844, p. 583.

Don Vicente de los Rios, prefixed. It has been several times reprinted, though not without expressions of disapprobation, especially at the indiscriminate admiration of Los Rios, who found, among other opponents, a very resolute one in a Spaniard by the name of Valentine Foronda, who, in 1807, printed a thin octavo volume of very captious notes on Don Quixote, written in the form of letters, between 1793 and 1799, and entitled "Observaciones sobre Algunos Puntos de la Obra de Don Quixote, por T. E." Clemencin gives the name of the author.[2] (Ed. Don Quixote, Tom. I. p. 305.) 3. The extraordinary edition published in two volumes, quarto, at Salisbury, in England, in 1781, and accompanied by a third volume, consisting of notes and verbal indexes, all in Spanish, by the Rev. John Bowle, a clergyman in a small village near Salisbury, who gave fourteen years of unwearied labor to prepare it for the press; studying, as the basis of his system of annotation, the old Spanish and Italian authors, and especially the old Spanish ballad-books and books of chivalry, and concluding his task, or at least dating his Prefaces and Dedication, on the 23d of April, the anniversary of Cervantes's death. There are few books of so much real learning, and at the same time of so little pretension, as the third volume of this edition. It is, in fact, the true and safe foundation on which has been built much of what has since been done with success for the explanation and illustration of the Don Quixote, which thus owes more to Bowle than to any other of its editors, except Clemencin.[3] 4. The edition of Juan Antonio Pellicer, (Madrid, 1797–98, 5 tom., 8vo,) an Aragonese gentleman, who employed above twenty years in preparing it. (Latassa, Bib. Nov., Tom. VI. p. 319.) The notes to this edition contain a good deal of

[2] The imprint of this curious volume is "London, 1807;" but its author, who was Consul-General of Spain to the United States from 1802 to 1809, lived in Philadelphia, and printed there, in a pamphlet, with the date of Philadelphia, 1807, four letters in Spanish, two of which are on Grammar, and all addressed to John Vaughan, Esq., Secretary of the American Philosophical Society in that city; but the style of printing of both these works is so *exactly* similar as to paper, type, etc., and so peculiarly American, that unquestionably both were printed in Philadelphia;—a circumstance worthy of notice, as it involves the odd bibliographical fact that a volume of notes in Spanish on Don Quixote was printed in the United States in 1807.

[3] A grossly abusive attack on Bowle was made by Joseph Baretti, in a strange work entitled "Tolondron, Speeches to John Bowle about his Edition of Don Quixote," London, 1786, 8vo, pp. 338. Baretti seems to have been incited to this *extravaganza* by an article in the Gentleman's Magazine of the preceding year, which he *believed* Bowle had written, alluding to a homicide committed in a street broil by Baretti, for which he had been tried in 1769, and of which some account is given in Boswell's Johnson,—both Burke and Johnson having been summoned as witnesses to Baretti's good character. But I think there is no proof that Bowle wrote the article, and, if he did, the sort of attack on him is unjustifiable, and, so far as the impeachment of his scholarship is concerned, it is quite unsuccessful. Tolondron means "giddy-pate," and is wholly inapplicable to such a man, and, above all, in relation to his notes on Don Quixote.

curious matter, but this matter is often irrelevant; the number of the notes is small, and they explain only a small part of the difficulties that occur in the text. It should be observed, too, that Pellicer is indebted to Bowle further than he acknowledges, and that he now and then makes mistakes on points of fact. 5. The edition of Diego Clemencin, (Madrid, 1833–39, 6 tom., 4to,) one of the most complete commentaries that has been published on any author, ancient or modern. It is written, too, with taste and judgment in nearly all that relates to the merits of the author, and is free from the blind admiration for Cervantes which marks Vicente de los Rios and the edition of the Academy. Its chief fault is, that there is too much of it; but then, on the other hand, it is rare to find an obscure point which it does not elucidate. The system of Clemencin is the one laid down by Bowle; and the conscientious learning with which it is carried out seems really to leave little to be desired in the way of notes.

In other countries the Don Quixote is hardly less known than it is in Spain.[4] Down to the year 1700, it is curious to observe, that as many editions of the *entire* work were printed abroad as at home, and the succession of translations from the first has been uninterrupted. The oldest *French* translation is of 1620,[5] since which there have been at least six or seven others, including the poor one of Florian, 1799, which has been the most read, and the very good one of Louis Viardot, (Paris, 1836–38, 2 tom., 8vo,) with the ad-

[4] I suppose the first publication of any considerable part of Don Quixote out of Spain, except the "Curioso Impertinente," (noticed *ante*, Period II. Chap. XI. note. 13,) was the "Homicidio de la Fidelidad y la Defensa del Honor," ec. (Paris, par Jean Richer, 1609, 18mo, pp. 125). It is from the First Part of Don Quixote (Chaps. XII., XIII., etc.), and contains the Story of Marcela, and the Discourse on Arms and Letters, altered occasionally, and adapted, by a translation, to beginners in learning Spanish.

[5] Of one old French translation, with two continuations, several times printed, a word should be said. The translation in question appeared originally in 1677, and was made by Filleau de St. Martin, one of the booksellers' helots of those days. It is poor and unfaithful, and at the end of Volume IV. it is materially altered, so as to permit Don Quixote, by a recovery from the illness with which Cervantes kills him, to survive for other adventures. These adventures are begun in a fifth volume, which, from internal evidence, was written by Filleau de St. Martin, (see Barbier, "Anonymes," no. 7502,) though it professes to be the work of a converted Arab. It is quite worthless; — spoils the character of Sancho by making him a knight, and ends with a story, the scene of which is laid in France, and which, like every other part of the volume, is out of keeping with the fiction of Cervantes, to which it is awkwardly appended. But before Filleau de St. Martin had completed his task he died; — probably as early as 1695. His unfinished work was then taken up by Robert Challes or Chasles, born in 1659, and bred a lawyer, but a man whose roistering life was full of the strangest adventures. He was four times in Canada, and was taken prisoner by the British and brought to Boston, after which he carried through a new series of extravagances in England, Ireland, the North of Europe, Turkey, Palestine, and the East Indies. (Jöcher's Lexicon, Fortsetzung von Adelung, Art. *Challes*, and Biographie Universelle, Art. *Chasles*.) On his return from the last, he published an account of them,

mirable illustrations of Granville, — a translation, however, which has been somewhat roughly handled by F. B. F. Biedermann, in a tract entitled "Don Quixote et la Tâche de ses Traducteurs" (Paris, 1837, 8vo). The oldest *English* one is by Shelton, 1612 – 20, the first half of which was made, as he says in the Dedication, in forty days, some years before, and which was followed by a very vulgar, unfaithful, and coarse one by John Philips, the nephew of Milton, 1687; one by Motteux, 1712; one by Jarvis, 1742, which Smollet used too freely in his own, 1755; one by Wilmot, 1774; and, finally, the anonymous one of 1818, which has adopted parts of all its predecessors. Most of them have been reprinted often; and, on the whole, the most agreeable and the best, though certainly somewhat too free, is that of Motteux, in the edition of Edinburgh, 1822, (5 vols., 12mo,) with notes and illustrative translations, full of spirit and grace, by Mr. J. G. Lockhart. No foreign country has done so much for Cervantes and Don Quixote as England, both by original editions published there, and by translations. It may be noticed further, that, in 1654, Edmund Gayton, a gay fellow about town, of whom Wood gives no very dignified account, published in London a small folio volume, entitled "Pleasant Notes upon Don Quixote," the best of its author's various works, and one that was thought worth publishing again in the next century, for the sake, I suppose, of the amusing vein in which it is written, but not on account of anything it contains that will serve to explain difficult or obscure passages in the original. Some of it is in verse, and the whole is based on Shelton's translation.

All countries, however, have sought the means of enjoying the Don Quixote, for there are translations in Latin, Italian, Dutch,

and, besides other works of little value, undertook, in one volume more, to complete the Don Quixote of Filleau de San Martin. This, from internal evidence (p. 2), he did after 1700, carrying on the adventures of Don Quixote to the time of the knight's death. But the whole is a miserable caricature and travestie of the great work of Cervantes, and is brought to a hurried conclusion, at last, apparently because the author did not know what else to do with his hero. It was first printed, I believe, in 1715; and its author was alive in 1720. The translation, in my copy, — which was given to me by my friend Charles Sprague, Esq., — makes four small volumes, and the additions two more, printed by the Wetsteins, between 1715 and 1719.

The first French translation of the First Part of Don Quixote was made by Cesar Oudin, and was published at Paris in 1620. It is dedicated to the king, and Oudin says he had travelled over a large part of the country of Don Quixote, in his company, and now comes back and offers him, in a French costume, to his Majesty. Oudin's marginal notes show that he was a teacher of Spanish, and that his labors were intended to benefit his pupils. The Second Part of the Don Quixote was translated by F. Rosset, and was printed in 1633, without any such marginal notes.

A continuation of Don Quixote, in 6 vols., 12mo, was published at Paris, in 1722, which Barbier (No. 17,310) says was long falsely attributed to Le Sage, but whose real author he leaves unsettled. It makes Cid Hamet Benengeli one of the Moriscoes expelled by Philip III.; but so far as the first two volumes are concerned, which are all I have seen, it is poor.

Danish, Russian, Polish, and Portuguese. But better than any of these is, probably, the admirable one made into *German* by Ludwig Tieck, with extraordinary freedom and spirit, and a most sympathetic comprehension of his author; four editions of which appeared between 1815 and 1831, and superseded all the other German versions, of which there are five, beginning with an imperfect attempt in 1648. It ought, perhaps, to be added, that, in the last half-century, more editions of the original have appeared in Germany than in any other foreign country.

Of imitations out of Spain, it is only necessary to allude to three. The first is a "Life of Don Quixote, merrily translated into Hudibrastic Verse, by Edward Ward,"[6] (London, 1711, 2 vols., 8vo,) — a poor attempt, full of coarse jests not found in the original. The second is "Don Silvio de Rosalva," by Wieland, (1764, 2 vols.,) in ridicule of a belief in fairies and unseen agencies; — his first work in romantic fiction, and one that never had much success. The third is a curious poem, in twelve cantos, by Meli, the best of the Sicilian poets, who, in his native dialect, has endeavored to tell the story of Don Quixote in octave stanzas, with the heroi-comic lightness of Ariosto; but, among other unhappinesses, has cumbered Sancho with Greek mythology and ancient learning. It fills the third and fourth volumes of Meli's "Poesie Siciliane" (Palermo, 1787, 5 vols., 12mo). All these, as well as Smollet's "Sir Launcelot Graves" and Mrs. Lenox's "Female Quixote," both published in 1762, are direct imitations of the Don Quixote, and on that account, in part, they are all failures. And so is D'Urfey's "Comical History of Don Quixote;" — a brutal outrage on decency, first published in 1694 – 96, but which, gross as it is, was acted at the Royal theatres, and dedicated to the Duchess of Ormond.[7] Butler's "Hudibras," (first edition, 1663 – 78,) so free and so full of wit, comes, perhaps, as near its model as genius may venture with success.[8]

Don Quixote has often been produced on the stage in Spain; as,

[6] A voluminous but forgotten poet, who kept a coffee-house in London, and figures in the Dunciad, Canto I. line 233.

[7] I notice that portions of it, though printed as prose, are, in fact, blank verse. The whole fell under the lash of Collier, in his "Short View" (1698, pp. 196 – 208). Still its scandalous songs were set to music by Purcell and some of the other masters of the time, and published in folio, 1694 – 96.

[8] I have never seen the "Pharsamon" of Marivaux, nor two or three other unsuccessful French imitations of Don Quixote, mentioned by Navarrete (Vida de Cervantes, p. 174). Of the "Friar Gerund," to which Isla alludes, I have already spoken (*ante*, Chap. IV.), but the resemblance both of that bold fiction and of the "Martinus Scriblerus" of Pope to the Don Quixote is slight, and the obligations to Cervantes less, I think, than they have sometimes been accounted to be. But they are both unquestionably imitations, — the "Fray Gerundio" avowedly such. See the "Prologo con Morrion" to the first edition, § 38.

for instance, in a play by Francisco de Avila, published at Barcelona, in 1617; in two by Guillen de Castro, 1621; in one by Calderon, that is lost; and in others by Gomez Labrador, Francisco Marti, Valladares, Melendez Valdes, and, more lately, Ventura de la Vega; some of which were noticed when we spoke of the drama. But all of them were failures. (Don Quixote, ed. Clemencin, Tom. IV., 1835, p. 399, note.)[9]

As to prose imitations in Spain, except the attempt of Avellaneda, in 1614, I know of none for above a century; — none, indeed, till the popularity of the original work was revived. But since that period there have been several. One is by Christóval Anzarena, — "Empressas Literarias del ingeniosíssimo Cavallero, Don Quixote de la Manchuela," (Sevilla, 12mo, without the year, but printed about 1767,) — intended to ridicule the literary taste of the times, which, after going through the education of the hero, breaks off with the promise of a second part, that never appeared. Another is called "Adiciones á Don Quixote, por Jacinto María Delgado," (Madrid, 12mo, s. a.,) printed apparently soon after the last, and containing the remainder of Sancho's life, passed chiefly with the Duke and Duchess in Aragon, where, at a very small expense of wit, he is fooled into the idea that he is a baron.[10] Another, by Alonso Bernardo Ribero y Sarrea, called "El Quixote de la Cantabria," (Madrid, 1792, 2 tom., 12mo,) describes the travels of a certain Don Pelayo to Madrid, and his residence at court there, whence he returns to his native mountains, astonished and shocked that the Biscayans are not everywhere regarded as the only true nobility and gentlemen on earth. A fourth, "Historia de Sancho Panza," (Madrid, 1793–98, 2 tom., 12mo,) is an unsuccessful attempt to give effect to Sancho as a separate and independent person after Don Quixote's death, making him Alcalde of his native village, and sending him to figure in the capital and get into prison

[9] There are several old French plays on Don Quixote, long since forgotten; ex. gr., "Les Folies de Cardenio," by Pichot, 1623; — "Dom Quichotte de la Manche," by Guerin de Boucal, two parts, 1640; — "Le Gouvernement de Sancho Pansa," Comédie, by the same, 1642; — "Le Curieux Impertinent, ou le Jaloux," 1645; — "Dom Quichotte de la Manche, Chevalier errant Espagnol revolté, Tragicomédie," par C. D., 1703, ridiculing the Archduke in the War of the Succession; — and some others. But the most amusing fact concerning Don Quixote connected with the French stage is, that, in a play arranged by Madeleine Bejart, and called "Dom Quichotte, ou les Enchantements de Merlin," Molière played the part of Sancho in 1670, and the ass, who, as Grimarest says, had not thoroughly learned his part, came on the stage too soon, in spite of his poetical rider, and created a great uproar of merriment. Vie de Molière, Amsterdam, 1705, p. 89.

[10] A controversy arose about this book, between the "Apologista Universal," a periodical publication of the time, and a friend of the author, who wrote what he called a "Justa Repulsa" to the attack in a small tract, without date (18mo, pp. 20). The "Adiciones," however, were not worth the powder spent on them in the contest.

there; — the whole bringing the poor esquire's adventures down to a very grave ending of his very merry life. A fifth, by Juan Siñeriz, "El Quixote del Siglo XVIII.," (Madrid, 1836, 4 tom., 12mo,) is an account of a French philosopher, who, with his esquire, travels over the earth to regenerate mankind; and, coming back just at the close of the French Revolution, which happened while he was in Asia, is cured, by the results of that great convulsion, of his philosophical notions; a dull, coarse book, whose style is as little attractive as its story. And a sixth, in two parts and eight small volumes, printed by Ibarra, at Madrid, in 1813, and called "Napoleon o el verdadero Don Quixote de la Europa;" — a work whose date and title render explanation of its subject needless. Perhaps there are other Spanish imitations of Don Quixote; but there can be none, I apprehend, of any merit or value. A little anonymous volume, entitled "Instrucciones economicas politicas dadas por el famoso Sancho Panza, Gobernador de la Insula Barataria a un hijo suyo," of which the second edition appeared in 1791, hardly deserves notice. It consists mainly of Sancho's proverbs, and seems to have had a political purpose.

All this account, however, ample as it may seem to be, of the different editions, translations, and imitations which, for above two centuries, have been poured out upon the different countries of Europe, gives, still, but an imperfect measure of the kind and degree of success which this extraordinary work has enjoyed; for there are thousands and thousands who never have read it, and who never heard of Cervantes, to whom, nevertheless, the names of Don Quixote and of Sancho are as familiar as household words. So much of this kind of fame is enjoyed, probably, by no other author of modern times.

APPENDIX, F.

ON THE EARLY COLLECTIONS OF OLD SPANISH PLAYS.

(See Vol. II. p. 436.)

Two large collections of plays, and several small ones, much resembling each other, both in the character of their contents and the form of their publication, appeared in different parts of Spain during the seventeenth century, just as the ballads had appeared a century before; and they should be noticed with some care, because they exhibit the peculiar physiognomy of the Spanish national drama with much distinctness, and furnish materials of consequence for its history.

Of the first collection, whose prevailing title seems to have been "Comedias de *Diferentes* Autores," though it is sometimes called "Comedias *Varias*," or "La Coleccion *Antigua*," it would, I suppose, be impossible now to form a complete set, or one even approaching to completeness. I possess five volumes of it, viz. XXV., XXVIII., XXX., XXXI., and XLIII., and have satisfactory notices of nine others. The first of the whole fourteen is Vol. III., of which there are two editions at Madrid, 1613 and 1614, and one at Barcelona, 1614; — and the second is Vol. V., of which there are editions at Alcalá, 1615, Madrid, 1615, and Barcelona, 1619; — but both these volumes are sometimes reckoned as parts of the collected *Comedias* of Lope de Vega, although the first contains only three plays by him out of twelve, and the second only one out of twelve. After this fifth volume, we make a long spring to Volume XXV., which has led some persons to suppose that most or all of the twenty intervening volumes were volumes of Lope's "Comedias," although it should be noted, in reply to this conjecture, that no more than twenty-*two* volumes of Lope's plays had appeared when this twenty-*fifth* of the *Diferentes* was published, in 1632. The next volume after this is Vol. XXVIII., printed at Huesca, in 1634;

after which follow XXIX., Valencia, 1636; — XXX., Saragossa, 1636, and Seville, 1638; — XXXI., Barcelona, 1638; — XXXII., Saragossa, 1640; — XXXIII., Valencia, 1642; — XLI., Saragossa, 1646; — XLII., Saragossa, 1650; — XLIII., Saragossa, 1650; and XLIV., Saragossa, 1652.

But, besides these, there is in the Library of the University of Bologna a volume, which I have seen, claiming to be printed at Valencia in 1646, as "Parte XXXXXVII." (sic), which has sometimes been supposed to be intended for XXXVII.; but which I think is only a false title-page printed later than its date. This volume, however, is necessary to make up the fourteen referred to above, of which I have seen twelve. None, I think, was published of later date than 1652, as the collection commonly called "Comedias *Escogidas*" was begun in that year at Madrid, and would naturally supersede the elder one. Gayangos says it has been conjectured, from the extreme rarity of the volumes in this collection, that several of the forty-four were never printed at all, but that booksellers, in the provinces, seeing how successful those in the capital were, as publishers of plays, printed volumes of them with such a numeration as seemed to them suitable or probable. But this is not more likely than the suggestion, that twenty-five volumes were volumes of Lope's Comedias, for some of them were printed more than once, and the first two appeared at Madrid. No doubt, it is very singular, that, of a collection like this, extending to forty-four volumes, so little should now be known. But such is the fact. The Inquisition and the Confessional were very busy in the latter part of the seventeenth century, when, under the imbecile Charles the Second, the theatre had fallen from its high estate; and in this way, I believe, more than in any other, the oldest large collection of plays published in Spain, and the one we should now be most desirous to possess, was hunted down and nearly exterminated.

The next, which is the collection commonly known under the title of "Comedias Nuevas *Escogidas* de los Mejores Autores," — a title by no means strictly adhered to in its successive volumes, — was more fortunate. Still it is very rare. I have never seen a set of it absolutely complete; but I possess in all forty-one volumes out of the forty-eight, of which such a set should consist, and have sufficiently accurate notices of the remaining seven.

The first of these volumes was published in 1652, the last in 1704; but in the latter part of the period embraced between these dates the theatre so declined, that, though at first two or three volumes came out every year, none was issued during the twenty-three years that followed the death of Calderon in 1681, except the very last in the collection, the forty-eighth. Taken together, they contain five hundred and seventy-four *comedias*, in all the forms and with all

the characteristics of the old Spanish drama; their appropriate *loas* and *entremeses* being connected with a very small number of them. Thirty-seven of these *comedias* are given as anonymous, and the remaining five hundred and thirty-seven are distributed among one hundred and thirty-eight different authors.

The distribution, however, as might be anticipated, is very unequal. Calderon, who was far the most successful writer of the period he illustrated, has fifty-three plays assigned to him, — many wrongfully, — in whole or in part, of which it is certain that hardly one was printed with his permission, and not above two, so far as I have compared them with the authentic editions of his works, from a text properly corrected. Moreto, the dramatic writer next in popularity after Calderon, has forty-six pieces given to him in the same way; all probably without his assent, and certainly not all his. Matos Fragoso, who was a little later, has thirty-three; Fernando de Zarate, twenty-two; Antonio Martinez, eighteen; Mira de Mescua, eighteen; Zavaleta, sixteen; Roxas, sixteen; Luis Velez de Guevara, fifteen; Cancer, fourteen; Solís, twelve; Lope de Vega, twelve; Diamante, twelve; Pedro de Rosete, eleven; Belmonte, eleven; and Francisco de Villegas, eleven. Many others have smaller numbers assigned to them; and sixty-nine authors, nearly all of whose names are otherwise unknown, and some of them, probably, pseudonymes, have but one each.

That the dramas in this collection all belong to the authors to whom it ascribes them, or that it is even so far accurate in its designations as to be taken for a sufficient general authority, is not for a moment to be supposed. Thirteen at least of the plays it contains, that bear the name of Calderon, are not his; one known to be his, "La Banda y la Flor," is printed as anonymous in the thirtieth volume, with the title of "Hazer del Amor Agravio;" and another, "Amigo Amante y Leal," is twice inserted, — once in the fourth volume, 1653, and once in the eighteenth volume, 1662, — each differing considerably from the other, and neither taken from a genuine text. In the same way other plays are ascribed to authors who have no claim to them, as, for instance, in the fifteenth volume, "La Batalla del Honor" is given to Zarate, though it belongs to Lope.

Of its carelessness in relation to other authors similar remarks might be made. Several of the plays of Solís are printed twice, and one three times; two of Zarate's, inserted in the twenty-second and twenty-third volumes, are repeated in the forty-first; and in two successive volumes, the twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth, we have the "Lorenzo me llamo" of Matos Fragoso, a well-known, and, in its time, a popular play. On all accounts, therefore, this collection, like its predecessor, is to be regarded as a mere bookseller's specula-

tion, carried on without the consent of the authors whose works were plundered for the purpose, and sometimes, as we know, in disregard of their complaints and remonstrances. How recklessly and scandalously this was done may be gathered from the facts already stated, and from the further one, that the "Vencimiento de Turno," in the twelfth volume, which is boldly ascribed to Calderon on its title, is yet given to its true author, Manuel del Campo, in the very lines with which it is ended.

Still, these large collections, with the single volumes that, from time to time, were sent forth in the same way by the booksellers, — such as those published by Aurelio Mey, 1608–1614; by Thomas Alfay, 1651; by Mateo de la Bastida, in 1652; by Manuel Lopez, in 1653; by Juan de Valdes, in 1655; by Robles, in 1664; and by Zabra and Fernandez, in 1675, all of which have been used in the account of the theatre in the text, — give us a living and faithful impression of the acted Spanish drama in the seventeenth century; for the plays they contain are those that were everywhere performed on the national stage, and they are here presented to us not so often in the exact form given them by their authors as in the form in which they were fitted for the stage by the managers, and plundered from the prompter's manuscripts, or noted down in the theatres, by piratical booksellers.[1]

[1] On the whole subject of the old collections of Spanish plays, see Ueber die älteren Sammlungen Spanischer Dramen von Friedh. Eligius von Münch-Bellinghausen (Wien, 1852, 4to); one of the most thorough and conscientious bibliographical monographs known to me on any subject. It would have saved me much labor if I had received it before I first published this Appendix, and still more if I had had it before I wrote my chapters on the Drama of the Seventeenth Century. A little, however, may be added to it from the Nachträge of Schack (see especially pp. 99, etc.), published in 1854, since Bellinghausen's work appeared.

APPENDIX. G.

ON THE ORIGIN OF THE BAD TASTE IN SPAIN, CALLED CULTISMO.

(See Vol. III. p. 29, note.)

A REMARKABLE discussion took place in Italy in the latter part of the eighteenth century, concerning the origin of the bad taste in literature that existed in Spain after 1600, under the name of "Cultismo;" — some of the distinguished men of letters in each country casting the reproach of the whole of it upon the other. The circumstances, which may be properly regarded as a part of Spanish literary history, were the following.

In 1778, Saverio Bettinelli, a superficial, but somewhat popular writer, in his "Risorgimento d' Italia negli Studj, etc., dopo il Mille," charged Spain, and particularly the Spanish theatre, with the bad taste that prevailed in Italy after that country fell so much under Spanish control; adding to a slight notice of Lope de Vega and Calderon the following words: "This, then, is the taste which passed into Italy, and there ruined everything pure." (Parte II. cap. 3, Tragedia e Commedia.) Girolamo Tiraboschi, in his "Storia della Letteratura Italiana," first published between 1772 and 1783, maintained a similar position or theory, tracing this bad taste, as it were, to the very soil and climate of Spain, and following its footsteps, both in ancient times, when, he believed, the Latin literature had been corrupted by it after the Senecas and Martial came from Spain to Rome, and in modern times, when he charged upon it the follies of Marini and all his school. (Tom. II., Dissertazione Preliminare, § 27.)

Both these writers were, no doubt, sufficiently decided in the tone of their opinions. Neither of them, however, was harsh or violent in his manner, and neither, probably, felt that he was making such an attack on the literature and fair fame of another

country as would provoke a reply; — much less, one that would draw after it a long controversy.

But at that period there were in Italy a considerable number of learned Spaniards, who had been driven there, as Jesuits, by the expulsion of their Society from Spain in 1767; men whose chief resource and amusement were letters, and who, like true Spaniards, felt not a whit the less proud of their country because they had been violently expelled from it. With hardly a single exception, they seem to have been offended by these and other similar remarks of Bettinelli and Tiraboschi, to which they were, perhaps, only the more sensitive, because the distinguished Italians who made them were, like themselves, members of the persecuted Order of the Jesuits.

Answers to these imputations, therefore, soon began to appear. Two were published in 1776; — the first by Thomas Serrano, a Valencian, who, in some Latin Letters, printed at Ferrara, defended the Latin poets of Spain from the accusations of Tiraboschi, (Ximeno, Tom. II. p. 335; Fuster, Tom. II. p. 111,) and the second by Father Giovanni Andres, who, in his "Lettera a Valenti Gonzaga," (8vo, Cremona,) took similar ground, which he further enlarged and fortified afterwards, in his great work on universal literary history, (Dell' Origine, Progresso, e Stato Attuale d' Ogni Letteratura, 1782 – 99, 9 tom., 4to,) where he maintains the dignity and honor of his country's literature on all points, and endeavors to trace the origin of much of what is best in the early culture of modern Europe to Arabian influences coming in from Spain, through Provence, to Italy and France.

To the Letters of Serrano rejoinders appeared at once from Clement Vannetti, the person to whom Serrano had addressed them, and from Alessandro Zorzi, a friend of Tiraboschi; — while, to the Dissertation of Father Andres, Tiraboschi himself replied, with much gentleness, in the notes to subsequent editions of his "Storia della Letteratura." (See Angelo Ant. Scotti, Elogio Storico del Padre Giovanni Andres, Napoli, 1817, 8vo, pp. 13, 143; Tiraboschi, Storia, ed. Roma, 1782, Tom. II. p. 23.)

Meantime, others among the exiled Spanish Jesuits in Italy, such as Arteaga,[1] who afterwards wrote the valuable "Rivoluzioni del Teatro Musicale," 1783, and Father Isla, who had been famous for his "Friar Gerund" from 1758, took an interest in the controversy. (Salas, Vida del Padre Isla, Madrid, 1803, 12mo, p. 166.) But the person who brought to it the learning which now makes it of consequence in Spanish literary history was Francisco Xavier Lam-

1 It should be noted, however, that Arteaga took the Italian side of the question. (See his "Rivoluzioni," Vol. I. p. 145, and Vol. III. pp. 104 – 124. Scotti, "Elogio del P. Andres," 1817, p. 26.)

pillas, or Llampillas, who was born in Catalonia, in 1731, and was, for some time, Professor of Belles Lettres in Barcelona, but who, from the period of his exile as a Jesuit in 1767 to that of his death in 1810, lived chiefly in Genoa or its neighborhood, devoting himself to literary pursuits, and publishing occasionally works, both in prose and verse, in the Italian language, which he wrote with a good degree of purity.

Among these works was his "Saggio Storico-apologetico della Letteratura Spagnuola," printed between 1778 and 1781, in six volumes, octavo, devoted to a formal defence of Spanish literature against Bettinelli and Tiraboschi; — occasionally, however, noticing the mistakes of others, who, like Signorelli, had touched on the same subject. In the separate dissertations of which this somewhat remarkable book is composed, the author discusses the connection between the Latin poets of Spain and those of Rome in the period following the death of Augustus; — he examines the question of the Spanish climate raised by Tiraboschi, and claims for Spain a culture earlier than that of Italy, and one as ample and as honorable; — he asserts that Spain was not indebted to Italy for the revival of letters within her borders at the end of the Dark Ages, or for the knowledge of the art of navigation that opened to her the New World; while, on the other hand, he avers that Italy owed to Spain much of the reform of its theological and juridical studies, especially in the sixteenth century; — and brings his work to a conclusion, in the seventh and eighth dissertations, with an historical exhibition of the high claims of Spanish poetry generally, and with a defence of the Spanish theatre from the days of the Romans down to his own times.

No doubt, some of these pretensions are quite unfounded, and others are stated much more strongly than they should be; and no doubt, too, the general temper of the work is anything rather than forbearing and philosophical; but still, many of its defensive points are well maintained, and many of its incidental notices of Spanish literary history are interesting, if not important. At any rate, it produced a good effect on opinion in Italy; and, when added to the works published there soon afterwards by Arteaga, Clavigero, Eximeno, Andres, and other exiled Spaniards, it tended to remove many of the prejudices that existed among the Italians against Spanish literature; — prejudices which had come down from the days when the Spaniards had occupied so much of Italy as conquerors, and had thus earned for their nation the lasting ill-will of its people.

Answers, of course, were not wanting to the work of Lampillas, even before it was completed; one of which, by Bettinelli, appeared in the nineteenth volume of the "Diario" of Modena, and another,

in 1778, by Tiraboschi, in a separate pamphlet, which he republished afterwards in the different editions of his great work. To both, Lampillas put forth a rejoinder in 1781, not less angry than his original Apology, but, on the whole, less successful, since he was unable to maintain some of the positions skilfully selected and attacked by his adversaries, or to establish many of the facts which they had drawn into question. Tiraboschi reprinted this rejoinder at the end of his own work, with a few short notes; the only reply which he thought it necessary to make.

But in Spain the triumph of Lampillas was open and unquestioned. His Storia Apologetica was received with distinguished honors by the Academy of History, and, together with his pamphlet defending it, was published first in 1782, in six volumes, and then, in 1789, in seven volumes, translated by Doña Maria Josefa Amar y Borbon, an Aragonese lady of some literary reputation. What, however, was yet more welcome to its author, Charles the Third, the very king by whose command he had been exiled, gave him an honorable pension for his defence of the national literature, and acknowledged the merits of the work by his minister, Count Florida Blanca, who counted among them not only its learning, but an "urbanity" which now-a-days we are unable to discover in it. (Sempere, Biblioteca, Tom. III. p. 165.)

After this, the controversy seems to have died away entirely, except as it appeared in notes to the great work of Tiraboschi, which he continued to add to the successive editions till his death, in 1794. The result of the whole — so far as the original question is concerned — is, that a great deal of bad taste is proved to have existed in Spain and in Italy, especially from the times of Góngora and Marini, not without connection and sympathy between the two countries, but that neither can be held exclusively responsible for its origin or for its diffusion.

APPENDIX, H.

INEDITA.

In the first and second American editions of this work I inserted here about seventy pages of old, inedited Spanish poetry, not merely in order to make it known to the world, but in order to save it from the chance of loss by the destruction of the manuscripts, in which alone it was then to be found. But since that time, it has all been reprinted in the English edition of this History, and in its German and Spanish translations, and the purpose has been announced to give it a place, with other poetry of the same sort, in a volume of the "Autores Españoles" of Ribadeneyra. It is, therefore, now safe from the risk of destruction, and is sufficiently accessible to all who are interested to see it. I shall, therefore, not republish it here entire, but give a few stanzas of each poem, that what I have said on the subject may be easily intelligible.

No. I.

POEMA DE JOSÉ EL PATRIARCA, AND OTHER CASTELLANO-ARABIGO POETRY.

The first of the manuscripts referred to is the one mentioned in Vol. I. pp. 85 – 90, as containing a poem on the subject of Joseph, the son of Jacob. When I published it in 1849, only a single copy of it was known to exist, — the one marked G. g. 4to, 101, in the National Library at Madrid; — and I assigned to the poem itself, with much hesitation, "a date as late as the year 1400," to which period, or even to one yet earlier, it would be naturally carried by its language, its metre, and its tone of thought and style. But another copy has since been found, which happily contains the opening stanzas that are missing in the copy of the National Library, though it fails to supply those wanting at the end. Both, however,

have the same peculiarity, of being written entirely in the Arabic character, so that for a long time the one in the National Library was believed to be a mere Arabic manuscript. I copy the opening stanzas as they are found completed in the Spanish translation of this work (Vol. IV. p. 247) by a union and collation of the two manuscripts: —

Loamiènto ad Alláh; el alto es y verdadero,
Honrado é complido, Señor dereiturero,
Franco é poderoso, ordenador sertero.
Grande es el su poder, todo el mundo abarca;
Non se le encubre cosa que en el mundo nasca,
Siquiera en la mar ni en toda la comarca,
Ni en la tierra prieta ni en la blanca.
Fágo vos á saber, oyádes, mis amados,
Lo que acontesió en los tiempos pasados
A Yacop y á Yusuf y á sus dies hermanos,
Por cobdisia del hobieron á seyer malos;
Porque Yacop amaba á Yusuf por maravella,
Porqu'él era ninño puro é sin mansella;
Era la su madre fermosa é bella,
Sobre todas las otras era amada ella.
Aquesta fué la rason porque le hobieron envidia
Porque Yusuf sonnó una noche ante el dia;
Sueño porque entendieron sus hermanos todavía
Que siempre que viviese levaria mejoría.

And so on to the end, the whole making three hundred and ten stanzas, a few — and apparently only a few — being wanting at the end. Throughout, it is a very remarkable poem; — as well worth reading as anything in the early narrative poetry of any modern nation. Parts of it overflow with the tenderest natural affection. Other parts are deeply pathetic; and everywhere it bears the impress of the extraordinary state of manners and society — the confusion of thought and feeling between the two rival races and religions — that gave it birth. From several passages, it may be safely inferred that it was publicly recited; and even now, as we read it, we fall unconsciously into a long-drawn chant, and seem to hear the voices of Arabian camel-drivers or of Spanish muleteers ringing in our ears, as the Oriental or the romantic tone happens to prevail. I am acquainted with nothing in the form of the old metrical romance that is more attractive; — nothing that is so peculiar, original, and separate from everything else of the same class.

Immediately after this reprint of the Poema de José, Don Pascual de Gayangos gives (Tom. IV. pp. 275 – 326 of his translation of the present work) a long extract from the poem of Rabadan, written in 1603, which is nearly in the language and manner of the age

of Cervantes and Lope, and of which a sufficient specimen and account will be found in this volume, *ante*, p. 231, note.

To this succeeds (in the same Vol. IV. of the translation, pp. 327 – 330) a short extract from an anonymous poem in praise of Mohammed, found at Borja in Aragon in 1842, being part of a collection of "Castellano-Arabigo" poetry by different authors, made apparently for the amusement of some cultivated Morisco. The poem in question is in the measure and manner of the Poema de José, and though its learned editor places it less than half a century before the poem of Rabadan, which bears date of 1603, its language, versification, and tone are those of poetry at least two centuries earlier; — a fact not easy to explain, if the date assigned to the anonymous poem is right. I give a few stanzas of it: —

Las loores son ad Alláh, el alto, verdadero,
Honrado y complido, Señor muy derechero,
Señor de todo el mundo, uno solo y señero,
Franco, poderoso, ordenador sertero ;
Al qual pido y demando su ayuda y favor
Y perdon de mis pecados, de mi gran falta y error,
Y á mi padre, y á mi madre y á todos mis hermanos
El nos quiera perdonar nuesas yerras y pecados.
Y tornando á declarar loque tengo en intincion,
De alabar y ensalzar á quien es tanta razon,
Pues que por su nacimiento fué nuesa redencion,
Y fuimos todos librados y quitos de perdicion,
No me siento yo complido para esto declarar ;
Porque soy muy torpe y rudo para haber de hablar,
En tan alta criatura, luna clara y de beldad,
El de la gran hermosura, sol de alteza y claridad.

Both these extracts are printed by Señor de Gayangos with the "Poema de José" in the translation of this History, because, like that poem, they are both written in the Spanish language, though with the Arabic character. But neither of them approaches that remarkable poem in merit or in interest.

No. II.

DANZA GENERAL DE LA MUERTE.

The next of the *Inedita* referred to is the *Danza General de la Muerte*, which I have noticed (Vol. I. pp. 77 – 79), and which is in the Library of San Lorenzo del Escorial, MSS. Cas. IV. Let. b. No. 21. I copy the first two stanzas: —

DICE LA MUERTE.

Yo só la Muerte cierta á todas Criaturas
Que son é serán en el mundo durante ;

Demando y digo: Oh home! Por qué curas
De vida tan breve, en punto pasante?
Pues non hay tan fuerte nin récio gigante
Que deste mi arco se puede amparar,
Conviene que mueras, cuando lo tirar,
Con esta mi frecha cruel, traspasante

Que locura es esta tan magnifiesta?
Que piensas tù, home, que el otro morrá
E tu quedaras, por ser bien compuesta
La tu complision, é que durára?
Non eres cierto, si en punto vernà
Sobre ti á deshora alguna corrupcion,
De landre ó carbonco ó tal inficion,
Porque el tu vil corpo se desatará.

There are seventy-seven more stanzas, some better, some worse, than those given above. The whole were published at Paris, in 1856, by Don Florencio Janer, without notes or commentary.

No. III.

EL RABBI SANTOB.

The last of my *Inedita* is *El Libro del Rabbi Santob*, which I took in 1849 from the manuscript in the National Library of Madrid, marked B. b. 82. folio, but which I am much gratified to find is likely to be published, — not unmindful of my earnest solicitations to that effect, — from the manuscript in the Escorial, by Don José Coll y Vehí, in a volume of Ribadeneyra's "Autores Españoles." As printed by Gayangos, from the Madrid MS., (Tom. IV. pp. 331 – 373,) it consists of six hundred and twenty-six stanzas, but there are a few more in that of the Escorial. I copy four of them, which come in after stanza 366 of the one at Madrid.

Estos bien lazrados
De cuerpo y corazon,
Amargos y cuitados
Viven en toda sazon.

De noche y de dia,
Cuitados, mal andantes,
Fasiendo todavia
Revés de sus talantes.

El derecho amando
Fase por fuerza tuerto,
Y yerros cobdiciando,
Obrar el seso cierto.

Hombre tanto folgado
Nunca nascio jámás,
Como el que nunca ha pensado
De nunca valer mas.

The work preparing for the Biblioteca of Ribadeneyra, and to be edited by Señor Coll y Vehí, is, I understand, a reprint of the "Poesias Anteriores al Siglo XV.," published by T. Sanchez, in four volumes, 1779 – 1790; — an important collection often used in the first volume of this History, as the notes there will show, and commended emphatically in pp. 298, 299 of this present volume; — to which Señor Coll y Vehí proposes, I believe, to add inedited Spanish poetry of the same period. A continuation of the work of Sanchez, like the one here suggested, has before been promised, and is greatly needed; for no country in Europe can now furnish such large manuscript contributions from its old libraries, public and private, ecclesiastic and aristocratic, to the first two or three centuries of its literature, as Spain can. We know that Sanchez had collected materials for such a continuation; but since his death this rich mine has hardly been wrought at all.

APPENDIX, I

1862.

RECENT PUBLICATIONS

THE stereotype plates for this edition of the History of Spanish Literature were begun early in 1859, but, owing to such untoward accidents as are not rare in the undertakings of both authors and publishers, they were not finished to the end of the last preceding Appendix until April, 1861, since which time the unhappy state of the country has prevented their completion and publication. In consequence of these delays, several works connected with Spanish Literary History have been published, to which I should gladly have alluded in the preceding volumes, and which, even at this late moment, I am unwilling wholly to pass over.

1. Noticing them in the order of their appearance, the first is the "Biblioteca de Autores Españoles," by Rivadeneyra, of which Volumes Forty-six to Fifty-four have been published since the latter part of the year 1858, viz.: —

Vols. Forty-six and Fifty, 1858, 1859, "Obras de Jovellanos," edited by Don Candido Nocedal, — an improvement, no doubt, on the earlier editions, but how great an improvement cannot be determined until the third and last volume, containing the final notices and discussions by the editor, shall have appeared.

Vols. Forty-seven and Forty-nine, 1858, 1859, "Dramaticos Posteriores a Lope de Vega," edited by Don Ramon de Mesonero Romanos. The selection, in general, is made with judgment, but there are two or three of the authors who, I fear, will hardly be deemed worthy of the distinction they have here reached. It should, however, be remembered, that it is often well to have dramas of moderate or even questionable merit rescued from the forgotten collections of the seventeenth century. Don Ramon has given us above sixty of very unequal claims, for which we thank him, and

has added chronological and alphabetical lists of dramatic authors and plays from 1580 to 1740, which are not wholly without their value, notwithstanding the subsequent publication of Barrera's more ample "Catalogo."

Vol. Forty-eight, 1859, "Obras de Quevedo," Vol. II., edited by Don Aureliano Fernandez Guerra y Orbe, to which, I think, the same high praise may be given that I ventured to bestow (*ante*, Vol. II. p. 274, note) on the first volume.

Vol. Fifty-one, 1860, "Escritores en Prosa Anteriores al Siglo Quince," edited by Don Pascual de Gayangos, — a curious and important collection published entirely from manuscript sources. It contains, — (1.) A Castilian version of the Oriental Calila and Dimna, — "Calila y Dymna," — which is very old certainly, and which Don Pascual believes to have been made by order of Alfonso X. before he came to the throne in 1254. Two manuscripts in the National Library were collated as the basis for the present publication. (2.) The "Castigos y Documentos" of Don Sancho, son and successor of Alfonso X.; likewise published from two manuscripts in the National Library. Earlier, we had known this work imperfectly from the extracts given by Castro (see *ante*, Vol. I. p. 55 and note); but now we have not only the whole of it, but a notice of another work attributed to Don Sancho, — "El Lucidario," — or an explanation of such crude doctrines about the natural sciences as were current in Spain during the latter part of the thirteenth century. (3.) Next in this volume come all the extant works of Don Juan Manuel, nephew of Alfonso X., published mainly from a manuscript in the National Library; a service to the early literature of Spain, as great, I suppose, as any that has been rendered to it since the publication of the "Poesias Anteriores al Siglo XV.," by Don Thomas Sanchez, 1779 - 1790. As I had received a copy of a large part of this manuscript, through the kindness of Professor de Gayangos, before I wrote my account of Don Juan Manuel (*ante*, Vol. I. pp. 56 - 68), I could not so much have profited by this portion of the volume as I otherwise should have done. But it is of great value, and so are the discussions that accompany it. (4.) After this we have — likewise from a manuscript in the National Library — the anonymous "Libro de los Enxemplos" (referred to *ante*, Vol. I. p. 68, note), which now turns out to be chiefly borrowed from the "Disciplina Clericalis" (*ante*, Vol. I. p. 64, note). (5.) Then, from the same manuscript, we have another collection of tales and fables, mingled with proverbs, called "Libro de los Gatos," — of less value than the collection preceding it. And finally, (6.) the volume ends with the "Libro de Consolaciones," originally written in Latin by the Spanish Anti-pope Benedict XIII. (Pedro de Luna), who is believed by Mariana (Lib. XX. cap. 14, Lib. XXI.

cap. 2) to have died in odor of sanctity, in 1423. He is not supposed to have himself made this translation into his native language, but the manuscripts from which it is taken — one of which is in the Escorial — seem to be from the beginning of the fifteenth century, and, together with its literary merits, entitle it to its present position.

Vol. Fifty-two, 1860, "Comedias Escogidas de Lope de Vega," Tom. IV., edited, like the preceding three volumes, by Don Juan Eugenio Hartzenbusch. This volume completes the present selection of Lope's plays, and makes the whole number contained in it one hundred and twelve. I wish it were three times as large, and, indeed, I do not see what good reason there is why the whole of Lope de Vega's dramatic repertory should not be collected and published. It is vastly better worth this honor than his "Obras Sueltas," (so constantly referred to *ante*, Period I., Chaps. XIII. and XIV.,) which were collected and edited by Cerda y Rico, and very well printed by Sancha, in 21 vols. 4to, Madrid, 1776–1779. For such a publication of all Lope's plays a safe and excellent basis may be found at the end of this present selection, in the shape of a catalogue of all his dramatic works, published and unpublished, made with conscientious care and happy success by Mr. J. R. Chorley of London, to whom I have more than once had occasion to refer (e. g. *ante*, Vol. II. p. 253, note), and who liberally communicated his monograph to Señor Hartzenbusch.

Vol. Fifty-three, 1861, "Escritos de Santa Teresa," edited by Don Vicente de la Fuente; — the first volume of what, from this specimen, we may hope will prove a good edition of all the works of Saint Theresa.

And, finally, Vol. Fifty-Four of the "Biblioteca de Rivadeneyra," 1861, consists of thirty plays of Francisco de Rojas, edited by Don Ramon de Mesonero Romanos, a collection which, it can hardly be doubted, should have been extended, as it easily might have been, to all his works, as an honor due to one of the most eminent ornaments of the old Spanish theatre.

Beyond this fifty-fourth volume I have not heard (November, 1862) that the publication of the Biblioteca of Rivadeneyra has been continued. But, although the skill and care with which different parts of this collection have been edited are unequal, I should much regret to learn that we are no further to be benefited by it. Taking the whole series together — and the mass is great — it is, I doubt not, the most important [illegible]ation of our time, regarded as materials for a just and careful study of Spanish literature.

In 1859, "Studien zur Geschichte der Spanischen und Portuguiesischen National-Literatur," by Ferdinand Wolf, (8vo, Berlin,) is another important book. Indeed, whatever Dr. Wolf has published on these and on kindred subjects during the last thirty

years is marked with great knowledge and acuteness; and if the contents of this volume had been made known to the world for the first time at the period of its date, I should have esteemed it no small misfortune that they had come too late for my purpose. But, as Dr. Wolf says in his Dedication, "nearly all of them appeared originally in the form of literary notices and reviews"; and in this form I had already consulted and used them, with no small profit, I am sure, to my readers, and with, I trust, constant acknowledgment to their accomplished author.

III. 1860. A friend of Benjamin B. Wiffen — the English Quaker gentleman, who has much interested himself about the early Protestant literature of the Spaniards (see *ante*, Vol. I. p. 408, notes, p. 423, note, and Vol. II. p. 20, note) — published, with the imprint of Madrid, and at the expense of Friend Wiffen, a new edition of the "Dialogo de las Lenguas," which, as we have seen, (*ante*, Vol. II. p. 20 and note,) was originally made known to the world by Mayans y Siscar in 1737. This second edition has been printed from a manuscript in the National Library at Madrid, collated with the first edition in the most careful and conscientious manner, the differences between the two, important and unimportant, amounting, as noted in the margin, to about one thousand. In his Preface the editor leaves no reasonable doubt that Juan Valdés was the author of the "Dialogo," and very little that it was not originally called "Dialogo de las Lenguas," but "Dialogo de la Lengua"; since, although other languages are spoken of in it, none but Spanish is the proper subject of discussion. But Young (Life and Times of Paleario, London, 1860, I. 204, 258) shows that the "Dos Dialogos" were the work of *Alfonso*, a twin brother of *Juan* Valdés. The editor of the "Dialogo de la Lengua," however, (p. xvii.,) still thinks they were by Juan, as I did when I wrote the note *ante*, Vol. II. p. 20.

IV. 1860. Mr. R. Dozy, published, at Leyden, in two volumes, an enlarged and improved edition of his "Recherches sur l'Histoire et la Littérature d'Espagne pendant le Moyen Age," the first edition of which is particularly noticed, *ante*, Vol. I. p. 12, note. And in the same year he published separately what in this excellent work concerns the Cid, in one volume duodecimo, under the title, "Le Cid, d'après des Nouveaux Documents." Both are valuable; but I have not found in either anything to add to what I had found already in the original work, published in 1849, and to which I have often referred in my notes, Vol. I. pp. 141, 150, etc.

V. 1861. "Catalogo bibliografico y biografico del Antiguo Teatro Español desde sus Origenes hasta mediados del Siglo XVIII.," by Don Cayetano Alberto de la Barreira y Leirado; one large 8vo. This curious and elaborate work had, previous to its publication, gained a prize offered by the National Library, and was then pub-

lished at the expense of the government; — honors of which I think it was well worthy. It contains accounts of one thousand and forty dramatic writers, and the titles of about four thousand three hundred full-length plays, five hundred *autos*, and four thousand two hundred shorter pieces, chiefly *entremeses;* — the whole preceded by a brief account of the few earlier bibliographical works on the subject of the Spanish drama, and followed by all the needful indexes. Of course, in such a book there must be mistakes and inadvertencies. But it is, I suppose, one of the most complete and satisfactory dictionaries of the sort extant.

VI. 1861, 1862. "Historia Critica de la Literatura Española por Don José Amador de los Rios" (Madrid, 2 vols. 8vo). Of this elaborate work the two volumes thus far published, each making above six hundred closely printed large pages, come down only to the very first dawning of Spanish literature, but are to be followed, according to the present estimate of their learned author, by at least ten more of equal size, so that the whole work will consist of twelve or more volumes. The two now before me I could hardly have used at all, except in my first Appendix, where is discussed the origin and formation of the Spanish Language; and I regret to think that, at my age, I cannot hope to live long enough to see a book of such large proportions and promise completed, or even far advanced. No doubt I might profit by the great stores of knowledge which its author has accumulated and will display, unless, like so many of his countrymen, he should fail to finish what he has so adventurously begun. But no doubt, too, like other foreigners, I should be compelled to differ from many of Don Amador's conclusions and estimates respecting the authors of his native land; — so vehemently national does he show himself both here and in his previous publications, not only as a Spaniard, but as a Spanish Catholic. This, however, is perhaps not to be considered remarkable. Few of his nation, who have spoken at all on the subject, have ever had the clear-sightedness and fidelity of Jovellanos, who, standing serene and strong in his recognized love of country, in his religious faith, and in his elegant culture, spoke to his countrymen on the defects of the most favored department in their literature, and on the gross failure of education and scientific knowledge among them, in a way, to say the least, which has not been ventured since. See *ante*, Vol. II. pp. 239, 240, note; and Vol. III. p. 269; but especially see the whole of a paper on Education which he drew up, as Minister of Grace and Justice, in 1797, which is to be found in the Memorias de Jovellanos, by Cean Bermudez, 1814, pp. 217-222. Any Spaniard who, with the needful talent and knowledge, will faithfully follow the course indicated in this last remarkable paper on Education; in the "Memorias sobre las Diversiones Publicas"; and in the "Informe

sobre la Ley Agraria," — three discussions so diverse in their subjects and nature, and yet so thorough and wise, that it is not easy to understand how they should have come from the same mind, — any Spaniard, I say, who will do this, will have rendered a service to his country second to none that has been rendered to it since Jovellanos died a martyr to his patriotism.

VII. 1861. Don Manuel Milá y Fontanals published at Barcelona a volume entitled "De los Trovadores de España"; — a work full of minute learning, taken in a large degree from manuscript sources. I regret not to have had it in season; for, if it had not led me to modify my opinions upon the subject of the Troubadour literature in Spain (Period I. Chapters XVI. and XVII.), which, in fact, are much confirmed by this valuable work, it would at least have furnished me with materials to enlarge and enforce them.

VIII. 1861. Le Comte Th. de Puymaigre published at Metz and Paris, "Les Vieux Auteurs Castillans," 2 vols. 8vo. It is occupied entirely with the oldest literature of Spain, hardly coming below Lopez de Ayala (A. D. 1400), except in the case of the Ballads. In many respects it resembles the "Darstellung der Spanischen Literatur im Mittelalter, von Ludwig Clarus," a pseudonyme for Wilhelm Volk. But in one respect they notably differ. The German writer is one of the earnest mystics in the Catholic Church of our time, and carries his religious feelings into his discussion of the earlier Spanish literature, while Count Puymaigre writes with strong good-sense and philosophical composure. I was never able to make use of the work of Clarus, which I read carefully as soon as it was published in 1846, because its discussion of the earliest monuments of Spanish Literature was almost entirely drawn from the books themselves, which, as they were no less open to me than to him, I was equally bound to examine and judge. And if the same is to a large, but not to an equal degree, true of Count Puymaigre, it should be added that he is much more historical in his way of writing than Clarus, and takes wider comparative views, so that he comes, as it seems to me, to safer and more satisfactory results.

IX. 1861. Dennis Florence McCarthy published at London translations of two plays, and an *auto* of Calderon, under the title of "Love the greatest Enchantment; The Sorceries of Sin; The Devotion of the Cross, from the Spanish of Calderon, attempted strictly in Spanish Asonante and other imitative Verse"; — printing at the same time a carefully corrected text of the originals, page by page, opposite to his translations. It is, I think, one of the boldest attempts ever made in English verse. It is, too, as it seems to me, remarkably successful. Not that *asonantes* can be made fluent or graceful

in English, or easily perceptible to an English ear, but that the Spanish air and character of Calderon are so happily and strikingly preserved. Mr. McCarthy in 1853 had published two volumes of translations from Calderon, to which I have already referred (*ante*, Vol. II. p. 212, note), and besides this, — ex. gr. in the "Atlantis," where "The Sorceries of Sin" first appeared in July, 1859, — he has rendered excellent service to the cause of Spanish literature in other ways. But in the present volume he has far surpassed all he had previously done; for Calderon is a poet, who, whenever he is translated, should have his very excesses and extravagances, both in thought and manner, fully produced, in order to give a faithful idea of what is grandest and most distinctive in his genius. Mr. McCarthy has done this, I conceive, to a degree which I had previously supposed impossible. Nothing, I think, in the English language will give us so true an impression of what is most characteristic of the Spanish drama; — perhaps I ought to say, of what is most characteristic of Spanish poetry generally.

X. 1862. There was published the "Puren Indomito," edited by Don Diego Barros Arana. It is a poem contemporary with the invasion of Arauco in Chili, and devoted to an inconsiderable expedition into Puren, a part of that small country, just as the poem of Ercilla is devoted to the attempt of the Spaniards to conquer the whole of it. The author of the Puren was Alvarez de Toledo, a captain in the expedition he describes, and his poem, extending to twenty-four cantos and eighteen hundred octave stanzas, is as purely dry narration and description as facts can make it. It ends abruptly in the middle of a stanza, but whether unfinished or not cannot absolutely be decided. Being apparently accurate in its dates and statements, it has sometimes been cited as a trustworthy authority in the history of Chili, but it was not published until 1862, when it was printed from a manuscript in the National Library at Madrid, by the house of Franck, in Paris and Leipzig, as the first volume of a "Bibliotheca Americana; Collection d'Ouvrages inédits ou rares"; — a series which, if it does not open brilliantly, may, it is hoped, be continued.

XI. 1862. A Tract by Don Pascual de Gayangos, entitled "Del Palmerin de Inglaterra y de su verdadero Autor," was published at Madrid, having earlier appeared in the Revista Española. It comes to the conclusion set forth concerning the Palmerin, *ante*, Vol. I. p. 212 with the note; but contains, besides, important and curious remarks on other romances of chivalry and the spirit that produced them.

INDEX.

The Roman numerals refer to the volume, and the Arabic figures to the page; d. means died; f., flourished; n., notes; and c., for *circa*, signifies that the year indicated is uncertain.

Aarsens de Somerdyck on Autos as acted, II. 359 and *n.*; on Gracian, III. 224 *n.*

Abarbanel, translated by the Inca Garcilasso, III. 189, 190 *n.*

Abderrahmans, reign in Córdova, III. 392.

Abencerrage of Chateaubriand, III. 122.

Abril, Pedro Simon de, f. 1577, translations from Aristophanes and Terence, II. 66 and *n.*; from Æsop, III. 307 *n.*; discourages the use of Latin, II. 9 *n.*

Absalon, by Calderon, indebted to Tirso, II. 399 and *n.*

Academia de Barcelona, III. 253.

Academia de la Lengua Española, founded 1715, III. 246 and *n.* Its Dictionary, 247; abridged, 249. Proverbs from, 204 *n.* Its Ortografia, 250 and *n.* Its Gramática, 251, 252 and *n.* History of the Castilian Language and Art of Poetry proposed, 252. Its other labors, I. 44 *n.*, III. 253. Its edition of Don Quixote, 252, 436.

Academia del Buen Gusto, III. 280, 281 and *n.*

Academia de los Nocturnos, II. 300.

Academia Real de la Historia, founded 1738, III. 253. Edition of the Partidas, I. 46 *n.*; of Moratin, III. 361 *n.*

Academias, origin and prevalence of, III. 245, 246, 253 and *n.*; small effect of, 254.

Academias del Jardin of Polo, III. 38 *n.*

Academias Morales of Enriquez Gomez, II. 422.

Academy, French, imitated in Spain, III. 246.

Acaso (el) y el Error of Calderon, corrected by himself for the press, II. 355 *n.* See Armas de la Hermosura.

Aciertos celebrados of La Torre, III. 224 *n.*

Acosta, Christ. de, Works, III. 206 and *n.*

Acto, use of, in the Celestina, I. 235 *n.*; by Tarrega, II. 297 *n.*

Actors in Madrid before Lope, II. 72. In his time and Calderon's, 440; different names of companies, 345 *n.*; great numbers, 439, 440 and *n.*; famous individuals, 440, III. 362; low character, II. 441; hard duties and poor pay, 442; oven at court, 443 *n.*; too much protected, 441 and *n.*; paid daily, 442 *n.*

Actresses, famous, II. 440, 441 and *n.*, III. 362 and *n.*; perform men's parts, II. 441 *n.*

Acuña, Fernando de, d. 1580. Life and Works, I. 458-461, 466; on Universal Empire, 418 *n.*; his blank verse, 441 *n.*

Acuña, Tristan d', patronizes Nahuatto at Rome, I. 271.

Addison, J., dedication of his Works, II. 132 *n.*; his trunk-maker, 444.

Adenez, Ogier le Danois, I. 197; Cleomadez, 219 *n.*

Adjunta al Parnaso of Cervantes, II. 124; imitated in the Buscapié, III. 429.

Adonis of Diego de Mendoza, II. 485.

Adorno, Jacinto de Espinel, Premio de la Constancia, III. 91 *n.*

Adrien, Pope and Grand Inquisitor, I. 424.

Advenant, Maria L', actress, III. 362 and *n.*

Advertencias of Mantuano, and of Mondejar on Mariana, III. 183 *n.*

Advertencias para Reyes of Benevente, III. 217 *n.*

Æsop, Abril's translation of, III. 307 *n.*

Afectos de Odio y Amor, by Calderon, II. 401.

Agamemnon, Abate, his Carta Censoria, III. 348 *n.*, 349 *n.*

Agonia de la Muerte of Vanegas, II. 13 and *n.*

Agravio Agradecido, play of Los Reyes, III. 141 *n.*

Agreda y Vargas, Diego de, f. 1620, tales, III. 138 and *n.*

Agrippa in Spain, III. 331.

Aguas Santas, by Diaz, II. 477, 478 *n.*

Agudeza y Arte de Ingenio of Gracian, III. 222.

Agudezas de Juan Oven, by La Torre, III. 59 *n.*

Aguiar, Diego de, f. 1621, Tercetos en Latin congruo, III. 401 *n.*

Aguilar, Alonso de, his fate by Mendoza I. 482; by Hita, III. 119.

Aguilar, Fran. Lopez de, defends the drama, II. 342 *n.*
Aguilar, Gaspar de, f. 1623, dramatist, II. 297–300 and *n.*; relations with Lope de Vega, 159.
Aguilar, Juan Bautt., f. 1680, lyrical poet, III. 43 *n.*
Aguirre del Pozo, Matias de, tales, III. 141 *n.*
Aguirre, Lope de, expedition against, II. 465, 471.
Aguja de Navegar Cultos, by Quevedo, II. 282 *n.*
Agustin, Ant., f. 1560, letters, III. 163; on the Chronicones, 185 *n.*
Aiméric de Bellinoi, Troubadour, I. 40 *n.*
Aimériq de Péguilan, Troubadour, I. 280.
Airon, well of, III. 429.
Alarcon, Arcangel de, f. 1594, Vergel de Plantas Divinas, III. 44 *n.*, 77.
Alarcon, Ruiz de, dramatist, d. 1639, II. 333–336; indebted to Mira de Mescua, 330.
Alarcos, Conde, ballad, I. 114 *n.*, 140, III. 403. Dramas on, I. 114 *n.*
Albigenses, war of, I. 280–282. Poem on, 281 *n.*
Albornoz, Cardinal Carillo de, f. 1364, his College at Bologna, I. 315, 316 *n.*
Al buen callar llaman Sancho, proverb, III. 430, 431 *n*
Albuquerque, Duke, in the Cancioneros, I. 403.
Alcahuetas, what, I. 72 *n.*
Alcalá de Henares, celebrated by Cervantes, II. 91 and *n.*; in the Buscapié, III. 431. University at, founded, I. 434 *n.*
Alcalá, Gerónymo de. *See* Yañez.
Alcalá y Herrera, Alonso de, f. 1641, tales, III. 144 and *n.*
Alcalde de Corte, on the stage, III. 337.
Alcalde de Zalamea of Calderon, II. 236 *n.*, 370 *n.*
Alcalde de Zalamea of Lope de Vega, II. 370 *n.*
Alcazar, Baltasar de, d. 1606, lyrical poetry, III. 29 and *n.*
Alchemy forbidden by Alfonso X., I. 41 *n.*
Alciatus, Emblemata, III. 65 and *n.*
Alcocer, Pedro de, war of the Comuneros, III. 368 *n.*
Alcozer, Hern. de, f. 1550, translates Ariosto, II. 480 *n.*
Alda's Dream, ballad, I. 121 and *n.*
Aldana, Cósme de, f. 1586, his Asneida, II. 491 and *n.*
Aldana, Fr. de, f. 1573, didactic poetry, III. 61.
Aldeanos Críticos of Isla, III. 294 *n.*
Alderete, Pedro, edits Quevedo, II. 280.
Aldi, patronized by Mendoza, I. 474.
Aldrete on Grbek words in Spanish, III. 380 *n.*
Alegoria of Boscan, I. 444.
Alegria Cómica of Castro, III. 338 *n.*
Aleman, Mateo, f. 1609, Guzman de Alfarache, III. 98–103, 152: letter to Cervantes spurious, 99 *n.* Ortografia, 218 and *n.*, 250 and *n.* Antonio de Padua, 250 *n.*
Alemana, a dance, II. 452.
Alexander the Great, Segura's poem on, I. 51; other fictions on, 52 and *n.* Play of Calderon, II. 309.
Alexandra of L. L. Argensola, II. 68, 69.
Alexandre de Paris, French poet, I. 52.
Alfarache. *See* Guzman de.
Alfaxati, Life of the Cid, I. 152 *n.*
Alfay, Josef, f. 1654, collection of poetry, III. 12 *n.*
Alfay, Tomas, f. 1651, collection of plays, III. 446.
Alfieri V., crypto-rhymes, I. 454 *n.*. Virginia, III. 340 *n.*
Alfonso, ó Fundacion de Portugal, of Moraes, III. 255 *n.*
Alfonso II. of Aragon, d. 1196, poet, I. 279.
Alfonso III. of Aragon, d. 1291, I. 290.
Alfonso IV. of Aragon, d. 1336, I. 290.
Alfonso V. of Aragon, d. 1458, I. 295. Life by Fazio, 317 *n.*
Alfonso VI. of Castile, d. 1136. Proverb concerning, III. 200, 201 *n.*
Alfonso VII. of Castile, d. 1148. Carta Puebla of Avilés, I. 9; III. 397–399, *notes*.
Alfonso VIII. of Castile, d. 1156, in Lope de Vega's Jerusalem, II. 174 and *n.* Retrato Político de, by Mercader y Cervellon, III. 215 *n.*
Alfonso X. of Castile, *el Sabio*, or the learned, d. 1284. Life, I. 32–35. Letter to Perez de Guzman, 33. Causes manuscripts of the classics to be made, 33 *n.* Emperor of Germany, 35. Loves letters, 35. List of his works, 35 *n.* Will of, 36 *n.* Cántigas, 36, 39; written in Gallician, 37. Querellas, 40. Del Tesoro, 40. Translation of the Bible, 41. Conquista de Ultramar, 42, 43 *n.* Fuero Juzgo, 44 and *n.* Setenario, 45 and *n.* Espejo, 45. Fuero Real, 45. Siete Partidas, 46–50. Opúsculos Legales, 46 *n.* Character of Alfonso, 50. His Chrónica General, 143–151, 285 and *n.* Partly founded on ballads, 105. Ballads taken from it, 125 and *n.*, 126 and *n.*, 127 and *n.* Alfonso patronizes the Troubadours, 32, 40 and *n.*, 321. Recognizes the dialect of Toledo, II. 24 *n.* Makes Castilian the language of the State and of religion, I. 41, III. 402. Controls the sale of books in the Universities, I. 421 *n.* Founds Arabic Schools, III. 395. Ballad on Alfonso, 69, 70. Calila y Dimna, 457.
Alfonso XI., d. 1350. Enforces the Partidas, I. 46, 47 *n.* Poetical Chronicle of his reign, 70 and *n.* Orders Chronicles to be written, 157. Chronicles of Alfonso X., Sancho the Brave, and Ferd. IV., 157, 158. Chronicle of his own reign, 158–161.
Alfonso, Infante of Portugal, on the Amadis de Gaula, I. 200 *n.*
Algarotti on the Opera, III. 338 *n.*
Algiers, Cervantes captive in, II. 95–97, 103, 104, 121. Christian captives in, 427 *n.* Spanish plays acted by, 455 *n.* Influence on Spanish romantic fiction, III. 80, 116. On the Spanish Drama, II. 427 and *n.*
Alguazil alguazilado of Quevedo, II. 289.
Algunas Hazañas de D. Garcia de Mendoza, a play by Belmonte and others, II. 470 *n.*

Alhambra, Christian standard raised on, I. 186 and *n.*; play acted in, II. 443 *n.*
Aliaga, Luis de, supposed to be Avellaneda, II. 142 and *n.*; and author of Venganza de la Lengua, 146 *n.*
Alivios de Cassandra of Solorzano, III. 144 and *n.*
Aljubarotta, battle, I. 162; ballad on, 331 *n.*
Allegory always liked in Spain, II. 364; in Autos, *ib.* and *n.*
Almacen de Frutos Literarios, III. 318. *n.*
Almagro, Oviedo's account of, II. 34 *n.*
Almahide of Mad. de Scudéri, III. 122.
Almas en Purgatorio of Roa, III. 219 *n.*
Almela, Diego de, f. 1491, Valerio de las Historias, I. 378, 379.
Almendariz, poet, f. 1613, II. 110 *n.*
Almeria, poem on capture of, 1147, I. 10 *n.*, 104 *n.*, 128 *n.*
Almodóvar, Duque de, d. 1794, his Decada, III. 337 *n.*; on D. Quixote, 424 *n.*
Alonso, Agustin, f. 1585, his Bernardo, II. 482 *n.*
Alonso, Mozo de Muchos Amos, of Yañez y Rivera, III. 109, 110 and *n.*
Alpheus and Arethusa of Diamante, II. 425.
Alphonsus Petrus, f. 1106, I. 64 *n.*, II. 236 *n.*
Alromi, who, III. 400.
Altamira, Pedro de, dramatist, II. 42.
Altamira, Visconde de, in the Cancioneros, I. 395, 397, 403.
Altamirano y Portocarrero, his Firmeza en los Imposibles, III. 148 *n.*
Altes und Neues in Spanien, by Minutoli, III. 347 *n.*
Alva, Diego Nuñez de, didactic prose, II. 11 *n.*
Alva, Duque Antonio de, patron of Lope de Vega, II. 156 and *n.*; poem dedicated to, by Lope, 160; dramas for, by Lope, 197 *n.*; eclogue to, by Lope, 258 *n.*; Cancion by, I. 403, II. 156 *n.*; in a ballad, III. 410 *n.*
Alva, Fadrique, first Duke of, patronizes Enzina, I. 245, sqq.
Alva, Duque Fernando de, his Index Expurgatorius, I. 423 *n.*; proceedings of the Inquisition in regard to him, 428. Boscan's connection with, 440; with Garcilasso de la Vega, 448, 450; letters to, by Guevara, II. 17; Poem on, by Bermudez, 67 *n.*; not the patron of Lope de Vega, 156 and *n.*; Ayllon's Cid dedicated to, 462 *n.*; patronizes a negro soldier, 495 *n.*; poem on, by Vargas, 502 *n.*; prints an edition of Luis de Granada, III. 208 *n.*
Alvarada, Familia de, by Cecilia Arrom, I. 254 *n.*
Alvarado, Fel. Ant. de, Spanish Protestant, I. 429 *n.*
Alvarez, Joan, Life of the Principe Constante, II. 388 *n.*
Alvarez y Baena, his Hijos de Madrid, I. 185 *n.*
Alvarez de Toledo, his Burromaquia, III. 256 *n.*
Alvaro de Luna. *See* Luna.
Alvarus Cordubensis, III. 394.
Amadis de Gaula, c. 1390. Origin and history of, I. 198–206, III. 153; popularity and translations, I. 201 and *n.*; story of, 203; character of, 203–206; objections to, 206; opinion of Cervantes on, 206; of Tasso, 207 *n.*; of Diego de Mendoza, 473; believed to be a true history, II. 139 *n.*; play on, by Gil Vicente, II. 42 and *n.*, I. 262; by Leyba, II. 441 *n.*
Amadis de Gaula, family of, I. 209, 210 and *notes*.
Amadis de Grecia, a romance, I. 209 and *n.*
Amadis y Niquea, play of Leyba, II. 439 *n.*, 441 *n.*
Amador de los Rios, translation of Sismondi, I. 31 *n.*; Judios de España, 79 *n.*; Ed. of Santillana, 333, 334 *n.*, 337 *n.*; of Oviedo, II. 35 *n.* Historia, III. 460.
Amante Astrologo, play of Calderon, II. 354 *n.*
Amante Liberal, tale of Cervantes, II. 121.
Amantes de Teruel, play of Montalvan, II. 316–319; of Tirso de Molina, 317 *n.*; of Articda, *ib.*; of Hartzenbusch, 489 *n.*; anon. tale of, *ib.*; poem of Salas, 488, 489 and *n.*
Amar despues de la Muerte, play of Calderon, II. 373, 377–380, 408 *n.*, 94 *n.*
Amarilis of Figueroa, III. 90, 91 and *n.*
Amar y Borbon, Josefa, III. 450.
Amarylis, correspondent of Lope de Vega, II. 153 *n.*
Amat, Felix Torres, his Memorias, I. 297 *n.* Translation of the Bible, 426 *n.*
Amaya, Juan Fran. de, on Góngora, III. 23 and *n.*
Amazonas, Las, of Calderon, by Schlegel, II. 369 *n.*
America, travels and histories, II. 29–40; poems on, 463–473 and *notes*; words brought from, 21; bad effects of wealth from, on character, I. 433; and on literature, III. 97, 98 and *n.*
Amescua. *See* Mira de Mescua.
Amigo, Amante y Leal of Calderon, II. 373.
Amigos del Pais, III. 307.
Aminta of Tasso, translated by Jauregui, III. 34, 35 and *n.*
Amirola, Eugenio de Llaguno y. *See* Llaguno.
Amistad y Obligacion of Lope de Vega, II. 206 *n.*
Amistad pagada of Lope de Vega, II. 202 *n.*
Ammergau, religious play at, II. 365 *n.*
Amor al Uso of Solis, II. 428.
Amor de Dios of Fonseca, III. 211 *n.*
Amor Enamorado of Villalpando, II. 487 and *n.*
Amor por Razon de Estado of Tirso de Molina, II. 328.
Amor Sancto of Ossuna, II. 13 *n.*
Amor y un Viejo of Cota, I. 234, 235 *n.*
Amoros, Carles, printer, 1543, I. 440 *n.*
Amorosa, eclogue of Lope de Vega, II. 258.
Amphryso, poetical name of Antonio, Duke of Alva, II. 160 *n.*
Amphitryon of Plautus, translated by Villalobos, Oliva, and anonymously, I. 265 and *n.*, II. 6.
Ampurias, III. 380 *n.*
Ana de San Geronimo, f. 1773, III. 310 *n.*

Anacephalæosis of Cartagena, I. 360 *n.*
Anacreon, translated by Quevedo, II. 285, 293 *n.*; by Villegas, III. 37; by Luzan, 263.
Anaxarates, a romance, I. 209.
Anaxarete, poem of Gallegos, III. 35 *n.*
Ancient manners and modern confounded, I. 51, 52.
Ancient measures in Spanish poetry, III. 37.
Andrada, Pedro Fern. de, f. 1599, his Libro de la Gineta, III. 218 and *n.*
Andres, Giovanni, on the Gaya Sciencia, I. 294 *n.*; defence of Mendoza, 475 *n.*; origin of modern culture, III. 391 and *n.*; on Cultismo, 448.
Andromeda of Lope de Vega, II. 184.
Anélier, Guillaume, f. 1276, Provençal poet, I. 282 and *n.*
Angel de nuestra Guardia of Roa, III. 219 *n.*
Angelica of Luis Barahona de Soto, II. 168, 482, 483 *n.*
Angelica of Lope de Vega. *See* Hermosura de Angelica.
Angelo, Michael, on Vittoria Colonna, I. 435.
Angulo, Juan del, on England in Mary's time, II. 463 *n.*
Angulo, Martin de, defence of Góngora, III. 23 and *n.*
Animal de Ungria of Lope de Vega, II. 263 and *n.*
Anjou, Duke of, made King as Philip V., III. 244.
Anne, Queen, age of, I. 417.
Anonymous poetry of the earliest age, I. 25.
Añorbe y Corregel, Tomas de, d. 1741, dramatist, III. 258 *n.*, 338, 339 *n.*
Anteuor of Montengon, III. 309 *n.*
Antes que todo es mi Dama of Calderon, II. 393 and *n.*, 373.
Antillon, Isidro de, on the Amantes de Teruel, II. 480 *n.*
Antimariana, III. 178 *n.*
Antiquity, manners of, confounded with modern, I. 51, 52.
Antisofisma, tract on Forner, III. 320 *n.*
Anti-Teatro Critico, reply to Feyjoo, III. 273.
Antonio de Padua of Aleman, III. 250 *n.*
Antonio, Luis, f. 1658. Satire, III. 51 *n.*
Antonio, Nicolas, d. 1684. Life and Works, I. 214 *n.* Letters, III. 169 and *n.* ¶ on false Chronicones, 185 *n.*; on Cibdareal, III. 416.
Antruejo, what, I. 250 and *n.*
Anzarena, Chr. de, f. 1760, imitation of D. Quixote, III. 441.
Anzuelo de Fenisa of Lope de Vega, II. 217, 234 *n.*, III. 343 *n.*
Apollonius, Book of, I. 23; Story of, 24 *n.*, III. 133 *n.*
Apolo y Clymene of Calderon, II. 399.
Apolo y Dafne of Polo, III. 38 *n.*
Apologues in Leyba's Plays, II. 422 *n.*
Apontes, f. 1700, Editor of Calderon, II. 356 *n.*
Aposentos, what, II. 445, III. 337; of Ant. Perez, II. 466 *n.*
Apotegmas of Rufo, III. 6 *n.*
Apuntamientos of Abril, II. 9 *n.*
Aquaviva, Cardinal, patron of Cervantes, II. 92.
Aquiluna of Torres Naharro, I. 268; prohibited, 273 *n.*
Arabes d'Espagne by Circourt, III. 119 *n.*
Arabic characters used in writing Spanish, I. 80, III. 231 *n.*, 451.
Arabic Language, infusion into Spanish, III. 395, 396.
Arabic Numerals introduced into Europe, III. 392 *n.*
Arabigo-Castellano Poetry, III. 451–453.
Arabs, conquest of Spain, I. 6, III. 389; glory of their empire, 390; influence on modern culture, 390, 391; on Spanish culture, 392; on the Christians among them, 393–395; oppose the Drama, I. 230; their Proverbs, III. 204.
Aragon, Don Enrique de. *See* Villena, Don Enrique de.
Aragon, History of, by Zurita, III. 172, 173; by Argensola, Sayas, and Dormer, III. 173 *n.*; press freer in Aragon than Castile, II. 235 *n.*
Aragones, Juan de, anecdotes by, III. 132 *n.*
Arana, D. B., ed. El Puren, III. 462.
Aranda, Luis de, f. 1552, commentary on Manrique, I. 178 *n.*, 369; on Santillana, 341 *n.*
Aranda, P. P. Abarca de Bolea, Minister of State, d. 1794, III. 284; patronizes the Drama, 299, 342.
Arango, Alonso F., f. 1765, on Feyjoó, III. 274 *n.*
Aranjuez, Revolution begun at, III. 367.
Arano y Oñate, translates Auslas March, I. 300 *n.*
Araucana of Ercilla, II. 465–468 and *n.*; continued by Osorio, 468, 469 and *n.*; translations from Ercilla by Hayley, 468 *n.*
Arauco, account of, II. 464 *n.*
Arauco Domado, play of Lope de Vega, I. 470 *n.*, II. 231 and *n.*, 470 *n.*; poem of Oña, 470 and *n.*
Arbolanches, Hieron. de, f. 1566, his Habidas, III. 86 *n.*
Arcadia of Lope de Vega, II. 156–158 and *notes*, III. 89; Eclogue in, II. 197; Tales in, III. 152.
Arcadia of Sannazaro, III. 81.
Arcadia of Sir Philip Sidney, III. 92.
Archivos de las Indias, II. 113 *n.*
Arcos, Francisco de los, f. 1785, on Pedro el Cruel, I. 166 *n.*; on the Chronicones, III. 186 *n.*
Arellano, Luis de, collection of Ballads, III. 73 *n.*
Arellano, Vicente Rodriguez de, dramatist, f. 1785, III. 355 *n.*
Argaiz, Gregorio de, f. 1675, defends the Chronicones, III. 186 *n.*
Argamasilla, village of, II. 115.
Argensolas, Brothers, poets, III. 31–33 and *n.*; Satires, 48; Elegies, 52; Epigrams, 58; Didactic poetry, 62; connected with Cervantes, II. 117; patronized by the Count de Lemos, 162 *n.*; oppose the popular drama, 341.

Argensola, Bart. Leon. de, d. 1631, III. 31–33; his letters, 160 and *n.*; his Anales de Aragon, 173 *n.*, 184 *n.*; his Conquista de las Molucas, 187, 188 and *n.*; on Las Casas, II. 38 *n.*

Argensola, Lupercio Leon. de, d. 1613, III. 31–33; drama, II. 67–70 and *n.*; ode on San Diego, III. 239 *n.*

Argentina, La, of Centenera, II. 472 *n.*

Argote de Molina, f. 1597, on the Conde Lucanor, I. 67 *n.*; edits it, 68 *n.*; edits the Monteria of Alfonso XI. and adds to it, 69, 70 and *n.* On the old ballads, 97 *n.*, 99 *n.*, 104 *n.*, 105. Edits Clavijo, 184. On Macias, 330 *n.* On Spanish Sonnets, 337 *n.* On Santillana's Letter, 342 *n.* On Fran. Imperial, 355 *n.* Defends the old poetry, 467. On Narvaez, III. 132 *n.* His old age and death, 427, 428.

Arguijo, Juan de, f. 1622. Lyrical poetry, III. 30 and *n.* Satire, 49.

Arias, an actor, II. 228.

Arias de Saavedra, Juan, f. 1767, statesman, III. 322.

Aribau, Biblioteca de Autores Españoles, III. 343 *n.*

Ariosto, L. Fictions from the old romancers, I. 197. Play of, acted at Valladolid, II. 42 *n.*; his Negromante used by Timoneda, 57; his Orlando imitated by Lope de Vega, 162 and *n.*, 168–170; continued by Espinosa, 462 and *n.*, 479, 480 *n.*; translated by Urrea, Contreras, and Alcozer, 479, 480 *n.* Ballads from, by Padilla, III. 72 *n.* Story from, by Timoneda, 182 *n.* *See also* Alonso, A.; Bolea; Urrea; Villena, Garrido de.

Aristophanes, translations from, by Abril, II. 66; resemblance of Calderon's Autos to, 361; cited. 49 *n.*, 126 *n.*

Aristotle's Poetica translated by the Prince of Viana, I. 170 *n.*

Arjona, Juan de, translates Statius, III. 35 *n.*

Arjona, Manuel de, d. 1820, III. 369.

Armada of Philip II., Lope de Vega serves in, II. 161; its disasters, 161, 162; Góngora's ode on, III. 19.

Armas contra la Fortuna of Ramirez, III. 225 and *n.*

Armas de la Hermosura of Calderon, II. 355 *n.*, 374 *n.*, 401 and *n.*

Armelina of Lope de Rueda, II. 49.

Armonia del Parnas, by Garcia, I. 308 *n.*

Arnalte y Lucenda of San Pedro, I. 384 *n.*

Arnaute, captor of Cervantes, II. 95 *n.*

Arredondo, Gonz. de, poem on the Cid and Fernan Gonzalez, II. 462 *n.*

Arriaza, III. 369.

Arrieta, Espiritu de Cervantes, II. 122 *n.*

Arrom, Doña Cecilia de, tales, I. 253 *n.*

Arroyal, Leon de, f. 1784, odes, III. 308, 309.

Art of Poetry proposed by the Spanish Academy, III. 253.

Arteaga, Felix de. *See* Paravicino.

Arteaga, Stefano, f. 1783, on the opera, II. 433 *n.*, III. 448 and *n.*

Arteaga y Lopez, Esteban de. Life of Gonzalo Perez, III. 103 *n.*

Arte Cisoria of Enrique de Villena, I. 326.

Arte de Galanteria of F. de Portugal, II. 139 *n.*, III. 219 and *n.*

Arte de la Pintura of Cespedes, III. 63 and *n.*

Arte de Navegar of Guevara, II. 18.

Arte de Trobar of Enrique de Villena, I. 295 and *n.*, 326, 327 and *n.*

Arte Nueva de hacer Comedias of Lope de Vega, II. 195.

Arte Poética of Luzan, III. 264–268.

Arte Poética of Rengifo, III. 265 *n.*

Artemidoro, *pseudonyme*. *See* Artieda, Andres Rey de.

Artes, in the Cancioneros, I. 402 *n.*

Artes y Muñoz, Martin, lyrical poet, f. 1680, III. 43 *n.*

Arthur and his Knights, I. 197, 202.

Artieda, Andres Rey de, f. 1590. His Amantes de Teruel, II. 66 *n.*; opposes the popular drama, 341; lyrical poetry, III. 13 and *n.*; satire, 48; didactic, 62 and *n.*; used by Montalvan, II. 317 *n.*

Artiga, Fr. Jos., f. 1725. His Eloquencia Española, III. 266 and *n.*

Artus, a romance, I. 218 *n.*

Arze Solorzano, Juan de, f. 1604. His Tragedias de Amor, III. 89 *n.*

Ascension Hymn, by Luis de Leon, II. 88.

Ascetic prose-writers, III. 206–210.

Aschbach, on the battle of Tolosa, I. 8 *n.*; on the Cid, 154 *n.*; on the capture of Valencia, 284 *n.*

Asiáticas Poesias of Norona, III. 310 *n.*

Asnelda of Aldana, II 491 and *n.*

Asonante, what, I. 100–103 and *notes*; English asonantes, 103 *n.*; German, 102 *n.*, 103; Spanish, great success of, 103; McCarthy's asonantes, III. 461, 462.

Asso, Ign. de, I. 372 *n.*

Astarloa, A., his Apologia, III. 377 *n.*

Astorga, Marques de, in the Cancioneros, I. 396, 403.

Astrea of Durfé, III. 92.

Astrólogo Fingido of Calderon, II. 354 *n.*, 392 and *n.*

Astrology believed in by Alfonso el Sabio, I. 41 *n.*; generally believed in the eighteenth century, III. 270.

Astronomical Tables of Alfonso el Sabio, I. 35 *n.*

Astry, Sir J., translation of Faxardo's Emblemas, III. 216 *n.*

Asturias never conquered, I. 6; pride of its people, II. 274 and *n.*

Atalanta of Moncayo, II. 487 and *n.*

Atarbe y Anguita, on orthography, III. 250 *n.*

Athaualpo of Montiano, III. 340 and *n.*; of Cortés, 351.

Atila Furioso of Virues, II. 65.

Audiences of the Theatre in the seventeenth century, II. 444–446; in the eighteenth, III. 347, 362.

Augustus, age of, I. 417.

Aula de Dios of Dicastillo, III. 65 and *n.*

Aulnoy, Mad. d', travels in Spain, II. 366 *n.*; on religious plays, 249 *n.*; Autos

as acted, 359 *n.*; on death of Villamediana, III. 24 *n.* *See also* D'Aulnoy.
Aunt and Niece of Moreto, II. 415; from Lope, 416 *n.*
Aurelia of Timoneda, II. 57.
Aurelio y Isabela of Flores, III. 114.
Aureum Opus, I. 284 *n.*
Aurora in Copacobana of Calderon, II. 372.
Auroras de Diana of Castro y Anaya, III. 142, 143 *n.*
Ausonius, paraphrase of the Iliad, I. 350 *n.*
Austriada of Rufo, II. 496.
Authors, relations to the Inquisition, I. 412, 421, 422 and *n.*, 427 - 433.
Authorship not dignified, III. 22 *n.*
Auto, what, I. 247 *n.*, II. 249 and *n.*
Autor or Manager, II. 437, 438 and *n.*
Autora, II. 438 *n.*
Auto de Fé, first, I. 408; first of Protestants, 426; the one at Logroño, III. 234 *n.*; at Madrid, 237 *n.*; others, time of Philip V., 277; Relaciones de, 278 *n.*; Popular love of, III. 236, 237 *n.*; last, 285 and *n.*
Auto da Fé, drama of Gil Vicente, I. 262 *n.*
Auto Pastoril of Gil Vicente, I. 256.
Autos Sacramentales, earliest hints of, I. 230, 231 and *n.*, II. 249, 358; those of Euzinas, I. 247 and *n.*; of others in MS., II. 252 *n.*; of Lope de Vega, 249 - 257; of Calderon, some printed by himself, 353; the rest by others, 357 *n.*; their character, 358 - 365 and *n.*; of Montalvan, 320; of Tirso de Molina, 328; of Mira de Mescua, 330 *n.*; of Valdivielso, 331, 332 *n.*; of Roxas, 418 *n.*; great popularity of the Autos, 364, III. 347 *n.*; attacked by Moratin the elder, 346; suppressed, II. 364, III. 346. *See also* Farsas del Sacramento.
Aveiro, Library at Lisbon, I. 200 and *n.*
Avellaneda, Alonso Fern. de, *pseudonyme*. Second Part of Don Quixote, II. 141 - 144. Cervantes's attack on, 143; defended by Navarre, 129 *n.*; translated by Le Sage, III. 296.
Avellaneda, Tomas de, defence of the old drama, II. 405 *n.*
Avendaño, Fr. de, divides plays into three Jornadas, II. 64, 102, 261 *n.*
Aversion del Mundo of P. F. de Villegas, I. 370 *n.*
Avicenna, used by Villalobos, II. 6.
Avila, in the Cancioneros, I. 402 *n.*
Avila, Fr. de, f. 1617, play on D. Quixote, III. 441.
Avila, Gaspar de, f. 1664, on the Mendozas, I. 470 *n.*, II. 470 *n.*
Avila, Gonzalez de, f. 1606, History of Salamanca, I. 246 *n.*
Avila, Diego Guillen de, f. 1500, poem on Queen Isabella, I. 350 *n.*
Avila, Juan de, d. 1569, persecuted, I. 427. Works, II. 13, 14 *n.*, III. 162.
Avila y Heredia, Andres de, f. 1650, defends the elder drama, II. 366 *n.*
Avila y Zuñiga, Luis de, f. 1555, Guerra de Alemaña, III. 175 *n.*
Avilés, Fuero or Carta Puebla de, I. 9, 44 *n.*, III. 397 - 400 and *n.*
Aviso para Cuerdos of Diego Lopez de Haro, I. 395 *n.*
Avisos de Privados of Guevara, II. 18 and *n.*
Avisos para la Muerte of Arellano, II. 363 *n.*
Ayala, Ignacio Lopez de, f. 1776. Life of Mendoza, I. 469 *n.*; in Moratin's club, III. 301; his Numancia, 344.
Ayala, Pedro Lopez de, d. 1407. His Rimado de Palacio, I. 90 - 92; his Chronicles, 161 - 165; on the Amadis de Gaula, 198 *n.*; translates from the Italian, 318.
Ayegui, J. P., Editor of Cabrera's Dictionary, III. 249 *n.*
Ayllon, in the Cancioneros, I. 402 *n.*
Ayllon, Diego Ximenez de, f. 1579, poem on the Cid, I. 133 *n.*, II. 462.
Ayllon, Peralvarez de, f. 1540, dramatist, II. 46 *n.*
Ayora, Gonzalo, f. 1490, letters of, III. 170 *n.*
Ayres, Philip, f. 1670, translates Barbadillo, III. 136 *n.*
Aytolo-Calan, Gabriel de, f. 1624, poem on Fadrique de Toledo, II. 502 *n.*
Az, as a patronymic, I. 12 *n.*, 13 *n.*
Azara, Josef Nicolas de, d. 1804, edition of Garcilasso's poetry, I. 455 *n.*
Azémar le Noir, Provençal poet, I. 281.
Azero de Madrid of Lope de Vega, II. 208 - 211.
Azevedo, Alonso de, f. 1615, poem on the Creation, II. 477, 478 *n.*
Azevedo, Antonio Tellez de, dramatist, II. 436.
Azores, Cervantes at the, II. 98.
Azote de su Patria of Moreto, II. 238 *n.*, 427 *n.*
Azucena Silvestre of Zorrilla, II. 475 *n.*

Babilonia de Europa of Barcena, I. 337 *n.*
Bacallar y Sanna, Marques de San Philipe, d. 1726. Life and Works, III. 260, 261 and *n.*
Bachelier de Salamanque of Le Sage, III. 296 *n.*
Bachiller de Salamanca, supposed MS. of, III. 296 *n.*
Bachiller Trapaza, or Gradunte in Frauds, by Castillo Solorzano, Entremes in, II. 450 *n.*
Bacon, Anne, mother of Lord Verulam, on Antonio Perez, III. 165 *n.*
Bacon, Francis, relations with Ant. Perez, III. 165 and *n.*; on Privadoes, I. 180 *n.*; on Sir F. Drake, II. 170 and *n.*
Badajoz, Garci Sanchez de, in the Cancioneros, I. 396 and *n.*, 397, 402 *n.*
Baena, Jos. Ant. *See* Alvarez y Baena.
Baena, Juan Alfonso de, f. 1454, I. 319 *n.*, 355, 387, 388, 389 and *n.*
Balbi de Correggio, Fr. de, f. 1503, poem on Narvaez, III. 132 *n.*
Balboa, the discoverer, I. 191.
Balbuena, Bernardo de, d. 1627. His Bernardo, II. 483, 484 and *n.*; Justa Poetica in Mexico, 180 *n.*; lyrical poetry, III. 38 and *n.*; pastoral, 55; Siglo de Oro, 89, 90 and *n.*
Balbus, a Spaniard, III. 382.

Baldovinos of Cancer, II. 491 *n.*
Baliente, Ipolito, on orthography, III. 250 *n.*
Ballads, earliest, I. 97–141; origin, 97, 98; metrical structure, 99; first notices of, 104, 105; neglected, 106; preserved by tradition, 107; a few in the old Cancioneros Generales, 108, 398 *n.*; no MS. collections extant, 108 *n.*; oldest printed ballad-books, 113; their contents and character, 114; translations from, by Lockhart, 115 *n.*; and by P. Monti, 115 *n.*; Romancero, in nine parts, 115; and in thirteen parts, 116; cannot be arranged by the dates of their composition, 117. Four classes by subjects: i. Ballads of Chivalry, Charlemagne, etc., 119–122; ii. Historical Ballads, 122–133; iii. Moorish Ballads, 133–135; iv. On Manners and Private Life, 135–138. General character of the old ballads, 139–141. Ballads of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, III. 67–78. Ballads by Cervantes, II. 123 *n.*; by Lope de Vega, 160 *n.*; by Quevedo, 280. Ballads on the stage, 447; parodied there, 448; and sung to Zarabandas, 452 *n.* Ballads on the Passion of Christ, I. 103 *n.* Marquis of Santillana on ballads, 337 *n.* Ballads from Chronicle of John II., I. 169 *n.*; on Mendoza's loyalty at the battle of Aljubarrotta, 331 *n.*; on Hernan Peréz del Pulgar, 182 *n.*; on Renegades, II. 427 *n.* Ballads incorporated in the dramas of Gil Vicente, I. 262 *n.*; of Lope de Vega, II. 219 *n.*, 231 and *n.*, 255 *n.*, 257, 267, 268 and *n.*; of Guillen de Castro, 308, 309; of Valdivielso, 332 *n.*; of Calderon, 362, 372. Ballads taken from dramas of Calderon, and published as broadsides, 408; and from other dramatists, III. 78 *n.* *See also* Romanceros.
Baltasar, son of Philip IV. Empresas Politicas written for, III. 215, 216 *n.* Baptism of, in Calderon, II. 394. Swearing fealty to, in Calderon, 396 *n.*, 405 *n.*; and in a play of Esquilache, III. 41 *n.*
Baltasara, Francisca, actress and hermit, II. 442.
Balvas, Antonio, d. 1628. Lyrical poetry, III. 30 *and n.*; pastoral, 56.
Bamba, play on, by Lope de Vega, II. 230 and *n.*
Bampfylde Moore Carew, Life of, II. 121.
Bandoleros, what, I. 303 *n.*
Bandos, what, I. 181.
Bank of Exchange, oldest, I. 316.
Baños de Argel of Cervantes, II. 125, 126 *n.*
Barahona de Soto, Luis, *f.* 1586. His Angélica, II. 168, 482, 483 *n.*; lyrical poetry, III. 6 *n.*; satirical, 48; pastoral, 55; connected with Silvestre, I. 467; praises Silvestre, 465 *n.*, and 467 *n.*
Barba, what, II. 261.
Barba, Ant., translates from Sepulveda, *f.* 1541, I. 437 *n.*
Barbadillo, Alonso de Salas, d. 1635. On the Celestina, I. 240 *n.*; his Ingeniosa Helena and Flora Malsabadilla, 241 and *n.*; his Escuela de Celestina, 243; on Mendoza, 475 *n.*; ridicule of Justas Poéticas, II. 180 *n.*; on Cervantes, 131 *n.*; story of, used by Lavigne, 287 *n.*; Ballad on Leganitos, 296 *n.*; letter of Quevedo attributed to, 321 *n.*; plays of, 337 and *n.*; his Patrona de Madrid, 501 *n.*; lyrical poetry, III. 38 *n.*; tales, 134–137.
Bárbara, Sta., drama by Vincent Garcia, I. 309 *n.*
Bárbara, Sta., drama by Guillen de Castro, II. 303.
Barbero, *f.* 1808, III. 369.
Barbosa, Arias, *f.* 1500, I. 434.
Barbosa Machado, Diogo, *f.* 1770. His Bibliotheca Lusitana, III. 195 *n.*
Barca, name of Calderon, *q. v.*, II. 347 *n.*
Barca do Inferno, do Purgatorio, and da Gloria of Gil Vicente, I. 262 *n.*
Barcelo, Juan, *f.* 1680, III. 43 *n.*
Barcelona, contest for, with the Moors, I. 277 and *n.*; seat of Provençal power, 277; Aragon added to, 278; both united to the Spanish crown, 278; Consistory of the Gaya Sciencia at, 294; earliest printing-press, 305 and *n.*, 317 *n.*; cultivation and influence, 316; Academy of, III. 253.
Barcena y Orango, *f.* 1731. Dramatist, III. 337 *n.*
Barcia, Historiadores Primitivos, II. 29 *n.*
Baretti, Jos., publishes Friar Gerund, III. 292; attack on J. Bowle, 437 *n.*
Barnuevo, Pedro de Peralta, *f.* 1732. His Lima Fundada, III. 255 *n.*
Barnuevo. *See* Mosquera.
Baron, El, of Moratin, III. 359 and *n.*
Barreira y Leirado, Catalogo del Antiguo Teatro, III. 459.
Barreto Feio, J. V., edits Gil Vicente, I. 256 *n.*
Barrientos, Lope de, d. 1469. Book on Divination, I. 325 and *n.*, III. 417, 418.
Barrios, Miguel de, *f.* 1690. Dramas, II. 424, 404; lyrical poetry, III. 43 and *n.*; pastoral, 56.
Barros *or* Varros, Alonso de, proverbs, III. 203 *n.*
Barros, João de, in the Amadis, I. 199 *n.*; on Gil Vicente and the Celestina, 263 *n.*
Barth, Caspar, translates the Celestina, I. 243 *n.*; and the Diana, III. 86 *n.*
Bartolo, *pseudonyme* of Forner, III. 319 *n.*
Basque poetry, I. 97 and *n.*; language, II. 23, III. 376. *See* Biscay.
Basta callar of Calderon, II. 405 and *n.*
Bastardo Mudarra of Lope de Vega, II. 231 and *n.*, 262 and *n.*, 268 and *n.* *See also* Rivas, Angel, Moro Expósito.
Bastero, Antonio, his Crusca Provenzale, I. 278 *n.*, 279 *n.*, 294 *n.*, 312 *n.*
Bastida, Mateo de la. Collection of Plays, III. 446.
Bataille des Vins, I. 75 *n.*
Batalla Naval, lost play of Cervantes, II. 125 *n.*
Batallas y Quinquagenas of Oviedo, II. 35 and *n.*
Batilo, eclogue of Melendez, III. 312, 313.
Batrachomyomachia imitated by Villaviciosa, II. 493.
Bautismo del Principe de Marruecos, by Lope de Vega, II. 246 and *n.*
Bavia, Luis de, continuation of Illescas, II.

91 *n.*; Gongora's Sonnet on, III. 20, 21 and *n.*
Bayer, Perez, edits Antonio, I. 214 *n.*; Tutor to the Infante Don Gabriel, III. 300 *n.*; on the decay of culture in his time, 269 *n.*; on the Centon Epistolario, 416.
Bayle, Pierre, on Alfonso el Sabio, I. 317 *n.*; on Guevara, II. 15 *n.*, 27 *n.*; on Mariana, III. 178 *n.*, 179 *n.*; on Huarte, 220 *n.*
Bayles and Danzas, what, II. 451 and *n.*, 452 *n.*; crowded into plays, III. 349 *n.*
Beaumont and Fletcher, Little French Lawyer, III. 104.
Beauregard, Pandin, German translation of Spanish Ballads, I. 114 *n.*
Becerra, Domingo, translation of Della Casa, III. 218.
Bejart, Madeleine, play founded on D. Quixote, III. 441 *n.*
Belando, N. J., *f.* 1744, History suppressed, III. 277, 278 *n.*
Belardo, pseudonyme of Lope de Vega, II. 160 *n.*; Gracioso in one of his dramas, 200, 201 *n.*
Belerma, a ballad, I. 121 *n.*
Belianis de Grecia, I. 216 and *n.*
Belisa, anagram of Isabela, Lope's wife, II. 160 *n.*
Belisarius, play on, by Lope de Vega, II. 232 and *n.*
Bellamy, E., translation of Huarte, III. 219 *n.*
Bellermann, on Macias, I. 330 *n.*
Bello, Andres, on Asonantes, I. 100 *n.*
Bello Gusto on Shop-signs, III. 251 *n.*
Belmonte, Luis de, f. 1622. dramatist, II. 337 and *n.*, 340, 464 and *n.*, 470 *n.*, III. 445.
Bembo on the death of Garcilasso, I. 450. Eclogues, III. 81.
Benamarin, who, I. 34 *n.*
Benavente, Luis Quiñones de, *f.* 1645. Entremeses, II. 432; Loas, 447, 448 and *n.*, 449; Saynetes, 450 and *n.*; Bayles, 452 *n.*
Benavente y Benavides, Christ. de, f. 1643. His Advertencias para Embaxadores, III. 216, 217 and *n.*
Benedict XIII., Antipope, III. 457.
Benedict XIII., Pope, specially allows plays in Pamplona, III. 363 *n.*
Benedictina of Bravo, II. 475, 476 and *n.*
Beneficios del Santo Angel of Roa, III. 219 *n.*
Benegasi y Luxan, J. J., f. 1743, poet, III. 257 and *n.*
Benger, Miss, Life of Tobin, II. 430 *n.*
Berceo, Gonzalo de, f. 1246, poet, I. 26–30.
Berenger, Raymond, *f.* 1113, Count of Barcelona, I. 277.
Berenguer de Masdovelles, Provençal poet, I. 296.
Bergédan or Berguédan, Provençal poet, I. 282 and *n.*, 335.
Bermudez de Castro on Ant. Perez, III. 168 *n.*
Bermudez, Gerónimo, *f.* 1589, dramatist, II. 66, 67 and *n.*
Bernal, Fray Juan, d. 1601. Sermon on Philip II., II. 114 *n.*; Quintillas on, *ib.*
Bernaldes, Andres, f. 1513, Chronicle, I. 171 and *n.*
Bernard de Rovenac, Provençal poet, I. 283.
Bernardo del Carpio. Ballads on, 123–126; taken from the Crónica General, 125 and *n.*; loyalty of, 133 and *n.*; account of in the Cronica General, 148–151 and *n.*; Play on by Cueva, II. 62; lost work of Cervantes, 133 *n.*; plays on, by Lope de Vega, 231; poem on, by Alonso, 482 *n.*; by Espinosa, 479; by Balbuena, 483, 484 and *n.*; by Suarez de Figueroa 502 *n.*
Bernascone on Moratin, III. 342 *n.*
Berners, Juliana, on Fyshynge, I. 326 *n.*
Berners, Lord, trans. of Carcel de Amor, I. 384 *n.*
Berni y Catalá on Pedro el Cruel, I. 166 *n.*
Berosus, forgeries, II. 27.
Berriozabal, J. M. de, rifacimento of the Christiada, II. 477 *n.*
Bertaut, René, trs. Guevara, II. 16 *n.*
Bertrand Carbonel, Provençal poet, I. 40 *n.*
Bertuch, his Magazin, II. 288 *n.*, III. 119 *n.*
Betica, La, of Cueva, II. 500, 501 *n.*
Bettinelli, S., on Cultismo, III. 447, 449.
Bias and Fortune, trs. by Santillana, I. 338.
Bible translated by order of Alfonso el Sabio, I. 41 and *n.*, III. 402. Old Testament of the Jews at Ferrara, I. 41 *n.* Protestant Bibles in Spanish, I. 425 *n.* Catholic Bibles in Spanish, 426 *n.*; in Arabic for Christians, III. 394 and *n.*; in Limousin, I. 290; in Valencian, 311 and *n.*
Biblioteca de Autores Españoles of Aribau and Rivadeneyra, III. 343 *n.*, 456.
Biblioteca Lusitana of Barbosa Machado, III. 105 *n.*
Bibliotecas. *See* Castro, Fuster, Rodriguez, Ximeno.
Bibliotheca Americana, III. 462.
Bibliotheca Hispana of N. Antonio, I. 214 *n.*
Bidpai, I. 64 *n.*, 65 *n.*, III. 307 *n.*
Biedermann, F. B. F., notes on D. Quixote, III. 439.
Bigotry, Spanish, I. 430.
Bins, pageant at, I. 227 *n.*
Birch, on Ant. Perez, III. 165 *n.*
Birth of the Madonna, by Valdivielso, II. 331.
Bisbe y Vidal, *pseudon.* *See* Ferrer, Juan.
Biscay, never conquered, I. 6; character and language of its people, II. 274 and *n.*, III. 376 and *n.*
Bizarrias de Belisa of Lope de Vega, II. 208 and *n.*, 217.
Blakestone, James, trs. of Lazarillo and its continuation, I. 472 *n.*
Blanche of Bourbon, I. 164.
Blanco de Paz, Juan, II. 142.
Blank verse, Spanish, from Boscan down, I. 441 *n.*, III. 163 *n.*
Blasco, Fran. Hern., f. 1590. His Universal Redencion, II. 473 and *n.*; glossary by, III. 247, 248 *n.*

Blasco, Luis Hern., f. 1613. Second part of the Universal Redencion, II. 473 *n.*
Boba para los otros de Lope, II. 215, 174 *n.*
Boba, what, II. 264; in Autos, 252 *n.* *See also* Gracioso *and* Simple.
Bobo (un) hace ciento de Solis, II. 428.
Bocados de Oro, I. 64 *n.*
Bocangel y Unçueta, G., d. 1658. Lyrical poetry, III. 39 *n.*
Boccaccio. His Ameto, III. 81; De Casibus, I. 162, 168; Filostrato, I. 340; Griselda, III. 133 and *n.*; in Comedieta de Ponza, I. 339; used by Lope, II. 234 *n.*
Bodas de Camacho of Melendez, III. 313, 344, 351.
Boëthius, trs. by Villegas, III. 36; commented by Ramirez, 225 and *n.*
Böhl von Faber, d. 1836. Notice of, I. 253 *n.*
Bojardo. His Orlando. *See* Alonso, Garrido de; Villena.
Boil, Carlos, dramatist, II. 337.
Boileau, proposes to write a picaresque tale, I. 472 *n.*
Bolea, Jos. de, f. 1607, dramatist, II. 406 *n.*
Bolea, Martin de, f. 1578. His Orlando, III. 481, 482 *n.*
Bologna University, I. 315. San Clemente, a College in it, 316 *n.*
Bondia, Ambrosio de, tales, III. 141 *n.*
Bonilla, Alonso de, lyrical poet, f. 1617, III. 15 *n.*
Bonium, Bocados de Oro, I. 64 *n.*
Books, publication of, controlled, I. 420 and *n.*, 421 *n.*, 422 *n.*, 430, 431 and *n.*
Booksellers defraud authors, II. 208 *n.*, 315 *n.*, 354, 357 and *n.*, III. 445, 446.
Boris Gudunow, play on, by Lope, II. 231.
Borja in Aragon, Arabigo-Castellano poetry found there, III. 453.
Borja y Esquilache, Prince of, d. 1658. His Napoles Recuperada, II. 503, 504 and *n.* *See also* Esquilache.
Borja, Francisco, canonization, II. 246 *n.*
Borrow, G. Bible in Spain, I. 426 *n.*; dialect of the Rogues, III. 73 *n.*; Spanish Gypsies, 232 *n.*
Boscan, Juan, d. 1540. Works, I. 438–446; imitator of the Italians, 440; poems in the elder manner of Castile, 443; in the Italian manner, 443–446; his Leandro, II. 485; satire, III. 47; pastoral verse, 53; eclogues, 56; didactic, 60; translation from Euripides, II. 66; deserts his native dialect, I. 308; in the later Cancioneros, 402 *n.*: on the death of Garcilasso, 450; in Garcilasso's first Eclogue, 452 and *n.*; imitated by Acuña, 460; attacked by Castillejo, 463.
Botelho de Carvalho, M., f. 1622. His Pastor de Clenarda, III. 91 and *n.*
Botelho de Moraes. *See* Moraes.
Bourgoing, J. F. de, on the Cigarrales of Toledo, III. 140 *n.*; on the Spanish Theatre, 349 *n.*, 364 *n.*
Bouscal, Guérin de, trs. Spanish Plays, II. 303 *n.*; makes a play on D. Quixote, III. 441 *n.*
Bouterwek, F., d. 1828. Notice of, I. 31 *n.*, II. 339 *n.*; on D. Quixote, 137 *n.*; on Francisco de la Torre, 283 *n.*
Bouvillé, Mlle. Her Criticas Reflexiones, III. 315 *n.*
Bovadilla, Bern. Gon. de, f. 1587. His Ninfas de Henares, III. 88.
Bover, Joachin Maria, edits Febrer's inscriptions, I. 285 *n.*
Bowle, John. Edit. of D. Quixote, III. 437 and *n.*; date of Cervantes's death, II. 132 *n.*; letter to Dr. Percy, 139 *n.*
Brama dels Llauradors, by Gaçull, I. 307 *n.*
Braones, Al. Martin de, f. 1689. Poems on Christ and the Madonna, II. 478 *n.*
Brasil Restituido of Lope, II. 203 *n.*
Braunfels, trs. of Spanish dramas, II. 324 *n.*
Bravo, Nic., d. 1648. His Benedictina, II 475, 476 *n.*
Brazen Serpent, auto of Calderon, II. 361
Breda, play on, by Candamo, II. 431.
Brecches, dialogue by Lope de Rueda, II. 54; those of Don Carlos, 55 *n.*
Bremont, trs. of Guzman de Alfarache, III. 104 *n.*
Brevisima Relacion of Las Casas, II. 38.
Breton de los Herreros. Satires, II. 445 *n.*
Briant, Sir F., trs. from Guevara, II. 18 *n.*
Bricaire, N., f. 1774. His Espagne littéraire, I. 215 *n.*, III. 204 *n.*
Bristol, Lord, trs. Calderon, II. 392 *n.*
Briz, Martinez, San Juan de la Peña, III. 399 *n.*
Brocense, El. *See* Sanchez de las Brozas.
Bruce-White, cited, I. 292 *n.*
Buelna, Conde de. *See* Niño, Pero.
Bueltas, what, III. 41 *n.*
Buen Humor de las Musas of Polo, III. 38 *n.*
Buen Placer of Juan de Mendoza, III. 61 *n.*
Buen Republico (El), III. 213 *n.*
Buen Retiro, auto of Calderon, II. 362, 406 *n.*
Buen Retiro, theatre, II. 409 and *n.*
Buitrago, Lord of, I. 132 and *n.*
Bull-fights of Moratin, III. 301 *n.*
Bülow, Edw., trs. the Celestina, I. 243 and *n.*
Bululu, what, II. 345 *n.*
Bunsen, C. J., on the Basque, III. 378 *n.*
Bunyan, J., Pilgrim's Progress, III. 223.
Burgos, Diego de, I. 370 *n.*
Burgos, Xavier de, III. 369.
Burguillos, Tomé de, *pseudonyme*, II. 181 and *n.*, 183, 184 and *n.*
Burlador de Sevilla of Tirso, II. 324.
Burlas, provocantes a Risa, a Cancionero, I. 401, 402 and *n.*
Burke's Reflections forbidden, III. 366 *n.*
Buron, R., I. 414 *n.*
Burriel, Padre, I. 10 *n.*
Burromaquia of Alvarez de Toledo, III. 256 *n.*
Buscapié supposed of Cervantes, II. 137 *n.*; a forgery, III. 423–434. *See also* Castro, Adolfo de.
Bustamente, edition of Gomara, II. 31.
Bustamente, Juan Ruiz de, f. 1551. Collection of proverbs, III. 204 *n.*
Bustos, F. G. de. Play on the Marquis of Cañete, II. 470 *n.*
Butler, S., Hudibras, imitation of D. Quixote, III. 440.

Bitron, f. 1722. Poem on Sta. Teresa, III. 256 *n.*

Byron, Lord. Parisina, II. 227; Don Juan, 325.

Caballería Celestial of San Pedro, a romance, I. 220–223 and *n.*

Caballería Christiana, a romance, I. 220 *n.*

Caballero de la Clara Estrella, a romance, I. 220 *n.*

Caballero de la Tenaza of Quevedo, II. 288 and *n.*

Caballero del Febo, a romance, II. 140 *n.*

Caballero, Fermín, Geography of Cervantes, II. 122 *n.*

Caballero, Fernan, *pseud.* of Doña Cecilia Arrom, I. 253, 254 *n.*

Caballero, Peregrino, a romance, I. 220 *n.*

Caballero Perfeto of Barbadillo, III. 135, 136 and *n.*

Caballero Puntual of Barbadillo, III. 136 *n.*

Caballero Venturoso of Valladares, III. 125 and *n.*

Caballero y Escudero of Don Juan Manuel, I. 59 *n.*

Cabarrus, statesman, III. 323–325.

Cabellos de Absalon of Lope, II. 379 *n.*; trs. by Schlegel, 369 *n.*

Cabeza de la Vaca, f. 1587. His Lucero, I. 246 *n.*

Cabra, Pit of, III. 429.

Cabrera de Cordoba, Luis de, d. 1655. Life of Philip II., II. 319 *n.*; on Alfonso I. of Aragon, I. 317 *n.*; on Avila, III. 175 *n.*; treatise de Historia, 198 *n.*

Cabrera, Ramon, d. 1833. Diccionario, III. 248 *n.*

Cabrera, Rosa Gálvez, f. 1804. Dramas, III. 361 *n.*

Cacegas, Juan Fr. Answer to Conde, II. 149 *n.*

Cáceres, Fr. de, f. 1663. Vision Deleytable, I. 377.

Cáceres, Juan Baut. Felices de, edits a Justa, II. 180 *n.*

Cadahalso, José de, d. 1782, III. 302–304 and *n.*; drama by, 342; trs. of Young, 343 *n.*; influence on Melendez, 312.

Cadiz founded, III. 378, 379.

Cæsar, J., first classic trs. and printed in Spain, I. 435 *n.*

Cagliari, first book printed in Sardinia, II. 463 *n.*

Caida de Luzbel of Melendez, III. 315 and *n.*; of Valderrabano, 315 *n.*

Cajista of Palacios, III. 251 *n.*

Cajon de Sastre of Nipho, II. 353 *n.*

Calamita of Torres Naharro, I. 268.

Calatayud, Father, denounces the Theatre, III. 363 *n.*

Calavera, poet, I. 355, 389 *n.*

Calaveras, Sueño de las, of Quevedo, II. 289, 291 and *n.*

Calaynos, a ballad, III. 403.

Calderon, Josef, publishes some of his brother's dramas, II. 354, 355 *n.*

Calderon de la Barca, Pedro, d. 1681. Birth, II. 346; origin of his name, 346 *n.*; education, 347. First Festival of San Isidro, 347; second, 348; effect of both, 354 *n.* In the army, 348; writes dramas, 349; patronized by Philip IV., 349; serves in Catalonia, 349; pension, 349; enters the Church, 350; Autos, 350; neglected by Charles II., 351; old age and death, 351; burial and honors, 351, 352 and *n.*; personal appearance and character, 352 and *n.*; description of himself, 352 *n.*; various works, 353; dramas, 354–357 *n.*; printed without his consent, 355 *n.*; catalogue by himself, 357; losses by booksellers, 357 *n.*, 439 *n.*; his Autos, 358–365; his full-length religious plays, 365–372; various forms of his secular drama, 373; their principle, 374; absurdities, 375 and *n.* Plays founded on Love, 377–379; on Love and Jealousy, 380–387; on Loyalty, 387–391. His Comedias de Capa y Espada, 392–400. His Plots, 399–405; careless of history, 400, 401; of morals, 402–404; consequent troubles on the stage, 404; flattery of living persons, and allusions to passing events, 405, 406, 236 *n.*; style and versification, 407; success, 408, 409; merits, 409–412; translations from, 412 *n.*, III. 461; Auto on St. Ferdinand, I. 32 *n.*; his Luis Perez el Gallego, 303 *n.* Entremes in one of his plays, II. 450 and *n.* Flattery of Charles II., III. 239 and *n.* On Pedro el Cruel, I. 166 *n.* Medico de su Honra, II. 189 *n.* Play on D. Quixote lost, III. 441. Plays in Comedias Escogidas, 445; falsely attributed to him, 445, 446. Plays forbidden, 363, 364 *n.* Uses Virues, II. 65; Mira de Mescua, 330. His drama defended by Böhl von Faber, I. 253 *n.*; his School, II. 413–436. *See also* Apontes; Bristol, Lord; Corneille, T.; Dryden; Fitzgerald; Goethe; Gozzi; Hauteroche; Hoiberg; Keil; Lara; Lucanor; McCarthy; Malsburg; Panzano; Schlegel, A. W.; Schmidt, F. V. von; Tuke; Vera Tassis.

Calderon, María, an actress, II. 440.

Calderon, Rodrigo, a statesman, II. 490

Calila y Dymna, ed. Gayangos, III. 457.

Calisto y Melibœa. *See* Celestina.

Calle, Nic. de la, actor, III. 362 *n.*

Calprenède, Romances, II. 233.

Calvete de Estrella. His Viage, I. 227 *n.*; cited, II. 42.

Calvin, J., Institutes, trs. by Valera, I. 425 *n.*

Calvo, Seb. de Nieva, f. 1625. Poem on the Madonna, II. 477, 478 *n.*

Calzada, Bern. María de, f. 1792. Genealogia de Gil Blas, III. 295 *n.*

Calzas. *See* Breeches.

Camargo, Hern. Dom., f. 1666. Poem on *Loyola*, II. 477, 478 *n.*

Camayo, Ignacio, attacks the drama, II. 366 *n.*

Camargo y Salgado, Fern., f. 1628. Poem on San Nicolas de Tolentino, II. 477, 478 *n.*

Camerino, Josef, f. 1622. Tales, III. 138 and *n.*

Camino de Perfeccion of Sta. Teresa, III. 209.

Camoens, L. de. Imitation of Manrique, I. 369 *n*. Eclogues acted, II. 258 *n*. Epigrams, III. 57, 58, 59 *n*. Ballad, 77 *n*.
Campanella, Tit., d. 1639. Monarchia Hispanica, I. 418 *n*., 419 *n*., III. 98 *n*.
Campeador, what, I. 13.
Camperin●, S., on the title Don, I. 28 *n*.
Capillo de Bayle, Ginés, f. 1589. Tales, III. 142 *n*.
Campo, Manuel del, dramatist, III. 446.
Campo Raso, Jos., f. 1763, continues Bacallar y Sanna, III. 262 *n*.
Campo Redondo, C. F., poem, III. 192 *n*.
Campo Redondo, María, f. 1753. Her Tratado Philosophico Poetico, III. 267 *n*.
Campomanes, Minister of State. On the Decay of Spain, III. 232 *n*., 284. Life of Feyjoó, 274 *n*.; friend of Jovellanos, 323.
Cancer y Velasco, Geron., d. 1655, on Moreto, II. 416 *n*.; dramas, 422 and *n*.; entremeses, 423 *n*.; saynetes. 450 and *n*.; lyrical poetry, III. 41, 42 *n*.; dramas in Comedias Escogidas, 445.
Cancionero, what, I. 108 and *n*.; the oldest, 387–405; great number of them, 389–393 and *n*.; seven MS. in Paris, 389; three in the Queen's Library at Madrid, 390 *n*.; collections of religious poetry, III. 44 *n*.; printed by Nagera, I. 393 *n*.
Cancionero de Baena, I. 387, 388 and *n*., 389 and *n*.
Cancionero de Burlas, I. 401, 402 and *n*.
Cancionero of Catalan Poets, I. 296, 297 *n*.; another, 297 *n*.
Cancionero de Constantina, I. 393 *n*.
Cancionero de Fernan Martinez de Burgos, I. 389.
Cancionero General de Castillo, I. 391–404; its editions, 392; its devotional poetry, 394; its chief authors, 395; its Canciones, 397. Ballads, 108–114, 398. Invenciones, 398. Motes, 399. Villancicos, 400. Preguntas, 401. Its later authors, 401. Italian tone, 402. Great numbers of its authors, 402, 403. Their high rank, 403. Provençal and fashionable tone, 404, III. 4. Mayans's selections from, 282 *n*.
Cancionero of Ixar, I. 389 *n*.
Cancionero of Llabia, I. 392 *n*.
Cancionero of Lope de Estuñiga, I. 389 and *n*.
Cancionero of Montemayor, III. 5 *n*., 6 *n*.
Cancionero de Romances, III. 404. *See also* Romancero of Antwerp.
Cancionero of Saragossa, I. 391.
Cancionero of Urrea, I. 372 *n*.
Canciones in the Cancionero General, I. 397, 398; in the Amadis de Gaula, I. 209 *n*.; in Silvestre, I. 466.
Candamo, Fr. Banzes, d. 1704, dramatist, II. 430–432 and *n*.
Canete, Marquis of. Play in his honor, II. 333; ill-treated by Ercilla and Osorio, 469 and *n*. Life by Figueroa, 469 *n*. Plays on, by Lope and others, 470 *n*. *See also* Garcia, Mendoza.
Cañizares, Jos. de, d. 1750. dramatist, II. 431, 435, III 335,
Cano, Alonso, f. 1765, on Montiano, III. 340 *n*.
Cantares de Gesta, I. 10 *n*., 146 *n*.
Cantigas, oldest, I. 10 *n*.; of Alfonso el Sabio, 36, 39.
Canto junto al Encanto of Barros, II. 404 *n*.
Cantoral, Lomas de, f. 1578. Lyrical Poetry, III. 4, 5 and *n*., satire, 48; elegies, 52; pastoral, 53; didactic, 61.
Canto Real of Mendoza, III. 61 *n*.
Cantos, *c*. 1760. Ballad-Poems on the Passion, I. 103 *n*.
Cantos de Fuentes, III. 68–70 and *n*
Cantos Morales, II. 474 *n*.
Canzones of Herrera, III. 8–10.
Çapata, Luis de, f. 1565. His Carlos Famoso, II. 461; on the death of Garcilasso, I. 450 *n*.
Capital, long want of one in Spain, II. 294.
Capitolo of Boscan, I. 444.
Capmany, Ant. de, d. 1813. Eloquencia Española, III. 161 *n*. Filosofia de la Eloquencia, 162 *n*. Memorias de Barcelona, I. 277 *n*., 292 *n*.
Caporali, Cesare, imitated by Cervantes, II. 123 and *n*., III. 49.
Captives in Barbary, effect on works of fiction, III. 80.
Captivity of the Ark, auto of Calderon, II. 361.
Çarate, Agustin de, f. 1540. Historia del Peru, II. 40 and *n*.
Carbajal, Mariana de, f. 1638. Tales, III. 143 and *n*.
Carbonell, Pere Miguel, d. 1517. Croniques de Espanya, I. 303 *n*. Poetry, 304 *n*.
Carcel de Amor of San Pedro, I. 383, 384.
Cardenal de Belen of Lope, II. 246.
Cardenal, Pierre, Provençal poet, I. 283.
Cardenas, Ant. Man. de, f. 1796. Nacimiento, II. 241 *n*.
Cardona, in the Cancioneros, I. 402 *n*.
Carducho, Vin., d. 1638. Diálogos de Pintura, III. 220 *n*.
Carew, R., trs. Huarte, III. 219 *n*.
Caricature, tendency to, II. 491 and *n*.
Caricero, Jos. Clem., edits Avril, II. 9 *n*.
Carillo, Alonso, Archbishop of Toledo, Poem on, I. 360 *n*.
Carillo, Diogo Vas, on Maria Egypciaca, I. 25 *n*.
Carillo, Jos., f. 1750. His Sinrazon impugnada, II. 130 *n*.; reply to Nasarre, III. 282 *n*.
Carillo Laso de la Vega, f. 1647. His blank verse, I. 441 *n*.
Carillo, Luis. His Erudicion poética, III. 266 *n*.
Carillo, Sancha. Life, by Yepes, III. 219 *n*.
Carleton, H., on the Partidas, I. 47 *n*.
Carlo Famoso of Luis Çapata, II. 461 and *n*.
Carlo Magno, a romance, I. 219 and *n*.
Carlos, Don. His breeches, II. 55 *n*.; quarrel with Cardinal Espinosa, 74 *n*.; play on, by Montalvan, 319 *n*.
Carlos d'Austria, brother of Philip IV. Poems, II. 339 *n*.
Carlos, son of Lope de Vega, II. 162, 163 *n*., 178.

Cárlos el Perseguido of Lope, II. 202 *n.*
Carnestolendas de Castilla of Hidalgo, III. 134 and *n.*; de Zaragoza of Piedra Buena, 146 *n.*
Caro, Rodrigo, d. 1647. Claim to Rioja's Ode on Italica, III. 40 and *n.*
Carolea, La, of Sempere, I. 220 *n.*, II. 460, 461 and *n.*
Caronte y el anima de Luis Farnesio, by Mendoza, I. 479 *n.*
Carpio, Bernado del. *See* Bernardo.
Carpio, Don Miguel de, patron of Lope, II. 154.
Carranza, Archbp., sent to Flanders about heretical books, I. 423 *n.*; persecuted, 427; friend of Céspedes, III. 64 *n.*; persecution of, and Life, III. 436 *n.*
Carrascon, Spanish Protestant, f. 1628, I. 429 *n.*
Carriedo, vale of, birthplace of both Lope and Calderon, II. 152, 153 and *n.*, 347.
Carillo y Sotomayor, Luis de, d. 1610. Lyrical poetry, III. 13, 14 *n.*; pastoral, 56. Erudicion poética, 266 *n.*
Carrion, El Judio de, poem of, I. 77-79, III. 454, 455.
Carro, used in the Autos, II. 251 *n.*
Carro del Cielo of Calderon, II. 408 *n.*
Carroz, Fr., in the Cancioneros, I. 402 *n.*
Carta for unwritten message, I. 112 *n.*
Carta Puebla, what, III. 398 *n.*
Carta puebla de Avilés, I. 9, 44 *n.*, III. 397-399 and *n.*
Cartagena, Alonso, Bishop of, d. 1456, I. 360, 375.
Cartagena, Pedro de, f. 1480, I. 360 *n.*
Cartagenas, family of, I. 264 *n.*, 360 and *n.*, 398.
Cartas atrasadas del Parnaso, by Isla, III. 294 *n.*
Cartas de Enzina, by Isla, III. 294 *n.*
Cartas del Cavallero de la Tenaza of Quevedo, II. 288.
Cartas Eruditas of Feyjoó, III. 273.
Cartas Espirituales of Avila, II. 14 *n.*
Cartas Marruecas of Cadahalso, III. 304.
Cartas Philológicas of Cascales, III. 109.
Carteret, Lord. Edition of D. Quixote, III. 436.
Carthaginians in Spain, III. 379.
Cartuxano, El, *pseud.* of Juan de Padilla, I, 373; and of Ambrosio Montesino, 374 *n.*
Carvajal. Life of Montano, III. 177 *n.*
Carvajal, Galindez de, on the old ballads, I. 105 *n.*; on the Chronicle of John II., I. 167 *n.*
Carvajal, Miguel de, f. 1557. Cortes de Amor, I. 213. Cortes de la Muerte, III. 44 *n.*
Carvallo, L. A. de, on Lons, II. 447 *n.*
Casa con Dos Puertas of Calderon, II. 402 *n.*
Casa de Juego of Navarrete y Ribera, III. 148 *n.*
Casa del Plazer Honesto of Barbadillo, III. 136 and *n.*
Casa de los Locos de Amor of Vander Hammen, II. 291 *n.*
Casa, Giovanni della. His Galateo, III. 218.
Casamiento Engañoso of Cervantes, II. 122.
Casamiento en Muerte of Lope, II. 231, 265, 268 *n.*
Casarse por vengarse of Roxas, II. 418 *n.*, III. 297 *n.*
Casas, Bart. de las, d. 1566, II. 36-39; on Cortés, 31 *n.*
Casas, Bart. de las. *See* Casas.
Cascales, Fr. de, f. 1616. Discursos de Murcia, I. 37 *n.*; opposes the drama of his time, II. 342; partly defends it, 345 *n.*; dislikes Góngora, III. 23 *n.*, 28; Cartas philologicas, 169 *n.*; Tablas Poeticas, 266 and *n.*
Casilda, Sta., of Reynosa, III. 256 and *n.*
Cassandra of Vicente, I. 257-260.
Cassandra of Virues, II. 65.
Castaña, collection of ballads, III. 411
Castel, Vieil, on the Diablo Predicador, II. 341 *n.*
Castellanos, Juan de, f. 1599. Varones Ilustres, II. 471, 472 and *n.*
Castellanos, Pedro de Vezilla, f. 1586. Leon de España, II. 497, 498 and *n.*
Castelvi, F., f. 1500, Valencian poet, I. 397.
Castiglione, Balt., d. 1529. Cortigiano, trs. by Boscan, I. 441; ambassador in Spain, 442; imitated by Villalobos, II. 6; by Guevara, 18; by Milan, I. 442 *n.*
Castigo de la Miseria of Hoz, II. 425 and *n.*
Castigo (de un) dos Venganzas of Montalvan, II. 320 *n.*
Castigo sin Venganza of Lope, II. 205 *n.*, 226-228.
Castigos of Sancho IV., I. 55 and *n.*, III. 457.
Castile, origin of name, I. 7.
Castilian Language, origin and formation, III. 375-402; state time of John II., I 351; prevails in Valencia and Catalonia, 305, 311; influence of Boscan on, 438; first pure in Garcilasso, 457 and *n.*; defended by Oliva, II. 9, 13; by Abril, 9 *n.*; by Malon de Chaide, 13 *n.*; progress of, 13; state temp. Charles V. and Philip II., 21, 22; prevails supreme through the country, 23-25; Herrera's effect on, III. 10-12; attempt to Latinize, by Frexenal, 17 *n.*; by Juan de Mena, 18 *n.*; effect of Luis de Grenada on, 157 *n.*; of Melendez, 317; History of, proposed by the Academy, 252; idiomatic in Entremeses, II. 449 *n.* *See* Spanish Language.
Castilian Literature. *See* Spanish Literature.
Castilian Manners in Calderon's plays, II. 375, 376; and on the Spanish stage generally, 457.
Castilla, Diego de, on Pedro el Cruel, I. 165 *n.*
Castilla, Francisco de, f. 1552, on Pedro el Cruel, I. 165 *n.*; his didactic poetry, III. 60 and *n.*, his Proverbios, 202 *n.*; his Theórica, how licensed, I. 421 *n.*
Castillejo, Christ. de, d. 1556, I. 462, 463 and *n.*; narrative poetry, II. 486 *n.*; religious poetry, III. 14; satirical, 47; Pyramus and Thisbé, II. 486 *n.*; poem printed by Ulloa, I. 440 *n.*; dialogue with his Pen, III 405; ballads, 76.

Castillo, André del, f. 1641. Tales, III. 143 *n.*
Castillo, Bernal Diaz. *See* Diaz.
Castillo de Lindabridis of Calderon, II. 450 *n.*
Castillo, Diego Enriquez de, Chronicle of Henry IV., I. 169, 170 *n.*; on Romances of Chivalry, 226.
Castillo, Fern. del, f. 1511, Cancionero General, I. 391–404.
Castillo, Ign. Gonz. de, d. 1800. Dramas, III. 351 *n.*
Castillo Inexpugnable of Arredondo, II. 462 *n.*
Castillo Interior of Sta. Teresa, III. 209.
Castillo, Leonardo de, journey of Philip IV., II. 406 *n.*
Castro, Adolfo de, letter of Aleman, III. 99 *n.*; Plagios de Le Sage, 207 *n.*; edits Castillo, 351 *n.*; author of the Buscapié, 425–434; on Zarate, II. 424 *n.*
Castro, Al. Nuñez de, on Madrid, II. 294 *n.*; on duels, 404 *n.*
Castro, Count, in the Cancioneros, I. 402 *n.*
Castro, Damian de, actor, III. 362.
Castro, Francisco de, f. 1702. Dramatist, III. 338 and *n.*
Castro, Guillen de, d. 1631, II. 300–309; his Conde Alarcos, I. 114 *n.*; connection with Lope, II. 159, 181, 182; plays on D. Quixote, III. 441. *See* Corneille, P.
Castro, Inez de, plays on, by Ferreira and Bermudez, II. 67 and *n.*; by Guevara, 312.
Castro, Julian de, dramatist, III. 347, 348 *n.*
Castro, Leo de, on Hern. Nuñez, III. 202 *n.*
Castro, Rod. de, d. 1799. Biblioteca, I. 23 *n.*
Castro y Anaya, P. de, f. 1632. Tales, III. 142, 143 *n.*
Castro y Orozco, J. de, drama, II. 89 *n.*
Catalan or Catalonian dialect, earliest, I. 290 and *n.*, 292 *n.*; poetry in, 295–304; decay of, 304, II. 23; still cherished, I. 310 *n.*; trs. of Dante into, 318; Helfferich on, 312 *n.*
Cataluña, Guerra de, of Melo, III. 194, 195 and *n.*
Catanea, Felipa, washerwoman of Naples, II. 407 *n.*
Catariberas, what, I. 478, III. 98 and *n.*
Cathalan, Blasco Pelegrin, f. 1579. Didactic poetry, III. 64 *n.*
Catharine, Queen, daughter of John of Gaunt, I. 362.
Catharine of Oviedo in Cervantes, II. 126.
Catholic Religion, character in Spain, III. 156. *See* Bigotry, Intolerance, Inquisition, Religious Faith.
Catullus, imitated by Villegas, III. 37.
Caudivilla, Santarem. *See* Santarem.
Cautivos de Argel of Lope, from Cervantes, II. 237, 238 and *n.*
Cavaleri on Calderon, II. 383 *n.*
Cavallero Assisio of Mata, II. 473 and *n.*
Cavallero de Olmedo of Monteser, II. 491 *n.*
Cavallero Determinado of Charles V. and Acuña, I. 458–460 and *n.*
Cavallero, Diosdado, on Tirant lo Blanch, I. 299 *n.*; on Mayans and Cibdareal, III. 415.
Cavendish, Geo., Life of Wolsey, I. 180.
Cavendish, Thos., Centenera on, II. 472.
Caylus, Count, trs. of Tirant lo Blanch, I. 298 *n.*
Cayrasco de Figueroa, Bart., d. 1610. Templo Militante, I. 25 *n.*; lyrical poetry, III. 46 *n.*
Cazalla, chaplain of Charles V., I. 427.
Cazuela, what, II. 445 and *n.*, III. 337.
Cean Bermudez, J. A., head of the Archivos de las Indias, II. 113 *n.*; on Pacheco, III. 7 *n.*; on Céspedes, 63 *n.*; Diccionario, *ib.*; on Carducho, 220 *n.*; on Palomino, 262 *n.*; Life of Jovellanos, 328 *n.*
Cecial Tomé, *pseudonyme* of Forner, III. 319 *n.*, 353 *n.*
Cefalo y Procris of Calderon, II. 374 and *n.*
Cejudo, Martin Caro y, f. 1675. Proverbs, III. 203 and *n.*
Celestina, La, *c.* 1480, I. 235–244; its personages, authors, and dates, 235–237; story, 235–238; form, 238; style, 239; indecency, 239; not prohibited for a long time, 239 and *n.*; its editions, translations, and great success, 240 and *n.*, 243 and *n.*; its imitations, 240 and *n.*, 243 and *n.*; its name a proverb, 240; Barros on it, 263 *n.*; Mendoza on it, 474 *n.*; in verse by Sedeño, II. 10 *n.*; imitated by Zepeda, 64; proverbs in, III. 205 *n.*; ballad in, used by Lope, II. 219 *n.*
Celidon de Iberia, by Gomez de Luque, II. 480 *n.*
Celtiberians, III. 377.
Celts and their language in Spain, III. 377.
Cena de Baltasar of Calderon, II. 383 *n.*
Centenera, f. 1480, a printer, I. 376 *n.*, 377 *n.*
Centenera, Mart. del Barco, f. 1602, his Argentina, II. 472.
Centiloquio of Santillana, I. 340.
Centon Epistolario, a forgery, III. 415–422.
Cepeda, J. Romero de, f. 1583. Poetry, II. 63, 64, III. 6 *n.* Robo de Helena, II. 486 and *n.* Comedia Selvage, I. 242.
Cephalus and Procris of Calderon, II. 374.
Cerco de Diu of Cortereal, II. 496 *n.*
Cerco de Sta. Fé, by Lope, I. 182 *n.*, 447 *n.*, II. 268 *n.*
Cerco de Zamora of Cueva, II. 62; of Diamante, 424.
Cerdá y Rico, edits Chronicle of Alonso XI., I. 159 *n.*; Cervantes de Salazar, II. 10 *n.*; Lope de Vega's Obras Sueltas, 188 *n.*, III. 86 *n.*, II. 488; of the club of Moratin, III. 302.
Ceriol, Fadrique, f. 1559, II. 10.
Certamen at Valencia, I. 305; another, 307 *n.* *See* Justas Poeticas.
Certamen de Amor y Zelos of Calderon, II. 349 and *n.*, 399.
Cervantes de Salazar, Fr., f. 1546, II. 10 and *n.*
Cervantes Saavedra, Miguel de, d. 1616. Origin, II. 90; birth at Alcalá, 91 and *n.*; sees Lope de Rueda act, 91; writes verses, 91; early love of books, 91 and *n.*; studies at Madrid, 92; first publication, 92 and *n.*; at Rome, 92; various poems,

92 *n.* Serves under Don John, and *wounded* at Lepanto, 93 and *n.*, 94 and *n.*; under Colonna in the Levant, 94; at the Goleta of Tunis, 94; at Naples, 94 and *n.*; commended to Philip II., 95. Captive in Algiers, 95-97; returns home poor, 97; hates the Moors, 97 *n.* Serves in Portugal and the Azores, 98. His Galatea, 98-100 and *n.* Marriage, 101. Writes for the stage, 101-111; at Seville, 112; distress and imprisonment, 113; asks for a place in America, 113, 114 and *n.*; gains a prize at Saragossa, 114; publishes first part of D. Quixote, 115; at Valladolid, 115; imprisoned there, 116; at Madrid, 116; joins a religious brotherhood, 117. Relations with Lope de Vega, 117-119 and *n.* His Novelas, 119-123 and *n.*; his Viage al Parnaso, 123, 124, III. 49; his Adjunta, II. 124; his eight Comedias, 125-128; his eight Entremeses, 128, 450; his failure as a dramatist, 128-131; his D. Quixote, Part II., 131; his strength decays, 131; his last illness and death, 132; monuments to, 132 *n.*; his Persiles and Sigismunda, 133-135; his *lost* Works, 133 *n.*; his travels, 136 *n.*; his Don Quixote, 136; when begun, 136; its purpose, 137; influence of books of chivalry destroyed by it, 138-140. First Part, character of, 140. Avellaneda imitates and attacks it in a Second Part, 142; Cervantes ridicules him, 143. His own Second Part, 144; its character, 145. Character of D. Quixote himself, 145; and of Sancho, 146; Cervantes loves them, 146. His opinion of the book, 147; its defects, 148; its merits, 150, 491. Editions, etc. of Don Quixote, III. 435-442.

Good sense of Cervantes, I. 132 *n.*; his small learning, II. 148 *n.*; his intolerance, I. 428. He serves under Figueroa, II. 379 *n.* His Pedro de Urdemalas, 60 *n.*; his Ballads, III. 76 and *n.*; his truncated verses, 100 *n.*; his cryptorhymes, I. 454 *n.* Tales in the Galatea and D. Quixote, III. 152. Story of Narvaez, III. 132 and *n.* His pastoral poetry, 55. Portrait by Jauregui, 34. Impertinent Curiosity used by Guillen de Castro, II. 309; by Matos Fragoso, 427. Gitanilla used by Solis and Montalvan, II. 428, and by Rowley, Wolff, and Longfellow, 430 *n.*; his Zeloso Estremeño used by Montalvan, II. 320 *n.* Persiles and Sigismunda used by Roxas, II. 418 *n.*, and Fletcher, 133 *n.* The Novelas imitated by Lope, 185; account of acting Garcilasso, 258 *n.*; of the hard life of actors, 442 and *n.*; on Aguilar, 298; on Alcazar, III. 29 *n.*; on Aleman, II. 147 *n.*, III. 99 *n.*, 100 *n.*; on the Amadis de Gaula and Esplandian, I. 206, 207; on the Argensolas, II. 6; on Autos, II. 359-364 *n.*; on Ballads, III. 78 *n.*; on Barahona de Soto, II. 168, 482, 483 *n.*; on the Celestina, I. 240 and *n.*; on Coloma, II. 463 *n.*; on Consonantes, I. 100 *n.*; on Herrera, III. 7; on school of Cultos, III. 27 *n.*; on Toledan dialect, II. 24 *n.*; on works of fiction, III. 79; relations with Espinel, III. 107 and *n.*; on Garcilasso, I. 454 *n.*, 456; on Gongora, III. 18; on Guevara, II. 17 *n.*; on Guillen de Castro, II. 301, 309; on Juan Latino, II. 494 *n.*; on Justas Poeticas, II. 348 *n.*; on Lo Frasso, III. 86 *n.*; on Lope de Rueda, II. 47 and *n.*, 55, 56 and *n.*: on Lope de Vega, II. 117-119 and *notes*, 270 *n.*; on Galvez de Montalvo, III. 86, 87; on Montemayor, III. 84; on Palmerin, I. 213; on the Passo Honroso, I. 176 *n.*; on prose pastorals, III. 93; on proverbs, III. 200; on Rufo, II. 497 *n.*; on satire, III. 51 *n.*; on writers for the stage, II. 439 *n.*, 283 *n.*; on Torquemada, III. 205; on the Valencian dialect, I. 309 *n.*; on the Zarabanda, II. 452; on Zarate, II. 490; on the Carro in the Autos, II. 251 *n.* Montiano y Luyando on Cervantes, III. 340 *n.* Villegas on Cervantes, III. 36 and *n.* Cervantes a personage in one of Lope's plays, II. 238, 239, and *n.* Cervantes enriches the language, III. 247 and *n.*, 248 *n.*

See Arrieta; Avellaneda; Bouterwek; Bowle; Buscapié; Cancer; Caporali; Carillo; Clemencin; Conde; Eximeno; Foe, De; Fermin; Fletcher; Florian; Garces; Haedo; Hoyos; Inglis; Lampillas; Mabbe; Mayans y Siscar; Nasarre; Navarrete, Pellicer, J. A.; Perez; Rios; Roscoe; Salvá; Sismondi; Temple; Vega, Lope de; Wolf, F. G.; Zavaleta, T.

Cervantes de Salazar. *See* Salazar.

Cervera, R., trs. Muntaner, I. 286 *n.*

Cesar Africano of Candamo, II. 431 *n.*

Céspedes, Pablo de, d. 1608. Didactic poetry, III. 63 and *n.*

Cespedes y Meneses, Gonzalo de, f. 1617. His Gerardo, etc., III. 123, 124 *n.*, 152. Tales, 142 and *n.*

Cetina, Gutierre de, f. 1560, I. 461 and *n.*

Cevallos, Geronimo de, f. 1630. On wealth of the clergy, III. 230 *n.*

Cevallos, Pedro Ordoñez de, f. 1614. Viage del Mundo, III. 214 *n.*

Chaide, P. Malon de, f. 1590. His Magdalena, III. 211 *n.* *See* Malon.

Challenge, form of, II. 393 *n.*; of the King of Portugal, 401 *n.*

Challes, R., continuation of D. Quixote, III. 438 *n.*

Chappuis, trs. of Guzman de Alfarache, III. 104 *n.*; of Contreras, 116 *n.*

Character, national, formation, I. 6 and *n.*, 93, 94, 95, 142; Provençal influence on, 275; Italian influence on, 313-320. Intolerance of the Spanish character, 406; its persecuting spirit, 420; its servility and bigotry, 429; its decay, 408-412, 431-433. Its effect on the Drama, II. 437, 453-458; on Epic Poetry, 460, 505, 506; on Lyric Poetry, III. 16, 44-46; on Satirical Poetry, 47, 50; on Pastoral, 53, 80; on Epigram, 57; on Didactic Poetry, 24; on Ballads, I. 95, 140, 141, III. 67, 77, 78; on Prose Fiction, 79-81, 93, 94, 114, 116, 120, 121, 150, 153; on Eloquence, 155, 156; on Episto-

Inry Correspondence, 162; on Historical Composition, I. 142, 194, 195, II. 26, III. 171, 178, 179. 184–186 and *n.*, 197, 198; on Proverbs, 200, 204; on Didactic Prose, 226, 227. False direction of the national character *temp.* Charles V. and Philip II., 229; failure under Philip II., 229; Philip III., 230; Philip IV., 232; Charles II., 233; further degraded by bigotry and superstition, 234–237; by servility, 237–239. Low state under Philip V., 268–272, 275, 278. Improvement under Ferdinand VI., 278, 279; under Charles III., 284–286. Trials under Charles IV. and Ferdinand VII., 365–370. Hopes for the future, 371. *See* Culture, Spanish.

Charlemagne, old French poem on, I. 100 *n.*; ballads connected with, 120–122; fictions of, and of his Peers, 197, 202; romance of, 218.

Charles I. of Spain and V. of Germany, abdicated 1555, died 1558. His vast power, I. 418. Protestant Spanish New Testament dedicated to him, 425 *n.* In Italy and crowned there, 436, 437; offended with Garcilasso, 448; tilts and fights a bull at Naples, 449; avenges the death of Garcilasso, 450 and *n.*; becomes an author, 458–460; loves painting, 460 *n.*; employs Mendoza, 474, 475; retires to Yuste, II. 11 *n.*; his imprisonment of the Pope defended by Valdés, 20 *n.*; speaks Spanish badly, 21 *n.*; Spanish language spread by his conquests, 25 *n.*; chronicles of his reign, 26; by Mexia, 28 *n.*; by Oviedo, 33; Las Casas's reply to him, 37; rude dramas of his time, 46 *n.*; loves Madrid, 294; duel fought before him, 401 *n.*; poems on him by Sempere and Capata, 460, 461; effect of his conquests, III. 79, 96; effect of his court on manners and epistolary correspondence, 162; had few personal friends, 175 *n.*; commentaries on his reign, 175 *n.*; was willing to employ assassins, 179 *n.* Life by Sandoval, 184 and *n.*; his successes injure the national character, 229; favors the Inquisition, 235; absurdly supposed to figure in D. Quixote, 424.

Charles II., d. 1700. Flattery of, by Calderon, II. 406 and *n.*; neglects Calderon, 351; decay of Spain in his time, III. 233; believes he is suffering from sorcery, 234; favors the Inquisition, 235; Auto de Fé in honor of his bride, 236; death and testament, 243, 244.

Charles III., d. 1788. Effects of his reign on letters, III. 284–286; forbids autos, 346.

Charles IV., abdicates 1808, d. 1819. Persecutes Jovellanos, III. 324; effect of his reign on letters, 365.

Charon and Mercury, by Valdés, II. 20 *n.*

Chateaubriand, his Abencerrage, III. 122.

Chatillon, Walter de, I. 52.

Chaucer, compared with Poem of the Cid, I. 20 *n.*; with Hita, 77; his House of Fame, 99 *n.*

Chavero y Eslava, *pseud.* for Sedano, III. 298 *n.* *See* Yriarte, Tomas.

Chaves, Silva de, a forgery of Vera y Figueroa, III. 420.

Chevalier Délibéré of La Marche, I. 458, 459.

Chica, Diego de la, ballad by, III. 77 and *n.*

China, Cochin-China, ec. of Cevallos, III. 214 *n.*

Chivalry, ballads of, I. 119–122.

Chivalry, influence in Spain, I. 223–225. *See* Romances of Chivalry.

Chorley, J. R., Spanish scholar, II. 253 *n.*, 341 *n.* List of Lope's plays, III. 458.

Chrespina, mock-heroic, II. 492, 493.

Christiada of Encisso, II. 477, 478 *n.*; of Hojeda, 476, 477, and *n.*

Christian chivalry, romances, I. 220.

Christian Spaniards, contest with Arabs, I. 7; ignorance and sufferings of, 6 and *n.*, III. 385, 396, 397; tolerated by the Moors, 392 and *n.*

Christianity, introduction into Spain, III. 384 and *n.*; effect on the Latin spoken there, 385.

Christina of Sweden, play of Calderon on, II. 401; Spanish read to, III. 215 *n.*

Christo nuestro Señor, poem by Larramendi, I. 456 *n.*

Christovalina, poetess, III. 12, 13 *n.*

Chronicle, Burlesque, of Zuñiga, II. 26 *n.*

Chronicles, official, I. 158, 159, II. 28 *n.*

Chronicles, old Spanish, I. 142–195; origin, 142, 143, 157. General and Royal Chronicles, 143–173. Chronicles of particular events, 174–178; of particular persons, 178–183; of travels, 183–191. Romantic Chronicles, 191–193; general character of Spanish Chronicles, 194; 195. Chronicles of the New World, II. 33 *n.* Chronicling ceases, 26–28. *See* Cronica.

Chronicones, forgeries of, III. 185 *n.*, 186 *n.*

Church, origin of its power in Spain, I. 313; partial independence of Rome, 314 and *n.*; influence on romantic fiction, 219; on the theatre, II. 74, 239, 240, 342, 437, III. 363 *n.*, 66 *n.*; anxious tributes to, by men of note, 41 *n.*; interferes little with a free secular life, II. 164.

Churton, Edw., of Hieremberg and Jere. Taylor, III. 216 *n.*

Cibdareal, Fern. Gomez de, f. 1454. His Centon Epistolario, I. 320 and *n.*, 322, 325, 343, 345, 350, 356–359; a forgery, III. 415–422.

Cicero, Rhetorica, trs. by Villena, I. 327. Tusculan Questions imitated by Luis de Leon, II. 82; on the Latin Poets of Cordová, III. 382.

Cicero of Isla, III. 292, 293.

Cid, notice of, I. 11–14. Arabic accounts of, 11, 12 *n.*, 14 *n.*; old Latin Life, 12 *n.*, 158 *n.*; accounts by Risco, 12 *n.*, 153 *n.*; Müller, 12 *n.*; Quintana, 12 *n.*; Southey, 12 *n.*; Dennis, 12 *n.*; Masdeu, 12 *n.*; Dunham, 12 *n.*; Dozy, 12 *n.*, III. 459; fabulous accounts of, I. 12 *n.*; origin of his name, 12; obscurity of his history, 13 and *n.*; loyalty of, 133 *n.*; remains buried and reburied, 152 *n.*; defends the Fueros, 16 *n.*

Cid, ballads on, I. 128–132; sung in the streets, II. 304 *n.*, III. 151 *n.*, 412.
Cid, Crónica del, I. 151–156; part of the Cronica General, 151, 152 and *n.*; authorities for, 152, 153 *n.*; character, 154–156; abridged, 195 *n.*
Cid, Crónica Rimada, I. 21 *n.*
Cid, Poema del, I. 10–21; date of, 10 *n.*; date of MS., 11 *n.*, 15; story of, 15; language of, 16; recited publicly, 16 *n.*; bold spirit, 16 *n.*; character, 16–20; high merits, 21; changes of opinion about, 21 *n.*; not strictly historical, 14; used in the Crónica del Cid, 153 *n.*, 155 *n.*
Cid, play on, by Guillen de Castro, II. 304–308; imitated by Corneille, 306; by Diamante, 425; by Polo, 426 *n.*; Moreto, 416.
Cid, poems on, by Ayllon, II. 462 and *n.*; Arredondo, 462 *n.*
Cid Resuscitado of Santos, III. 150, 151 and *n.*
Cid Romancero, I. 128 *n.*, III. 412. *See* Duttenhofer; Diez; Mocedades del Cid.
Ciegos, ballad singers, III. 410.
Cielo, Violante del, d. 1693. Poetess, III. 26 and *n.*
Cienfuegos, Nicasio de, d. 1809. Poet, III. 320, 321 and *n.*; dramas, 352, 357; persecuted, 369.
Ciento y Diez Consideraciones, by Valdés, II. 20 *n.*
Cierto por Dudoso, by Lope, II. 262 *n.*
Cifar, a romance, I. 216.
Cigarral, what, III. 139.
Cigarrales de Toledo of Tirso, II. 324 *n.*, III. 139, 140 and *n.*
Cinco Blancas of Huerta, II. 444 *n.*
Cinco Excelencias que despueblan España, by Mondragon, I. 433 *n.*
Cinco Martires de Arabia, by Vargas, II. 477, 478 *n.*
Cinna of Corneille, trs., III. 335.
Cintia de Aranjuez of Corral, III. 91 and *n.*
Cintio Mercteso, his Chrespina, II. 492.
Circe of Lope, II. 185.
Circourt, Albert de, Histoire des Arabes d'Espagne, I. 410 *n.*, III. 119 *n.*, 122 *n.*, 231 *n.*
Cisma de Inglaterra of Calderon, II. 401; of Ribadeneyra, II. 176 *n.*
Cisneros, Alonso, f. 1579. Dramatist and actor, II. 61, 74 and *n.*, 250 *n.*
Cisneros, Fr. Aug., *pseud.* of Yriarte, III. 313 *n.*
Claramonte, And. de, dramatist, II. 495 *n.*
Clareo y Florisea of Reinoso, III. 115 *n.*
Claribalte of Oviedo, II. 35 *n.*
Claridiano, Romance, II. 140 *n.*
Clarin, Calderon's Gracioso, II. 265 *n.*
Clarito (El) of Maria Gutiveros, III. 351 *n.*
Clarus, Ludwig, *pseud.* *See* Volk, W.
Clarke, W. G., on Espinel, III. 106 *n.*
Claros, Conde, ballad, I. 109 and *n.*
Claros Varones of Pulgar, I. 380–382.
Classical Antiquity, confusion of the manners of, I. 51, 52; poems on, II. 485–487.
Clavellinas de Recreacion of Salazar, III. 138 and *n.*
Clavijo, Ruy Gonzalez de, d. 1412. Itinerario, I. 184; River of Paradise, 188 *n.*
Clemencin, Diego de, on Asonantes, I. 101 *n.*; on Oviedo, II. 36 *n.*; on books of chivalry, 139 *n.*, 140 *n.*; on the style of D. Quixote, 145 *n.*; on the learning of Cervantes, 148 *n.*; on Juan Hidalgo, III. 73 *n.*; Memoir of Queen Isabella, 162 *n.*; on Roxas, Viage, 213 *n.*; on the Castilian of Cervantes, 248 *n.*; on Feyjoó, 274 *n.*; on the Buscapié, 424; edition of D. Quixote, 438.
Clemens, D., Bibliotheca Majansiana, III. 202 *n.*
Clemente, San, Spanish College in Bologna, I. 315, 316.
Clementina of La Cruz, III. 350.
Cleomadez, a Romance, I. 219 *n.*
Cleopatra of Roxas, II. 418.
Clergy write immoral plays, II. 366.
Climacus, Johan., St., trs. by Luis de Granada, III. 160 *n.*; another trs. published by order of Ximenes, and another, first book printed on the American Continent, *ib.*
Clymente, Fabio, *pseud.* *See* Villalpando.
Coblas, what, I. 279 and *n.*
Coro de la Torre, José, f. 1737. Poet, III. 258 *n.*
Cobos, Fr. de, minister of Charles V., II. 11 *n.*, 13 *n.*
Coello, Ant. de, dramatist, II. 340.
Cofradias, II. 72 *n.*
Coins, Arabic, of Christian princes, III. 394–395.
Coleccion de Cédulas, ec., I. 43 *n.*
Coll y Vehí, Jos., to continue Sanchez, III. 454, 455.
Collecerrada, M. D., his Fábulas, II. 487 *n.*
Colmenares, Diego de, on Lope de Rueda, II. 47 *n.* Historia de Segovia, III. 199 *n.*
Colodrero de Villalobos. *See* Villalobos.
Coloma, Carlos, d. 1637. His Guerra de los Estados Baxos, III. 192, 193 and *n.*; adds words to the language, 247.
Coloma, Juan de, in the Cancioneros, I. 393 *n.*
Coloma, Juan de, f. 1579. Década de la Pasion, II. 462 and 463 *n.*
Colombia, early account of, by Castellanos, II. 472.
Colomés, J. B., f. 1807, his Nacimiento, II. 241 *n.*
Colon, Cristofero. *See* Columbus.
Colon, Mariano, descendant of Columbus, III. 323.
Colon y Colon, edits Arguijo, III. 30 *n.*
Colonna, Gcido de, his Bellum Trojanum translated by Ayala, I. 162.
Colonna, Johannes, his Mare Historiarum used by Guzman, I. 362 *n.*
Colonna, Marco Ant., Cervantes serves under, II. 94.
Colonna, Vittoria, poetess, I. 266, 435.
Coloquio de los Perros, by Cervantes, II. 121.
Coloquios de Espina of Sedano, III. 62 *n.*
Coloquios of Lope de Rueda, II. 48, 50.
Coloquios Satiricos of Torquemada, III. 206 *n.*
Columbario, Julio, *pseud.* for Fr. Lopez de Aguilar, II. 342 *n.*

Columbus, Christopher, d. 1506, I. 186–190; at Granada, 186 *n.*; partial insanity, 187–190 and *n.*; vision at Veragua, 189; death, 190. Remains at the Convent of Santa Maria de las Cuevas, 373 *n.* His intolerance, 407; noticed by Bernaldes, 171; by Las Casas, II. 39; in plays of Lope, 221, 224, 225. Commission of discovery signed, 268 *n.*; how his descendants were required by him to sign their names, 357 *n.* Castellanos on his life, 471; letters of, III. 162.
Columbus, Ferdinand. Life of his father, I. 187 *n.*; note in books, 292 *n.*; noticed by Cueva, II. 62 *n.*
Columella, a Spaniard, III. 383.
Comedia, applied to La Celestina, I. 239 *n.*
Comedia Famosa, II. 447.
Comedia Nueva de Moratin, III. 358, 359 and *n.*
Comedia Triunfante of J. de Castro, III. 348 *n.*
Comedias, what, II. 206; price of, 270 *n.*, 439 *n.*
Comedias de Apariencia, II. 234 *n.*
Comedias de Capa y Espada, II. 207.
Comedias de Caso, II. 234 *n.*
Comedias de Fabrica, II. 234 *n.*
Comedias á Fantasia, I. 271 *n.*
Comedias Heróicas, II. 218.
Comedias á Noticia, I. 271 *n.*
Comedias de Ruido, II. 443, 234 *n.*
Comedias de Santos, II. 245–249, 325, 344, 365–372; Figueroa on, 372 *n.*
Comedias on common life, II. 234.
Comedias, lists of authors of, *II.* 454.
Comedias de Diferentes Autores, III. 443, 444, II. 297 *n.*
Comedias Escogidas, III. 444–446.
Comedias Varias, III. 443.
Comedies, three Spanish, translated, II. 393 *n.*
Comedieta de Ponza, I. 232 *n.*, 339, 340 and *n.*
Comella, L. F., f. 1780, dramatist, III. 354, 355 and *n.*; attacked by Moratin, 358, 359 and *n.*
Comentarios de la Guerra de Alemaña of Avila y Zuñiga, III. 174 *n.*, 175 *n.*
Comentarios de la Guerra de los Estados Baxos of B. de Mendoza, III. 193 *n.*
Comentarios de la Guerra of Bacallar y Sanna, Marques de San Phelipe, III. 261, 262 *n.*
Comentarios of Vaca, II. 39, 40 *n.*
Cómico Festejo of F. de Castro, III. 338 *n.*
Commercial code, oldest, I. 316.
Compañía of actors, what, II. 345 *n.*
Comparaciones, what, I. 464.
Complaints of Alfonso el Sabio. *See* Querellas.
Comuneros, war of, III. 97, 229, 368 *n.*
Conceptistas, school of, III. 15.
Conceptos of Ledesma, III. 15 and *n.*
Concha, José, f. 1785. Dramatist, III. 355 *n.*
Conchudo, José, f. 1787. Attacks Forner, III. 320 *n.*
Concini the adventurer, II. 407 *n.*
Conde Alarcos and Conde d' Irlos of Guillen de Castro, II. 309.
Conde, Claudio, friend of Lope, II. 159 and *n.*, 163.
Conde Fernan Gonzalez of Lope, II. 202 *n.*
Conde de Sex of Coello, II. 339 *n.*
Conde, J. A., persecuted, Preface, III. 370; on the battle of Tolosa, I. 8 *n.*; his History of the Arabs in Spain, 14 *n.*; on the old ballads, 98 and *n.*; on the Cronica General, 144 *n.*; on Miguel de Luna, 194 *n.*; on the name assumed by Cervantes, II. 148 *n.*; on Casiano Pellicer, 366 *n.*; on Narvaez, III. 131.
Conde Lucanor of Don Juan Manuel, I. 63–68; editions and translations, 68 *n.*; older than the Decamerone, III. 153; proverbs in, 201 and *n.*
Conde Lucanor, play of Calderon, I. 65 *n.*; and another falsely attributed to him, II. 400 *n.*
Condé, Prince of, Calderon's allusions to, II. 405.
Condenado por Desconfiado of Tirso, II. 369 *n.*
Condesa de Belflor, not Moreto's, II. 414 *n.*
Condesa de Castilla of Cienfuegos, III. 352.
Confusa, play of Cervantes, II. 103, 124 *n.*
Confusion de Confusiones of Jos. de Vega, III. 225 *n.*
Conquista en Granada of Diaz, II. 498, 499 *n.*
Conquista de la Bética of Cueva, II. 500, 501 *n.*
Conquista de México of Solís, III. 197, 198 and *n.*
Conquista de México of Zarate, II. 224 *n.*
Conquista de la Nueva Castilla, anon. poem, II. 461 *n.*
Conquista de la Nueva España, by Bernal Diaz, II. 31 and *n.*, 32 and *n.*
Conquista del Nuevo Mexico of Villagra, II. 473 and *n.*
Conquista de Ultramar of Alfonso el Sabio, I. 42, 43 and *n.*
Conradin, d. 1268. Last of the Hohenstauffen, I. 317; a poet, 320.
Consejos of D. Juan Manuel, I. 62.
Conservacion de Monarquias of Navarrete, III. 215 *n.*
Consistory of the Gaya Sciencia, I. 294, 295.
Consolatoria of Villena, I. 329 *n.*
Consonante, what, I. 100.
Constante Amaryllis of Figueroa, III. 90 91 and *n.*
Constantina, Juan Fern. de, Cancionero I. 108 *n.*, 393 *n.*
Constantinople, play of Lope acted in, II 270.
Contemplation on the State of Man, no Jere. Taylor's, III. 216 *n.*
Conti, Giovanbattista, f. 1790. Collection of Spanish poems, III. 302 and *n.*
Contino, what, I. 447 *n.*
Contra Valor of Lope, II. 232 and *n.*
Contreras, Diego Vaz, trs. Ariosto, II 480 *n.*
Contreras, Fr. de, trs. Cortereal, II 496 *n.*
Contreras, Hieron. de, f. 1573. His Selva de Aventuras, III. 116, 116 and *n.* Dechado, *ib.*

Conversacion sin Naypes of Rozas, III. 26 *n.*
Conversion de Boscan, I. 440 *n.*
Conversion de la Magdalena of Chaide, III. 14 *n.*
Conversions, compulsory, I. 410 *n.*
Copernicus forbidden to be taught, III. 270.
Coplas of Manrique, I. 367–369.
Coplas CCC. of Mena, I. 347.
Cordero, Jacinto, dramatist, II. 337.
Cordero, Juan de, Flores de Seneca, II. 149 *n.*
Córdoba, Diego de, his Todo es Enredos, III. 297 *n.*
Córdova, Roman culture in, III. 382; Arabic, 392; presents Rufo to Philip II., II. 497.
Córdova, Gonzalvo de, d. 1515. Chronicles and plays on, I. 181–183 and *n.*
Córdova, María de, actress, II. 440.
Corelas, Alonso Lopez de, f. 1546. His CCC. Preguntas, II. 5 and *n.*
Corella, J. R. de, Valencian poet, I. 307 *n.*
Coriolanus, play on, by Calderón, II. 374 *n.*
Corneille, Pierre, his Cid from Guillen de Castro, II. 305; not from Diamante, 425 and *n.*; resembles Lope's Estrella, 229. Cinna, trs. by San Juan, III. 335. Don Sanche d'Aragon from Mira de Mescua, II. 330. Menteur from Alarcon, 335, 336 *n.*
Corneille, Thomas, borrows from Calderon, II. 392 *n.*, 412 *n.*; from Roxas, 420 and *n.*; from Solis, 428; his play on Don Juan, II. 325.
Cornejo, Damian de, Diablo Predicador, II. 340.
Cornelia of Timoneda, II. 57.
Coro de las Musas of Barrios, II. 424 *n.*
Coro Febeo de Romances of Cueva, III. 72 and *n.*
Corona Gótica of Faxardo, III. 196 and *n.*
Corona Trágica of Lope, II. 187 and *n.*
Coronacion of Juan de Mena, I. 346.
Coronas del Parnaso of Barbadillo, III. 38 *n.*, 137 and *n.*
Coronel, Barbara, actress, II. 440.
Coronel, Garcia de Salcedo, f. 1650. Commentary on Góngora, III. 23 and *n.*; on Burguillos, II. 184 *n.* Ballads, III. 76. Satire, 49.
Coronel in the Cancioneros, I. 402 *n.*
Corpus Christi, festival, II. 249 and *n.*, 250 and *n.*, 251 and *n.*, 359 and *n.*, 360 and *n.* *See* Autos, Drama, Theatre.
Corradi, L. L., on the Duke of Lerma, III. 237 *n.*
Corral, Gabriel de, f. 1629, his Cintia de Aranjuez, III. 91 and *n.*
Corral, P. del, Chronicle attributed to, I. 191 *n.*
Corrales, what, I. 72, II. 444, III. 337. *See* Court-yards *and* Patio.
Correa, Gonzalo, Proverbs, III. 204 *n.*
Correa, Isabel de, trs. Pastor Fido, III. 90 *n.*
Correa da Serra, J., edits Portuguese Chronicles, II. 388 *n.*
Correccion de Vicios of Barbadillo, III. 137 *n.*
Corte del Démonio of Guevara, II. 312.
Corteréal, Hieron. de, f. 1573. On John of Austria, &c., II. 495, 496 *n.*
Cortés, the, on the Inquisition, I. 410 *n.*; petitions for Ocampo, II. 28 *n.*; on Romances, 139 and *n.*; on the drama, 342; presents the Austriada to Philip II., 497. Works on, by Sempere, III. 284 *n.*
Cortés, Fernando, d. 1554. Relaciones, II. 29 and *n.* Academias in his house, 10. Connection with Salazar, 10. Saavedra on, II. 471 *n.*; Las Casas on, 39 and *n.*; relations with Ulloa, I. 441 *n.*; play on, by Cañizares, II. 435.
Cortés de Tolosa, Juan, continues Lazarillo, I. 473. His Novelas, III. 146 *n.*
Cortés, S., dramatist. His Atahualpa, III. 351.
Cortés de la Muerte, III. 44 *n.*
Cortés Valeroso of Lasso de la Vega, II. 471.
Cortina, Gomez de, trs. Bouterwek, I. 31 *n.*
Costana in the Cancioneros, I. 397, 402 *n.*
Costanza of Castillejo, II. 43 and *n.*
Costume of the stage false, II. 457, III. 354 *n.*
Cota, Rodrigo, f. 1480. Diálogo entre el Amor y un Viejo, I. 234; Yriarte's corrections of, 235 *n.*; perhaps author of Mingo Revulgo, 234; writes first act of the Celestina, 235 and *n.*
Cotan, Juan Sanchez, has a sitting from the Madonna, II. 372 *n.*
Cour d'Espagne, by Mad. d'Aulnoy, III. 152 *n.*
Courbeville, trs. Gracian, III. 224 *n.*
Court of the Lion, by Cubillo, II. 422 *n.*
Court-yards, II. 444. *See* Corrales *and* Patio.
Courtly school in Castilian poetry, I. 342–404.
Courts of Love, I. 282.
Courts seat of early culture, I. 95.
Covarrubias, J. Horozco, Bishop of Guadix. His Emblemas, III. 65 *n.*
Covarrubias Herrera, Geronimo de, f. 1594. His Enamorada Elisea, III. 80 *n.*
Covarrubias, Sebast. de, f. 1611, on the Celestina, I. 240 *n.* His Tesoro, III. 248 and *n.*
Creacion del Mundo, by Azevedo, II. 477, 478 and *n.*
Creacion del Mundo, by Lope, II. 244.
Crescencio, Juan. Bautt., Theatre built by, II. 212.
Crespe de Borja, Luis, on the drama, II. 366 *n.*
Crespi, Luis, *f.* 1506; Valencian poet, I. 308.
Criticon of Gallardo, I. 254 *n.*
Criticon of Gracian, III. 222, 223.
Critics de Madrid, Saynete, III. 341 *n.*
Croisade contre les Hérétiques Albigeois, Provençal poem. I. 27 *n.* *See* Fauriel, C.
Crónica General, I. 143–151. Its author, 143, 144 and *n.* Its character, 145, 151; on earliest Castilian verse, I. 10 *n.*; on ballads, III. 68; on the contest with the Arabs, I. 8 *n.*; on the battle of Covadonga, 193 *n.*; on the trs. of the Bible into Arabic, III. 394 *n.*; proverbs in,

201; on Athaulpho, III. 340 *n.*; used by Lope de Vega, II. 219, 231 *n.*, 239 *n.*; by Montalvan, 316. *See* Alfonso X.
Cronica del Cid, I. 151–156; abridged, 195 *n.* *See* Cid.
Cronica de Alonso X., I. 157, 158.
Cronica de Sancho el Bravo, I. 158 and *n.*
Cronica de Fernando IV., I. 158 and *n.*
Cronica de Alonso XI., I. 158–161.
Cronica de Pedro el Cruel, I. 161, 163–165.
Cronica de Juan I., I. 161.
Cronica de Enrique II., I. 161.
Cronica de Enrique III., I. 161.
Cronica de Juan II., I. 166–169; valued by Queen Isabella, 168 *n.*
Cronica de Enrique IV. por Castillo, I. 169.
Cronica de Enrique IV. por Palencia, I. 169.
Cronica de los Reyes Catolicos, I. 171–173; by Bernaldez, 171; by Pulgar, 172.
Cronica Rimada de España, I. 21 *n.*, 22 *n.*
Cronica de Don Juan Manuel, I. 59 and *n.*
Cronica in ballad style, I. 70 and *n.*
Cronica de España, by Valera, I. 167 *n.*
Cronica de Carlos de Viana; I. 170 *n.*
Cronica del Passo Honroso, I. 174.
Cronica del Seguro de Tordesillas, I. 176.
Cronica de Pero Niño, I. 178.
Cronica de Alvaro de Luna, I. 179.
Cronica de Gonzalvo de Cordova, I. 181 and *n.*
Cronica de las dos Conquistas de Napoles, I. 181 *n.*
Cronica del Gran Tamurlan, I. 184 and *n.* *See* Clavijo, Ruy Gonzalez de.
Cronica de Don Rodrigo, anon., I. 191.
Cronica de Don Rodrigo, by Luna, I. 193 *n.*
Crofica de San Luis, I. 195 *n.*
Cronica de Jayme el Conquistador, I. 283–285.
Cronica de Muntaner, I. 286–289.
Cronica de Carbonell, I. 303 *n.*
Cronica de Ocampo, II. 27.
Cronica de Oviedo, II. 33 and *n.*
Cronica del Hombre, by Sanchez Valdes, II. 138 *n.*
Cronica Universal de Maldonado, III. 180 *n.*
Cronicas, Suma de todas las, I. 195 *n.* *See* Chronicles.
Cross, sign of, how familiarly used, II. 229 *n.*
Crusca Provenzale of Bastero, I. 312 *n.*
Cruz, Court-yard, II. 72; Theatre, III. 337. *See* Corrales, Theatre.
Cruz en la Sepultura of Calderon, II. 355 *n.*
Cruz, La, of Trapeza, III. 64 and *n.*
Cruz, Inez de la, d. 1695. Dramas, II. 436. Lyrical poetry, III. 43. Eclogues, 56.
Cruz, Juan de la, d. 1591. Didactic prose, III. 208; popular life of, 208 *n.*; persecuted, I. 427.
Cruz, Ramon de la, f. 1795. Dramas, III. 349–351 and *n.*
Cruz, Santa, his Apotegmas, III. 203 *n.*
Crypto Rhymes, what, I. 454 and *n.*
Cryselia de Lidaceli of Flegetonte, III. 122 and *n.*
Crystales de Helicon of Coronel, III. 23 *n.*
Cubillo, Alvaro, f. 1654. Dramas, II. 421, 422; lyrical poetry, III. 41, 42 *n.*; Nacimientos, II. 241 *n.*
Cudolada, what, I. 301.
Cuellar, Geron. de, dramas, II. 425.
Cuellar, Juan Mart. de, f. 1603. His Desengaño, III. 148 *n.*
Cuerdo en su Casa of Lope, II. 235 and *n.*; III. 28.
Cuesta, General, controls the Theatre, III. 364 *n.*
Cuesta, Juan de la, bookseller, III. 108 *n.*
Cueva, Juan de la, f. 1603. His Betica, II. 500, 501 *n.*; dramas, 62, 63; didactic poetry, III. 62, 63, and *n.*; ballads, 72 and *n.*, 406.
Cueva de Salamanca of Cervantes, II. 128.
Cuevas de Salamanca of Moraes, III. 254, 255.
Cuevas, F. de la, *pseud.* *See* Quintana, F. de.
Culpa del Primer Peregrino of Enriquez Gomez, II. 477, 478 *n.*
Cultismo, school of, III. 16, 17; early intimation of, 105, 106 and *n.*; prevalence of, 224; attacked by Lope, II. 184, III. 27; but still practised by him, II. 236 *n.*, 260; attacked by Quevedo, II. 282; who yet is obscure, 281; the same true of Calderon, II. 407 and *n.*; Zarate indulges in it, 423; Herrera partly anticipates it, III. 11; contests concerning, 23–29; Jauregui, 35; Rebolledo, 43 *n.*; Villegas, 38 *n.*; Soto de Roxas, 57 *n.*; Texada, 127 *n.* In tales, 151 *n.*; in the pulpit, 160, 161 *n.*; in didactic prose, 220; prevails everywhere, 224; infects the whole language, 248; discussed in Italy, 447–450. *See* Gongora, Luis de.
Culture in Spain, temp. Ferdinand and Isabella, I. 404, 405; Charles V., 437 *n.*; decay under Philip II. and during the seventeenth century, III. 228–239; low state early in the eighteenth century, 268–270; revival in the latter part, 283–286. *See* Character, Spanish.
Cumberland, R., on the Tirana, III. 302 and *n.*
Cumplida, La, of Don Juan Manuel, I. 59 *n.*
Cumplir con su Obligacion of Montalvan, II. 315 *n.*, 316.
Cura de los Palacios, common name of Bernaldes, q. v.
Cura de Madrilejos partly by Mira de Mescua, II. 330.
Curial del Parnaso of Los Reyes, III. 141 *n.*
Curiosa Filosofia of Nieremberg, III. 217 *n.*
Curioso Alexandro of Barbadillo, III. 137.
Curioso Impertinente of Cervantes, II. 119 and *n.*; of Matos, II. 427.
Custodia, drama, II. 41.
Custom of the Country, by Fletcher, II. 133 *n.*
Cyropædia imitated by Guevara, II. 15.
Cythara de Apolo of Salazar, III. 27 *n.*; of Bondia, 141 *n.*

Dafne of Villamediana, II. 487. *See* Daphne.
Daliso de Orozco, f. 1661. Tale, III. 146 *n.*
Dama, what, II. 261.
Dama Beata of Camerino, III. 139 *n.*
Dama Duende of Calderon, II. 355 *n.*, 393–396.
Damas-Hinard, trs. from Calderon, II. 412 *n.*

Damian, Cosmé, *pseud.* of Forner, III. 353 *n.*
Dança. *See* Danza.
Dancing, national, I. 102; on the stage, II. 451–453.
Dante Alighieri, confusion of manners in, I. 52; story of, by Sacchetti, 61 *n.*; translations by Febrer, 297, 318; by Villena, 318, 327; by Villegas, 370 *n.*, 446 *n.*; cited by Villasandino, 353; by Imperial, 355 *n.* His Divina Commedia imitated by Juan de Mena, 346, 347. His De Vulgari Eloquentiâ used by Juan de Mena, 347. On St. Dominic, 409 *n.*
Dantisco, Gracian, f. 1599. His Galateo, III. 218 and *n.*
Danza General, a poem, *c.* 1390, I. 81, 82, 213 *n.*, 232 *n.*, III. 453, 454.
Danzas Habladas, what, II. 451 *n.*
Daphne of Silvestre, II. 485; of Perez, II. 485. *See* Dafne.
Dares Phrygius, I. 52 and *n.*
Dar la Vida, attributed to Philip IV., II. 338.
Darstellung der Span. Lit. im Mittelalter of Volk, III. 461.
D'Aulnoy, Mad., who, II. 443 *n.*; on the scenery of plays, 443; on the Cazuela, 445; on Theatres in the Palaces, 456 *n.*; on the costumes, 457; her tales, III. 152 *n.*; on Spanish Wills, 198 *n.*
Dávalos, Fernando, I. 266; in the CCC. of Juan de Mena, 348; family of, 435.
Dávalos in the Cancioneros, I. 396 and *n.*
David, poem of Uziel, II. 477, 478 *n.*
David Perseguido, ec. of Lozano, III. 144 *n.*, 225 and *n.*
Davila, Agustin de, on Philip II., III. 236 *n.*
Davila, Gil Gonzalez de, f. 1647, cites the Centon Epistolario, III. 416.
Dávila, Juan, f. 1660, his Pasion del Hombre Dios, II. 477, 478 *n.*
Dávila, Pedrarias, the discoverer, I. 191.
Dávila y Heredia, Comedia sin Música, II. 432 *n.*
Daza, Emblemas, III. 65.
Década de la Pasion, by Coloma, II. 462.
Década de los Césares, by Guevara, II. 16 and *n.*
Década Epistolar of Almodóvar, III. 357 *n.*
Decadencia de España, by Del Rio, III. 184 *n.*
Dechado de Varios Subjetos of Contreras, III. 116 *n.*
Décimas, what, I. 464.
Décimas of Espinel, III. 107.
Decires of Villasandino, I. 363.
Declamacion contra los Abusos de la Lengua, by Vargas, III. 248 *n.*
Defensa de la Comedia, by Calderon, II. 353 *n.*
Defensora de la Reyna de Ungria, by Calderon, II. 372 *n.*
De Foe, D., Shortest Way with Dissenters, III. 287; on D. Quixote, II. 137 *n.*; his Cavalier, III. 113.
Del Castillo Miguel. *See* Dicastillo, M.
Delena, scribe of John II., I. 175 *n.*
Deleytar Aprovechando of Tirso, III. 140.
Deleytoso of Lope de Rueda, II. 48 *n.*
Delgado, Jacinto María, continuation of D. Quixote, III. 441.
Delgado, Juan Pinto, f. 1580, religious poems, II. 87 *n.*
Delgado, Pedro Nuñez, d. 1535, trs. of Guido de Colonna, I. 52 *n.*
Delicias del Parnaso, title of Góngora's works, III. 22 *n.*
Delinquente Honrado of Jovellanos, III. 323, 345
Dello, Florentine painter, I. 322 *n.*
Delphino, Dom, appropriates the Vision Deleytable, I. 377.
Democrates, a dialogue, I. 437 *n.*
Denia, Fiestas de. *See* Fiestas.
Denina, on Spanish literature, III. 319 *n.*
Dennis, Geo., Life of the Cid, I. 12 *n.*
Deos, Sumario da Historia de, by Vicente, I. 262 *n.*
Depping, C. B., on the Greeks in Spain, III. 380 *n.*; Sammlung Span. Balladen, 413.
Derrota de los Pedantes, by Moratin, III. 265 *n.*, 300 *n.*, 359 *n.*
Descriptive poetry on natural scenery unsuccessful in Spain, II. 472, 473 *n.*, III. 65, 66.
Desden con el Desden of Moreto, II. 416, 417 and *n.*
Desengaño, what, III. 148 *n.*
Desengaño de Amor of Pedro Soto de Rojas, III. 38 *n.*, 57 *n.*
Desengaño Catolico, by Ferreras, III. 270 *n.*
Desengaño de Çelos of Enciso, III. 88 and *n.*
Desengaño del Hombre, by Cuellar, III. 148 *n.*
Desengaño del Teatro, by Moratin, III. 346, 347 *n.*
Desgraciada Raquel of Mescua, II. 330 and *n.*
Deshonra Honrosa of Montalvan, II. 315 *n.*
Despoblados, what, III. 231 *n.*
Despotism, effect on letters, III. 16, 25, 51. *See* Culture, Spanish.
Desprecio Agradecido of Lope, II. 427 *n.*
Destierro de Pobres of la Rua, III. 257.
Destouches, trs. by Yriarte, III. 343.
Destruicion de Constantinopla of Lasso de la Vega, II. 201 *n.*
Destruycion de Troya of Cepeda, II. 486 and *n.*
Deucalion of Torrepalma, III. 259 *n.*
Devocion de la Cruz of Calderon, II. 368, 369; Schlegel's trans. of, 369 *n.*; taken from Aguilar, 297 *n.*; first under another name, 355 *n.*; McCarthy's trs., III. 461.
Devotional poetry of the Cancioneros, I. 394.
Devrient, Eduard. Passions-schauspiel, II. 365 *n.*
Dexter, F. L., false chronicle of, III. 185 *n.*
Deza y Avila, Entremeses by, II. 450 and *n.*
Dia Grande de Navarra of Isla, III. 287.
Diable Boiteux of Le Sage, III. 146 and *n.*
Diablo Cojuelo of Guevara, III. 145, 146 *n.*
Diablo (El) anda Suelto, by Santos, III. 151 and *n.*
Diablo Predicador of Belmonte, II. 339–341 and *n.*
Diago, Fr., Anales de Valencia, I. 285 *n.*
Dialects in Spain, II. 23, 24 *n.*
Dialogo de Lactancio, by Valdés, II. 20 *n.*

Diálogo de las Lenguas, by Valdés, II. 19, 20 and *n.*; on the Amadis, I. 207 *n.*; on books of chivalry, II. 138; on the Carcel de Amor, I. 386 *n.*; on the Castilian, III. 11; on the Celestina, I. 237 *n.*; on Juan de Mena, 348 *n.*; on Proverbs, III. 204 and *n.*; on Villancicos, I. 400 *n.*; *ed. Wiffen, III.* 459.
Dialogo de Mercurio y Caronte, by Valdés, II. 20 *n.*
Dialogos de Amor, by Abarbanel, trs. by the Inca Garcilasso, III. 189.
Dialogue between Love and an Old Man, I. 234.
Dialogue between Soul and Body, I. 80 *n.*
Diamante, Juan Baut., *f.* 1680. Dramas, II. 424, 425 and *n.*; imitates Corneille, 308 *n.* Play on Raquel, III. 345 Plays in Comedias Escogidas, 445.
Diana Enamorada of Montemayor, III. 82–84; its great popularity, 92; continued by Perez, 84, 85 *n.*; by Polo, 85 and *n.*; by Texeda, 85 *n.*; imitated *a lo divino*, by Ponce, 84 *n.* *See* Yong, Bart.
Diana of Moratin, III. 300.
Diario Curioso of Nifo, III. 259 *n.*
Diario de los Literatos, III. 258 *n.*; on Luzan, 268 *n.*; on Góngora, 21 *n.*
Dia y Noche en Madrid, by Santos, III. 148, 149 and *n.*
Diaz, Alonso, *f.* 1611. Poem on the Madonna of Aguas Santas, II. 477; 478 *n.*
Diaz, Canon, his Amadis, I. 210.
Diaz del Castillo, Bernal, *f.* 1568, on Cortés, II. 29 *n.*; his *Conquista*, 29 *n.*, 31 *n.*, 32 and *n.*
Diaz, Duarte, *f.* 1590. His Conquista en Granada, II. 498, 499 *n.*
Diaz, Juan, Life of Avila, II. 14 *n.*
Diaz de Toledo, Pedro, on the Proverbs of Santillana and Seneca, I. 341 *n.*
Dicastillo, Miguel, *f.* 1637. His Aula de Dios, III. 65 and *n.*
Dicha y Desdicha of Calderon, II. 383 *n.*
Dichosos Hermanos of Moreto, II. 414 and *n.*
Dictionaries, oldest Spanish, II. 22; of the Spanish Academy, III. 247, 249 *n.*
Dictys Cretensis, I. 52.
Didactic Poetry, early, II. 3–5, III. 59; time of Philip II., 61–64; small amount of, 66.
Didactic Prose, earliest temp. Alfonso X., I. 49–50; a little later, 62, 326–329; temp. Henry IV., 375–386; temp. Charles V., Italian school, II. 5–20; Philip II. to V., III. 200, 205–227; corruption, 224–226; causes of failure, 226.
Diderot, his Fils Naturel, III. 345.
Dido, Spanish view of her character, I. 145 *n.*; Ercilla's, II. 467; Virues, II. 65.
Diego de Alcalá of Lope de Vega, II. 246.
Diego de Castillo, I. 356 and *n.*
Diego de Noche, tale of Barbadillo, III. 136, 137 and *n.*
Diego de Noche, play of Roxas, III. 137 *n.*
Diepenbrock, Cardinal, asonantes of, I. 103 *n.*; translations, II. 89 *n.*, 412 *n.*
Diez, Ant., collection of ballads, III. 412.
Diez, F., Altromanische Denkmale, III. 391 *n.*; on asonantes, I. 100 *n.*; on Serranas, 336 *n.*; Grammatik, III. 389 *n.*; Wörterbuch, III. 53 *n.*
Diez, Gutierre de, *f.* 1453. His Pero Niño, I. 178.
Dieze, J. A., trs. of Velazquez, III. 281 *n.*
Diferencia de lo Temporal y Eterno, by Nieremberg, III. 216 *n.*
Diferencias de Libros of Vanegas, II. 13 *n.*
Diluvio General of Calderon, II. 353 *n.*
Dineros son Calidad of Lope, II. 208 and *n.*; used by Tirso, 324 and *n.*
Diodorus Siculus, on the Celtiberians, III. 377 *n.*
Dios Momo of Noydens, III. 123 and *n.*
Diosdado, on Cibdareal, III. 415.
D'Irlos, Conde, ballad, I. 120, 122. *See* Irlos.
Disciplina Clericalis of Petrus Alphonsus, I. 63, 64 *n.*, III. 457.
Discreta Venganza of Lope, II. 266 *n.*
Discreto of Gracian, III. 223.
Discurso Critico of Zavaleta, II. 130 *n.*, 282 *n.*
Discurso de las Enfermedades of Mariana, III. 179, 180 *n.*
Discurso de las Razones of Cevallos, III. 230 *n.*
Discursos Forenses of Melendez, III. 318 *n.*
Discursos Politicos of Navarrete, III. 216 *n.*
Discursos y Novelas of Cortes de Tolosa, III. 146 *n.*
Ditados, what, I. 10 *n.*
Diversiones Publicas of Jovellanos, III. 324.
Divina Semana of Dossi, II. 476 *n.*
Divino Nazareno of Montalvan, II. 316 *n.*
Divino Orfeo of Calderon, II. 362–364.
Doblado's Letters, II. 212 *n.*, 273 *n.* *See* White, J. B.
Doce Pares, Romancero, III. 412.
Doce Triumfos of Padilla, I. 373, 374 *n.*
Docientas Preguntas of La Torre, II. 5 and *n.*
Doctor Carlino of Góngora, II. 339 *n.*
Doctor Carlino of Solís, II. 444 *n.*
Doctrina Christiana, poem, *c.* 1382, I. 80 and *n.*
Doctrinal de Cavalleros, by Cartagena, I. 360 *n.*
Documentos Inéditos of Salvá y Baranda, II. 76 *n.*
Documentos y Castigos of D. Sancho, III. 457.
Dohrn, trs. Moreto and Lope, II. 416 *n.*; Tirso, 324 *n.*
Domenichi, prevalence of Spanish, II. 25 *n.*
Domestic honor on the stage, II. 402, 403 and *n.*
Dómine Lucas of Cañizares and Lope, II. 435 and *n.*
Domingo Abad de los Romances, *f.* 1248, I. 104.
Domingo de Don Blas of Alarcon, II. 334.
Domingo de Silos, by Berceo, I. 27.
Dominic, St., a Spaniard, I. 409 *n.*
Dominicans, Inquisitors, I. 408, 409 *n.*
Doms Jaime, *pseud.* on Montiano, III. 353 *n.*
Don, as a title, I. 28 *n.*

Donado Hablador, by Yañez, III. 110 *n.*
Doncella de Labor of Montalvan, II. 315 *n.*
Donde las dan las toman of Yriarte, III. 298 *n*
Dones e de Concells of Roig, I. 301 *n.*
Donzella Teodora, play of Lope, II. 236, 237 *n.*, 263 *n.*; old tale, 236 *n*
Dorat, imitated by Noroña, III. 309.
Dormer, Diego Josef, f. 1582. His Progresos de la Historia, III. 163 *n.*; Life of Zurita and Anales de Aragon, 173 *n.*; letters of Mendoza to, I. 479 *n.*
Dorotea of Lope, written, II. 165; published 188, and *n.*
Dos Amigos, a tale, III. 124 and *n.*
Dossi, Joan, f. 1610. His Divina Semana, II. 476 *n.*
Double Vengeance of Montalvan, II. 321.
Dovce, F., Dance of Death, I. 81 *n.*
D'Ouville, Sieur, borrows from Calderon, II. 394 *n.*
Doze Triumfos of Padilla, I. 373, 374 *n.*
Dozy, Recherches, I. 12 *n.*, III. 459; on the Crónica General, I. 144 *n.*, 150 *n.*; and Crónica Rimada, 22 *n.*
Dragontea of Lope, II. 170, 171 and *n.*
Drake, Sir F., poem on, by Fitzgeffrey, II. 172 *n.*
Drama, ancient classical, fall of, I. 228; driven out by the Arabs, 230.
Drama, Spanish, first appearance, I. 229; Mysteries, 229; earliest lost, 231; opinions on the origin of, 232 *n.*; Mingo Revulgo and the Celestina, 232–244; first proper secular dramas, 245, 248; first acted, 248, 249; Enzina and Fernandez, 245–254; in Portugal, by Gil Vicente, 254–263; various diplogues and translations, 264, 265; Eclogue acted at Naples, 266; no popular drama till after Ferdinand and Isabella, 274; state of, time of Charles V., II. 41–47; of Philip II., 47–60; at Seville, 61–64; at Valencia, 64, 65, 196; classical drama attempted, 66–70; state of, from Lope de Rueda to Lope de Vega, chiefly at Madrid, 70–74; state of, time of Cervantes, II. 101–111, 124–130; in the time of Lope de Vega, 196–273; immorality, 239 and *n.*, 240 and *n.*; Lope de Vega's school, 294–345; passion for, by the nobles, 338; opposed by men of learning, 341; and the Church, 342–344; triumphs over both, 345 and *n.*; state of, in the time of Calderon, 352–412; and of his school, 413–433; decline of the old drama, 430–436; opposed unsuccessfully by the Church, 365, 366 and *n.*, 404 and *n.*; character of, in the time of Lope de Vega and Calderon, 437; its author, 438; its actors, 438–441 and *n.*; their hard duties and poor pay, 442; its plays acted in the day-time, 443; its scenery, 443; its Stage and Patio, 444; its mosqueteros, 444; Grndas, Cazuela, and Aposentos, 445; tickets, 445; audiences, 445; play-bills, 446; plays *famosas* and loas, 447, 448; first Jornada, 449; and its Entremes, 449; second and third *Jornadas* and their Entremeses, 450; Saynetes, 451; dancing, Xucaras and Zarabundas, 451–453; general character, 453; great number of writers, 454, 341 *n.*; royal patronage, 455; vast numbers of plays, 456; tone and costume, 457; exclusively national, 457, 458; state of, in the eighteenth century and beginning of the nineteenth, III. 335–364; opposed still by the Church, 363 and *n.*
Dramas, often acted and not printed, II. 203 and *n.*; much in the nature of tales, II. 260–264, III. 152; Montalvan's theory of, II. 320, 321 *n.*; immorality of, 239 and *n.*; yet acted in religious homes, 246, 440 *n.*, III. 66 *n.*; domestic honor in, II. 402, 403; duels in, 403, 404 *n.*; Algerine captivity in, 427 *n.*; religious, light and worldly, II. 368 and *n.*, 371 and *n.*, 372 and *n.*; titles of, 207 and *n.*; written by several persons, 420, 421 *n.*, 422 *n.*; some acted only before the king, 456 *n.*; improvisated, III. 32; stolen by the booksellers, II. 208 *n.*, 357 *n.*, 439 *n.*, III. 445, 446. Collections of old dramas, 443–446.
Dramatic Poets, their consideration, II. 438 and *n.*; their troubles, 439 and *n.*; their numbers, 341 *n.*, 454.
Drogas y Medicinas of Acosta, III. 206 and *n.*
Dryden on Fletcher, II. 134 *n.*; used Calderon, II. 392 and *n.*
Duardos, Don, of Vicente, I 261.
Duardos Segondo, romance, I. 213.
Du Bartas, imitated by Azevedo, II. 477.
Duchesne, trs. by Isla, III. 204 *n.*
Duelos de Amor y Lealtad of Calderon, II. 399.
Duels, II. 403, 404 and *n.*; last by authority in Spain, 401 and *n.*
Dueñas, Juan de, I. 356 *n.*
Dueñas (Las) of Benevente, II. 211 *n.*
Duende, what, II. 393 *n.*
Duennas disliked, II. 97 *n.*
Dunham on the Partidas, I. 47 *n.*; on the Cid, 12 *n.*; on Berceo, 30 *n.*
Duque de Muscovia of Lope, II. 231 *n.*
Duque de Viseo of Quintana, III. 357.
Duran, Agustin, on the Crónica Rimada, I. 22 *n.*; on Baena, 389 *n.*; on the Cancioneros, 393 *n.*; on the Estrella of Lope, II. 229; on Calderon, 384 *n.*; edits La Cruz, III. 351 *n.*; edits Romanceros, 413.
Durandarte, ballad, I. 121.
Durfé, T. His Astrea, III. 92, 163; play on D. Quixote, 440.
Duttenhofer, trs. ballads, I. 128 *n.*
Duverdier, continues Amadis, I. 210.

Eannes de Zurara, chronicles, I. 108.
Eberhard, engraver, II. 356 *n.*
Ecclesiastical wealth, III. 230 *n.*
Ecco Polytico of Melo, III. 26 *n.*
Eclogues of Enzina, I. 247–253; of the Question de Amor, 385; of Garcilaseo, 452–454; of Lope de Vega, II. 188, 197, 258, 259; of many others, III. 53–56; of Melendez, 312; often acted, II. 188, 258.
Edélstand du Méril, origin of modern theatre, I. 229 *n.*
Edgeworth, Miss. Her fictions, II. 376.

Educacion Popular of Campomanes, III. 232 *n.*, 274 *n.*
Edward the Black Prince, in Spain, I. 161.
Efetos de Amor, tales collected by Robles, III. 145 and *n.*
Egemplar Poético of Cueva, III. 62, 63 *n.*
Eichendorff, J. von, translations from the Conde Lucanor, I. 68 *n.*; from Calderon, II. 412 *n.*
Eichhorn, J. G. Literary History, I. 31.
Elegias of Castellanos, II. 471, 472 *n.*
Elegies, xvi. and xvii. cent., III. 51–53.
Elisa Dido of Virues, II. 65.
Elizabeth, Queen, age of, I. 417; Lope de Vega on, II. 187; relations with Ant. Perez, III. 165, 167 *n.*
Ella, Fr., trs. of Persiles y Sigismunda, II. 134 *n.*
Ellendorf, J., on the Spanish church, I. 314 *n.*
Elogios of Lasso de la Vega, III. 76 *n.*
Eloquence, forensic, why little, III. 155, 156.
Eloquence, pulpit, III. 156–161.
Eloquencia del Silencio of Zevallos, III. 256 and *n.*
Eloquencia Española of Artiga, III. 266 and *n.*
Eloquencia Española of Capmany, III. 161 *n.*
Eloquencia Española of Paton, III. 218 *n.*
Embaxador de Vera y Zuñiga, III. 214, 215 *n.*
Embidia de la Nobleza of Lope, II. 268 *n.*
Emblems, what, III. 64, 65 and *n.*
Emigrados, Ocios de, III. 370 *n.*
Empeños del Mentir of Mendoza, II. 388 *n.*, III. 297 *n*
Empire, universal, hoped, III. 96.
Empresas Militares, trs. Ulloa, I. 441 *n.*
Empresas Politicas of Faxardo, III. 215, 216 *n*
Empressas Literarias de D. Quixote, by Anzarena, III. 441.
En, a title, I. 287 *n.*
Enamorada Elisea of Covarrubias Herrera, III. 89 *n.*
Enamorados of Trigueros, II. 100 *n.*
Enano de las Musas of Cubillo, II. 422 *n.*, III. 42 *n.*
Encantos del Culpa of Calderon, trs. by McCarthy, III. 461, 462.
Enciso, Bart. Lopez de, f. 1586. His Desengaño de Celos, III. 88 and *n.*
Enciso, Diego Ximenez de, dramatist, II. 337, 405 *n.*
Enciso *or* Anciso, Pedro Ximenez de, on Cisneros, II. 74 *n.*
Excisso y Monzon, Juan Fran. de, f. 1694. His Christiada, II. 477, 478 *n.*
Endechas of La Torre, III. 52, 53 *n.*
Enemiga Favorable of Tarrega, II. 297 and *n.*
Enfermedades de la Compañia of Mariana, III. 179, 180 and *n.*
Engaños deste Siglo of Lamarca, III. 124 *n.*
Engaños, Los, of Lope de Rueda, II. 48.
Engaños y Desengaños of Zatrilla, III. 128 *n.*
Engeños, Libro de los, of Don Juan Manuel, I. 59 *n.*
England, mysteries in, I. 229.
England's Helicon, trs. from Montemayor, III. 82 *n.*
England, Spanish literature in, temp. Queen Elizabeth, III. 83 *n.*
English ballads, I. 139, 140.
English and Spanish drama, II. 457.
Enio of Calderon, II. 367 and *n.*
Enrique el Enfermo attributed to Philip IV., II. 339 *n.*
Enriquez, Andres Gil, dramatist, II. 337, 423 *n.*
Enriquez, Fadrique, d. 1538, El Almirante, II. 3, 5 *n.*; letters to Guevara, 17.
Enriquez Gomez, Ant., f. 1656. Dramas, II. 422, 423 *n.*; Sanson, 477, 478 *n.*; Siglo Pitagórico, III. 111 and *n.*
Enriquez, Luis, El Almirante, attacks Herrera, I. 456 *n.*
Enriquez, Rodrigo, dramatist, II. 446 *n.*
Ens, Gaspar, trs. Guzman de Alfarache, III. 103 *n.*
Ensayo sobre el Teatro of Latre, III. 342.
Ensenada, report on culture, III. 283.
Entremeses, earliest, I. 231 and *n.*, II. 196 *n.*, 57, 449, 450 *n.*: sometimes sung, 432, 433 *n.*; by Calderon, 356 *n.*; by Cancer and others, 423 *n.*; in Autos, 253, 254; of Cervantes, 124–126; of Lope, 206; of Quevedo, 338 *n.*; of Candamo, 431; of Cañizares, 435 *n.*
Entremetido of Quevedo, II. 291.
Entretenido of Moraleja, III. 142 *n*, 280 and *n.*
Entretenimiento de las Musas, by La Torre, III. 26 *n.*
Enxiemplos, what, I. 65 *n.*, 74; Libro de, I. 68 *n.*; III. 457.
Enzina, Juan de la, d. 1524. Life, I. 245; works, 246; Representaciones, 246; trs Eclogues of Virgil, 247; original Eclogues acted, 248, II. 258; their character, I. 249–253; on asonantes and consonantes, 100 *n.*; ballads, 108 *n.*; imitations of, II. 46 *n.*; did not write a play for the marriage of Ferdinand and Isabella, I. 232 *n.*; his Poética, III. 205.
Enzina, Juan de la, *pseudonyme* of Isla, III. 294 *n.*
Enzina, Sebastian de la, f. 1708. Protestant, I. 429 *n.*
Enzinas, Francisco de, f. 1543. His Spanish Testament, I. 425 *n.*
Enzinas, Pedro de, f. 1596. Pastoral Poetry, III. 55 and *n.*, 420, 430.
Epic Poetry. *See* Narrative Poetry.
Epicedio of Romero, I. 343 *n.*
Epictetus, trs. by Quevedo, II. 285.
Epigrammatic Poetry, III. 57–59.
Epistles, poetical, III. 47.
Epistolario Christiano of Horosco, III. 211 *n.*
Epistolary Correspondence, III. 162–170.
Epistolas Familiares of Guevara, II. 17.
Era, Spanish, what, I. 11 *n.*
Ercilla, Alonso de, f. 1590, II. 463–468; in England, 463; in Arauco, 464; duel, 464; in the expedition against Aguirre, 465; poverty, 465; his Arnucana, 465–468; borrows a line from Garcilasso, I. 451 *n.*; disrespectfully treated by Lope de Vega, II. 231 *n.*; Aprobacion to Fr.

de la Torre, II. 282, 283 and *n.*; enriches the Castilian, III. 247.
Erotodidascalus of Barth, III. 86 *n.*
Error on the Basque, III. 377 *n.*
Erudicion Poética of Cascales, III. 266 *n.*
Eruditas a la Violeta of Cadalsalso, III. 303, 304 *n.*
Erving, G. W., Primitive Language of Spain, III. 377 *n.*
Escalante, Bernardino de, f. 1583. Dialogues, II. 11 *n.*
Escandalo de Grecia, play attributed to Calderon, II. 367 *n.*
Escanderbech, auto of Montalvan, II. 320.
Escarmientos de Jacinto of Villalpando, III. 146 and *n.*
Escarmientos para Cuerdos of Tirso, II. 328.
Escarnio, Juegos de, what, I. 230 *n.*
Esclava de su Galan of Lope, II. 208, 234.
Esclavo del Demonio of Mira de Mescua, II. 330.
Esclavo en Grillos de Oro of Candamo, II. 431.
Esclavos en Argel of Lope de Vega, borrowed partly from Cervantes, II. 104 *n.*, 126 and *n.*
Escobar, Juan de, Romancero del Cid, III. 75 and *n.*, 412.
Escobar, Luis de, f. 1552. His CCC Respuestas, II. 4, 5 and *n.*
Escobar y Mendoza, Ant. de, d. 1668. Poems on the Madonna and Loyola, II. 477, 478 *n.*
Escoiquiz, Juan de, f. 1814, III. 329, 330 and *n.*; persecuted, 370.
Escondido y Tapada of Calderon, II. 402 *n.*, 405.
Escorial, notices of, by Mendoza, Mariana, I. 486 *n.*; and Siguenza, III. 176 *n.*; revolution of, III. 366.
Escoiura, P. de la, on early representations of plays, II. 202 *n.*; his Ni Rey ni Roque, III. 10 *n.*
Escovedo, murder of, III. 104.
Escriva, Comendador, f. 1510, I. 264, 265, 402 *n.*; used by Cervantes, Lope, and Calderon, II. 386.
Escriva, Juan, Valencian poet, f. 1497, I. 307.
Escudero, what, III. 108 *n.*
Escuela de Celestina of Salas Barbadillo, I. 243.
Escuela de la Amistad of Forner, III. 319 *n.*
Escorial. *See* Escorial.
Esfuerzo Bélico Heroyco of Palacios Rubios, II. 13 and *n.*
E[illegible], Ant. de, *f.* 1609. Tales, III. 137, and *n.*
Eslava de Ronda, *pseud.* of Sedano, q. v.
Esop, trs., III. 307 *n.*
Espagne Littéraire of Bricaire, III. 204 *n.*
España Defendida of Figueroa, II. 502 *n.*
Español en Oran of Barrios, II. 424.
Español mas Amante, play on Macias, I. 330 *n.*
Española Inglesa of Cervantes, II. 120, 122.
Españoles en Chili of Gonzalez de Bustos, II. 470 *n.*
Espejo de Alfonso X., I. 45.
Espina, Colóquios de, of Sedano, III. 298 *n.*
Espinel, Vicente, f. 1625. Lyrical poetry, III. 5 and *n.*; satires, III. 49; pastoral poetry, 56; trs. Horace's Arte Poetica, 62 and *n.*; ballads, 76; his Marcos de Obregon, 106–109, 152, 294; was at the festival of San Isidro, II. 181; acquainted with Cervantes, 117.
Espinelas, what, III. 107.
Espinola, Marquis de, Lope's dialogue in honor of, II. 259 *n.*
Espinosa, Cardinal, quarrel with Cisneros, II. 74 *n.*
Espinosa, Gab. de, El Pastelero de Madrigal, III. 10 *n.*
Espinosa, Nic., f. 1555. Orlando Furioso, II. 462 and *n.*, 479, 480 *n.*
Espinosa, Pedro de, his Flores de Poetas Ilustres, II. 270, III. 12 and *n.*, 13 and *n.*, 56.
Espinossa, Fel. Lucio de, f. 1674. Lyrical poetry, III. 43 and *n.*; letters, 170 *n.*
Esplandian, Romance, I. 207–209.
Esprit Follet of Hauteroche from Calderon, II. 394 *n.*
Esquilache, Prince, d. 1658. Nápoles Recuperada, II. 504 and *n.*; Meditaciones, III. 41 *n.*; lyrical poetry, 40, 41 and *n.*; satire, 50; elegies, 52; pastoral poetry, 56; epigrams, 58; ballads, 74.
Esquires, what, III. 108 and *n.*
Esquivias, notices by Cervantes, II. 101 and *n.*
Essex, Lord, at Cadiz, II. 114; letters of Perez to, III. 168 *n.*
Estado de los Bienaventurados, by Roa, III. 219 *n.*
Estados de la Espiritual Jerusalem, by Marquez, III. 214 *n.*
Estados, Libro de los, by D. Juan Manuel, I. 59 *n.*
Estafeta del Dios Momo, by Barbadillo, III. 137 *n.*
Estala, on Fr. de la Torre, II. 283 *n.*
Estella, Diego de, d. 1578. Didactic prose, III. 219 *n.*
Estevanillo Gonzalez, f. 1646. Autobiography, III. 112 and *n.*, 113. *See* Le Sage.
Estrada, Duke, f. 1640. Improvisated dramas, II. 339 *n.*; dramas on his own life, 455 *n.*; poem on the Marquis of Sta. Cruz, 502 *n.*
Estrada, Juan de, f. 1532. Translates the Scala Paradisi, III. 160 *n.*
Estrado Critico on Mariana, III. 180 *n.*
Estrella, Calvete de. *See* Calvete.
Estrella de Sevilla, play of Lope de Vega, II. 229, 230; character of Ortiz in, 260; altered by Trigueros, III. 343 *n.*
Estrella, Paulino de la, d. 1683. Lyrical poetry, III. 43 and *n.*
Estudios Generales. *See* Universities.
Estuñiga, Lope de. *See* Stuñiga.
Esvero y Almedora, by Maury, I. 175 *n.*
Etymologiarum Libri of San Isidro, III. 385 *n.*
Eudoxia of Montengon, III. 309 *n.*
Eufemia of Lope de Rueda, II. 49.
Eufrosina of Vasconcellos, I. 241 and *n.*
Euphuists in England, III. 17.
Euripides, translated by Boscan, I. 440; by Oliva, II. 43; by Abril, 66.

Europa of Villamediana, II. 487.
Eurydice of Salazar, II. 487 and *n.*
Eusebio of Montengon, III. 309.
Eustorgio y Clorilena of Suarez de Mendoza, II. 135 *n.*
Everett, A. H., Preface. On Gil Blas, III. 296 *n.*
Evia, Jacinto de, f. 1676. Lyrical poetry, III. 43 and *n.*
Examen del Antiquixote, II. 129 *n.*
Examen de Ingenios, by Huarte, III. 219 *n.*, 220 *n.*
Examen de l'Examen de Huarte, by Guibelet, III. 220 *n.*
Examen de Maridos, by Alarcon, II. 336, III. 220 *n.*
Excelencias de España of Madera, I. 410 *n.*
Excelencias, Cinico, del Español de Peñalosa y Mondragon, I. 433 *n.*
Exemplares Novelas, what, II. 119 *n.* *See* Novelas.
Exemplo Mayor de la Desdicha of Lope de Vega, II. 232 *n.*
Exemplos, what, I. 65 *n.*
Exemplos, Libro de los, I. 68 *n.*
Exercicio de Perfeccion of Rodriguez, III. 212 *n.*
Eximeno, Ant. de, on Cervantes, II. 148 *n.*
Exortacion Amistosa of Redondo, III. 330 *n.*
Expedicion de Catalanes of Moncada, III. 191, 192 *n.*
Experiencias de Amor y Fortuna of Quintana, III. 91 and *n.*
Exposicion del Psalterio of Valdivielso, II. 476 *n.*
Expurgation of Books by the Inquisition, I. 394 *n.*
Ez, a patronymic, I. 12 *n.*
Ezquerra, Joachin, on San Isidro, II. 166 *n.*

Fables of D. Juan Manuel, I. 64, 65 and *n.*; of Hita, 76, 77 and *n.*; of Leyba, II. 422; of Lup. de Argensola, III. 48.; of Mey, 307 *n.*; of Yriarte, 306 and *n.*; of Samaniego, 307, 308 and *n.*; few in Spanish, 307 *n.*
Fabulario of Seb. Mey, III. 307 *n.*
Fabulas, or tales in verse, what, II. 487.
Fabulero of Nieto de Molina, II. 487 *n.*
Facus, Bart., on Alfonso V. of Aragon, I. 317 *n.*; on the battle of Ponza, 339 *n.*
Factor, Pedro Nic., painter, II. 466 *n.*
Fagaçot, Catalan poet, I. 297.
Faith, religious, trait of Spanish character, I. 93.
Falso Nuncio de Portugal, III. 112 *n.*
Fama immortal of Lope de Vega, by Peña, II. 190 *n.*; Fama Póstuma of Lope de Vega, by Montalvan, II. 190 *n.*
Familiæ of the Inquisition, what, II. 165 *n.*; Lope de Vega was one, 176.
Famosa applied to Comedias, II. 447.
Fanshawe, Lady, on Rana, an actor, II. 441 *n.*
Fanshawe, Sir R., account of acting a Spanish play from Mendoça, II. 211 *n.*; translation of Mendoça's Querer por solo querer, 333 *n.*; on Lobs, 447 *n.*
Fantasias de un Susto, by Moya, III. 142 and *n.*
Farça en Manera de Tragedia, 1537, II. 45 *n.*
Farfan, F. de la Torre, on St. Ferdinand, I. 32 *n.*
Faria y Sousa, f. 1624. Oldest Portuguese poetry, I. 38; his Noches Claras, III. 219 and *n.*
Farmer, H., on Montemayor, III. 82 *n.*
Farnese, Alex., poem on, II. 498.
Farrer, N., translates Valdés, II. 20 *n.*
Farsalia of Jauregui, III. 34, 35 and *n.*
Farsas of Enzina, I. 247 *n.*
Farsas of Timoneda, II. 57.
Farsas del Sacramento, what, II. 252 *n.*
Father outwitted of Holcroft, from Lope de Vega, II. 257.
Fauriel, C. Edit. of Croisade contre les Albigeois, I. 27 *n.*, 281 *n.*; Karl le Mainet, 146 *n.*; on Lope de Vega, II. 156 *n.*; his Gaule Méridionale, III. 377 *n.*
Faust of Goethe, II. 369 *n.*
Faxardo. *See* Saavedra Faxardo.
Febrer, Andres, f. 1428. Catalan trs. of Dante, I. 297, 318.
Febrer, Jaime, f. 1276. Poetical inscriptions by, I. 285 *n.*
Felices, Marqués de San. *See* Moncayo.
Feliciana, daughter of Lope de Vega, II. 163.
Felicidad de la Vida del Campo, by Yriarte, III. 312, 313 *n.*
Felicissima Victoria de Lepanto, by Cortereal, II. 496 and *n.*
Felixmarte de Hircania, romance, I. 216.
Feltham, Owen, Resolves, III. 216.
Fenelon's Télémaque imitated by Montengon, III. 309; Mornes on, 256.
Fenix Castellano of Mendoça, III. 42 *n.*
Fenix de España, a play like a sermon, II. 372 *n.*
Fenollar, Bern. de, Valencian poet, f. 1474, I. 305, 306.
Fenouillet, L'Honnête Criminel, III. 346 *n.*
Fenton, Geoffrey, trans. from Guevara, II. 17 *n.*
Ferdinand, Saint, d. 1252, notices of, I. 32 and *n.*, 39, 44; loves letters, 95; intolerant, 32 *n.*, 406 *n.* In Calderon, II. 361.
Ferdinand the Just of Aragon, I. 295, 304.
Ferdinand the Catholic, d. 1516. Threatens the Pope, I. 314 *n.*; attempt to assassinate, 379 *n.*; favors the Inquisition, 408; connection with Villalobos, II. 6.
Ferdinand and Isabella, chronicles of, I. 171–173. Effect of their reign on the Castilian dialect, 308; letters in the time of, 434; Oviedo on, II. 33.
Ferdinand, Prince, orders the Chronicle of the Cid to be published, I. 153 *n.*
Ferdinand, Emperor of Germany, connection with Castillejo, I. 462.
Ferdinand, Cardinal-Infante, II. 431 and *n.*, III. 39 *n.*
Ferdinand VI., d. 1759, reign of, III. 278, 283, 284; poetry in the time of, 280 and *n.*
Ferdinand VII., d. 1833. Letters in the reign of, Preface, III. 367–370.
Fernan Gonzalez, the hero of Castile, I. 66 *n.*; old poem on, 83–85; ballads on, 126 and *n.*; chronicle abridged, 195 *n.*; poem on, by Arredondo, II. 462 *n.*

Fernan Martinez de Burgos, f. 1464. Cancionero, I. 389.
Fernandez, Alfonso, f. 1516. His Partenopea, I. 350 *n.*
Fernandez, Diogo, f. 1587. His Duardos II., I. 213.
Fernandez, Jeron., his Belianis de Grecia, I. 216 *n.*
Fernandez, Lucas, f. 1514. Imitates Enzinas, I. 253.
Fernandez, Ramon de, Romancero, I. 455 *n.*, III. 412.
Fernandez, Sebastian, his Policiana, I. 241, 242 *n.*
Fernandez y Peralta, Juan, f. 1661. Tales, III. 141 and *n.*
Fernando IV., Chrónica, I. 158 *n.*
Fernando ó Sevilla Restaurada of Vera y Figueroa, I. 103 *n.*, II. 503, 504 *n.*
Ferrandis, Vicente, f. 1511, Valencian poet, I. 307.
Ferrant, Manuel de Lando, in the Cancioneros. f. 1414, I. 355, 388, 389 *n.*
Ferrant, Sanchez Calavera, in the Cancioneros, I. 389 *n.*
Ferrara, Jews' Bible, I. 41 *n.*, 425 *n.*
Ferreira, d. 1569. His Castro, II. 67 *n.*
Ferreira, Bernarda de, f. 1618. Her Hespaña Libertada, II. 503, 504 *n.*; ballads, III. 77.
Ferrer, Bonifacio, trs. of Bible into Valencian, I. 311 *n.*
Ferrer, Juan, f. 1618. His Tratado de las Comedias, II. 240 *n.*
Ferrer del Rio on Peter the Cruel, I. 166 *n.* His Decadencia de España, II. 5 *n.*, III. 184 *n.*
Ferreras, Juan, historian, retracts a statement by order of Philip V., III. 276, 277 *n.*; his history, 279 *n.*; on the Cid, I. 15 *n.*
Ferrus, Maestro, auto by, II. 252 *n.*
Figueras, Pedro, poet, I. 198, 356.
Figuer de Cardona, d. 1641, defence of drama, II. 345 *n.*
Feyjoo, Benito, f. 1764. Works, III. 270-274; on Don Enrique de Villena, I. 325 *n.*; on the False Nuncio, III. 112 *n.*; defended by Isla, 294 *n.*; by Sarmiento, 299 and *n.*
Fianza Satisfecha of Lope de Vega, II. 244.
Fiction, romantic, origin, I. 197, 206, II. 134, III. 390, 391; time of Ferdinand and Isabella, I. 382-386; failure of, III. 153, 154. *See* Romances of Chivalry.
Fiction, pastoral, origin, III. 79; popularity, 92; decay, 94.
Fiction, serious, xvi. and xvii. cent., III. 11[illegible]little cultivated, 121-125; failure, 125.
Fiction, tales, III. 129-152.
Fiera, La, of Calderon, II. 351 *n.*
Fiesta de las Bodas of Barbadillo, III. 137 *n.*
Fiesta de los Carros, what, II. 251.
Fiestas de Denia of Lope, II. 168 *n.*
Fiestas de Toros of Moratin, III. 301 *n.*
Figueras, Josefa, actress, III. 362 *n.*
Figueroa, Bart. Cayrasco de, f. 1602. His Templo Militante, I. 25 *n.* *See* Cayrasco.
Figueroa, Christ. Suarez de, f. 1621. His Constante Amarylis, III. 90 and *n.* Life of Marquis of Cañete, II. 469 *n.* Hespaña Defendida, 502 *n.* Elegiés, III. 52. Pastoral poetry, 53. Tales, 134 and *n.* Pasagero, 213 and *n.* On Justa Poética, II. 180 *n.*; on the drama of his time, 342; on Comedias de Santos, 372 *n.*; on play-writers, 438; on Comedias de Ruido, 443; on the Asneida, 491, 492 *n.*; on pulpit eloquence, III. 161 *n.*
Figueroa, Diego de, dramatist, II. 446 *n.*
Figueroa, Fr. de, d. 1620. Blank verse, I. 441 *n.*; in the Galatea, II. 99; lyrical poetry, III. 5 and *n.*; eclogues, 53.
Figueroa, J. L., trs. of Sismondi, I. 31 *n.*
Figueroa, Lope de, commands the regiment of Cervantes, II. 94 *n.*; noticed by Calderon, *ib.* and 379 and *n.*
Figueroa, Roque de, an actor, II. 228, 440.
Figuron Plays, what, II. 415; by Cañizares, 435.
Filicaja's odes, II. 89.
Filida of Montalvo, III. 86 and *n.*
Filis of Lope de Vega, II. 160 and *n.*, 161 and *n.*
Filleau de St. Martin, trs. of D. Quixote, III. 438 *n.*
Filomena of Lope de Vega, II. 184.
Filonoo, Arnaldo, his Desengaño á malos Traductores, III. 16 *n.*
Filosofia Antigua Poética of Pinciano, III. 265 and *n.*
Filosofia de la Eloquencia of Capmany, III. 162 *n.*
Filosofia Vulgar of Mal Lara, III. 203 and *n.*
Filosofo del Aldea of Velazquez, III. 221 *n.*
Filosofo (El) of Texada, III. 127 *n.*
Finlay, G., Mediæval Greece, I. 286 *n.*
Firmezas de Isabela of Góngora, II. 338 and *n.*
Firmeza en los Imposibles of Altamirano, III. 148 *n.*
Fisicos dos of Vicente, I. 262 *n.*
Fitz-Jeffrey, C., on Sir F. Drake, II. 172 *n.*
Fitzgerald, E., trs. of Calderon, II. 412 *n.*
Flattery, by Calderon, II. 405, 406 and *n.*
Fléchier's Theodosius, trs. by Isla, III. 294 *n.*
Flegetonte, Capitan, f. 1609. His Lidaceli, etc., III. 122, 123 and *n.*
Flema de Pedro Hernandez of Garcia, III. 147, 148 and *n.*
Fletcher the dramatist, used Persiles y Sigismunda, II. 133 *n.*; his Rule a Wife, III. 137 *n.*
Flor de Romances, III. 74, 407-411.
Flora Malsabadilla of Barbadillo, I. 291 and *n.*
Floral Games, I. 293.
Florando de Castilla, by Hieron. de Huerta, II. 480 *n.*, 481 *n.*
Florando de Inglaterra, a romance, I. 216.
Florentina, Sancta, by Yepes, III. 219 *n.*
Flores of Espinosa, III. 12 and *n.*, 13 and *n.*
Flores Sagradas del Parnaso, III. 257 and *n.*
Flores, Henrique, his Hespaña Sagrada, III. 302 *n.*

Flores, Juan de, f. 1521. His Aurelio y Isabela, III. 114, 115 and *n.*
Flores, J. M. de, edits Alvaro de Luna's Chronicle, I. 180 *n.*
Flores, Pedro de, ballads, III. 408.
Florez, Roman battles in Spain, III. 381 *n.*
Florian, J. C., his Gonsalve de Cordoue, III. 122; his translations from Cervantes's tales, II. 123 *n.*; Don Quixote, III. 438; Yriarte, 306 *n.*
Florian, Joan Rod., his Comedia Florinea, I. 241, 242 *n.*
Florida Blanca, minister, III. 284; on Lampillas, 450.
Florida, History, by Garcilasso, III. 190.
Florinea, by Florian, I. 241, 242 *n.*
Florisando, a romance, I. 209.
Florisel de Niquea, a romance, I. 209.
Florus, on Numantia, II. 106 *n.*
Flos Sanctorum of Ribadeneyra, III. 176 *n.*
Foe, Daniel de. *See* Defoe, D.
Fogaçot, Troubadour, I. 297.
Folquet de Lunel, I. 40 *n.*
Folquet de Marseille, I. 231.
Fonda de San Sebastian, club, III. 301, 302 and *n.*
Fonseca, Christ. de, d. 1614. His Amor de Dios, III. 211 *n.*
Fonseca, Luis Enriquez de, f. 1669. His dramas, II. 449 *n.*, 452 *n.*
Fontana, Italian architect, II. 211 *n.*
Fonte frida, a ballad, I. 111.
Forceps, Knight of, by Quevedo, II. 288 and *n.*
Ford, R., on Spanish ballads, I. 97-99; his Handbook, 460 *n.*, II. 480 *n.*
Forensic Eloquence. *See* Eloquence.
Foresto Felipe, Chronicle, I. 195 *n.*
Forgeries, period of, in Spain, III. 419.
Förnser, F., trs. from Calderon, II. 412 *n.*
Forner, J. P., d. 1797. Works, III. 319 and *n.*; poem to Godoy, 365 *n.*; Reflexiones, II. 435 *n.*; on Cervantes, 119 *n.*; on Huerta, III. 353 *n.*
Foronda, Valentine, notes on D. Quixote, III. 437 and *n.*
Foros de Valencia, I. 284.
Fortescue, T., trs. Mexia, II. 12 *n.*
Fortuna con Seso of Quevedo, II. 288 and *n.*
Fortuna y Amor of Lo Frasso, III. 86 and *n.*
Fortunas de Andrómeda of Calderon, II. 373 *n.*, 400.
Fortunas de Diana, tale of Lope de Vega, II. 184.
Forum Judicum, I. 44.
Fossmann, engraver, II. 356 *n.*
Fragoso, Matos de. *See* Matos Fragoso.
France, Revolution in, III. 365.
Francesilla, play of Lope de Vega, II. 265.
Franchi, Fabio, on the dramatists, II. 345.
Francis I. of France, conflict with Charles V., I. 436; Oviedo on his captivity, II. 85 *n.*
Francis, St., Poem by Mata, II. 473 and *n.*
Franciscans, habit taken by Cervantes, II. 132 and *n.*
Francisco de Madrid, trs. Petrarca, I. 183 *n.*
Franck, Bibliotheca Americana, III. 462.
Franco, P., trs. Quevedo, II. 287 *n.*
Francofurt, Arnaldo, *pseud.*, on Quevedo, II. 292 *n.*
Frasso, Ant. de lo, f. 1573. Pastoral, III. 86 and *n.*
Fray, what, II. 165 *n.*
Frederick the Great, interest in Spanish literature, III. 319 *n.*
Freemasonry, persecuted, III. 279.
Fregoso, Ant. Filiremo, f. 1515, I. 446 *n.*
Frejenal. *See* Frexenal.
French drama imitated, III. 335, 339, 340, 341; translated, 335, 340; contest with the national drama, 346-361. Result, 361-363.
French language, contributions from, I. 352 *n.*, II. 21.
French literature, influence on Spanish, III. 245-252, 262, 263.
French versification, III. 61 *n.*
Frere, J. Hookham, translations, I. 18-20.
Frerer on Tirant lo Blanch, I. 298 *n.*
Frexenal, Vasco Diaz Tanco de, f. 1547. Poems on Charles V., I. 350 *n.* Dramas, II. 46 *n.* Triunfos, III. 17 *n.*
Frey, what, II. 165 *n.*
Freyle, Fr., on the Immaculate Conception, III. 276 *n.*
Frias, Ant. de, f. 1717. Poem on John the Baptist, III. 256 *n.*
Frias, Duque de, erects a monument to Melendez, III. 316 *n.*
Froissart on Peter the Cruel, I. 161, 164; compared with Muntaner, 289; on Cleomadez, 219 *n.*
Fryer Bacon, story of, II. 237 *n.*
Fuchs, Aug., his Romanischen Sprachen, I. 454 *n.*, III. 389 *n.*
Fuenmayor, Ant. de, f. 1604. Life of Pius V., III. 219 *n.*
Fuente Ovejuna of Lope de Vega, II. 229 *n.*, 262 *n.*
Fuenta, La, edits Sta. Teresa, III. 458.
Fuentes, Alonso de, *f.* 1564. Collection of ballads, III. 68-70 and *n.*, 406. Ballad on Manrique, I. 371 *n.* Collection of Proverbs, III. 204 *n.*
Fuentes, José Mor de, on the Buscapié, III. 425 *n.*
Fuero Juzgo, I. 44 and *n.*; laws on domestic honor, II. 402, 403.
Fuero Real of Alfonso X., I. 46.
Fueros of Oviedo and Avilés, III. 397-400 and *n.*
Fuerza de la Sangre of Cervantes, II. 123 *n.*
Fuerza de la Verdad, play of Malaspina, II. 341 *n.*
Fuerza y Vigor de la Lengua of Garcés, III. 253 and *n.*
Fundamento for Canto, II. 478 *n.*
Funes on Las Casas, II. 38 *n.*
Fuster, Juan Pastor, his Biblioteca, I. 309 *n.*

Gabriel de Bourbon, Infante, d. 1788, III. 300 and *n.*
Gabirol, Jehudah, Jew, I. 78 *n.*
Gachard, Charles V., III. 175 *n.*
Gai Saber, what, I. 280, 293.
Galan Fantasma of Calderon, II. 383 *n.*, 444 *n.*
Galan Primer, what, II. 261.
Galanteria, Arte de, of F. de Portugal, III 219 and *n.*

Galatea of Cervantes, II. 98–100, III. 88; tales in, 152; abridged by Florian, II. 100 *n.*; second part not published, 133 *n.*
Galateo of Dantisco, III. 218.
Galiada of Castillo, III. 351 *n.*
Galiano persecuted, III 369, edits Depping, 413.
Galician Dialect, earliest, I. 37 sqq.; decays, II. 23.
Gallardo, Bart. José, d. 1852. His Cuatro Palmetazos, I. 31 *n.*; on Lucas Fernandez, 254 *n.*; on the Catariberas, 479 *n.*; on the Tia Fingida, II. 122 *n.*; on the Buscapié, III. 433.
Gallardo Español (El) of Cervantes, II. 126.
Gallego, J. Nicasio, III. 316 *n.*, 369.
Gallegos, Man. de, f. 1628. His Gigantomachia, II. 486 *n.*; his Anaxarete, III. 35 *n.*
Galleys, plays acted on, II. 443 *n.*
Galtero, Pedro Geron., f. 1631. Didactic poetry, III. 64 *n.*
Galvez, an actor, II. 74.
Galvez de Montalvo, Luis, f. 1590. His Filida, III. 86 and *n.*, 87; on the Italian school, I. 467.
Gamba, Bibliografia, III. 153 *n.*
Gamez, Gutierre Diez de, f. 1543. Chronicler, I. 178 and *n.*
Gammer Gurton's Needle, II. 56.
Ganar Amigos of Alarcon, II. 334.
Gándara, Pascual de, MS. of the Buscapié, III. 425, 428.
Garay, Blasco de, f. 1550. Proverbs, III. 202 and *n.*
Garcés, Gregorio, f. 1791. His Fuerza y Vigor de la Lengua, III. 247 and *n.*, 253 and *n.*; on the style of Cervantes, II. 145 and *n.*
Garcia Caballero, Gabriel, on eloquence, III. 155 *n.*
Garcia, Marcos, f. 1657. His Fiesta de Pedro Hernandez, III. 147, 148 and *n.*
Garcia de Sta. Maria, Alvar, f. 1444. Chronicler, I. 166 and *n.*
Garcia, Vincent, Valencian poet, d. 1623, I. 308 and *n.*
Garcilasso de la Vega, the poet, d. 1536, I. 446–457; eclogues, III. 53; elegies, 52; probably knew Trissino, I. 441 *n.*; his eclogues acted, II. 258 *n.*; on Boscan's trs. of Castiglione, I. 442; attacked by Castillejo, 463; noticed by Valdés, II. 20 *n.*; imitated by Acuña, I. 460; descended from the Guzmans, 359. *See also* Vega, Garcilasso de la.
Garcilasso de la Vega, father of the poet, I. 408 *n.*, 435
Garcilasso de la Vega, son of the poet, I. 451 *n.*
Garcilasso de la Vega, the Inca. *See* Vega.
Garduña de Sevilla of Solorzano, III. 110, 111 *n.*
Garibay, chronicler, II. 28 *n.*, III. 181.
Garrote mas bien Dado, drama, II. 357 *n.*
Garzoni, Tomàs, used by Figueroa, III. 214 *n.*
Gato, Alvarez, in the Cancioneros, I. 396 and *n.*
Gatomachia of Lope de Vega, II. 183, 494.
Gay, John, imitated by Samaniego, III. 308.
Gaya Sciencia, what, I. 93, 294, 296.
Gayangos, Pascual de, on the battle of Tolosa, I. 8 *n.*; on the earliest Spanish verse, 10 *n.*; on the Poem of the Cid, 11 *n.*; on the Conquista de Ultramar, 43 *n.*; on Diego de Valera, 167 *n.*; on the chronicle of Don Roderic, 192 *n.*; on Miguel de Luna's Vida de Don Rodrigo, 194 *n.*; on the Amadis de Gaula, 202 *n.*; on Leandro el Bel, 211 *n.*; on Libros de Caballeria, 223 *n.*; on Fernando de Rojas, 237 *n.*; on Enzina, 246 *n.*; on Juan de Mena, 350 *n.*; on Baena, 389 *n.*; on Juan de Luna, 473 *n.*; on a sort of Gazette in Peru, II. 40 *n.*; on the Drama, from Lope de Rueda to Lope de Vega, 74 *n.*; catalogue of books of chivalry, 140 *n.*; on Castigo sin Venganza, 228 *n.*; on the Donzella Teodor, 236 *n.*; on the religious lyrical poetry of the sixteenth century, III. 44 *n.*; on Gabriel Lasso de la Vega, 76 *n.*; on the Guerras de Granada, 119 *n.*; on Narvaez, 131 *n.*; on Cigarral, 139 *n.*; on Morisco, 231 *n.*, 232 *n.*; Mohammedan dynasties of Spain, 393 *n.*; edits Escritores en Prosa anteriores al Siglo XV., III. 457; on the Palmerin, 462.
Gayferos and Melisendra, a ballad, I. 114, 121 *n.*, 141.
Gayoso, his grammar, III. 252 and *n.*
Gayoso, Pedro Fern., forgery, III. 420.
Gayton Edmund, notes on D. Quixote, III. 439.
Gazul, ballads on, I. 134.
Gazull, Jaume, Valencian, f. 1474, I. 306.
Geibel, E., trs. of ballads, III. 413.
Geiger, A., trs. of Ha-Levi, I. 78 *n.*
Genealogia de Gil Blas, III. 295 *n.*
Genealogia de la Toledana, by Martinez, II. 481 *n.*, 140 *n.*
Generaciones y Semblanzas, by Perez de Guzman, I. 362.
General y Natural Historia de las Indias of Oviedo, II. 33 and *n.*, 34 and *n.*
Généreuse Ingratitude of Quimault, III. 122 *n.*
Genest, trs. Quevedo, II. 287 *n.*, 289 *n.*
Genil of Espinosa, III. 56.
Geoffrey of Monmouth, I. 197.
Gerardo, by Céspedes, III. 123, 124 *n.*, 152.
Gerbert. *See* Pope Sylvester II.
Gerena, poet, I. 355.
German words in Spanish, II. 21.
Germania and Germano, what, III. 73 *n.*
Germany, courtly poets, I. 320.
Germany, Spanish literature in, II. 339 *n.*, 288 *n.*
Geronimo, San. Life and history of his order, by Siguenza, III. 176 *n.*
Gerundio (Fray) of Isla, III. 288–291; a sobriquet, 292. Imitation of D. Quixote, 440 *n.*
Gesta Romanorum, cited, I. 23, 24 *n.*, III. 133.
Gherling, Johannes, first printer in Spain, I. 306 *n.*
Giannone, Naples, I. 449 and *n.*
Gibbon on Card. Albornoz, I. 316 *n.*
Gibraltar, Historia de, by Ayala, III. 345 *n.*

Gifford, W., dancing in Spain, II. 451 *n.*
Gigantomachia of Gallegos and of Sandoval, II. 486 *n.*
Gigantone, what, II. 250, 257.
Gigantones de Madrid of Santos, III. 151 and *a.*
Gilbertus, Poeta, I. 10 *n.*
Gil Blas, a picaresque tale, I. 472; partly from Marcos de Obregon, III. 109 *n.*; trs. by Isla, 294–297. *See* Le Sage.
Gil (Don) de las Calzas Verdes of Tirso de Molina, II. 325–327.
Gil (Father Juan), Cervantes on, II. 96 *n.*; Haedo on, 97 *n.*
Gil y Zarate, dramatist, III. 234 *n.*
Giner, Miguel, f. 1687. His Sitio de Amberes, II. 498, 499 *n.*
Ginés, San, an actor, II. 422 *n.*
Gineta, Libro de la, by Andrada and Modo de pelear, by Villalobos, III. 218 and *n.*
Ginguené on the Arabs, III. 391 and *n.*
Giraud Riquier. *See* Riquier.
Gitanilla de Solis, II. 428, 430 *n.*; of Cervantes, 120, 121 and *n.*, III. 78 *n.*
Giustiniani, Polyglott Psalter, I. 187 *n.*
Glosas, what, I 399, 400 and *n.*; in Calderon, II. 408 *n.*
Gobeyos, *pseud.* *See* Gayoso.
Godinez, Felipe, dramatist, II. 337.
Godoy, Manuel, Prince of the Peace, III. 365 and *n.*; patronizes Melendez, 314, 315; and Moratin, 331, 360; persecutes Jovellanos, 324, 325.
Godwin, W., on the Chronicle of the Cid, I. 18 *n.*; on Mabbe, II. 123 *n.*
Goethe, F. W., on Calderon, II. 388 *n.*, 410 *n.*
Goez, Damian de, on Manoel of Portugal, I. 255 *n.*; on Prince Henry, II. 390 *n.*
Goldsmith, O., on Feyjoó, III. 273 *n.*; his Citizen of the World, 304.
Goleta at Tunis, Cervantes at, II. 94 and *n.*
Golfo de las Sirenas, by Calderon, II. 374 *n.*
Golosinas de Ingenios, by Colodrero de Villalobos, II. 487 *n.*
Gomara, Fr. Lopez de, f. 1550, on Cortés, II. 30.
Gomez, Aly., on Ximenes, III. 160 *n.*
Gomez de Blas, Juan, Baptism of the son of the Bey of Tunis, II. 246 *n.*; Arte del Danzado, 451 *n.*
Gomez de Cibdareal. *See* Cibdareal.
Gomez Enriquez. *See* Enriquez.
Gomez de Luque, Gonzalez, his Celidon de Iberia, II. 480 *n.*
Góngora, Luis de, d. 1627, III. 18–23; satires, 49; epistles, 50; epigrams, 57; ballads, 76; on Boscan, I. 441 *n.*; on Garcilasso, 450 *n.*; his plays, II. 338 and *n.*; his Polifemo, 487; his relations with Lope, III. 27, 28; his influence on the Castilian, 248 and *n.*; his school, 23–28. *See also* Coronel, Cultismo, Pellicer, Salazar, Vicuña.
Gonzalez de Bovadilla, f. 1587. His Ninfas de Henares, III. 88.
Gonzalez, Diego, d. 1794. Works, III. 318, 319 *n.*
Gonzalez, Estevanillo, autobiography, III. 112, 113.
Gonzalez, Fernan de. *See* Fernan.
Gonzalvo de Córdova, chronicles of, I. 181, 182 and *n.*; Petrarca de Remediis, trs. for. 183 *n.*, poems on, by Fernandez, 350 *n.*; and Trillo y Figueroa, II. 504 *n.*; play on, by Canizares, 435; tale of, by Florian, III. 122.
Gorcum, tumult at, III. 238 *n.*
Goths in Spain, influence, III. 387; history by Saavedra Faxardo, 195, 196 and *n.*
Governador Christiano of Marquez, III. 214 and *n.*
Governador Prudente of Gaspar de Avila, I. 470 *n.*, II. 470 *n.*
Governo Moral of Polo, III. 215 *n.*
Gower, Confessio Amantis cited, I. 23.
Goyeneche, Juan de, edits Solis, II. 430 *n.*
Gozzi imitates Calderon, II. 412 *n.*
Graal, Sanct, what, I. 199 *n.*, 218.
Gracia Dei, Pedro de, I. 165 *n.*
Gracian, Balt., d. 1658. Works, III. 222, 223 and *n.*; Art of Poetry, 266 and *n.*; on Góngora, 21 *n.*
Gracian, Lorenzo, edits his brother, III. 223.
Gracioso, origin of, I. 271, II. 56 *n.*; in Cervantes, 127; in Lope de Vega, 264, 265 *n.*; in Calderon, 368, 411 *n.*; part of, acted by Lope, 200 *n.*; parody, 491 *n.*
Gracioso Dramas, what, II. 415.
Gradas, what, II. 445.
Graindor de Douay, I. 43 *n.*
Grammar, oldest Castilian, II. 22; of the Academy, III. 251; others, 252 and *n.*
Grammont, Maréchal de, drama as acted at Madrid, II. 443 *n.*
Gran applied to Comedins, II. 447 *n.*
Gran Duque de Moscovia of Lope, II. 231 and *n.*
Gran Principe de Fez of Calderon, II. 104 *n.*
Gran Sultana of Lope, II. 451.
Gran Tacaño of Quevedo, II. 286, 287 and *n.* *See* Delavigne.
Granada, capture, 1492, I. 418; capitulation, where signed, II. 208 *n.*; poems on, by Giner, 498, 499; by Moratin, III. 355; accts. of by Mendoza, I. 479–485; by Hita, II. 117–121; culture in, 392. *See* Romero.
Granada, Luis de, d. 1588. Works, III 207, 208 and *n.*; pulpit eloquence, 157–160; persecuted, I. 427; on books of chivalry, II. 138; letters of S. Teresa to, III. 168.
Grande de Tena, Pedro, on Montalvan, II. 314 and *n.*
Grandes Anales de Quince Dias of Quevedo, II. 274 *n.*
Grandezas de Nuestra Señora, by Padilla, III. 6 *n.*
Grandezas Divinas of Vivas, II. 477, 478 *n.*
Grassa, Bernardo, II, 270 *n.*
Gray, F. C., Preface.
Greek Commander, who, III. 171, 202 *n.*
Greek tongue never general in Spain, II. 19 *n.*
Greeks in Spain, III. 380 *n.*
Greene, Robert, II. 71, 237 *n.*
Greffinger, f. 1652. Trs. of Lope, II. 270 *n.*

Grégoire on Las Casas, II. 38 *n.*
Gregorio Guadaña of Gomez, III. 111.
Grial el Sancto. *See* Graal.
Gries, trs. of Calderon, II. 412 *n.*
Grimm, J., collection of ballads, I. 99 *n.*, III. 413.
Griselda of Timoneda, III. 133 and *n.*
Guadalete, battle, III. 390.
Guanches de Tenerife of Lope, II. 231 *n.*
Guarda Cuidadosa of Cervantes, II. 128.
Guárdate de Agua Mansa of Calderon, II. 405, 406 *n.*
Guardian Angel of Valdivielso, II. 331.
Guardio, Doña Juana de, II. 162, 164 *n.*
Guarini, Pastor Fido, trs. by Figueroa and Isabel de Correa, III. 90 *n.*
Guarinos, ballads on, I. 140.
Guarinos. *See* Sempere y Guarinos.
Gudiel, Diego de, trs. Tirant, I. 290 *n.*
Guerau, Catalan poet, I. 297.
Guerra de Alemaña of Avila, III. 174 *n.*
Guerra de Granada of Mendoza, I. 479–485.
Guerra y Orbe, Luis F. de, edits Quevedo, II. 274 *n.*, III. 457; and Moreto, II. 414 *n.*
Guerra, Teresa, f. 1725. Poetry, III. 257 *n.*
Guerra y Ribera, Man. de, defends the drama, II. 356 *n.*, 404.
Guerras de Granada of Hita, III. 117–121; tales in, 152.
Guerras de los Estados Baxos of Coloma, III. 192, 193 and *n.*
Guerras de Malta of Osorio, II. 469 *n.*
Guerrero, Vicente, III. 347.
Gueserie, what, I. 472 *n.*
Guevara, Ant. de, d. 1545. Works, II. 14–18; epistles, III. 162; chronicler of Charles V., II 26; on books of chivalry, 138; his intolerance and cruelty, I. 410 *n.*
Guevara, Dom. Luis de, *pseud.* on Montiano, III. 353 *n.*
Guevara, Luis Velez de, d. 1644. Dramas, II. 309–313, III. 445; his Diablo Cojuelo, 145, 146 and *n.*; his Tres Hermanos, 144 *n.*; on Italian words in Spanish, II. 22 *n.*; on Duennas, 97 *n.*; on Rogues of Seville, 122 *n.*; on Academias, III. 253 *n.*; on Mira de Mescua, II. 330 *n.*; on Comedias de ruido, 443; on stage-dancing, 452 *n.*
Guevara, Pedro Velez de, I. 355.
Guevara, Seb. Velez de, ballad-books, III. 407.
Guia de Pecadores of L. de Granada, III. 207, 208 and *n.*
Guia y Avisos of Liñan, III. 138 and *n.*
Guibelet, J., answer to Huarte, III. 220 *n.*
Guicciardini, F. and L., translations from, by Philip IV., II. 338 *n.*
Guido de Colonna, I. 52 and *n.*
Guillaume de Bergédan, I. 282 and *n.*
Guillen, Pedro, I. 346 *n.*
Guinart, Roque, freebooter, I. 302, 303 *n.*
Guitar, string added to, by Espinel, III. 107.
Guivara in the Cancioneros, I. 396.
Guizot, F., Collection de Documents, I. 281 *n.*
Gusto Picaresco-what, I. 472; origin of, 470–473; tales in, III. 95–113.
Gustos y Disgustos of Campillo, III. 142 *n.*
Gutierre, Marquis of Carreaga, on the benefits of a rich clergy, III. 230 *n.*
Gutierrez, Juan Rufo, f. 1584. His Austriada, II. 496, 497 and *n.* *See* Rufo.
Guttenstein, trs. Quevedo, II. 287 *n.*
Guzman, Alonzo Perez de, letter of Alfonso X to, I. 33 and *n.*, 34, 35 *n.*; ballads from it, III. 69, I. 33 *n.*
Guzman de Alfarache of Aleman, III. 98. *See* Alfarache, Bremont, Ens, Mabbe, Le Sage.
Guzman el Bueno of Guevara, II. 310; of Moratin, III. 342.
Guzman, Fern. Perez de, d. 1470. Works, I. 167, 359–363; in the Cancioneros, 388, 390 *n.*, 391, 392 *n.*, 394; on the Cid, 12 *n.*; on Ayala, 162; on John II., 319 *n.*, 322; on Enrique de Villena, 323 and *n.*; not author of the Valerio, 378.
Guzman, Fr. de, f. 1581. Didactic poetry, III. 61.
Guzman, Hern. Nuñez de, d. 1553. Proverbs, III. 202 and *n.*; commentary on Mena, I. 348 *n.*; letters, III. 163.
Guzman, Juan de, f. 1589. Dialogues, II. 11 *n.*; Rhetorica, III. 217, 218 and *n.*
Guzman, Pedro de, in the Cancioneros, I. 393 *n.*
Gypsies in Spain, II. 120, 121 and *n.*; do not use the dialect of Germania, III. 73 *n.*; proposed expulsion, 232 *n.*

Hacer que Hacemos of Yriarte, III. 344 *n.*
Hado y Devisa of Calderon, II. 409.
Haedo, Diego de, f. 1612. Algiers, II. 96 *n.*, 238 *n.*
Hain, L., trs. of Sismondi, I. 31 *n.*
Hallam, H., on earliest Castilian, III. 399 *n.*
Hamlet, trs. by Moratin, III. 361.
Hammen, Lorenzo Vander, frauds, II. 285 *n.*; wrote Casa de los Locos, 291.
Hammer-Purgstall, Von, Arabic words in Spanish, III. 396 *n.*
Hannibal in Spain, III. 379 and *n.*
Hardy, French dramatist, II. 438 and *n.*; borrows from the Spanish, III. 153, 154.
Haro, the good Count, I. 177; opposes Alvaro de Luna, 332; defends the Manriques, 364; character by Pulgar, 380.
Haro, Diego Lopez de, in the Cancioneros, I. 395 and *n.*
Haro, Luis de, in the Cancioneros, I. 394 *n.*, 399, 403, 462 *n.*
Harpias de Madrid of Solorzano, III. 110, 111 *n.*
Hartzenbusch, J. E., selection of Lope de Vega's plays, II. 205 *n.*, III. 458; edits Alarcon, II. 336 *n.*; Calderon, 356 *n.*; his Amantes de Teruel, 489 *n.*
Hauteroche borrows from Calderon, II. 394 *n.*
Havemann, Innere Geschichte Spanien's, I. 409 *n.*
Havidas (Las) of Arbolanches, III. 88 *n.*
Hawkins, Sir R., Oña on, II. 470.

Hartzenbusch, J., on Ercilla, II. 468 *n.*
Hazañas de Bernardo, by Alonso, II. 482 *n.*
Hazañas del Cid, drama, II. 202 *n.*
Hazañas, El de las, I. 182. *See* Pulgar.
Head, Sir Edmund, Bart., translation by, I. 121 and *n.*; on the Inquisition, 428 *n.*; on Avellaneda, II. 115 *n.*
Heeren, A. H. L., on Tarshish and the Carthaginians, III. 378 *n.*, 379 *n.*
Heffle, C. J., on Ximenes, I. 408 *n.*
Heiberg, J. L., on Calderon, II. 377 *n.*
Heleoa, forgery, III. 185 *n.*
Helena of Barbadillo, I. 241 and *n.*
Helfferich, A., on Raymond Lull, I. 312 *n.*
Heliche, Marqués, extravagance in the drama, II. 409 *n.*
Heliodorus, his Theagenes and Charicles, I. 220 *n.*; II. 134 and *n.*
Hellowes, Edw., trs. Guevara, II. 17 *n.*, 18 *n.*
Henao Monxazaz, II. 487 *n.*
Henry II. of Castile, d. 1379. Chronicle, I. 161. Proverb, III. 201 *n.*
Henry III. of Castile, d. 1406. Chronicle, I. 161; burial-place, III. 127.
Henry IV. of Castile, d. 1474. Chronicle, I. 169, 170; reign, 375, 434; poetry in the Cancioneros, 403; decay of letters in his time, 434.
Henry of Trastamara. See Henry II. of Castile.
Henry, Prince of Portugal, d. 1463, I. 186; in the Principe Constante, II. 390 *n.*
Henry III. of France, murder defended by Mariana, III. 178 and *n.*
Henry IV. of France, play by Montalvan, II. 319 and *n.*; relations with Ant. Perez, III. 165 and *n.*
Heraclito y Demócrito of Ant. de Vega, III. 216 *n.*
Herbas, Jos. Gerardo de, his Sátira contra Malos Escritores, III. 258 and *n.*, 259; on Gallicisms, 262.
Herberay, N., trs. Amadis, I. 200 *n.*
Herbert, Geo., edits Valdés, II. 20 *n.*
Herbert, Lord, of Cherbury, II. 263 *n.*
Hercules Furens of Zarate, III. 42 *n.*
Herder on the Cid, I. 131.
Heredia in the Cancioneros, I. 401, 402 *n.*
Heredia, Fern. de, d. 1549. Valencian poet, I. 308.
Heredia, Juan Fern. de, his Trabajos de Hercules, III. 225 and *n.*
Hermandad, what, III. 73 *n.*
Hermenegild, ode of Góngora, III. 19.
Hermilly, trs. Montiano, III. 340 *n.*
Hermosa Fea of Lope, II. 202 *n.*, 245.
Hermosa Fea of Lope, II. 208.
Hermosilla on Melendez, III. 318 *n.*; persecuted, 369.
Hermosura de Angélica of Lope, II. 168–170 and *n.*
Hernandia of Ruiz, III. 330 *n.*
Hero of Gracian, III. 222, 223.
Hero and Leander of Boscan, III. 56 and *n.*
Herod in Calderon, II. 383–387.
Herodian, trs. by Gomez, II. 423 *n.*
Herodotus in Virues, II. 65 *n.*
Heroic Poems in sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, II. 459–506.
Herrera, Ant. de, d. 1625. Historics, III. 186, 187 and *n.*; uses Las Casas, II. 39.
Herrera, Christ. Perez de, proverbs, III. 203 *n.*
Herrera, Fern. de, d. 1597. Lyrical poetry, III. 7–12; elegies, 62; edits Garcilasso, I. 455 *n.*; is attacked for it, 456 *n.*; collects Cetina's poetry, 461 *n.*; poetical language, III. 11, 14; admired by Lope, 28 *n.*; not in Flores, 12 *n.*, 13.
Herrera, Rod. de, drama, I. 146 *n.*, II. 337.
Herreros, Breton de los, on the Theatre, II. 445 *n.*
Hespaña Libertada of Bernarda Ferreira, II. 503, 504 *n.*
Hesperodia of Bermudez, II. 67 *n.*
Heyne, D. G., edits Loaysa, III. 179 *n.*
Heyse, P., trs. ballads, III. 413.
Hidalgo, Gasp. Lucas, f. 1605. His Carnestolendas, III. 134 and *n.*
Hidalgo, Juan, his Mozárabes, III. 73 *n.*; ballads, *ib.*
Hidalgos, poor and proud, III. 97 *n.*
Higuera, Father, forgeries, III. 185 *n.*, 186 *n.*
Higueruela, battle, 1431, I. 359.
Hija del Ayre of Calderon, II. 66; ascribed to Enriquez Gomez, 355 *n.*
Hija del Mesonero of Figueroa, II. 446 *n.*
Hijo de Marco Aurelio of Zabaleta, II. 423 *n.*
Hinard, Damas, trs. ballads, III. 413.
Hipólito y Aminta of Quintana, II. 135 *n.*
Hispano-Arabic MSS., I. 86 and *n.*, III. 231 *n.*, 232 *n.*
Historia de Tobias, play of Lope, II. 266 *n.*; poem of Santaren, 477, 478 and *n.*
Historia Moral of Sanchez, III. 220 *n.*
Historians, Spanish, secular, III. 171 sqq.; ecclesiastical, 176 *n.*; local, 199 *n.*; failure, and cause, 198, 199.
Historias Fabulosas of Antonio, III. 186 *n.*
Historias Peregrinas of Céspedes, III. 142 and *n.*
Historical Ballads, I. 122–133.
Historical Poems, II. 459–504.
Historical Romances. *See* Fiction, Serious.
Historiographers of Castile, I. 348. *See* Chronicles *and* Chroniclers.
History, Cabrera's treatise on, III. 198 *n.* *See* Historians.
Hita, Arcipreste de, f. 1343. Poems, I. 71–77; verses by, 104 *n.*; sung, II. 60 *n.*; satires, III. 47; ballads, 72, 73 and *n.*; proverbs, 201 and *n.*; tales, 307 *n.*
Hita, Ginés Perez de, f. 1595. His Guerras de Granada, III. 117–121, I. 134 *n.*, 135; story of Garcilasso in, 447 *n.*; used by Calderon, II. 377 and *n.*; ballads in, III. 72, 73 *n.*; tales in, 152. *See* Sané.
Hoffmann, C., ballads, III. 403.
Hojeda, discoverer, I. 191.
Hojeda, D., f. 1611. Christiada, II. 476, 477 and *n.*
Holcroft, T., trs. Lope, II. 257.
Holland, third Lord, Life of Lope de Vega, II. 152 and *n.*; error in, 156 *n.*; translations from Lope, 230 *n.*; "Three Spanish Comedies" not trs. by him, 393 *n.*; Life of Guillen de Castro, 309 *n.*; on the story of Garcilasso, I. 447 *n.*; on Jovellanos, III. 328 *n.*

Holland, fourth Lord, II. 191 *n.*
Holland, W. L., on Palencia, I. 170 *n.*
Holy League, II. 93.
Hom Enamorat, drama, II. 196 *n.*
Homer imitated by Garcilasso, I. 453; by Ercilla, II. 467.
Homero Español, who, III. 22 *n.*
Homicidio de la Fidelidad, III. 438 *n.*
Honnête Criminel of Fenouillet, III. 346 *n.*
Honor de la Medecina of Garcia, III. 148 *n.*
Honor, the First Thing, of Leyba, II. 422.
Honra Militar of Urrea, II. 12 and *n.*
Honrador de su Padre of Diamante, II. 425 and *n.*
Honrador de sus Hijas of Polo, II. 425 *n.*
Horace, Ars Poetica, trs. by Espinel, III. 62 and *n.*; by Cascales, 266 and *n.*; by Yriarte, 305; Odes by Luis de Leon, II. 86; imitated by Santillana, I. 340 and *n.*; by Mendoza, 477; by Lope, II. 200; by the Argensolas, III. 33, 48 *n.*, 49 *n.*, by Villegas, 37; by Rioja, 39.
Hormesinda of Moratin, III. 341, 357.
Horosco, Al. de, f. 1568, III. 211 *n.*
Horse described by Céspedes, III. 63.
Hospital de Incurables of Polo, III. 146, 147 *n.*
Hospitals, revenue for theatres, II. 72, 445.
Howard, English ambassador, II. 116 *n.*
Howell on duels, II. 403 *n.*; on acting, 443 and *n.*
Hoyos, Lope de, Cervantes's teacher, II. 92 and *n.*
Hoz, Juan de la, f. 1708. Dramas, II. 425.
Hozes, Hern. de, trs. Petrarca, I. 457 *n.*
Huarte de San Juan, f. 1557. Examen de Ingenios, III. 219 *n.*, 220 *n.* *See* Bellamy, Carew, Guibelet, Lavater, Lessing.
Huber, V. A., on the Cid, I. 11 *n.*; life of the Cid, 12 *n.*; edits Cronica del Cid, 153; on the Inquisition, 431 *n.*
Hudibras an imitation of D. Quixote, III. 440.
Huerta, Ant. Sigler de, dramas, II. 444 *n.*
Huerta, Hieron. de, f. 1629. On the Amantes de Teruel, II. 317 *n.*; trs. Pliny's Hist. Nat., 481 *n.*
Huerta, Pedro de, trs. his brother's Raquel, III. 345 *n.*
Huerta, Vicente Garcia de, d. 1787. Poems, III. 298 and *n.* His Teatro Hespañol, 352; attacked, 353 *n.* Leccion Critica, 353 *n.* Raquel, 344, 345.
Huesca, University, I. 315.
Huet, origin of Rhyme, III. 390 and *n.*
Hurte, Jaume de, f. 1538. Drama, II. 46 and *n.*
Hugalde y Mollinedo, trs. Bouterwek, I. 31 *n.*
Hugo, V., Notre Dame de Paris, II. 430 *n.*
Hugues de Mataplana, I. 282.
Hugues de St. Cyr, I. 281.
Humboldt, Alex. von, on Columbus, I. 190 *n.*; on Lopez de Aguirre, II. 471.
Humboldt, W. von, on the Basque, I. 97 *n.*, III. 376 *n.*, 377 *n.*; on ancient Spain, 381 *n.*
Hurtado, Luis de, f. 1522. His Palmerin, I 212 and *n.*; his Cortes de Casto Amor, 213 *n.* Drama, II. 46 *n.* Cortes de la Muerte, III. 44 *n.*
Hurtado, Thomas, II. 401 *n.*
Hymenea of Navarro, I. 269.
Hypochondria, II. 189 and *n.*
Hypocrites (Les) of Scarron, III. 135 *n.*

Ibañez, dramatist, III. 347.
Ibarra, printer, III. 181 *n.*
Iberiada of Savariego, II. 501 *n.*
Iberians, III. 376.
Idea de un Principe of Faxardo, III. 215, 216 *n.*
Idomeneo of Cienfuegos, III. 352.
Iglesias de las Casas, d. 1791. Works, III. 320 and *n.*
Ignacio de la Cantabria of Oña, II. 470 *n.*
Ildefonso, San, in Calderon, II. 371 *n.*
Illescas, Gonzalo de, his Historia Pontifical, and Goleta at Tunis, II. 94 *n.*
Immaculate Conception, III. 276, 277 *n.*
Imaginative or Romantic Narrative Poems, sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, II. 479–484.
Imágines Virorum of Pacheco, III. 7 *n.*
Immortality, Quevedo on, II. 285.
Imperial, Francisco, f. 1405. In the Cancioneros, I. 354, 355 and *n.*, 388, 389 *n.*
Improvisated Dramas, II. 339 *n.*
Improvisation, II. 272, 273.
Index Expurgatorius, first, I. 422 and *n.*, 423 *n.*; that of the Duke of Alva, 423 *n.*; latest, III. 366 and *n.*
Indias, Historia de, by Oviedo, II. 33, 34; by Las Casas, 38, 39 and *n.*; by Herrera, III. 186, 187 *n.*
Indiculus Luminosus, III. 394.
Industria contra el Poder of Calderon, ascribed to Lope, II. 355 *n.*
Inedita, III. 451–455.
Iñez de la Cruz, d. 1695. Dramas, II. 436; lyrical poetry, III. 43; pastoral, 56.
Infamador of Cueva, II. 62, 63 and *n.*
Infante, Libro del, of D. Juan Manuel, I. 58 *n.*
Infantes de Lara. *See* Lara.
Infelice Robo de Helena of Cepeda, II. 486 *n.*
Infierno de Amor of Badajoz, I. 396 *n.*; de Enamorados of Santillana, I. 339 *n.*, 397 *n.*
Ingenio (Un) de esta Corte, what, II. 338.
Ingeniosa Helena of Barbadillo, III. 135 and *n.*
Inglis, Rambles in the Footsteps of Don Quixote, II. 136 *n.*
Inocente, Sancto, by Yepes, III. 219 *n.*
Inquisition, origin in the war of the Albigenses, I. 280 *n.*; establishment in Spain, 408 and *n.*; persecutes Jews, 408, 409; Moors, 409, 410; favored by the people, 411, 426; its early power, 412; controls the press, 412, 420 and *n.*, 421 and *n.*, 422 and *n.*; History of, by Llorente, 413 *n.*; great increase of power, 426, 428; political character, 428, 429, III. 235. Ximenes favors and extends it, I. 423 and *n.*; in Naples, II. 19; in Mexico, III. 236 *n.*; effect on letters, I. 429. Its Index Expurgatorius, 422. Interferes with the theatre, II. 41 and *n.*; with didactic prose, III. 226. Persecutes men of learning, I. 427; Avila, II. 14 *n.*; Luis de

Leon, II. 76–81; Siguenza, III. 176 *n.*; Arias Montano, 177; Mariana, 179; Sta. Teresa, 210 and *n.*; Feyjoó, 273 and *n.*; Ant. Perez, 166, 168 *n.*; Isla, 291 *n.*; hardly expurgates the Celestina, I. 239, 240 *n.*; but deals freely with the Cancioneros, 394 *n.*; Castillejo, 463; Quevedo, II. 279; Tirso de Molina, 323; Cancer y Velasco, 422 *n.*; Ledesma, III. 15 *n.*; Owen's Epigrammata, 59 *n.*; Saa de Miranda, 55 *n.*; Marcos de Obregon, 108 *n.*; Selva de Aventuras, 116 *n.*; Ant. Herrera, 187 *n.*; Garcilasso the Inca, 189, 190 *n.*; Ant. Torquemada, 206 *n.*; Luis de Granada, 207, 208; Viage de Roxas, 213 *n.*; Huarte, 220 *n.*; Villaviciosa, II. 494 *n.* Lope de Vega's connection with it, 165 and *n.*, 186 and *n.* License to the Spanish Old Testament of Ferrara, I. 42 *n.* Excludes the vernacular Bible, 426 *n.* Triumphant, temp. Philip II., 428. National in its character, 431 and *n.* Power in the seventeenth century, III. 235–239; in the time of Philip V., 275; Ferdinand VI., 279, 280; Charles III., 285; Charles IV. and Ferdinand VII., 363, 368 and *n.* Abolished, 368 *n.* Its last victim that was burnt, 285. Its last Index Expurgatorius, 366. Persecution of insane people, II. 186, III. 169 *n.*

Inquisitors interested in their own confiscations, I. 410 *n.*

Intolerance a national characteristic, I. 406, 431; effect on letters, 429–431; one cause of bad taste, III. 16. *See* Inquisition.

Introyto, what, I. 267.

Invectiva contra el Vulgo, by Aldana, II. 492 *n.*

Invectiva Poetica of Sanchez, III. 224 *n.*

Invencion de la Cruz of Zarate, II. 490 and *n.*

Invenciones in the Cancioneros, I. 398, 399; in the Question de Amor, 399 *n.*

Inventario of Villegas, I. 465 *n.*

Inventores of Cueva, III. 63 *n.*

Iphigenia of Cañizares, III. 336; of Lassala, 351.

Iriarte. *See* Yriarte.

Irlos, Conde d', ballad, I. 114, 122.

Irving, W., Preface. Life of Columbus, I. 190 *n.*

Is, city of, II. 65 *n.*

Isabel Farnese, Queen, III. 337.

Isabela of Argensola, II. 68, 69.

Isabela de Urbina, II. 158.

Isabella, Queen, d. 1504. Patroness of letters, I. 391, II. 22; favors the introduction of printing, I. 300 *n.*; favors the Inquisition, 408. Her letters, III. 162 and *n.*

Isabella, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella, I. 408 *n.*

Isabelle de Valois, Cervantes on, II. 92 and *n.*

Isidore, San, of Seville, d. 636. His Latinity, III. 385 and *n.*; trs. by Ayala, I. 162.

Isidro, San, El Labrador, f. twelfth century. His fame, II. 165 and *n.*; Lope's poem on, 166. First festival of, 179–181; second festival, 182. Play of Lope de Vega on, 247–249, 263.

Isla, J. F. de, d. 1781. Works, III. 287–297. Not the author of Sátira contra Malos Escritores, 258 *n.* Ridicule of French fashions, 262, 263 *n.*

Isocrates, trs. by Mexia, II. 12 *n.*

Isopete, I. 76 *n.*

Italian language, infusion of, I. 318, II. 21 *n.*, 22 *n.*, III. 247 *n.*

Italian literature, influence of, on the Spanish, I. 313, 318, 319 sqq.; in the Cancioneros, 393 *n.*, 402; through Boscan, Garcilasso, and Mendoza, 438–457, 477; contest about, 462 sqq., and triumph of, 468; state of, temp. Lope de Vega, II. 193, 194. Influence on lyrical poetry, III. 4; on didactic prose, II. 5–20; on fiction generally, III. 80, 116; on prose pastorals, 81 sqq.

Italian novelle, great number of, III. 152, 153 *n.*

Italica, Rioja's ode, III. 39, 40 and *n.*

Italy leads modern civilization, I. 314, 320. Early influence on Spain, 313–318; temp. Ferdinand and Isabella, 435; temp. Charles V., 436; continued, 458 sqq. *See* Italian Language *and* Italian Literature.

Itinerario of Clavijo, I. 184.

Iturri, F., on Muñoz, III. 329 *n.*

Ixar, J. F. de, Cancionero, I. 389 *n.*

Jacaras attributed to Calderon, II. 356 *n.* *See* Xacaras.

Jacinta, by Naharro, I. 267.

Jacinta, a farce, II. 46 *n.*

Jacinto, San, Justa Poetica, II. 114.

Jaime el Conquistador. *See* Jayme.

Jacobina of Vegas, II. 295.

Jacopin, Petre, *pseud.*, I. 456 *n.*

Jael of Sedano, III. 351.

Jaime el Conquistador. *See* Jayme.

James I. of Scotland, I. 91.

Janer, F., III. 454.

Jardin of Lope de Vega, III. 17 *n.*

Jardin de Amadores of Puente, III. 411.

Jardin de Falerina of Calderon, II. 374 *n.*

Jardin de Flores of Torquemada, III. 205, 206 *n.*

Jarvis, trs. of D. Quixote, III. 439.

Jauregui, Juan de, f. 1640. Lyrical poetry, III. 33, 34 and *n.*; satire, 48; ballad, 77 *n.*; on Góngora, 28 and *n.*; on painting, 220 *n.*; his Orfeo, II. 315 and *n.*; at the Festival of San Isidro, II. 181.

Jayme I., el Conquistador of Aragon, d. 1276, I. 282–285; his Libre de la Saviesa, 286 *n.*; Muntaner's account of, 287; forbids the Limousin Bible, 290; birth, II. 203 *n.*

Jayme II., of Aragon, d. 1327, I. 290.

Jerusalen Conquistada of Lope, II. 173–175.

Jerusalen Espirital of Marquez, III. 214 *n.*

Jesuits expelled, III. 285; recalled, 253 *n.*

Jews, literature in Spain, I. 78 *n.*; Spanish Jews in Turkey, 41 *n.*; early hatred of, in Spain, 406; expulsion by Ferdinand and Isabella, 409; Jews defended by Perez de Guzman, 362; always hated in Spain, II. 77; persecuted temp. Philip V., III. 277; Ferdinand VI., 279, 280.

Job, Lecciones de, of Badajoz, I. 396 *n.*

Job, version by Luis de Leon, II. 84.
Joglaresa in Apolonio, I. 104.
JOHANN D'GALBA, I. 298 *n.*
JOHANNES CLYMACUS, III. 160 *n.*
JOHN I. of Aragon, d. 1395, I. 294.
JOHN II. of Aragon, d. 1479, I. 295.
JOHN I. of Castile, d. 1390. Chronicle of, I. 161.
JOHN II. of Castile, d. 1454. Crónica de, I. 166–169; character, 319, 321, 322 and *n.*, 363; verses, 323 and *n.*; patronizes painting, 322 *n.*; death of, in Cibdarcal, 357; relations with Juan de Mena, 349, 350; mentioned in the Coplas of Manrique, 368; friend of Lopez de Haro, 396 *n.*; influence on letters, 319, 320, 361; in the Cancioneros, 399, 403; troubles of his reign, 434; at the time of Alvaro de Luna's death, III. 418, 419.
JOHN (DON) OF AUSTRIA, d. 1578. At Lepanto, II. 93, 94; on Cervantes, 95; the Inquisition on, I. 428; play on by Montalvan, II. 316, 319; poems on, 494–497 and *n.*
JOHN, PRINCE, son of Ferdinand and Isabella, d. 1497, I. 435 *n.*
JOHN, BISHOP OF SEVILLE, Bible in Arabic, III. 394.
JOHNSON, S., on Felixmarte of Hircania, I. 216 and *n.*; on Castiglione's Courtier, 441.
JOINVILLE, trs. by Ledel, I. 195 *n.*
Jongleurs. *See* Juglares.
JONSON, BEN, Masques like Calderon, II. 361; on Guzman de Alfarache, III. 103.
JORDI, Valencian poet, contest about, I. 296 and *n.*; Santillana on, 335.
Jornadas, what, I. 267 *n.*, II. 206, 261 and *n.*; as used by Cervantes, 127; mode of representing the first, 449; and the two others, 450.
Jornadas Alegres of Solorzano, III. 144 *n.*
José, Poema de, from the Koran, I. 85–90, III. 451, 452.
JOSEF, SAN, of Valdivielso, II. 476 *n.*
Joseph de las Mugeres of Calderon, II. 360.
JOSEPHUS, first published from a MS. of Mendoza, I. 474; used by Calderon, II. 384 *n.*
Joustings. *See* Justas Poeticas.
JOVELLANOS, GASPAR MELCHIOR DE, d. 1811. Works, III. 322–328; dramas, 345, 346 and *n.*; friend of Gonzalez, 318; on the low culture of his time, 269; on the immorality of the stage, II. 239 *n.*, 240 *n.*, III. 460; patronizes Melendez, III. 312, 313, 315; Moratin, 356; favors Llorente, I. 414; is himself persecuted, III. 369; Works, ed. Nocedal, 460.
JOVIO, trs. from, by Ulloa I. 441 *n.*
Juan, Don, poetical fiction of, II. 324, 325 and *n.*, 63 *n.*
JUAN LATINO, f. 1573. His Latin poetry, II. 494, 495; play on, 495 *n.*
JUAN MANUEL, DON, d. 1347, I. 66–67. *See* Manuel.
JUAN MANUEL, of Portugal, d. 1524, I. 59 *n.*, 106 *n.* *See* Manuel.
JUDA HA-LEVI, f. 1140, I. 78 *n.*
Judas Iscariot, drama of Zamora, II. 434.
Juegos de la Noche Buena of Ledesma, III. 16 *n.*
Juglares, early, I. 10 *n.*, 105 *n.*
Juglaresas, I. 24 *n.*
Juicio Critico of Hermosilla, III. 318 *n.*
JULIUS III. rebuked by Mendoza, I. 475.
JULIUS, N. H., Pref. Translation of this History, by Böhl von Faber, I. 253 *n.*; on Cervantes's birth, II. 91 *n.*; on the Asturian dialect, III. 377 *n.*
Jupiter y Danae of Añorbe, III. 258 *n.*
Jurats, what, I. 284 *n.*, 285 *n.*
Justa Venganza, attack on Quevedo, II. 292 *n.*
Justas Poeticas, what, II. 179, 180 *n.*; at Toulouse, I. 293; at Valencia, 391, 392 *n.*; at Sarragossa, II. 114; Cervantes on, 348 *n.*; Calderon on, 352 *n.*
Justiciero, title given by Philip II. to Pedro el Cruel, I. 166 *n.*
JUVENAL, used by Lucena, I. 376 *n.*; imitated by Quevedo, II. 280, 281; on dancing in Spain, 451 *n.*
Juventud Triunfante of Isla, III. 287.
Juzgado Casero, III. 355 *n.*, 362 *n.*

Kaimo on Autos, III. 347 *n.*
Karles le Mainet, I. 146 *n.*
KEIL, J. J., ed. Calderon, II. 356 *n.*
KELLER, A., ed. Romancero del Cid, I. 128 *n.*; Conde Lucanor, 68 *n.*; Berguedan, 282 *n.*
KEMPIS, THOS. À, trs. from, by Esquilache, III. 41 *n.*; by Luis de Granada, 160 *n.*
King must not be a father of Roxas, II. 418.
Knight-errantry in Spain, I. 223–226.
Knights-Commanders of Córdova, II. 229 and *n.*
Koran used in Poema de José, I 86 *n.*

Laberinto de Amor of Cervantes, II. 130.
Labor, contempt for, in Spain, III. 230 *n.*
LABOUCHERE, H. *See* Taunton, Lord.
LABRADOR, GOMEZ, play on D. Quixote, III. 441.
Labyrinto of Mena, I. 347–350.
LACHAUSSÉE, trs. Luzan, III. 263, 340.
LACORDAIRE on the Inquisition, I. 409 *n.*
Lactantius of Valdés, II. 20 *n.*
Ladino, what, III. 402 *n.*
L'ADVENANT, MARIA, actress, III. 362.
Lady President of Leyba, II. 422.
LAFAYETTE, MAD., Zayde, III. 153.
LAFÕES, DUKE, d. 1806, III. 428.
LA FONTAINE borrows from Guevara, II. 16 and *n.*; imitated by Samaniego, III. 308.
Lagrimas de Angelica. *See* Angelica.
Lagrimas de Heraclito, by Vieyra, III. 215 *n.*
Lagrimas de una Alma of Calderon, II. 353 *n.*
Lagrimas Panegyricas of Tena, II. 314 and *n.*
LAINEZ, PEDRO DE, in the Galatea, II. 99.
LAÏS, letter on, by Guevara, II. 17.
LAMARCA, F. LOPE, his Enrique de Castro, III. 124 and *n.*
LAMARCA, LUIS, on the Theatre, II. 444 *n.*
LAMARCHE, OLIVIER, his Chevalier Délibéré, I. 458.
LAMBERT LI TORS, I. 52 *n.*
Lamentacion of Santillana, I. 333 *n.*

La Mothe le Vayer on Sandoval, III. 184 *n.*
Lampillas, Fr. Xav., d. 1810. Defence of Spanish Literature, III. 448–450; on the Celestina, I. 237 *n.*; on the plays of Cervantes, II. 130 and *n.*
Lancelot, trs. of Lope's Arcadia, II. 157 *n.*
Lances de Calderon, what, II. 374 *n.*
Lando, Ferrant Manuel de, in the Cancioneros, I. 388. *See* Ferrant.
Landscape Painting in Spain, II. 473 *n.*, III. 64 *n.*, 140 *n.*
Langle, Marquis de, Travels, III. 285 *n.*
Langton, A., Marcos de Obregon, III. 108 *n.*
Language in Spain. *See* Spanish.
Lanini, Pedro F., dramas, II. 434 and *n.*
Lanuza, Inig. de, *pseud.* Luzan, *q. v.*
Lanz, Karl, Muntaner, I. 286 *n.*
Laporta, Jusepe, Fabula, II. 487 *n.*
Lara, Agustin de, on Calderon, II. 346 *n.*
Lara, Fr. de, f. 1726. His St. Jerome, III. 256 *n.*
Lara, Infantes de, ballads, I. 126–128; various engravings of, 127 *n.*; Chrónica General on, 146 and *n.*, 148 and *n.*; Cueva's play, II. 62; play of Lope on, 231; of Cubillo, 421; proverb of, III. 201.
Lardizabal y Uribe, ed. Fuero Juzgo, I. 45 *n.*
Larra, Mariano José de, his Doncel de Don Enrique and his Macías, I. 330 *n.*
Larramendi, Juan de, f. 1628. Canto from Garcilasso, I. 456 *n.*
Larramendi, Man. de, on the Basque, III. 377 *n.*
Lascaris, John, I. 170.
Las Casas, f. 1546. Cancionero, III. 44 *n.*
Laso, Nic. Rod., f. 1794, III. 357 *n.*
Lassala, his Iphigenia, III. 351.
Lasso de la Vega, Gab. *See* Vega.
Lastanosa, editor of Gracian, III. 223 *n.*, 224 *n.*
Latin language in Spain, III. 381. Writers in Latin, 382, 383; effect of Christianity on, 385; corrupted, 388. Basis of the Spanish, 388, 396, I. 44 *n.* Use of, discountenanced, II. 6 *n.*; given up at the universities, 9 and *n.*
Latinas of Villegas, III. 37.
Latinisms of Juan de Mena, I. 352, 353 and *n.*; Gomez Manrique, I. 366 and *n.*; of Alfonso de la Torre, 376 *n.*; Frexenal, III. 17 *n.*, 18 *n.*; Góngora, 21, 248.
Latino, Juan. *See* Juan Latino.
Latour, Études sur l'Espagne, II. 230 *n.*
Latre. *See* Sebastian y Latre.
Latro, Portius, III. 382.
Laude de Mugeres of Spinosa, III. 206 *n.*
Laurel de Apolo of Lope, II. 188 and *n.*; of Calderon, 374 *n.*
Lavater on Huarte, III. 220 *n.*
Lavia, Francesch de, I. 303 *n.*
Lavigne, Germond de la, on earliest Spanish dramas, I. 232 *n.*; translates Celestina, 236 *n.*, 237 *n.*, 243 *n.*; Avellaneda, II. 142 *n.*; Quevedo, 287 *n.*
Lazarillo de Tormes of Mendoza, I. 470–473, III. 98; cited by Timoneda, II. 58; continuations of, I. 472, 473 and *notes*.
Lazarus, play on, by Mescua, II. 439.
Leaden Books, forgeries, III. 185 *n.*, 186 *n.*
Lealtad contra Envidia of Tirso, II. 328.
Lealtad contra su Rey of Villegas, II. 446 *n.*
Leandro of Boscan, I. 441.
Leandro el Bel, romance, I. 210, 211 *n.*
Lebrixa, Ant. de, d. 1522. Chronicle attributed to, I. 172 *n.*; educated in Bologna, 316; scholarship, 434; teaches Queen Isabella, 435 *n.*; his Grammar, II. 22; counterfeited, III. 252 *n.*; Dictionary, 249; Ortografía, 250, 251 *n.*; noticed by Cueva, II. 62 *n.*; eulogy on, by Muñoz, III. 320 *n.*
Lebrixa, Marcelo, f. 1550. Triaca del Alma, I. 350 *n.*; mystery by, 350 *n.*
Leccion Critica of Huerta, II. 119 *n.*, III. 353 *n.*
Ledel, Jacques, trs. Joinville, I. 195 *n.*
Ledesma, Alonso de, d. 1623. Lyrical poet, III. 14, 15 and *n.*
Ledesma, Fr. de, on Rueda, II. 47 *n.*
Leganitos of Tarrega, II. 296 and *n.*
Lemos, Conde de, Marques de Sarria, Cervantes's relations to, II. 131 and *n.*, 132; Lope his secretary, 262 and *n.*, Plays improvisated at his court in Naples, 272, 339 *n.*; Mescua there, 329, and the Argensolas, III. 32; directs Bart. Argensola to write his Molucas, III. 187, 188 *n.*; relations with Guevara, II. 309, and Mesa, 499, 500 and *n.*
Lemos, Countess of, Academia, III. 281.
Lenox, Mrs., imitates D. Quixote, III. 440.
Lentiscar de Cartagena, by Campillo, III. 142 *n.*
Leo X., age of, I. 438.
Leon recovered from the Arabs, I. 7; poem on, by Vezilla Castellanos, II. 498 and *n.*
Leon, Gab. de, f. 1734, III. 258 *n.*
Leon, Luis Ponce de, d. 1591. Life, II. 75, 76. Persecuted, 76–81, I. 427. Translation of the Canticles, II. 76, 81 and *n.* Nombres de Christo, 82. Perfecta Casada, 84. Poetry, 85–89, III. 7; published by Quevedo, II. 282. Paints, 85 *n.* Drama on, 89 *n.* Eloquence, III. 157–160. Edits Sta. Teresa, 210; imitated by Gonzalez, 318; on the Celestina, I. 240 *n.*
Leon, Marchante. *See* Marchante.
Leon, Melchior de, finishes Calderon's last auto, II. 351 *n.*
Leon Prodigioso of Texada, III. 126, 127 *n.*
Leon, Ruiz de, f. 1755. His Hernandia, III. 330 *n.*
Leone, Hebreo, Dialoghi, III. 189, 190 *n.*
Lepanto, battle of, 1571, II. 93; Cervantes at, *q. v.*; Virues at, 474; Ercilla on, 466 and *n.*; Calvo on, 478 *n.*; poem on, by Corteceal, 496 and *n.*; Herrera's ode on, III. 8, 9; Argensola's ode on, 33 *n.*
Lepolemo, c. 15[illegible]. Romance, I. 217.
Lerma, Duke of, his dancing, II. 451 *n.*; Góngora on, III. 22; in a pastoral, 36 *n.*; debases the currency, 179. Wealth and profligacy, 237 and *n.*, II. 115. Don Quixote, 424 *n.*
Lerma, Pedro de, drama, I. 264 *n.*
Le Sage. Gil Blas, Voltaire's mistakes about, III. 109 *n.*; best picaresque fiction, 113, I. 472; controversy about, III. 294–297; uses Spanish writers freely,

Roxas, II. 418 *n.*; others, I. 65 *n.*, III. 297 and *n.*; translates Avellaneda, II. 141 *n.*; Guzman de Alfarache, III. 103 *n.*, 104 *n.*; Estevanillo, 112 and *n.*; Diable Boiteux, 146 and *n.*; Bachelier de Salamanque, 297 *n.*; not the continuator of D. Quixote, 439 *n.* *See* Isla, Voltaire.

Lessing, G. E., favors Spanish literature, II. 339 *n.*; translates Huarte, III. 219 *n.*; on Montiano, 340 *n.*

L'Estrange, Sir R., trs. Quevedo, II. 289 *n.*

Letrado, what, I. 91 and *n.*; Entremes of Lope, II. 254.

Letters. *See* Epistolary Correspondence.

Lewis, M. G., translation by, I. 121 *n.*; his Castle Spectre, III. 332.

Lewkenor, L., trs. Torquemada, III. 206 *n.*

Ley Agraria, by Jovellanos, III. 324.

Ley de Amor Sancto of Ossuna, II. 13 *n.*

Leyba, Ant. de, dramas, II. 422 and *n.*

Liagno, A. A., II. 173 *n.*

Libertad de Castilla of Lope, II. 202 *n.*

Libertad de la Literatura of Bayer, III. 269 *n.*

Library, Royal, founded, III. 246 *n.*

Libre de Fra Bernat of Lavia, I. 303 *n.*

Libre de les Dones of Roig, I. 301–303.

Libro del Cavallero of D. Juan Manuel, I. 62.

Libro de Consolaciones of the Antipope Luna, III. 457.

Libros de Plomo, forgeries, III. 186 *n.*

Licenciado Vidriera, II. 123 *n.*

Licinian, III. 385.

Liebrecht, F., on Timoneda, III. 133 *n.*

Limousin poetry. *See* Catalan, Provençal, Valencian.

Limpia Concepcion of Medinilla, II. 160 *n.*

Limpieza no Manchada of Lope, II. 262 *n.*

Linan, Pedro de, f. 1605. Lyrical, III. 12, 13 *n.*

Linan y Verdugo, Ant., f. 1620. Tales, III. 138 and *n.*; on Cultismo, 221.

Linares, ballads, III. 406.

Lindo, E. H., Jews in Spain, III. 278 *n.*

Lindo Don Diego, of Moreto, II. 416 and *n.*

Lingua rustica, III. 384 *n.*

Lira de las Musas of Ungueta, III. 39 *n.*

Liras in Lope's plays, II. 266.

Lisseno y Fenisa of La Fuente, III. 128 *n.*

Lisuarte, a romance, I. 209, 210.

Literatures, modern, origin, I. 3; brilliant periods, 417.

Literature, Spanish. *See* Spanish Literature.

Liturgies, Roman and Gothic, III. 201 *n.*

Livermore, George, I. 188 *n.*

Livy, trs. by Ayala, I. 102, 163; bones bought by Alfonso VI., 317 *n.*; imitated by Solis, III. 196; on the ancient wealth of Spain, 378 *n.*; on the passage of the Iberus, 379 *n.*

Llabia, Ramon de, Cancionero, I. 392 *n.*

Llaguno Amirola, edits Ayala, I. 163 *n.*; Pero Niño's Chronicle, 179 *n.*; Alvaro de Luna's, 356 *n.*; Cibdareal's Letters, 357, III. 416; translates Athalie, 340.

Llanos, Raf. Gonz., on the Fuero of Avilés, III. 398 *n.*

Llorente, Ant. de, d. 1823. Life and Hist. de l'Inquisition, and Memoria Hist., I., 413 *n.*, 414 *n.*; edits Las Casas, II. 38 *n.*; on Gil Blas, III. 295, 296 *n.*

Loaisa, the discoverer, I. 191.

Loas, what, II. 447–449 and *n.*; in Autos, 253; of Lope, 251 *n.*, 270 *n.*; of Tarrega, 296; of Aguilar, 298, 300; of Calderon, 358 *n.*; of Solis, 429; of Candamo, 431; of Benevente, 446.

Loaysa, letters to Charles V., III. 179 *n.*

Lobeira, Vasco de, d. 1403. His Amadis de Gaula, I. 199–207.

Lobera, Alonso de, f. 1554. Rissa y Planto, I. 446 *n.*

Lobera, eighteenth century, dramas, III. 347.

Lobera, f. 1596. Hist. de Leon, II. 408 *n.*

Lobo, Eugenio Gerardo de, f. 1738. Poet, III. 256, 257 *n.*; dramas, 336.

Lobo, Fr. Rod. de, f. 1614. Primavelra, III. 93 *n.*

Lobon de Salazar, Fr., Fray Gerundio attributed to, III. 290 *n.*

Lockhart, J. G., trs. ballads, I. 115 *n.*, 121 *n.*, 132 *n.*, III. 413; edits Motteux's D. Quixote, 439.

Locuras de Europa of Faxardo, III. 217 *n.*

Lodoño, Sancho de, II. 11 *n.*

Lo Frasso, Ant. de, f. 1573. Fortuna y Amor, III. 86 and *n.*

Logan, on Gaelic rhyme, I. 100 *n.*

Lombardy, earliest literature, I. 3.

Longfellow, H. W., trs. of Manrique, I. 368 *n.*

Longus, Pastoral, III. 81.

Loor de los Mugeres of Acosta, III. 206 and *n.*

Loores de los Claros Varones de España of Perez de Guzman, I. 12 *n.*, 361 and *n.*

Loores de San Juan, by Estella, III. 219 *n.*

Lope, a synonyme for excellence, II. 270 and *n.*

Lopê. *See* Vega, Lope de.

Lopez, Alonso. *See* Pinciano, El.

Lopez Magdalena, f. 1676. Riot at Gorcum, III. 238 *n.*

Lopez, Manuel, Collection of Plays, III. 446.

Lo que obligan los Zelos of Gomez, II. 424 *n.*

Lo que va del hombre, auto, III. 347 *n.*

Lorenzo de' Medici, age of, I. 438.

Lorenzo, San, poem of Berceo, I. 26.

Lorenzo Segura, Juan. *See* Segura.

Losada writes with Isla, III. 287 *n.*

Lotti, Cosmo, architect, II. 258 *n.*, 409 *n.*

Loubayssin de Lamarca. *See* Lamarca, F. L.

Louis XIV., age of, I. 417; marriage, II. 406 and *n.*; play for, by Calderon, 374 *n.*; company of Spanish actors for his queen, 441 *n.*; advice to Philip V., III. 245; sustains the Inquisition, 275.

Low Countries, words from, II. 21.

Loyal Serviteur of Bayard, I. 178.

Loyalty of Spanish character, I. 93, 115 *n.*, 132; perversion of, I. 429, II. 81, III. 237 and *n.*

Loyola, poem of Escobar, II. 478 *n.*; of Camargo, *ib.*

Lozano, Christ. de, f. 1670. His Nuevos Reyes, III. 127; didactic prose, 225 and *n.*; Soledades de la Vida, 143, 144 and *n.*

Lucan, a Spaniard, III. 382; trs. by Jauregui, 34, 35 and *n.*

Lucanor, Conde. *See* Conde Lucanor.
Lucas, Bishop of Tuy, d. 1250, I. 144, 152 *n.*
Lucena, Juan de, f. 1453. Vita Beata, I. 376; on the Marquis Santillana, 342 *n.*
Lucena, son of Juan Remirez, f. 1495, I. 380 *n.*
Lucero of Cabeza de la Vaca, I. 246 *n.*
Lucidario, El, III. 457.
Lucio y Espinossa, Fel., lyrical, III. 43.
Lucrecia of Moratin, III. 341.
Ludolphus of Saxony, I. 374 *n.*
Ludeña in the Cancioneros, I. 402 *n.*, III. 59.
Lugo, Ped. Alv. de, f. 1664. Lyrical, III. 46 *n.*
Lugo y Avila, Fr. de, f. 1622. Tales, III. 138.
Luis Dado de Dios of Gomez, II. 423 *n.*
Luis Perez of Calderon, I. 303 *n.*, II. 374.
Luis. *See* Leon, Luis de, *and* Granada, Luis de.
Luitprand, I. 290 *n.*
Lulli, Raymond, Lope on, II. 153 *n.*
Luna, Alvaro de, account of by Valera, I. 167 *n.*; in chronicle of John II., 168; ballads on, 169 *n.*; chronicle of, 179; entremeses by, 231 *n.*; power over John II., 319; Juan de Mena on, 344, 348 *n.*; Santillana's poem on, 338; friend of Villasandino, 354; in the Cancioneros, 403 and *n.*; opposed by Santillana, 332, 333; by Perez de Guzman, 359; by Pedro de Manrique, 364, 365 *n.*; character by Guzman, 363; date of death, III. 418, 419.
Luna, Juan de, continues Lazarillo, I. 473 and *n.*
Luna, Miguel de, f. 1589. Chronicle, I. 193 *n.*
Luna, Pedro de, Anti-pope, III. 457.
Luna de la Sierra of Guevara, II. 312.
Luther, Martin, opposes Charles V., I. 419. *See* Reformation.
Luxan, Doña María de, II. 163.
Luxan, Pedro de, f. 1563, I. 210; his Lepolemo, 217.
Luynes, Duke of, ignorance, II. 263 *n.*
Luz del Alma of Roca y Serna, III. 25.
Luzan, Ign. de, d. 1754. Works, III. 263–268; on Gongora, 21 *n.*; quarrel with the Diario, 268 *n.*
Luzero Eclipsado of Medrano, II. 329 *n.*
Luzindaro y Medusina, I. 384 *n.*, III. 115.
Luzon, Juan de, Cancionero, 1508, III. 44 *n.*
Lyrical poetry, earliest, I. 27 *n.*; subsequent, III. 3–46, 256, 257.

Maasman, Todtentänze, I. 81 *n.*
Mabbe, Jas., trs. Celestina, I. 243 *n.*; tales of Cervantes, II. 123 *n.*; Guzman de Alfarache, III. 103 *n.*
Macabeo of Silveira, II. 489, 490 and *n.*
Macanaz, persecuted, III. 275, 276.
Machado, III. 195 *n.* *See* Barbosa Machado.
Machiavelli's Prince answered, by Ribadeneyra, III. 176 *n.*; by Marquez, 214.
Machuca, origin of, II. 229 *n.*
Macias el Enamorado, f. 1420, I. 329, 330, 338; Santillana on, 338; play of Lope de Vega, II. 217.
Mackintosh, Sir J., on Frere, I. 18 *n.*; on the Roman writers in Spain, III. 385 *n.*; policy of Rome, *ib.*
Maddalena of Murillo, III. 62 *n.* *See* Chaide, Malon de.
Madera, Greg. Lop. de, Excelencias de España, I. 410 *n.*
Madonna, poem on, by Berceo, I. 23–30.
Madre Ipocrita of Castillo, III. 351 *n.*
Madrid, why made capital of Spain, II. 294; its influence on the drama, 295; interest in it, 71, 72.
Madrid, Fran. de, trs. Petrarca de Remediis, I. 183 *n.*; drama, I. 254 *n.*
Madrigal, El Pastelero de, III. 9 *n.*
Maestría Nueva, what, I. 23, 24 *n.*
Magdalena, Conversion de, of Chaide, III. 211.
Magellanes, I. 191.
Magestad, use of the word, III. 237 *n.*, 238 *n.*
Magico Prodigioso of Calderon, II. 369, 370; partly from Guillen de Castro, 304 and *n.*
Mahommedanism, by Morgan, III. 231 *n.* *See* Mohammed.
Mahon, Lord, Spain under Charles II., III. 234 *n.*; war of the Succession, 244 *n.*
Maiquez, actor, III. 362 and *n.*
Malara, Juan de, f. 1570. Dramas, II. 61; Recivimiento de Felipe II., 62; Filosofia Vulgar, III. 203 and *n.*
Malaspina, Fr. de, dramas, II. 341 *n.*
Mal Casados of Castro, II. 302.
Malcolm, Sir J., I. 65 *n.*
Maldonado, Al., Chronica, III. 186 *n.*
Maldonado, Juan, f. 1525. Comuneros, III. 368 *n.*
Maldonado, López de, f. 1586. Lyrical, III. 6 and *n.*; epigrams, 57; ballads, 76 and *n.*, III. 406.
Male, Yan, or Malinæus, d. 1561. Connection with Charles V., I. 458–460 and *n.*
Malespina, trs. Torquemada, III. 206 *n.*
Mal Lara. *See* Malara.
Malon de Chaide. Lyrical poetry, III. 14 *n.*; on books of chivalry, II. 138. *See* Chaide.
Malpica, Marquis of, II. 162.
Malsburg, trs. of Calderon, II. 412 *n.*; of the Aurora of Copacobana, 372 *n.*; the Weal and Woe, 401 *n.*; his asonantes, I. 103 *n.*
Malta, poem by Osorio, II. 468, 469 *n.*
Maltea of Sanz, II. 462.
Malucas, Conquista de las, by Argensola, III. 187, 188 and *n.*
Malvenda, Jac. Al., f. 1631. Satire, III. 51 *n.*
Malvezzi, Marquis of, trs. by Quevedo, II. 286 *n.*
Mañana de San Juan of Lope, II. 185.
Mandeville, Sir J., I. 185.
Mandeville, Spanish, III. 205, 206 *n.*
Mañer, editor of the Mercurio, III. 259 *n.*
Manetho, forgery, II. 27 and *n.*
Manfredi, Lel., trs. Tirant, I. 299 *n.*
Manners, ancient and modern confounded, I. 51, 52.
Manners, ballads on, I. 135–138.
Manoel de Portugal, d. 1604. Lyrical, III. 13 and *n.*

Manojuelo de Romances of Gabriel Lasso de la Vega, III. 76 *n.*
Manos Blancas of Calderon, II. 407 *n.*
Manrique, Geron., patron of Lope, II. 155.
Manrique, Gomez, f. 1474. Qu Santillana, I. 365; Siete Pecados, 346; Latinisms, 366 *n.*
Manrique, Jorge, d. 1479. Coplas, I. 366–370; poetry in the Cancioneros, 391, 392 *n.*, 397, 402 *n.*; but not the Coplas, 397 *n.*; on John II., 178 *n.*
Manrique, Pedro, d. 1440, I. 364.
Manrique, Rodrigo, d. 1476, I. 364. Pulgar's notice of, 380.
Manso, friend of Tasso and Milton, III. 32.
Mantua, Marques of, ballad, I. 120; play of Lope, II. 262 *n.*
Mantuano, Pedro, d. 1656. On Mariana, III. 183 *n.*
Manuel, Don Juan, of Castile, d. 1347. Works, I. 56–68; ballads, 105, 106 and *n.*; his Conde Lucanor used by Calderon, II. 400 *n.*; ed. Gayangos, III. 457.
Manuel, Don Juan, of Portugal, f. 1497. In the Cancioneros, I. 401, 402 *n.*, 403, III. 59; proverbs, 201.
Manutius, Paulus, I. 474.
Mapes, Walter, I. 81 *n.*
Maps not made in Spain temp. Ferdinand VI., III. 284.
Marana's Turkish Spy, III. 304.
Maravillas de Babilonia, by Castro, II. 309 and *n.*
Maravillas del Parnaso, by Morales, III. 412.
Marcela, daughter of Lope, II. 163, 302.
Marcela of Virues, II. 65.
March, Ausias, f. 1400, I. 296, 299, 300.
March, Jacme, f. 1371. Catalan poet, I. 296; dictionary of rhymes, I. 292 and *n.*
Marchante, Man. de Leon, f. 1690. Lyrical poetry, III. 43 and *n.*
Marco Aurelio of Guevara, II. 14.
Marco Bruto of Quevedo, II. 285.
Marcos de Obregon of Espinel, III. 106 and *n.*, 107–109. *See* Langton, Le Sage, Tieck, Voltaire.
Marcus Maximus, forgery, III. 185 *n.*
Mardones. *See* Salazar, Mardones.
Marescal de Biron of Montalvan, II. 319, 320 *n.*
Margaret of Austria, marriage, II. 200.
Marguerite de Valois, on Castilian, II. 25 *n.*
Maria Egypciaca, poem, I. 24, 307 *n.*
Maria, Santa. *See* Cartagena.
Maria Stuarda of Diamante, II. 424.
Mariana, Juan de, d. 1623. Life and Works, III. 173–183; attacked by Mantuano and defended by Vargas, 183 *n.*; persecuted, I. 427, III. 177; on the Cid, I. 14 *n.*; on Alfonso X., 33; on D. John Manuel, 58 *n.*; on Peter the Cruel, 164 *n.*, 165 *n.*; on Alvaro de Luna, 180 *n.*; on Clavijo, 185, 186 *n.*; on the battle of Covadonga, 193 *n.*; on Mingo Revulgo, 233 *n.*; on Jayme's Chronicle, 286 *n.*; on the Prince of Viana, 299 *n.*; on Alfonso V. of Aragon, 317 *n.*; on Enrique de Villena, 325 *n.*; on the Queen of Henry IV., 355 *n.*; on Jorge Manrique, 370 *n.*; on the Inquisition, 408 *n.*; on Garcilaso, 450 and *n.*; on Alonso de Aguilar, 482 *n.*; on the Escurial, 486 *n.*; on Toledo, II. 24 *n.*; on Numantia, 106 *n.*; on Sir F. Drake, 171 *n.*; on actors, 437 *n.*; on plays in religious houses, 440 *n.*; on the theatre, 442 *n.*; on the Zarabanda, 452; on Ribadeneyra, III. 176 *n.*; on the ancient wealth of Spain, 378 *n.*; on the Carthaginians in Spain, 380 *n.*; on the Barbarian invasion of Spain, 387; on the Arabic Bible, 394 *n.*; on the Anti-pope, Luna, 457; Cabrera on Mariana, 199 *n.*
Marianne of Austria, II. 406 *n.*
Marie de France, I. 76 *n.*
Marina, Fr. Mart., on the Poema del Cid, I. 11 *n.*; on the Fuero Juzgo, 44; on Greek words in Spanish, III. 380 *n.*; on oldest Spanish, 397; on the Fuero of Avilés, 398 *n.*
Marineo, Lucio, I. 434.
Mariner, Vicente, I. 300 *n.*
Marini, Gian., on Lope, II. 270 *n.*; school of, III. 17 and *n.*, 447, 450.
Marinisti in Italy, III. 17.
Marivaux; imitates D. Quixote, III. 440 *n.*
Marlowe, Faustus, II. 108.
Marmol Carvajal, Luis del, f. 1600. Rebelion de los Moriscos, I. 407 *n.*; Africa, *ib.*
Marques de Mantua, ballad, I. 120; play of Lope, II. 262 *n.*
Marquez, Juan, d. 1621. His Governador, III. 214.
Marquis, title, I. 323 *n.*
Marriage of the Soul, by Lope, II. 200.
Marseilles, Greek colony, III. 380 *n.*
Martel de la Fuente, f. 1695, III. 128 *n.*
Martene, Thesaurus, III. 399 *n.*
Marti, Fr. de, play on D. Quixote, III. 441.
Marti, Juan, f. 1603. False second part of Guzman de Alfarache, III. 100 and *n.*, 101 *n.*
Martial, a Spaniard, III. 382.
Martin, Adolf, Asonantes, I. 103 *n.*; trs. Calderon, II. 412 *n.*
Martin, Greg., f. 1624. Descriptive, III. 66 *n.*
Martin of Aragon, d. 1409, I. 294.
Martinez, A., dramas, II. 434, III. 445.
Martinez de Toledo, I. 73 *n.*
Martinez de la Rosa. *See* Rosa.
Martinez, Ecg. de, f. 1604. His Toledana Discreta, II. 140 *n.*, 481 *n.*
Martinus Scriblerus, III. 340 *n.*
Martorell, Joannot, his Tirant lo Blanch, I. 297, 298 and *n.*
Martyr, Peter, I. 434.
Mary, Saint, of Egypt, I. 24 and *n.*
Mary, daughter of Charles V., II. 42 *n.*
Mary of Burgundy, I. 458.
Mary of England, II. 15 *n.*, 25 *n.*
Mary of Scots, Lope's poem on, II. 187.
Mas Constante Muger of Montalvan, II. 321.
Mas Dichosos Hermanos of Moreto, II. 414 and *n.*
Mas pesa el Rey of Guevara, II. 309–311.
Masaniello, III. 195 *n.*
Masdeu on the Cid, I. 12 *n.*

Maspons, Mossen-Dom., f. 1394, II. 196 *n.*
Massieu on rhyme and fiction, III. 390.
Masuccio, used by Aleman, III. 104.
Masdovelles, Troubadour, f. 1453, I. 296.
Mata, Gab. de, f. 1589, II. 473 and *n.*
Mataplana, Troubadour, I. 282.
Mates, Bartolomeus, I. 305 *n.*
Mathieu de Querci, Troubadour, I. 282.
Matos Fragoso, J. de, d. 1692. Dramas, II. 426–428, III. 445.
Matthieu, P., on the Washerwoman of Naples, II. 407 *n.*
Maucregato, tribute to, II. 497.
Mauri, or Maury, Juan Maria, his Esvero y Almedora, I. 175 *n.*; persecuted, III. 369.
Mayans y Siscar, Ant., edits the Filida, III. 86 *n.*
Mayans y Siscar, Greg., d. 1782. On the Celestina, I. 240 *n.*, III. 282 *n.*; edits Valdés, II. 20 *n.*; his Origenes, *ib.*; edits Luis de Leon, 85 *n.*; Life of Cervantes, 90 *n.*; on Virues, 475 *n.*; on the Germanía, III. 73 *n.*; the Picara Justina, 105 *n.*; letters of Antonio and Solís, 169 *n.*; a collection of epistles, 169 *n.*; the Historias Fabulosas, 186 *n.*; account of his library, 202 *n.*; edits Lebrixa's Ortografía, 250 *n.*; his own Ortografía, 251 *n.*; on the Diario, 258; his Rhetorica, 282; on Cibdareal, 415.
Mayenne, Duc de, letters of Perez to, III. 166.
Mayer, German bookseller, II. 173 *n.*
Mayor Encanto of Calderon, II. 401, 409; trs. McCarthy, III. 461.
Mayor Monstruo of Calderon, II. 383–387, 366 *n.*
Mayor Venganza of Cubillo, II. 439 *n.*
Mayorazgo of Solorzano, II. 337, 338.
McCarthy, D. F., trs. Calderon, II. 412 *n.*, III. 461.
McCrie, T., Reformation, II. 19 *n.*
Measures in Poetry, Poema del Cid, I. 16; Apollonio, 23; Sta. María, 24; Berceo, 26, 27; Alfonso X., 39; Hita, 72; José, 89; Ayala, 90, 91; ballads, 99; Italian introduced, 443; Yriarte's variety, III. 306.
Meco-Moro-Agudo, I. 234 *n.*
Medici, age of, I. 438.
Médico de su Honra of Calderon, II. 380–383, 373, I. 166 *n.*; indebted to Lope, II. 379 *n.*
Medina. *See* Polo, Salvador.
Medina del Campo, decay of, III. 233.
Medina de Rioseco, Duke of, Calderon on, II. 353.
Medina Sidonia, Duke of, in the Cancioneros, I. 401, 402 *n.*, 403.
Medina Sidonia, Duke of, challenges the King of Portugal, II. 401 *n.*
Medina Sidonia, Duke of, patronizes Zarate, III. 42 *n.*
Medina Sidonia, Duke of, trs. Racine's Iphigénie, III. 342.
Medinilla, Balt. Elisio de, his Limpia Concepcion, II. 160 *n.*; violent death, 414 *n.*
Medinilla, P. de, connected with Lope, II. 160.
Meditaciones of Estella, III. 219 *n.*; of Puente, 212 *n.*; of Esquilache, 41 *n.*
Medora of Lope de Rueda, II. 48.
Medrano, Francisco de, f. 1617. Lyrical poetry, III. 29 and *n.*
Medrano, Francisco Seb. de, d. 1653. Dramas, II. 329 *n.*
Medrano, Julian de, Silva curiosa, II. 119 *n.*
Mejor Alcalde of Lope, II 231 *n.*, 239 *n.*
Mejor esta of Calderon, II. 392 and *n.*
Mejor Muger of Calvo, II. 477, 478 *n.*
Mejor Representante of Cancer, II. 422 *n.*
Melendez Valdés, Juan, d. 1817. Works, III. 311–317; on asonantes, I. 103 *n.*; Gallicisms, *III.* 249; archaisms, 317, 321 *n.*; on the popular poetry of his time, 280 *n.*; persecuted, 370; drama on D. Quixote, 441.
Meli, imitates D. Quixote, III. 440.
Melindres de Belisa of Lope, II. 208 *n.*, 266 *n.*
Melisendra of Lope, II. 256.
Melmoth, W., III. 169 *n.*
Melo, Manoel de, d. 1666. Guerra de Cataluña, *III.* 193–195; lyrical poetry, 26 *n.*; satire, 49.
Melo. *See* Sanchez de Melo.
Memorial de diversas Hazañas, by Valera, I. 167 *n.*; de Sant Iago of Quevedo, II. 277.
Mena, Fern. de, trs. Heliodorus, I. 220 *n.*
Mena, Juan de, d. 1456, I. 343–350; in the Cancioneros, 391, 395, 402 *n.*; in the Vita Beata, 375; in the Centon Epistolario, III. 417. Chronicler of John II., I. 166, 319; on Alvaro de Luna, 180 *n.*; on Enrique de Villena, 325, 326; on Macías, 330; enlarges the language, I. 352, III. 18 *n.*; did not write Mingo Revulgo, I. 233 *n.*; nor the Celestina, 235 *n.*
Mena, Velazquez de, forgery, III. 420.
Menaechmi, trs. by Timoneda, II. 57.
Mencos, Miguel de, III. 65 *n.*
Mendelssohn, Bertholdy, II. 388 *n.*
Mendez, Fran., a madman, III. 169 *n.*
Mendez, Fr., Bibliografía, III. 416.
Mendoza, Alon. de, on the theatre, II. 343.
Mendoza, Ant., Hurtado de, d. 1644. Dramas, II. 332, 448; Vida de N. Señora, 332 *n.* and 333 *n.*; writes with Quevedo, 212, 279 *n.*; with Villamediana, 211 *n.*; on Prince Balthazar, 405 *n.*; play of Cubillo attributed to him, 421; lyrical poetry, III. 41, 42 *n.*; ballads, 74.
Mendoza, Bernardino de, f. 1577. His Guerra de los Estados Baxos, III. 193 *n.*
Mendoza, Diego Hurtado de, d. 1575. Life and works, I. 469–486; on the Crónica of Alfonso XI., I. 70 *n.*; dedication to, 181 *n.*; Boscan to, 444; at Tunis, 449; poems with Silvestre, 466; objects to Italian words, II. 22 *n.*; is in a play of Orozco, 89 *n.*; in the Galatea, 100 and *n.*; is used by Calderon, 377 and *n.*; his Adonis, etc., 485; his letters, III. 163; 168; adds words to the language, 247.
Mendoza, Garcia de. *See* Cañete, Marques de.
Mendoza, Inigo Lopez de. *See* Santillana.
Mendoza, Juan Hurtado de, *f. 1550. Poetry, I. 393 n., III. 60, 61 n.*
Mendoza, Puente de, II. 404.

Mendoza, Salazar de, on Gypsies, III. 232 *n.*
Menennos of Timoneda, II. 58.
Menfis, Gitana de, of Montalvan, I. 25 *n.*
Menina é Moça of Ribeyro, II. 98, III. 92 *n.*
Merás, Ign. de, f. 1797. Works, III. 309, 310 *n.*
Mercader Amante of Aguilar, II. 298.
Mercader y Cervellon, III. 215 *n.*
Merctisso, Cintio, *pseud.*? f. 1604, II. 492, 493.
Mercurio General of Isla, III. 294 *n.*
Mercurio of Mañer, III. 259 *n.*
Mercurio y Caronte of Valdés, III. 230 *n.*
Meres on Shakespeare, II. 203 *n.*
Meriendas of Prado, III. 145.
Merul, Edelstand du, I. 220 *n.*
Merlin, Romance of, I. 218.
Merlo, Juan de, in Mena, I. 348.
Mesa, Christ. de, f. 1618. Narrative poems, II. 499, 500 and *n.*; lyrical, III. 14 and *n.*; didactic, 62; art of poetry, 266 *n.*; epistle, II. 483 *n.*; opposes the drama, 342; claims universal empire, I. 418 *n.*
Mesa, Gil de, letters to, III. 166.
Mescua, Mira de. *See* Mira.
Mesinerio on Naharro, I. 266 *n.*
Mesonero, Romanos, ed. Dramatists, II. 341 *n.*, III. 456.
Metamorfosea of Zepeda, II. 64 *n.*
Metastasio, trs. by Luzan, III. 263, 338.
Metre of the Poema del Cid, I. 16; four line, I. 26, 28 *n.*; Berceo's, 27 *n.*, 28 *n.*; Segura's, 26 *n.* *See* Measures.
Metropolis long wanted, II. 294.
Metternich, Prince, MS. of Lope, II. 203 *n.*
Mexia, Diego, f. 1608. His Parnaso Antártico, III. 52 *n.*
Mexia, Ferant de, f. 1492. Nobiliario, III. 132 *n.*
Mexia, Hernan, in the Cancioneros, I. 396, 397.
Mexia, Luis, f. 1516, II. 10.
Mexia, Pero, d. 1552. Historia Imperial, II. 28; Silva, 11; how licensed, I. 421 *n.*; on Romances of chivalry, 225.
Mexicana, La, of Gab. Lasso de la Vega, II. 471 and *n.*
Mexico, first printing in, III. 160 *n.*; Auto de Fe, I. 236 *n.*
Mexico Conquistada of Escoiquiz, III. 329, 330 and *n.*
Mey, Aurelio, plays, III. 446.
Mey, Felipe, ballads, III. 407 *n.*
Mey, Seb., f. 1614. Fabulario, III. 307 *n.*
Michael, St., of Cubillo, II. 421.
Michel, Francisque, edits Crónica Rimada, I. 21 *n.*; Charlemagne, 100 *n.*
Mier on Las Casas, II. 38 *n.*
Mignet, F. A. A., on Ant. Perez, III. 168 *n.*
Miguela, ballad, I. 136.
Mila y Fontanals, Trovadores, III. 461.
Milagros del Desprecio of Lope, II. 410 *n.*
Milagros del Virgen of Berceo, I. 28.
Milan, *Lope's* plays acted in, II. 270.
Milan, Luis, f. 1561. Imitates Castiglione, I. 442 *n.*
Milanés, J. J., Conde Alarcos, I. 114 *n.*
Milan, San, I. 26.
Milman, H. H., Martyr of Antioch, II. 369.
Milton, J. Lycidas, I 453; Paradise Lost imitated by Melendez, III. 315; trs. from by Jovellanos, 328 *n.*; by Escoiquiz, 329.
Mimoso, Juan Sardina, f. 1620, II. 440 *n.*
Miñana on Lope, II. 200 *n.*
Minerva of Sanchez, I. 455 *n.*
Mingo Revulgo, Coplas de, *c.* 1472, I. 232 and *n.*; imitation of, 234 *n.*; Pulgar on, 382.
Minnesingers, I. 321.
Minutoli, J., Auto in Valencia, III. 347 *n.*
Mira de Mescua, Ant., d. 1635, II. 329, 330 *n.*; his Exemplo Mayor, mistake about, 232 *n.*; his Conde Alarcos, I. 114 *n.*; lyrical poetry, III. 38 and *n.*; plays, 445.
Miracle-plays. *See* Mysteries.
Miracles, easy belief in, II. 372 *n.*
Miranda, Saa de. *See* Sa.
Miranda y Villafañe, f. 1582, II. 11 *n.*
Mirrha, Tragedia de, II. 46 *n.*
Mirror for Magistrates, I. 81, 356, 368 *n.*
Mis Vagatelas, III. 304 *n.*
Mocedades del Cid of Guillen de Castro, II. 304–308.
Mock-heroic poems, II. 491–494.
Mogiganga of Castillo, III. 143 *n.*
Mogigata of Moratin, III. 359, 360, 361 *n.*
Mohammed, conquests, III. 390.
Mohammed Çalam of Rabadan, III. 231 *n.*
Moisè, F., trs. Muntaner, I. 286 *n.*
Mojigangas attributed to Calderon, II. 356 *n.*
Molière, his Médecin Malgré Lui from Lope in part, II. 209. Festin de Pierre from Tirso, 324, 325 and *n.*; Princesse d'Élide from Moreto, 416 *n.*; on Luis de Granada, III. 208 *n.*; on shop-signs, 251 *n.*; imitated by L. F. Moratin, 356; translated by him, 361; acts Sancho in a play, 441 *n.*
Molina, Agostin de, pretended son of Argote, III. 425, 427, 428, 432.
Molina, Argote de. *See* Argote.
Molina, Fr. Nieto, f. 1764. His Fabulero, II. 487 *n.*; his Perromachia, III. 298 *n.*
Molina, Tirso de, *pseud.* for Gabriel Tellez, d. 1648; dramas, II. 323–329; his Cigarrales, III. 139, 140 and *n.*; his Deleytar Aprovechando, 140 and *n.*; cites Guevara, II. 16 *n.*; his Condenado, 369 *n.*; his Comedias *sin* Fama, 447; Lea, 448; Crypto-rhymes, I. 454 *n.*; letters, III. 163.
Momo, by Noydens, III. 123 and *n.*
Monarchia Hebrea of Bucallar y Sanna, III. 260, 262 *n.*
Monarchia Hispanica of Campanella, I. 418 *n.*
Monasteries, plays in, II. 440 and *n.*
Moncada, Fran. de, d. 1635. Expedicion de Catalanes, III. 191, 192 and *n.*
Moncada, Sancho de, Gypsies, III. 232 *n.*
Moncayo, Juan, Marques de San Felices, f. 1656. His Atalanta and Venus and Adonis, II. 487 and *n.*; lyrical poetry, III. 26 *n.*
Moncayo, Pedro, chronicle, III. 119; collection of ballads, 407.
Mondego of Saa de Miranda, III. 54.
Mondejar, Life of Alfonso X., I. 35 *n.* Advertencias, III. 183 *n.*

Monforte, Ped. Rod. de, f. 1666. Honras de Felipe IV., III. 198 *n.*, 270 *n.*
Monipodio of Cervantes, II. 121.
Monlau, Life of Isla, III. 287 *n.*
Mons, Nat de, Troubadour, I. 282.
Monserrate, Nuestra Señora de, Historia y Milagros, III. 251 *n.*; poem on, by Virues, II. 474, 475 *n.*; by Zorrilla, 475 *n.*
Monstruo de la Fortuna of Calderon, II. 407 *n.*; de Naturaleza, what, 202 and *n.*
Monstruo Imaginado of Ledesma, III. 15.
Montagnagout, I. 40 *n.*
Montalban, Claros de, ballad, I. 120.
Montalvan, Juan Perez de, d. 1638. Life and dramas, II. 313–322; Gitana de Menfis, I. 25 *n.*; at festivals of San Isidro, II. 181, 182; his S. Patricio, 367 and *n.*; Para Todos, III. 140; his Novelas, 142 and *n.*; on Lope de Vega, II. 153 and *n.*; Fama Póstuma de Lope, 190 *n.*; price of Lope's plays, 270 *n.*; their number, 284 *n.*; play of Alarcon attributed to Montalvan, 336; of Mescua, 232 *n.*; of Lope, *ib.*; on Valdivielso, 332 *n.*; on the dramatists of Castile, 345; on the Tarasca, 360 *n.*; enemy of Quevedo, 292 *n.*
Montalvo, Garcia Ordoñez de, *f.* 1500. Amadis, I. 201; Esplandian, 207–209.
Montalvo. *See* Galvez de Montalvo.
Montano, Arias, d. 1598. Preface to an Index Expurg., I. 423 *n.*; friend of Luis de Leon, II. 78; trs. of the Canticles, 81 *n.*; edits the Antwerp Polyglot, III. 177 and *n.*
Monte Calvario of Guevara, II. 18 *n.*
Montemo, J. G., edits Vicente, I. 256 *n.*
Monfrejo, Fr. Benito, earliest History of Castile, I. 83 *n.*
Montemayor, Jorge de, d. 1561. Diana Enamorada, III. 82–84; poems with Silvestre, I. 467; Pyramus and Thisbe, II. 485; lyrical poetry, III. 5 and *n.*, I. 446 *n.*; pastoral, III. 55 and *n.*; satirical, 48; ballads, 76; elegies, 53; tales in the Diana, 153; story of Narvaez, 131, 132 *n.*; trs. Ausias March, I. 300 *n.*; on Lobera, 446 *n.* Lope de Vega uses the Diana, II. 163 *n.*
Montengon, Pedro de, f. 1815. Works, III. 309 and *n.*
Monteria of Alfonso XI., I. 69 and *n.*
Monteria of Juan Manuel, I. 68 *n.*
Montero, Ant. de, in the Cancioneros, I. 390 *n.*
Monteser, dramas, II. 425, 491 *n.*
Montesino, Ambr., f. 1508. His trs. of Ludolphus, I. 374 *n.*; Cancionero, III. 44 *n.*
Montesinos, ballads, I. 120 and *n.*
Montesquieu, Lettres Persannes, III. 304.
Monti, Giulio, Gil Blas, III. 295 *n.*
Monti, Pietro, trs. ballads, I. 115 *n.*; Calderon, II. 412 *n.*
Montiano y Luyando, Aug. de, d. 1765. Works, III. 339, 340 and *n.*; on La Torre, II. 283 *n.*; on Cervantes, III. 340; attacked, 353 *n.*
Montigny, murder of, III. 164.
Montmorency, Constable de, I. 450.
Montoro, Jos. Perez de, d. 1694. Lyrical poetry, III. 43 and *n.*
Monxazaz, Gabriel de Henao, f. 1620. Fábulas, II. 487 *n.*
Moorish ballads, I. 133–135.
Moorish character in Calderon, II. 380.
Moors, origin of name, III. 390 *n.*; hatred of, I. 6, 407 *n.*; falsehood to, 410; persecution, 409 and *n.*; 410 *n.*, 428 and *n.*
Mora, Juan Gomez de, f. 1632. On Prince Baltasar, II. 405 *n.*
Mora, f. 1850, III. 369, 433.
Moradell, V. M. de, f. 1603. San Ramon, II. 476 *n.*
Moraes, Fr., *f.* 1567. His trs. of Palmerin, I. 212 and *n.*
Moraes y Vasconcellos, F. Botelho, f. 1734, III. 254, 255 and *n.*
Moraleja, Jos., f. 1741. El Entretenido, III. 142 *n.*, 280 *n.*
Morales, Ambrosio de, d. 1591. His Crónica, III. 173, 174 *n.*; letters, 163; discourses, II. 10 *n.*; epistle both Latin and Spanish, III. 401 *n.*; on the use of the Castilian, II. 6 *n.*; praise of Boscan, I. 442.
Morales, Fran., edits Palacios Rubios, II. 13 *n.*
Morales, Jorge Pinto de, Maravillas del Parnaso, III. 412.
Morales, Juan de, pastoral, III. 56 and *n.*
Morales, Juan Bart., trs. Lobo, III. 93 *n.*
Morales, the two, actors, II. 440.
Moralities of Lope, II. 198–202. *See* Mysteries.
Moratin, Leand. Fern., d. 1828. Dramas, III. 355–361; on the Dança General, I. 232 *n.*; Celestina, 237 *n.*; Auto de Fé of Logroño, III. 234 *n.*; his Derrota de los Pedantes, 300 *n.*; poems, 330. *See* Bernascone, Pelacz.
Moratin, Nic. Fern., d. 1780. Works, III. 299–301; his club, 301; his Desengaño, 346, 347 *n.*; dramas, 341–343.
Morayma, ballad, I. 116.
Morchon, Man., dramatist, II. 444 *n.*
Moreau, L., Partidas, I. 47 *n.*
Moreno, Juan, f. 1497, I. 386.
Moreno, M., f. 1650, III. 59 *n.*
Moreri on D. Quixote, III. 424 *n.*
Moreto, Aug., d. 1669. Dramas, II. 413–417; his Azote de su Patria, 427 *n.*; Bayle, 453 *n.*; Desden con el Desden, III. 297 *n.*; play altered by Latre, 342; on Pedro el Cruel, I. 166 *n.*; uses the Vidriera of Cervantes, II. 123 *n.*; used by Solis, 428; number of plays, III. 445.
Morgan, Jos., on Mohammedanism, III. 231 *n.*
Morillo, Greg. de, trs. Statius, III. 35 *n.*; satire, 48.
Morir viviendo of Muñoz, III. 257 *n.*
Moriscos, who, III. 232 *n.*; expulsion, I. 409, 410 and *n.*, 428; Aguilar's poem on, II. 298; Zapata's, 502 *n.*; bad effects of their expulsion, III. 215 *n.*, 230, 231 and *n.*; their culture, I. 86, III. 231 *n.*, 232 *n.*
Moritz of Saxony, I. 419.
Moros Latinados, III. 393 *n.*
Morte d'Arthur, I. 288 *n.*
Mosquea of Villaviciosa, II. 493.
Mosquera de Barnuevo, Fr., f. 1612. His Numantina, II. 501, 502 *n.*

Mosqueteros, what, II. 444 and *n.*
Mossen, what, I. 395 *n.*
Motes con Glosas, I. 400 and *n.*
Mothe le Vayer, La, III. 184 *n.*
Motteux, trs. D. Quixote, III. 439.
Motteville, Mad. de, Peace of the Pyrenees, II. 406 *n.*; on acting plays, 443 *n.*
Moya, J. M. de, f. 1630. Fantasias, III. 142 and *n.*
Moza de Cantaro of Lope, II. 234 and *n.*
Mozarabes. *See* Muçárabes.
Mozart, Don Juan, II. 325.
Muça, ballads on, I. 135.
Muçárabes, who, III. 393 and *n.*; drama on, 73 *n.*
Mudo, El, the painter, II. 167 *n.*
Muerte de Baldovinos of Cancer, II. 491 *n.*
Muestra de los Carros of Lope, II. 254.
Mugeres, Loor de, of Acosta, III. 296 *n.*
Müller, Johann von, on the Cid, I. 12 *n.*, 14 *n.*, 131.
Müller of Lisbon, I. 11 *n.*
Mullineaux, Sir V., trs. Nieremberg, III. 216 *n.*
Mumin, Morisco romance, III. 232 *n.*
Münch-Bellinghausen, on Virues, II. 475 *n.*; on old Spanish plays, III. 446 *n.*
Mundo por de Dentro of Quevedo, II. 291.
Muñecas de Marcela of Cubillo, II. 421.
Muñoz, Ant., f. 1739, III. 257 and *n.*, 348 *n.*
Muñoz, Juan Baut., d. 1799. Works, III. 328, 329 and *n.*; friend of Moratin, 302; on Gomara, II. 30 *n.* *See* Iturri.
Muntaner, Ramon, f. 1328. Chronicle, I. 286-289; poem, 288 and *n.*; used by Moncada, III. 192.
Murat condemns Cienfuegos, III. 321.
Muratori, Della Perfetta Poesia, III. 267 *n.*; trs. by Sempere, 284 *n.*
Murcia, plays forbidden, III. 363 *n.*
Muret, battle, I. 280.
Murgutana, poem by Oriolano, II. 502 *n.*
Murillo, Bart. Est., picture of San Tomas, II. 286 *n.*; of San Ildefonso, 371 *n.*; his Academy, III. 277 *n.*
Murillo, Diego de, d. 1616. Didactic poetry, III. 61; 62 *n.*; opposes Philip II., 62 *n.*
Musæus, imitated by Boscan, I. 441; trs. by Luzan, III. 263.
Musas del Melodino of Melo, III. 26 *n.*
Musica, La, of Yriarte, III. 305, 306 and *n.*
Mutatione Monetæ (De), of Mariana, III. 179, 180 *n.*
Mutius Scævola of Cubillo, II. 422.
Muy, Garcilasso killed at, I. 450.
Mysteries, early, I. 229-231, 247, 256-260; temp. Charles V., II. 42; name, 43 *n.*; pass into autos, 249; still acted, III. 347.
Mystical writers, III. 207-211.

Nacimientos, what, II. 241 *n.*; of Lope, 241-244. 262 and *n.*; of Valdivielso, 241 *n.*; of Diamante, 433.
Nada of Texada, III. 127 *n.*
Nagera, Estevan G. de, f. 1550. Ballad-book, I. 113, III. 405; Cancionero, I. 393 *n.*
Nagore, Agustin, adds to Dicastillo, III. 65 *n.*
Naharro, Bart. Torres de, f. 1517. Works, I. 265-274; satires, III. 47; imitators, II. 46 and *n.*
Names of persons, trouble with, I. 214 *n.*, III. 110 *n.*
Naples, earliest literature, I. 3; connected with Spain, 317, 318, 435; Garcilasso at, 449; Cervantes at, II. 94 and *n.*; Lope's plays acted in, 270.
Napoleon I., invades Spain, III. 360; driven out, 367.
Napoleon, El D. Quixote de Europa, III. 442.
Nápoles Recuperada of Borja, II. 504 *n.*
Napolisca of Trillo, II. 504 *n.*
Narcis, Viñoles. *See* Viñoles.
Narrative poetry, earliest, I. 10-30, 83-90; in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, II. 469-506; temp. Philip V., III. 255, 260; Charles III., 300; Charles IV. and Ferdinand VII., 309, 329.
Narvaes, poetess, III. 12.
Narvaez, Luis de, in the Cancioneros, I. 393 *n.*
Narvaez, Rodrigo de, story of, III. 130-132 *n.*; ballads on, 72 *n.*; in the Diana, 82 *n.*
Nasarre, Blas de, on Cervantes, II. 129 and *n.*, III. 282 and *n.*; on the earliest drama, I. 232 *n.*; on Ferreras, III. 279 *n.*
Nat. de Mons, I. 33 *n.*, 40 *n.*
Naufragio of Corteral, II. 496 *n.*; of Vaca, 40 *n.*
Navagiero, Andrea, influence on Boscan, I. 439, 440; on the convent of Las Cuevas, 373 *n.*; on Hidalgos, III. 97 *n.*; on the Comuneros, 368 *n.*
Navarra, Pedro de, f. 1567. Dialogues, II. 11 and *n.*
Navarrete, El Mudo, painter, II. 167 *n.*
Navarrete, Fern. de, f. 1626. Works, III. 215 and *n.*
Navarrete, Eustaquio Fern. de, Life of Garcilasso, I. 446 *n.*; on Spanish Novelas, III. 154 *n.*
Navarrete, Mart. Fern. de, his Coleccion de Viages, I. 186 *n.*, 191 *n.*; Life of Cervantes, II. 90 *n.*; of Cañahalso, III. 304 *n.*; of Samaniego, 308 *n.*; on the Tia Fingida, II. 122 *n.*; on a letter of Lope, 158 *n.*; on his will, 191 *n.*; on the Crusades, 174 *n.*; on the Castilian of Cervantes, III. 247 *n.*; on the Buscapié, 424.
Navarrete y Ribera, Fr. de, f. 1644. Tales, III. 146 *n.*
Navarro, Christ., early dramatist, II. 250 *n.*
Navarro, Gonzalo, attacks the drama. II. 404, 405 *n.*
Navas de Tolosa, battle, I. 8 and *n.*; poem of Mesa, II. 499, 500 *n.*
Naves de Cortés of Morantin, III. 300, 301 *n.*; of Salas and Vaca de Guzman, 301 *n.*
Navidad, Juan de, Grammar, II. 22 *n.*
Navidad de Zaragoza of Pozo, III. 141 *n.*
Naxera, battle of, I. 161.
Nebrissensis. *See* Lebrixa.
Necio Afortunado of Barbadillo, III. 136 and *n.*
Necromancy of Don Enrique, I. 325 and *n.*
Negrete, J. T., lyrical poet, III. 43 and *n.*

Negro Valiente, II. 495 *n.*
Negromante of Ariosto, II. 57.
Nepomuck, San Juan, poem on, III. 256.
Netherlands, war of, III. 220, 230 and *n.*
Neufchâteau, Fr. de, ed. Gil Blas, III. 296 *n.*
Neves, Pereira, or San, III. 55 *n.*
Nibelungenlied, I. 19 *n.*, 21 *n.*
Nicolas de la Calle, actor, III. 362 *n.*
Nicolas de los Romances, f. 1248, I. 104.
Nicolas de Tolentino of Lope, II. 263 *n.*; of Camargo y Salgado, 477, 478 *n.*
Nicolas Factor, painter, II. 466 *n.*
Niebla, Count, in Mena, I. 348, 349 and *n.*
Nieremberg, J. S., d. 1658. Works, III. 216 and *n.*
Nifo, Fr. Mar. de, his Diario Curioso, III. 259 *n.*; Cajon de Sastre, II. 353 *n.*
Nina de Gomez Arias of Calderon, II. 376; indebted to Guevara, 376 *n.*, 379 *n.*; German trs., 383 *n.*
Niña de los Embustes of Solorzano, III. 110, 111 and *n.*
Niña de Plata of Lope, II. 266 *n.*, 380 *n.*
Ninfas de Henares of Bovadilla, III. 88.
Niño, Pero, chronicle, I. 178; verses for by Villasandino, 354 *n.*, 389 *n.*
Ni Rey ni Roque of Escosura, III. 10 *n.*
Nise, two plays of Bermudez, II. 67.
Niseno, Father, and Quevedo, II. 292 *n.*
Nobiliario of Mexia, III. 132 *n.*
Nobleza de la Pintura of Calderon, II. 353 *n.*
Nocedal, C., ed. Jovellanos, III. 456.
Noche de San Juan, festival, II. 212 *n.*
Noche de San Juan of Lope, II. 211–215.
Noche Oscura of La Cruz, III. 208.
Noche Serena of Leon, II. 84 *n.*
Noches Alegres of Ortiz, III. 280 *n.*
Noches Claras of Faria y Souza, III. 219.
Noches de Inviérno of Eslava, III. 137, 138 *n.*
Noches de Plazer of Solorzano, III. 144 *n.*
Nocturnos, academy, II. 300, 301 *n.*
No hay Amigo of Roxas, III. 297 *n.*
No hay Vida of Montalvan, II. 321.
Nombres de Christo of Leon, II. 82.
Nombres de la Virgen of Bonilla, III. 15 *n.*
No puede ser of Moreto, II. 416 *n.*
No Siempre lo Peor of Calderon, trs. by Lord Bristol, II. 392 *n.*
Noroña, Gaspar, Conde de, d. 1815. Works, III. 309 and *n.*, 310 and *n.*
North, T., trs. Guevara, II. 15 *n.*
Northern nations, irruption, III. 386.
Novel Confort, Lo, I. 27 *n.*
Novela, principle of Spanish drama in Lope, II. 260–263; of Calderon, 374 and *n.*, 399–405.
Novelas of Cervantes, II. 119–122 and *n.*; of Lope, 185 and *n.*; of others, III. 129–154.
Novellieri, Italian, III. 133 and *n.*
Noydens, Ben. Remigio, f. 1666. Momo, III. 123; ed. Covarrubias, 248 *n.*
Nuño, Martin, Ballad-Book, I. 113, III. 404.
Nuestra Señora of Diaz, II. 477, 478 *n.*
Nueva Comedia of Moratin, III. 358.
Nueva Idea de la Tragedia of Salas, III. 266 and *n.*
Nueva Jerusalen of Escobar, II. 477, 478 *n.*
Nuevo Jardin of Bonilla, III. 15 *n.*
Nuevo Mundo of Lope, II. 224–226; of Mornes, III. 254.
Nuevos Reyes of Lozano, III. 127.
Numa of Castillo, III. 351 *n.*
Numancia of Cervantes, II. 106–111; trs. by Schlegel, 369 *n.*; of Ayala, III. 344.
Numantia, siege of, II. 106 and *n.*
Numantina of Barnuevo, II. 501, 502 and *n.*
Nunca mucho costó poco of Alarcon, II. 336 *n.*
Nuñez de Alva, Diego, f. 1689, II. 11 *n.*
Nuñez de Castro on Santillana, I. 334 *n.*; continues Sanvedra, III. 196 *n.*
Nuñez de Liñó, III. 380 *n.*
Nuñez, Nicolas, I. 384 and *n.*, 402 *n.*
Nuñez. *See* Guzman, Hernan Nuñez de.

Obelisco Fúnebre of Lara, II. 346 *n.*
Obras y Dias of Nieremberg, III. 216 and *n.*
Obregon, Marcos de, of Espinel, III. 106–109 and notes, 294, 297 *n.*
Observatorio Rústico of Salas, III. 309 *n.*
Ocampo, Florian de, d. 1555. Chronicle, II 27, III. 174 and *n.*; credulity, 181; edits Chrónica General, I. 144 *n.*
Ocaña, Fran. de, f. 1603, lyrical poetry, III. 14, 44.
Ocaña, Gonz. de, I. 361 *n.*
Ochoa, E. de, ed. Santillana, I. 337 *n.*; notes to Baena, 389 *n.*; Catalogo, III. 231 *n.*
Ocios de Castalia of Ovando, II 505 *n.*; de Españoles Emigrados, III 370 *n.*; de Estudios of Fonseca, II. 449 *n.*; de mi Juventud of Cadahalso, III. 304 *n.*
Ogier le Danois, I. 197.
Oidores, license-books, I. 420 *n.*
Olaus Magnus, II. 30.
Oliva, Count, in the Cancioneros, I. 402 *n.*
Oliva, Fern. Perez de, d. 1530. Works, II. 8, 9 and *n.*, 72; translations by, 66; dialogue in both Latin and Spanish, III. 401 *n.*
Olivante de Laura, I. 216, III. 205.
Olivares, Gerón. de, adds to Mena, I. 346 *n.*
Olivares, Count Duke, entertainment for Philip IV., II. 212; extravagance, 409 and *n.*; Calderon serves under, 349; plays written for, 338 and *n.*; patronizes the drama, 455; Rioja, III. 39; Castro, II. 301; Góngora, III. 19; Quevedo dedicates to him, II. 285 *n.*; sends him a satire, III. 49; is persecuted by him, II. 277 and *n.*
Olmedo, Mena on battle of, I. 344.
Olmedo, Alon. de, actor, II. 440.
Olmedo, Josef, his Auto de Fé, III. 237 *n.*
Ommiada of Noroña, III. 310 *n.*
Oña, Pedro de, f. 1596. His Arauco, II. 469, 470; other works, 470 *n.*
Ontiveros, Ant. Maria, f. 1769. On La Cruz, III. 351 *n.*
Opera, as modified, introduced by Calderon, II. 373, 374 *n.*, 409 *n.*; Lope's Eclogue, 432; opera ridiculed, 432 *n.*; proper opera established, 433; favored, III. 338.
Opusculos of Puigblanch, III. 294 *n.*
Oracion of Forner, III. 319 *n.*

Oracional of Cartagena, I. 360 *n.*
Oraculo of Gracian, III. 224 *n.*
Oran, ode, by Luzan, III. 263.
Oratorio of Guevara, II. 18 *n.*
Ordenanzas del Gay Saber, I. 294.
Order of Mercy of Aguilar, II. 297 *n.*
Ordoñez de Montalvo. *See* Montalvo.
Orfea, drama, II. 41.
Orfeo of Jauregui, II. 315, III. 34 and *n.*; of Montalvan, II. 314, 315 and *n.*, III. 34.
Orfeo Militar of Ovando, II. 505 *n.*
Oriente, Alv. do, I. 214.
Origen de la Comedia by Pellicer, II. 366 *n.*
Origen, etc., de la Virgen del Relicario, by Calderon, II. 372.
Orígenes de la Lengua, by Mayans, II. 20 *n.*; de la Poesia Castellana, by Velazquez, III. 281 and *n.*
Oriolano, Garcia, f. 1608. Poem, II. 502 *n.*
Orlando Enamorado of Bolea, II. 481, 482 *n.*
Orlando Furioso of Espinosa, II. 462 and *n.*, 479, 480; of Quevedo, 280.
Orleans, Duke of, I. 91.
Orpheus of Salazar, III. 27 *n.*
Orpheus and Eurydice of Solis, II. 420.
Orsua and Aguirre. *See* Aguirre.
Ortega, Fr. de, f. 1750. Poem on Monserrate, II. 475 *n.*
Ortega, Gomez de, on Melendez, III. 317 *n.*; club of Moratin, 302.
Ortéga, Juan de, not author of Lazarillo, I. 472 *n.*
Ortiz, Agostin, f. 1540. Dramatist, II. 46 and *n.*
Ortiz, Alonso, f. 1493. Treatises, I. 379.
Ortiz, Fran., f. 1520. Letters, III. 170 *n.*
Ortiz, Gallardo, f. 1758. Noches, III. 280.
Ortografia of Aleman, III. 218; of the Academy, III. 250; of Lebrixa and others, 250 and *n.*
Osuna, Marquis. *See* Villahandó.
Osorio, Diego de, Estevan, f. 1597. Araucana, II. 468, 469 *n.*; war of Rhodes, 469 *n.*
Ossuna, Viceroy in Sicily, II. 275; in Naples, 276; patronizes De Castro, 301.
Ossuna, Fr. de, f. 1543. Ley de Amor Sancto, I. 421 *n.*, II. 13 *n.*
Ossuna, Duque de, library, II. 232 *n.*
Octava Rima, early, I. 39; Boscan's, 443, 446; in Lope's plays, II. 266.
Oudin, César, teacher at Paris, I. 473 *n.*, II. 119 *n.*; proverbs, III. 203 *n.*; trs. D. Quixote, 439 *n.*
Ouseley, Sir W., I. 53.
Ovando, Joan de, f. 1668. Orfeo Militar, II. 505 *n.*; on autos, II. 251 *n.*; on the Tarasca, 360 *n.*
Ovid, trs. by Viana, II. 500 *n.*; by Venegas, III. 29 *n.*; by Mexia, 52 *n.*; used by Calderon, II. 374 *n.*, 399, 400 and *n.*
Oviedo, Fuero de, I. 9, III. 397, 398 and *n.*
Oviedo, Bern. de, poems to, II. 353 *n.*
Oviedo, Cosmé de, manager, II. 446.
Oviedo y Valdés, Gonz. Fern. de, d. 1557. Works, II. 32–36; opposes Las Casas, 37; on Lopez de Haro, I. 396 *n.*; on Garcilasso, 447 *n.*; on books of chivalry, II. 138 and *n.*
Owen, John, d. 1622. Epigrammata, III. 58, 59 *n.*
Oziosi, Academia, III. 32.

Pablo de Sta. Maria, d. 1435, I. 338 *n.*, 360.
Pacheco, Ant. Lopez, f. 1738. On Villena, III. 246 *n.*
Pacheco, Fr. de, d. 1654. Edits Herrera, III. 7 and *n.*; his Arte de la Pintura, 7 *n.*; edits Céspedes, III. 63 and *n.*; MS. of, II. 85 *n.*; on Lope de Vega, II. 172 *n.*, 204 *n.*, 272 *n.*
Paciencia Christiana of Zarate, III. 211 *n.*, 212 *n.*
Padecopeo, Gabriel, *pseud.* of Lope, II. 178.
Padilla, Juan de (El Cartuxano), f. 1518. His works, I. 350 *n.*, 373, 374.
Padilla, Juan de (El Comunero), d. 1521. Letter to by Guevara, II. 17; drama on, III. 368 *n.*
Padilla, Lor. de, on Charles V., II. 28 *n.*
Padilla, Maria de, temp. Peter the Cruel, I. 164.
Padilla, Pedro de, f. 1583. Ballads, III. 71, 72 and *n.*, 132 *n.*, 406; friend of Cervantes, II. 101; trs. Cortereal, 496 *n.*; lyrical poetry, III. 6 *n.*; satirical, 48; pastoral, 55.
Padre Engañado of Lope, II. 257.
Padron, Juan Rodriguez del, in the Cancioneros, I. 365 *n.*, 396, 397; as chronicler, 167.
Padua, University, I. 315.
Paez, Aug. Texada. *See* Texada.
Pagan, Diego Ramirez, f. 1562. Poet, I. 462 *n.*; on Nahurro, 266 *n.*
Painting in Spain, Stirling's Annals of, I. 322 *n.*; Head's History of, 428 *n.*
Palacio Confuso of Mescua, II. 330.
Palacios de Galiana of Lope, II. 267 *n.*
Palacios, Jos. Maria, El Cajista, III. 251 *n.*
Palacios Rubios, Juan Lopez de, f. 1524. Works, II. 13 and *n.*
Paladino, what, III. 402 *n.*
Palafox, B. de, f. 1734. Poem, III. 256 *n.*
Palafox y Mendoza, Juan de, on the War of the Netherlands, III. 230 *n.*
Palencia, Alonso de, f. 1490. Chronicle, I. 169; trs. Plutarch, 170 *n.*; Dictionary, II. 22.
Palmerin de Inglaterra, I. 212 and *n.*, 213; Gayangos on, III. 462.
Palmerin de Oliva, I. 211.
Palmireno, Lor., proverbs, III. 203 and *n.*
Palomino y Velasco, Acisclo Ant., on Spanish painters, III. 262 *n.*
Pamphlets, poetical, temp. Charles III. and IV., III. 300 *n.*
Pamphylus Matrianus, I. 73, 232 *n.*
Pamplona, Philip IV. at, II. 274 *n.*; plays in, III. 363 *n.*
Pantaleon, Anast., d. 1629. Lyrical poetry, III. 25, 26 *n.*; ballads, 76; at Festival of San Isidro, II. 181; his Fábula de Eco, 487.
Pantoja, book against plays, III. 363 *n.*
Pan y Toros, not by Jovellanos, III. 328 *n.*
Panzano, M., on Calderon, II. 365 *n.*
Paolino of Añorbe, III. 338, 339 *n.*
Papal power restricted, I. 408 *n.*, III. 284.
Para Algunos of Los Reyes, III. 141 and *n.*

Para Si of Peralta, III. 141 and *n.*
Para Todos of Montalvan, II. 314 *n.*
Parabolas of Salas, III. 300 *n.*
Paracuellos Carta, III. 263 *n.*
Paravicino y Arteaga, Hortensio Felix, d. 1633. Lyrical poetry, III. 24, 25 *n.*; ballads, 76; sermons, 161; corrupts the style of preaching, 287.
Parayso Cerrado of Roxas, III. 57 *n.*
Paredes, Ant. de, f. 1623, III. 46 *n.*
Paredes Oyen of Alarcon, II. 336.
Paris, Alexandre de, I. 52.
Paris, Juan de, f. 1536, II. 43–45.
Paris, Spanish theatre in, II. 441 *n.*
Parnaso Antartico de Mexia, III. 52 *n.*
Parnaso Español of Sedano, III. 208 and *n.*
Parody, tendency to, II. 491 *n.*
Parra, Man. Gar., III. 362 *n.*
Parraga, Fran., III. 128 *n.*
Partenopea of Fernandez, I. 350 *n.*
Partidas, Siete, of Alfonso X., I. 46–51; on the old mysteries, 230; on satirical poetry, III. 47 *n.*; on pastoral life, 80 *n.*; on royal authority, 238; effect on the language, 402.
Parto de los Montes of Cespedes, III. 300 *n.*
Parvos, what, II. 56 *n.*
Pasagero of Figueroa, III. 134 *n.*, 213.
Pasion del Hombre Dios, by Dávila, II. 477, 478 *n.*
Pasion de nuestro Señor, by Esquilache, III. 41 *n.*
Paso, what, II. 257 *n.*
Pasos of Rueda, II. 48, 53, 54; of Timoneda, 57–60.
Passau, convention of, 1552, I. 410.
Passions-schauspiel, II. 365 *n.*
Passo Honroso, I. 174, 224 *n.*; poems on, 175 *n.*
Pastelero de Madrigal, III. 9 *n.*, 10 *n.*
Pastor de Clenarda of Botello, III. 91 *n.*
Pastor Lobo of Lope, II. 256.
Pastoral de Jacinto of Lope, II. 198 and *n.*
Pastoral life in Spain, III. 53, 80.
Pastoral poetry, I. 451, III. 53–56.
Pastoral romance, III. 80–94, II. 98; not all fictions, 99, 156, 157 *n.*
Pastor Fido of Guarini, trs. by Figueroa, III. 90; by Isabel de Correa, 90 *n.*; drama on, *ib.*
Pastores de Belen, by Lope, II. 170–178; de Iberia of Bermudo de la Vega, III. 89; del Betis of Saavedra, 92 *n.*
Pastoretas, what, I. 330.
Patios, plays noted in, II. 72, 444, III. 336.
Paton, Bart. Xim. de, f. 1604. His Eloquencia, III. 218 and *n.*; Proverbios, 203 *n.*; spread of Spanish, II. 25 *n.*; on Philip II., 468 *n.*
Patrañuelo of Timoneda, III. 132 and *n.*, 133 and *n.*
Patrick, St., Life by Montalvan, II. 313; play by Calderon, 367 and *n.*
Patron de España of Mesa, II. 490, 500 *n.*
Patrona de Madrid of Barbadillo, II. 501 *n.*
Patronato de St. Iago of Quevedo, III. 210 *n.*
Paul, St., Life by Quevedo, II. 265.
Paul IV., the Inquisition, I. 426.
Paul the Sharper. *See* Gran Tacaño.
Pavia, battle of, 1525, I. 436.
Peace of the Pyrenees, II. 400 *n.*
Peace, Prince of the. *See* Godoy.
Pedaços de Historia of Perez, III. 167 *n.*
Pedir Favor of Barrios, II. 404 *n.*
Pedro de Cartagena. *See* Cartagena.
Pedro de Urdemalas of Cervantes, II. 60 *n.*
Pedro, Diego de San, f. 1500. In the Cancioneros, I. 108, 390, 402 *n.*; Carcel de Amor, 382–384.
Pedro, Duke of Coimbra, f. 1449. Play of Tirso, II. 327.
Pedro el Cruel, d. 1369. Chronicle, I. 161; ballads on, 164 *n.*, 166 *n.*; Ayala's fairness, 165 and *n.*; troubles, 351; plays on, by Lope, 166 *n.*; by Alarcon, II. 334; by Moreto, 414; too favorably treated by dramatists, 380 and *n.*
Pedro, Hieronimo de San. His Caballería Celestial, I. 220. *See* Sempere, Hieronymo.
Pedro, Infante de Portugal, f. 1440. With Juan de Mena, I. 344 and *n.*
Pedro (San), his Grammar, III. 252 and *n.*
Pedro, San, de Alcantara of Montalvan, II. 316.
Peele, George, II. 71.
Pegollan, Aimeric de, I. 280.
Peguiares, what, III. 201 *n.*
Pelaez, Juan, on Moratin, III. 342 *n.*
Pelayo in the mountains of Biscay, III. 390; Poem of Pinciano, II. 501 and *n.*; of Jovellanos, III. 323; of Quintana, 332; poem of Saldueña, 280 and *n.*
Pelicano y Raton, entremes, II. 357 *n.*
Pellicer, Alvarez, f. 1635. Dramas, II. 432 *n.*
Pellicer, Casiano, f. 1802, II. 366 *n.*
Pellicer, Juan Ant., on Berceo, I. 26 *n.*; Life of Cervantes, II. 90 *n.*; ed. D. Quixote, III. 437; on Chronology and Geography of D. Quixote, II. 148 *n.*; on Antiquixóte, 129 *n.*; on Nasarre, 120 *n.*; on the Buscapié, III. 423 and *n.*, 425; on relations of Cervantes and Lope, II. 119 *n.*; on Lope de Hoyos, 92 *n.*; on Madrid, 294 *n.*; on the Argensolas, III. 33 *n.*
Pellicer de Salas y Tovar, Jos., d. 1679. Flattery of Philip IV., II. 330 *n.*, 406 *n.*; his Commentary on Gongora, III. 22, 23 *n.*; his Gloria de España, 175 *n.*
Peña, Ant. de, on Borja, II. 247 *n.*
Peña, Juan de, on Lope, II. 106.
Peñalosa y Mondragon, f. 1620. Cinco Excellencias, I. 433 *n.*; on Cultismo, III. 221 *n.*
Pentatouch, printed at Constantinople, I. 41 *n.*, 425 *n.*
Peor esta que estaba of Calderon, used by Le Sage, III. 207 *n.*; trs. by Lord Bristol, II. 392 and *n.*
Percy, T., on the peopling of Europe, III. 377.
Pérdida de España, I. 147 and *n.*, 333 *n.*, III. 396 *n.*
Perdigon, poet, I. 281.
Peregrino, Angel, f. 1749. Farces, III. 338 *n.*
Peregrino, Rafael, *pseud.* of Perez, Ant., *q.v.*
Peregrino en su Patria of Lope, II. 172 and *n.*, 198–201.
Peregrino Indiano of Saavedra, II. 471.
Peregrino y Jinebra, III. 115 *n.*

Pereira, Ant. das Neves, on Sna, III. 55 *n.*
Perez, Alonso, f. 1564. Diana, III. 84, 85 *n.*; Dafne, II. 485, 486 *n.*
Perez, And., f. 1605. Picara Justina, III. 105.
Perez, Antonio, d. 1611. Letters and Relaciones, III. 163–167; opposed by Argensola, 31; Herrera on him, 187; his Palco at the theatre, II. 456 *n.*
Perez de Guzman, Fern. *See* Guzman.
Perez, Gonzalo, his Ulyxea, III 163 and *n.*; his blank verse, I. 441 *n.*
Perez, Juan, f. 1556. His N. Testament, I. 425 *n.*
Perez, Juan Baut., f. 1595, on the Chronicones, III. 186 *n.*
Perez, Luis, on Manrique, I. 369.
Perez, Marcos, Siete Sabios, III. 134 *n.*
Perez, Nicolas, Antiquixote, II. 148 *n.*
Perez, Pedro Arias, his Primavera, III. 75 and *n.*, 411, 412.
Perfecta Casada of Luis de Leon, II. 84; play of Cubillo, II. 421.
Perfecto Privado of Navarrete, III. 215 and *n.*
Perfeto Señor of Ant. Lopez de Vega, III. 25 and *n.*
Peribañez of Lope, II. 229 *n.*
Pericia Geográfica of Cervantes, by Caballero, II. 122 *n.*
Pericles, Age of, I. 417.
Periods of intellectual glory, I. 417.
Periquillo of Santos, III. 149, 150 and *n.*
Perro del Hortelano of Lope, II. 208, 229 *n.*; attributed to Moreto, 414 *n.*
Perromachia of Molina, III. 298 *n.*
Perromaquia of Gual, II. 488 *n.*
Persecuciones de Lucinda of Lozano, III. 144 *n.*
Persiles y Sigismunda of Cervantes, II. 133–136; preface to, 131; play from by Roxas, 418 *n.*; by Fletcher, II. 133 *n.*; imitated in the Buscapié, III. 429.
Persius, imitated by Quevedo, II. 280.
Peru, Comentario, by Garcilasso the Inca, III. 190 and *n.*; Conquista del, of Xerez, II. 40 and *n.*; of Carate, *ib.*
Pescara, Marques de, I. 396 *n.*; letters to by Guevara, II. 17.
Peter the Cruel. *See* Pedro el Cruel.
Peter II. of Aragon, d. 1213, I. 280.
Peter III. of Aragon, d. 1285, I. 290.
Peter IV. of Aragon, d. 1387, I. 291.
Petimetra of Moratin, III. 341.
Petrarca, De Remediis, trs. for Gonzalvo de Cordova, I. 183 *n.*
Petrarca does not imitate Jordi, I. 207 *n.*; is imitated by Lope, II. 186; by La Torre, 282 *n.*; by F. de Guzman, III. 61 and *n.*
Petrarquistas, I. 463.
Petre Jacopin, *pseud.* of Luis Enriquez, Admiral of Castile, *q. v.*, I. 456 *n.*
Phædrus, trs. by Mey, III. 307 *n.*
Phaeton of Villamediana, III. 487.
Phelipe, Marques de San. *See* Bacallar y Sanna.
Philadelphia, notes on D. Quixote published in, III. 437 *n.*
Philip II., d. 1598. On Peter the Cruel, I. 166 *n.*; in tournament at Bins, 227 *n.*; gives vast power to the Inquisition, 424; ill-treats Mendoza, 476 and *n.*; petitioned by the Cortes to live always in Spain, II. 21 *n.*; mysteries acted at his baptism, 42; reception at Seville by Mal Lara, 62 *n.*; disapproves Comedias heroicas, 218; makes Madrid capital of Spain, 294; opposes the theatre, 343; narrative poetry in his reign, 460; ingratitude to Ercilla, 465; dislikes poetry, 468 *n.*; his imposing air, 497 *n.*; opposed by Diego de Murillo, III. 62 *n.*; treatment of Perez, 164; Herrera on his death, 187 and *n.*; collects documents, 199 *n.*; effects of his reign, 229; autos de fé in his honor and his queen's, 235; reproach to Carlos de Sese, 236.
Philip III., d. 1624. Devotion to San Isidro, II. 165; praised by Lope, 168; marriage at Valencia, 200, 201 *n.*; tolerates the theatre, 344; in Lisbon, III. 66 *n.*; Paravicino's Panegyrico on, 161 *n.*; his secretaries, 173 *n.*; effects of his reign, 230, 231.
Philip IV., d. 1665. Sonnet on his birth, II. 116 *n.*; dramas on his birthdays, 211 *n.*; fails in his promise to Lope, 271 and *n.*; improvisates, 272; his fiestas in Aranjuez, 333 *n.*; said to have written plays, 338 and *n.*; patronizes Calderon, 349; described by him, 405 and *n.*; second marriage, 405, 406 *n.*; great patron of the theatre, 413, 455; great dancer, 451 *n.*; poem on by Galtero, III. 64 *n.*; his will, 198 *n.*; his support of the Inquisition, 236 *n.*; comet believed to announce his death, 270 *n.*; effects of his reign, 232, 233.
Philip V., d. 1746, III. 245; enters Spain, 245 *n.*; literary projects, 246 and *n.*; state of letters, 254–274; intolerance, 275–278.
Philips, John, trs. D. Quixote, III. 439.
Philis of Argensola, II. 68; of Lope, 258.
Phillips, Sir T., his MSS., I. 361 *n.*
Philosophia Poética of Pinciano, III. 265.
Phœnicians in Spain, III. 378.
Piamonte, Nic. de, his Charlemagne, I. 219.
Picara Justina of Perez, III. 105.
Picard, Guillermo, II. 132 *n.*
Picaresco life by Cervantes, II. 122 *n.* *See* Gusto Picaresco.
Picarillo en España of Cañizares, II. 435.
Picaros, what, I. 472, III. 98.
Piccolomini in Estevanillo and Schiller, III. 112, 113.
Pichot, play of D. Quixote, III. 441 *n.*
Pidal, Marques de, editor of old poems, I. 25 *n.*; on Chronicle of the Cid, 146 *n.*; on an imitation of Mingo Revulgo, 234 *n.*; on Rodrigo Cota, 236 *n.*; on Padron, 355 *n.*; edition of Baena, 388 *n.*; letters of Lope, II. 190 *n.*; on the Centon Epistolario, III. 419–422.
Piedad y Justicia of Castro, II. 303.
Piedra Buena, Antolinez de, f. 1661, III. 146 *n.*
Pierres y Magalona, I. 218 *n.*
Pinar in the Cancioneros, I. 402 *n.*
Pinciano, El, otherwise Alfonso Lopez, f. 1590. His Pelayo, II. 501 and *n.*; his

Philosophia Poetica, III. 265 and *n.*; glossary of, 247, 248 *n.*; on early acting, II. 74; on Graciosos, 265 *n.*; on Loas, 447 *n.*; on the Zarabanda, 452 *n.*; on the drama of his time, 341 and *n*
Pindar, Pablo Céspedes on, III. 94 *n.*; imitated by Mendoza, I. 477.
Pindaro (el Soldado) of Céspedes y Meneses, III. 123, 124 *n.*
Pineda, Juan de, f. 1588, I. 175 *n.*
Pineda, Pedro de, edits Lo Frasso, III. 86 *n.*
Pinedo, actor, II. 440.
Pinelo, Antonio de Leon, on veils, II. 394 *n.*
Pinelo, Leon, on Lope, II. 186 *n.*
Pinhel, Duarte, I. 41 *n.*
Pintor de su Deshonra of Calderon, II. 383 and *n.*
Pintura, Diálogos, of Carducho, III. 220 *n.*
Pintura, Poem of Rejon de Silva, III. 306 *n.*
Piracies of booksellers, II. 270 *n.*, 355-357 and *n.*, III. 108 *n.*
Piramo y Tisbe of Góngora, III. 22.
Pitaco of Cienfuegos, III. 352.
Pitillas, Jorge de, *pseud.* *See* Herbas, J. G. de.
Pius V., Life by Fuenmayor, III. 219 *n.*
Pizarro, Fr. de, Histories of, II. 40 and *n.*; poem on, 461 *n.*
Pizarros of Tirso, II. 328; of Osorio, 468.
Pizzi of Moratin's club, III. 302.
Placida y Victoriano of Enzina, I. 247 *n.*
Plagnés, Arnaud, I. 282.
Planta y Metodo for the Diccionario de la Academia, III. 249 *n.*
Plasencia, Count of, I. 403.
Platir, a romance, I. 212.
Plautus, trs., I. 205, II. 6, 43, 66.
Play-bills, II. 446.
Play, price of a, II. 270 *n.*, 439 *n.*, III. 337 *n.*
Plays, number of, II. 456, III. 304.
Plaza Universal of Figueroa, III. 214 *n.*
Pleiades in France, III. 17.
Pleyto del Cura of Guevara, II. 312, 313 *n.*
Plinius, Hist. Nat., trs. by Huerta, II. 481 *n.*; on Roman power in Spain, III. 381.
Pobreza no es Vileza of Lope, II. 207 and *n.*
Pocos bastan of Matos, II. 428 *n.*
Poeseos Dramaticæ genere Hispanico, by Heiberg, II. 377 *n.*
Poesias of D. Juan Manuel, I. 59 *n.*
Poeta, entremes of Lope, II. 254; essays of Moratin, III. 300.
Poggio, II. 7 *n.*
Policiana of Fernandez, I. 241, 242 *n.*
Policisne de Boecia, II. 140 *n.*
Polifemo of Montalvan, II. 320; of Góngora, 487, III. 22.
Politica Angelica of Gomez, II. 423 *n.*
Politica de Dios of Quevedo, II. 285 *n.*, 322 *n.*
Politico-Fernando of Gracian, III. 223.
Polo, Fr., dramatist, II. 425 *n.*
Polo, Gil, f. 1564. His Diana, III. 85 and *n.*; lyrical poetry, 38 and *n.*; pastorals, 55.
Polo, Jacinto, f. 1630. Lyrical poetry, III. 38 and *n.*; tales, 142 *n.*, 146, 147; Govierno Moral, 215 *n.*
Polo, Marco, I. 185.
Polycarp, play attributed to, II. 422 *n.*
Polyglot Bible, by Montano, III. 177.
Pompeio of Mesa, II. 500 *n.*
Ponce, Bart., f. 1590. Diana, III. 84 *n.*
Ponce de Leon, Ana, Life by Roa, III. 219 *n.*
Pons Barba, I. 281.
Ponza, Comedieta de, of Santillana, I. 339, 340, 232.
Pope, A., on D. Quixote, II. 141 *n.*, 142 *n.*; Martinus Scriblerus, III. 440 *n.*
Popular feeling in Spanish literature, I. 94.
Population, decay of, III. 286 *n.*
Por el Sotano of Tirso, II. 328.
Porfiar hasta Morir of Lope, II. 217.
Por la Puente of Lope, II. 217.
Pornoboscodidascalus of Barth, I. 243 *n.*
Porras, Geron. de, d. 1643. Lyrical poetry, III. 46 *n.*
Porreño, Balt., Felipe II., II. 497 *n.*
Portugal, Constable of, d. 1466. Santillana's letter to, I. 342 and *n.*
Portugal, Francisco de, d. 1632. Arte de Galanteria, II. 139 *n.*, III. 219; on Mendoza, I. 474 *n.*
Portugal, Manoel de, d. 1606. Poems, III. 13 and *n.*
Portugal, pastoral romance, II. 98.
Portuguese language, origin, I. 37-39; like the Spanish, III. 54; theatre, origin of, I. 254.
Portuguese who wrote in Spanish, III. 26 *n.*, 54. *See also* Saa de Miranda, Manuel de Melo, Violante do Ceo.
Postrer Duelo of Calderon, II. 400, 401 *n.*
Potter of Ocaña of Guevara, II. 312.
Pozo, Ledo del, I. 166 *n.*
Pradas, Violante de, I. 337 *n.*
Prado, Andres de, f. 1663. Tales, III. 145 and *n.*
Prado, Seb., actor, II. 442.
Prado de Valencia, pastoral, III. 86 *n.*
Prague, ballads found at, III. 403.
Pratica de Virtudes of Castilla, I. 165 *n.*, III. 60 and *n.*
Preaching, popular, III. 287, 288.
Preciosa of Cervantes, II. 120, 121 and *n.*
Pregunta de Nobles of Santillana, I. 338 *n.*
Preguntas in the Cancioneros, I. 401; others, II. 3-5.
Premio del bien hablar of Lope, II. 153 *n.*, 216.
Premio de la Constancia of Adorno, III. 91 *n.*
Prescott, W. H., Preface; on Palencia, I. 170 *n.*; on Bernaldes, 171 *n.*; on Oviedo, II. 35 *n.*; on Çarate, 40 *n.*; on Zurita, III. 173 *n.*
Press controlled by the civil authorities, I. 420 and *n.*, 421 and *n.*; by the Inquisition, 421 and *n.*, 422 and *n.*, 423 *n.*; effects, III. 226, 227; few copies of books printed temp. Philip V., 258, *n.* *See* Index Expurgatorius, Inquisition.
Presumida y Hermosa of Zarate, II. 423 *n.*
Preteo y Tibaldo, drama, II. 46 *n.*
Prichard, J. C., III. 378 *n.*
Primaleon, I. 211.
Primaveira of Lobo, III. 93 *n.*
Primavera de Romances, III. 75, 411.
Primer Rey de Castilla of Lope, II. 262 *n.*
Prince of the Peace. *See* Godoy, M.

Principe Constante of Calderon, II. 388–391, 401.
Principe, corral and theatre, II. 72, III. 336, 337.
Principe Don Carlos of Montalvan, II. 319 and *n.*
Principe Perfeto of Lope, I. 59 *n.*, II. 220–224.
Printing, earliest, in Spain, I. 305 and *n.*, 391; in America, III. 160 *n.*
Privado, what, I. 180 *n.*
Private theatricals, II. 366 *n.*, III. 349.
Problemas of Villalobos, II. 7.
Proceso de Cartas de Amores, I. 384 *n.*
Process de les Olives, I. 306 *n.*
Procida, Giovanni da, I. 317.
Prodigal Son of Lope, II. 200; of Valdivielso, 331.
Prodigios de Amor, tales, III. 145 *n.*; play of Barbadillo, 136 *n.*
Progresos de la Historia en Aragon of Dormer, III. 173 *n.*
Propaladia of Torres Naharro, I. 266–274; expurgated, II. 41.
Prophecy of the Tagus, by Luis de Leon, II 87.
Prosa, what, III. 402 *n.*
Prose, Castilian, earliest, I. 43 and *n.*, 50 and *n.*, 58; temp. John II., 356; temp. Henry IV., 375; temp. Charles V., II. 5–20; spoiled by Cultismo, III. 220–225; better writers, 270–274, 286, 324–327.
Prosérpina of Pantaleon, III. 26 *n.*; of Silvestre, 256 *n.*
Prospero, Prince, son of Philip IV., II. 362 *n.*, III. 64 *n.*
Protestantism, approach to Spain, I. 419, 420; suppressed there, 423; its men of letters, 429 *n.* *See* Reformation of Luther.
Provençal language and literature, origin, I. 3; in Spain, 276–292; temp. Alfonso X., I. 40 *n.*; spread in Spain, 279 *sqq.*; to Navarre, 282 *n.*; in Castile, 291; decay in Provence, 289–292; in Spain, 310, 311.
Provençal poetry, rhymes, I. 26, 27 *n.*; cultivated in Spain, 40 and *n.*, 326, 335; influence in the Cancioneros, 387, 388, 404.
Provence, its history and refinement, I. 275–278, III. 391.
Proverbs, III. 200–204; by Ros, I. 303 *n.*; by Santillana, 340, 341 and *n.*; by Pero Diaz, 341 *n.*; used as titles to plays, II. 207.
Prudentius, III. 182 *n.*
Psalle et Sile of Calderon, II. 354 *n.*
Psalms by Luis de Leon, II. 86; by Laso de la Vega, I. 441 *n.*
Psyche, by Valdivielso, II. 331.
Puente del Mundo of Lope, II. 254.
Puente, Juan de la, Collection of Ballads, III. 411.
Puente, Luis de la, d. 1624. Meditaciones, III. 212 *n.*
Pulido Cabrero in the Cancioneros, I. 204 [illegible]01, 402 *n.*
Pulido-Cabrero, son-in-law of Garcilasso de la Vega, I. 450 *n.*
Pulgoso, A. de, trs. Conde Lucanor, I. 63 *n.*, 68 *n.*; Histoire Comparée, II. 333 *n.*
Puigblanch, A., his Opusculos, I. 31 *n.*, III. 294 *n.*
Pujasol, E. de, f. 1637. Sol Solo, III. 220 *n.*
Pulgar, Fern. del, f. 1492. Chronicle, I. 172; Claros Varones, 380–382; on Count Haro, 178 *n.*; on Santillana, 334; on Narvaez, III. 132 *n.*; not author of Mingo Revulgo, I. 234 *n.*
Pulgar, Hern. Perez del (El de las Hazanas), d. 1531. Chronicle of Gonzalvo, I. 181; plays on him, 182 *n.*
Pulpit eloquence. *See* Eloquence.
Purcell, music in D'Urfey's D. Quixote, III. 440 *n.*
Puren Indomito of A. de Toledo, III. 462.
Purgatorio de San Patricio of Montalvan, II. 313, 314 and *n.*; of Calderon, 367
Puritans of England, irreverence, II. 372 *n.*
Púrpura de la Rosa of Calderon, sung, II. 373 *n.*, 374 *n.*, 406 and *n.*, 432.
Puymaigre, Th. de, Vieux Auteurs Castillans, III. 461.
Pyramus and Thisbe, by Silvestre, by Montemayor, by Villegas, and by Castillejo, II. 485, 486 *n.*; by Góngora, III. 23 and *n.*

Quaderna via, what, I. 26 *n.*, 71, 89, 90, 92.
Quatrocientas of Escobar, II. 3, 4.
Quatro Novisimos of Calderon, II. 353 *n.*
Quentin, St., battle in Ercilla, II. 466.
Querci, M. de, I. 282.
Querellas of Alfonso X., I. 40 and *n.*
Querer por solo querer of Mendoza, II. 211 *n.*, 332, 333 *n.*
Question de Amor, I. 384, 385 *n.*, III. 114; eclogue in, I. 265 and *n.*; inventiones in, 399 *n.*
Questions. *See* Preguntas.
Quevedo, Faustino de, *pseud.*, on Montiano, III. 353 *n.*
Quevedo, José, trs. Juan Maldonado, III. 368 *n.*
Quevedo y Villegas, Fr. Gomez de, d. 1645. Birth, II 274; excellent edition of his works, 274 *n.*, III. 457; education, II. 275; troubles and exile, 275; in Sicily, 275; patronized by the Duke of Ossuna, 275; success, 276; at Naples, 276; persecution and fresh exile, 276; marriage, 277; more persecution and third exile, 277; death, 278; great variety of his works, 278; portrait, 278 *n.*; poetry, 279; submission to the Inquisition, 279; dramas, 279 *n.*; gypsy ballads, 280; unpoetical language, 281; on Cultismo, 282; publishes La Torre, 282–286; Paul the Sharper, 286, III. 110; prose satires, II. 287; Caballero de la Tenaza, 288; Fortuna con Seso, 288; his visions, 289–291; his character, 292; satires, III. 49; epigrams, 58; ballads, 74, 77, 412; letters, 169; Divine Politics, 216; play written with Antonio Hurtado de Mendoza, II. 212; to please Olivares, 338; publishes Luis de Leon, 86; connected with Count Lemos, 162 *n.*; on duennas, 97 *n.*; on Luis de Alinga, 142 *n.*; on Proverbs, 146 *n.*; on Tomé de

Burguillos, 184 *n.*; on Lope de Vega, 270 *n.*; on Montalvan, 314 *n.*, 321 *n.*, 322, III. 141 and *n.*; on Calderon, II. 361; on Herrera, III. 11 and *n.*; on Gongora, 29; on St. Iago and Sta. Teresa, 210 *n.*; was a Conceptista, 15; was imitated by Iglesias, 320.
Quexa y Aviso contra Amor, I. 384 *n.*
Quicaida de Noroña, III. 310 *n.*
Quien mas miente medra mas of Quevedo and Mendoza, II. 279 *n.*, 338 *n.*
Quinault, III. 122 *n.*
Quinctilian, III. 383.
Quiñones, Suero de, Passo Honroso, I. 175.
Quiñones de Benavente. *See* Benavente.
Quinquagenas of Oviedo, II. 35 *n.*
Quinta de Laura of Solorzano, III. 144 and *n.*
Quintana, Francisco de, f. 1627. Experiencias de Amor, II. 157 *n.*, III. 91 *n.* Hipólito y Aminta, II. 135 *n.*
Quintana, Manuel José, d. 1857. Works, III. 332–334 and *n.*; persecuted, 370, Preface; Life of the Cid, I. 12 *n.*; of Carlos de Viana, 299 *n.*; of Las Casas, II. 37 *n.*; of Guzman el Bueno, 310 *n.*; of Melendez, III. 318 *n.*; on Spanish poetry, I. 455 *n.*; on Francisco de la Torre, II. 283 *n.*; on Balbuena's Bernardo, 484 *n.*; on Cueva, 501 *n.*; on Mira de Mescua, III. 38 *n.*; on the old ballads, 412; on the Centon Epistolario, 415.
Quintanilla, P. de, on Ximenes, I. 424 *n.*
Quintillas of Aguilar, II. 309; of Lope, 266.
Quiros in the Cancioneros, I. 402 *n.*
Quiros, P., f. 1670, III. 43 and *n.*
Quits, a novel, II. 365 *n.*
Quixote, Don, first part, II. 115, 116; second part, 131; character, 136–151; earliest romance of its class, III. 153; second part by Avellaneda, II. 141–144; chapters forged for, 143 *n.*; blunders in, 148–150; edition by the Academy, III. 252; other editions, 435–438; expurgation in, 436 *n.*; translations, 438–440; imitations, 289, 440–442; plays on, II. 302 and *n.*, III. 441 and *n.*; fame, 442; Homicidio de la Fidelidad taken from it, 438 *n.*; supposed reference to Charles V. and the Duke of Lerma, 424 and *n.*

Rabadan, Mohammed, f. 1603, poem by, III. 251 *n.*, 452.
Racine, trs. from by Llaguno y Amirola, III. 340; by the Duke of Medina-Sidonia, 342.
Radiana of Ortiz, II. 46 *n.*
Raimond de Miraval, I. 281.
Raimond de Toulouse, I. 280.
Raimond de Tours, I. 40 *n.*
Raleigh, Sir Walter, Cabinet Council, III. 216.
Ralph Royster Doyster, II. 56.
Rambouillet, Hôtel de, III. 153.
Ramila, Pedro Torres de, opposes the drama, II. 342 *n.*
Ramillete de Flores Divinas, III. 73 and *n.*
Ramirez, Antonio Perez, f. 1698. Armas contra Fortuna, III. 225 and *n.*
Ramirez de Prado, Lorenço, II. 358 *n.*
Ramiro, King, II. 408.
Ramon, Alfonso, II. 31 *n.*
Ramon de Peñafort, by Moradell, II. 476 *n.*
Ramon Vidal de Besalú, I. 293.
Ramusio, II. 34 and *n.*
Rana, an actor, II. 440.
Ranjel, Pero Lopez, c. 1540, II. 46 *n.*
Raphael Peregrino, *pseud.* of Ant. Perez.
Rapp on Spanish in Portugal, I. 255 *n.*
Raquel of Huerta, III. 344, 352; of Ulloa, 27 *n.*
Rasgos de Ocio of Sandoval, II. 486 *n.*
Rational, what, I. 284 *n.*
Raymond Berenger, I. 277.
Raynouard on asonantes, I. 100 *n.*; on Arabs in Spain, III. 391 and *n.*
Rayo de Andalucia of Cubillo, II. 421.
Rayos del Faeton of Roxas, III. 57 *n.*
Raziel, book of divination, I. 325 *n.*, III. 418.
Razis, the Moor, I. 192 *n.*
Razon contra la Moda of Montiano, III. 340 *n.*
Rebelion de Moriscos, by Marmol, I. 407 *n.*
Rebollledo, Bernardino, d. 1676. Lyrical poetry, III. 42, 43 *n.*; satire and epistles, 50; epigrams, 58, 59; didactic poetry, 64 and *n.*; ballads, 77.
Rebusco de Isla, III. 294 *n.*
Recent publications in Spanish literature, III. 456–462.
Redentor Cautivo of Matos, II. 238 *n.*, 427.
Redondillas, what, I. 99 and *n.*; of Guillen de Castro, II. 302 and *n.*
Redondo, Inocencio, on Escoiquiz, III. 330 *n.*
Reflexiones sobre la Leccion Critica, II. 119 *n.*
Reformation of Luther, always sternly opposed in Spain, I. 419, 420; suppressed, 423, 424 and *n.*, 425 and *n.*, 426 and *n.*; writers favoring it, 429 *n.* *See* Protestant.
Refranes. *See* Proverbs.
Rege, De, of Mariana, III. 178 and *n.*
Reglas de Trovar, I. 59 *n.*
Reglas de la Vida of Oviedo, II. 35 *n.*
Reglas para el Diccionario, III. 249 *n.*
Rei, Juan de, printer, III. 416.
Reiffenberg, Baron de, I. 460 *n.*
Reina Doña Maria of Lope, II. 203 *n.*
Reinoso, Nuñez de, f. 1552. His Clarco y Florisea, III. 116 and *n.*
Rejon de Silva, f. 1786. His Pintura, III. 306 *n.*
Relaciones of Cortés, II. 29 and *n.*; of Ant. Perez, III. 166, 167 and *n.*, 168 *n.*; of Cevallos, 214 *n.*
Religious faith, prominent trait of Spanish character and literature, I. 93, 94, 313, 314; ridiculed on the stage, II. 126 *n.*, 361; misdirected, I. 430–433, II. 372 *n.*, III. 234–237. *See* Bigotry, Inquisition, Intolerance.
Religious narrative poems, II. 473–479.
Relox de Principes of Guevara, II. 14.
Remedio de la Desdicha of Lope, II. 163 *n.*
Remon, Alfonso. *See* Ramon, Alf.
Renault, Jehan, I. 43 *n.*
Renegadoes, plunderers, II. 238 *n.*; ballads on, 427 *n.*
Rengifo, J. D. de, f. 1592. Arte Poética,

III. 265 and *n.*; on asonantes, I. 100 *n.*; on ballads, III. 67 *n.*
RENNELL, on Clavijo, I. 186 *n.*
Repartimiento, what, I. 104 *n.*; at Valencia, 284 *n.*
Repelon, Auto del, of Enzina, I. 247 and *n.*
Representaciones of Enzina, I. 246.
República Literaria of Faxardo, III. 217 *n.*
RESENDE, GARCIA DE, f. 1516, Cancionero, I. 59 *n.*; on Enzina, 257 *n.*
Restauracion de España, what, III. 396 *n.*; poem of Mesa, II. 499, 500 *n.*
Retablo de las Maravillas of Cervantes, II. 128.
Retablo de la Vida de Christo of Padilla, I. 373; of Montesino, 374 *n.*
Reto, what, II. 308 *n.*
Retorica. *See* Rhetorica.
Revelacion, Una, poem, I. 80 and *n.*, 81 and *n.*
Revolution, French, effect in Spain, III. 365.
Revolution, Spanish, under Charles IV., III. 366, 367.
Revulgo. *See* Mingo Revulgo.
Rey, Del, abaxo Ninguno de Roxas, II. 418, 420 *n.*, 355 *n.*
REY DE ARTIEDA. *See* Artieda.
Rey Decretado of Urrutia, III. 336 *n.*
REYES, MATIAS DE LOS, f. 1640. Tales, III. 141 and *n.*
Reyes Nuevos, who, II. 350; Lozano's tale, III. 127.
Reyes tres Santos, I. 25.
REYNA, CASSIODORO DE, f. 1573. Trs. the Bible, I. 41 *n.*, 425 *n.*
Reyna Saba of Horosco, III. 211 *n.*
Reyna Sevilla, tale, III. 115 *n.*
Reynaldos de Montalban, I. 219.
REYNOSA, PEDRO DE, f. 1727. Sta. Casilda, III. 256 and *n.*
REYNOSA, ROD. DE, I. 402 *n.*
REZABAL Y UGARTE, Biblioteca, II. 9 *n.*
Rhetórica of Guzman, III. 217, 218 *n.*; of Luis de Granada, 157, 160 *n.*; of Mayans, 242 and *n.*
Rhyme, origin, I. 454 *n.*, III. 390 and *n.*
Rhymes, quaternion, I. 26, 27 *n.*, 92; crypto, 454 and *n.*; without final syllable, III. 106 *n.*
Riada of Trigueros, III. 343 *n.*
RIAÑO, PEDRO DE, I. 114 *n.*
RIBADENEYRA, PEDRO DE, d. 1611. Cisma d' Inglaterra, Flos Sanctorum, and Tratado de la Religion, III. 176 and *n.*; on Maria Egypciaca, I. 25 *n.*
RIBALTA, JUAN DE, painter, II. 301 *n.*
RIBERA, FADRIQUE AFAN DE, I. 246 and *n.*
RIBERA, RUY PAEZ DE, I. 389 *n.*
RIBERA, SUERO DE, I. 356 *n.*
RIBERO DE BARROS, ANT. LUIS, d. 1683. Lyrical poetry, III. 43 and *n.*
RIBERO Y SARREA, imitates D. Quixote, III. 441.
RIBEYRO, BERNARDINO, f. 1500. Menina é Moça, II. 98 *n.*, III. 92 *n.*
RICH, LADY, letters to by Perez, III. 166.
RICH, O., bibliographer, Preface.
RICHARD, C., trs. from Lope, II. 178 *n.*
RICHARD, Cœur de Lion, II. 173.
RICHELIEU, CARDINAL, writes Spanish, II. 25 *n.*; dedication to by the Jew Delgado, 87 *n.*; protects Campanella, I. 419 *n.*; on the Three Unities, II. 305; founds the French Academy, III. 246.
Ricos Omes, what, I. 28 *n.*
RIEGO, MIGUEL DEL, I. 374 *n.*
Rimado de Palacio of Ayala, I. 90–92.
Rinconete y Cortadillo of Cervantes, II. 119, 121, 122.
RIO, FERRER DEL, on Mexia, II. 28 *n.*; on Pedro el Cruel, I. 166 *n.*
RIOJA, FR. DE, d. 1658? Lyrical poetry, III. 39, 40 and *n.*; satire, 49; elegy, 52.
RIOS, an actor, II. 265, 440.
RIOS, JOSÉ AMADOR DE LOS, on Alfonso X., I. 41 *n.*; his Judios de España, 79 *n.*; ed. Santillana, 337 *n.*; ed. Oviedo, II. 35 *n.*; Historia Critica de la Litteratura Española, III. 460.
RIOS, VICENTE DE LOS, on Cervantes, II. 90 *n.*, 148 *n.*, III. 437; on the Buscapié, 423; on Villegas, 36 *n.*; of Moratin's Club, 302.
RIPOLL, JAIME, first printing in Spain, I. 305 *n.*
RIQUIER, GIRAUD, I. 33 *n.*, 40 *n.*, 336.
RISCO, MANUEL, Life of the Cid, I. 12 *n.*; edits Latin Life of the Cid, 153 *n.*; on the Fuero of Avilés, III. 398 *n.*
Rissa y Planto of Lobera, I. 446 *n.*
RIVADENEYRA, M., Biblioteca, III. 343 *n.*, 456–458.
RIVAS, ANGEL DE SAAVEDRA, DUKE OF, persecuted, Preface, III. 369; his Paseo Honroso, I. 175 *n.*; at Córdova, II. 474 *n.*; on the death of Villamediana, III. 24 *n.*; on Doña Cecilia Arrom, I. 254 *n.*; his Moro Exposito, I. 103 *n.*
RIZO, JUAN PABLO MARTYR, Life of Biron, II. 320 *n.*; of Felipa Catanea, 407 *n.*
ROA, MARTIN DE, d. 1637. Works, III. 219 *n.*
Roberto el Diablo, I. 220 *n.*
Robin Hood, ballads on, I. 140.
ROBLES, FLORANES, earliest Spanish, I. 10 *n.*
ROBLES, ISIDRO DE, collection of dramas, II. 241 *n.*, 252 *n.*, III. 446 *n.*; tales, 145 and *n.*
Robo de Dina of Lope, II. 245 and *n.*; of Montiano, III. 340 *n.*
Robo de Elena of Cepeda, II. 486 *n.*
Robo de Helena of Lope, II. 254.
ROCA, CONDE DE LA. *See* Vera y Figueroa.
ROCA Y SERNA, AMB. DE LA, d. 1649. Poetry, III. 25 and *n.*, 74 and *n.*
ROCABERTI, JUAN, Catalan poet, I. 297.
ROCCA, MONS DE, at Toboso, II. 147 *n.*
ROCHE GUILLON, MLLE. DE LA, III. 110 *n.*
RODA, Minister of State, III. 284.
RODERIC, KING, loses Spain, I. 6; chronicle, 191–193 and *n.*; ballads on, 115; play on, II. 230 and *n.*
Rodomontadas Castellanas, III. 136 *n.*; Españolas, *ib.*
RODRIGO, ARCHBISHOP OF TOLEDO, d. 1247. Chronicle, I. 144, 152 *n.*
Rodrigo of Montengon, III. 309.
RODRIGUEZ, ALF., d. 1616. Exercicio de Perfeccion, III. 212 *n.*
RODRIGUEZ, JOSEF, d. 1703. Biblioteca Valentina, I. 309 *n.*
RODRIGUEZ, JUAN, f. 1640, III. 161 *n.*
RODRIGUEZ, LUCAS, f. 1579, III. 71 *n.*

Rodriguez del Padron, I. 330 and *n.*
Rodriguez de Vargas. *See* Vargas.
Roger de Flor, in Moncada, III. 191.
Rogers, Pierre, I. 280 and *n.*
Roig, Jaume, d. 1478. Works, I. 301–303.
Rojas de Montalvan, f. 1480. Finishes the Celestina, I. 236, 237 and *n.*
Rojas. *See* Roxas.
Roma Abrasada of Lope, II. 219, 220, 232.
Roman Comique of Scarron from Roxas, III. 213.
Roman des Romans, I. 210.
Romance, for story, I. 24 *n.*
Romance, for ballad, I. 104.
Romance language, III. 400.
Romanceros, history of, III. 403–414; of Nucio and Najera, I. 113; one in nine parts, 115, III. 74; Romancero General, I. 116; Antwerp, 113–115; Fernandez, 455 *n.*; in Rivadeneyra, III. 44 *n.*; Sepúlveda, 67, 68 and *n.*; Padilla, 71, 72 and *n.*; Lucas, 71 *n.*; Valdivielso, 73 *n.*; Silva, 74 and *n.*; Cid, 75 and *n.*; Perez and Segura, 75 and *n.*; Doce Pares, 75 and *n.*; General, 411. *See* Arellano, Ballads, Castaña, Cueva, Depping, Diez, Duran, Escobar, Fernandez, Flores, Fuentes, Galiano, Grimm, Guevara, Hidalgo, Hinard, Laquerica, Linares, Lockhart, Madrigal, Maldonado, Mey, Moncayo, Monti, Morales, Najera, Nucio, Padilla, Perez, Puente, Quintana, Ramillete, Salva, Segura, Timoneda, Val, Valdivielso, Villalta, Wolf.
Romances of chivalry, I. 196–226; passion for, II. 140 *n.*; destroyed by Cervantes, 137; prohibited by law, 139. *See* Fiction.
Romanços de Germania, III. 73 and *n.*, II. 281 *n.*
Romani, trs. Ausias March, I. 300 *n.*
Romans enter Spain, III. 379; their conquests, 380; their colonies, 381; their literature there, 382, 383; decay of their power, 384.
Romantic fiction only form of literature invented in modern times, I. 206. *See* Fiction.
Rome, capture by Spanish troops, I. 436.
Rome, Lope's plays in, II. 270.
Romero, Fr., Epicedio, I. 343 *n.*; on Mena, III. 417.
Romero, Paseos de Granada, III. 119 *n.*
Rompe Columnas, III. 123 *n.*
Romulo of Quevedo, II. 286 *n.*
Roncesvalles, battle, I. 120 *n.*, 219 *n.*; poem by Villena, II. 481, 482 *n.*; by Alonso, 482 and *n.*
Ronsard, I. 99 *n.*, III. 17 *n.*
Ropero, El, poet, I. 390 *n.*
Roque, an actor, II. 446.
Roque, Guinart, in D. Quixote, II. 145.
Ros, Carlos, ed. Roig, Proverbs, I. 303 *n.*
Rosa of Timoneda, III. 71 and *n.*
Rosa Blanca of Lope, II. 185.
Rosa fresca, ballad, I. 111.
Rosa, Martinez de la, Isabel de Solis, I. 8 *n.*; on asonantes, 100 *n.*; ed. Chronicle of Gonzalvo, 182 *n.*; on early drama, 232 *n.*; on Francisco de la Torre, II. 283 *n.*; on Guzman el Bueno, 310 *n.*; on Melendez, III. 318 *n.*; his Viuda de Padilla, 368 *n.*; persecuted, 369, and Preface.
Rosario Sacratissimo of Segura, III. 75 *n.*
Rosary in Spain, II. 366 *n.*
Roscoe, T., trs. Sismondi, I. 31 *n.*; Life of Cervantes, II. 91 *n.*
Rosell, Cayetano, on Lope, II. 188 *n.*; on narrative poems, 480 *n.*
Rosenkranz, K., on Calderon, II. 371 *n.*
Rosete, Pedro de, dramas, II. 423 *n.*, 434 and *n.*, III. 445.
Ross, Thomasina, trs. Bouterwek, I. 31 *n.*; the Buscapié, III. 432 *n.*
Rosset, F. de, trs. Cervantes, II. 134 *n.*, III. 439 *n.*
Rowland, D., trs. Lazarillo, I. 472 *n.*
Rowley and Middleton, Gypsy, II. 430 *n.*
Roxas, Agustin de, f. 1602. His Viage Entretenido, II. 440, III. 212; on Enzina, I. 248 and *n.*; on actors, II. 345 and *n.*, 442 and *n.*; on autos, II. 359, 364; his Loas, 448.
Roxas, Pedro Soto de, pastoral poetry, III. 38 and *n.*, 56, 57 *n.* *See* Rojas.
Roxas y Zorilla, Fr. de, f. 1670. Dramas, II. 418–420; his Marques de Villena, I. 325 *n.*; No hay Amigo, III. 297 *n.*; play altered by Latre, III. 342; number of plays, 445; selection of plays by Mesonero Romanos, III. 458.
Roy, Onésime le, I. 229 *n.*
Rozas, Gab. Fern. de, f. 1662, III. 26 and *n.*
Resende. *See* Resende.
Rua, Fr. de la, f. 1734, III. 257 *n.*
Rua, Pedro de, f. 1549. On Guevara, II. 15.
Rubena of Vicente, I. 261.
Rue, De la, Sur les Bardes, I. 76 *n.*
Rueda, Lope de, f. 1565. Popular dramas, II. 47–56; Cervantes and Lope on, 56 *n.*, 91; his entremeses and pasos, 257 and *n.*; autos, 250 *n.*; an actor, 437; play acted in Algiers, 126.
Rufian, what, II. 49 *n.*
Rufian Dichoso of Cervantes, II. 126, 127 and *n.*; of Lope, 234 *n.*
Rufo, Juan Gutierrez, f. 1584. Austriada, II. 490, 497 and *n.*; lyrical poetry, III. 6 and *n.*; didactic, 61; ballad, 77 *n.*; Apotegmas, 203 *n.*; friend of Cervantes, II. 101.
Ruiz, Benedictus, III. 147 *n.*
Ruiz de Leon, Fr. de, f. 1755. La Hernandia, III. 330 *n.*
Ruiz, Juan. *See* Hita.
Ruy Paez de Ribera, I. 389 *n.*
Ruydiaz, Ant., on Buscapié, III. 423.
Ruyseñor de Sevilla of Lope, II. 217.

Saa de Miranda, Fr. de, d. 1588. Pastoral poetry, III. 53, 54, 55 and *n.*
Saavedra, the discoverer, I. 191.
Saavedra, Alon. Perez de. *See* False Nuncio.
Saavedra, Angel de. *See* Rivas, Duke.
Saavedra, Ant. de, f. 1599. Peregrino Indiano, II. 471 and *n.*
Saavedra Faxardo, Diego de, d. 1648. Goths in Spain, III. 195, 196 and *n.*; Empresas Politicas, 215, 216 and *n.*; on Mariana, 182 and *n.* Republica Lit., 217.

Saavedra, Gonz. de, f. 1633. Pastores del Betis, III. 92 *n*

Sabia Flora of Barbadillo, III. 137 *n*.

Sabio en su Retiro of Matos, II. 427.

Sabios, Libro, by D. Juan Manuel, I. 58 *n*.

Sacchetti, on Dante, I. 61 *n*.; imitated by Timoneda, III. 133 and *n*.

Sacida, Count de, on the Buscapié, III. 424.

Sachs, Michael, Juden in Spanien, I. 78 *n*.

Saco de Roma of Cueva, II. 62.

Sacristan de Berlinches, III. 351 *n*.

Sacy, S. de, on Moriscos, III. 232 *n*.

Saenz, D., f. 1667. On St. Thomas, II. 477, 478 *n*.

Saez, Liciniano, I. 344 *n*.

Sagaz Estacio of Barbadillo, III. 137 *n*.

Sage, Le. *See* Le Sage.

Saggio Storico-apologetico of Lampillas, III. 449.

Sagradas Flores, III. 257, 258 *n*.

Sagrario de Toledo, II. 476 and *n*.

Sagunto of Zamora, II. 498.

Sainetes. *See* Sayneles.

Sainte Beuve, II. 135 *n*.

Sal, Juan de la, f. 1616. Letters, III. 169 *n*.

Sala de Recreacion of Solorzano, III. 144 *n*.

Salamanca, University, founded by Alfonso X., I. 49 *n*.; decay, 315 and *n*.; revived, 434.

Salamanca school of poetry, III. 311.

Salas Barbadillo. *See* Barbadillo.

Salas, Fr. Greg. de, f. 1803. Works, III. 309 and *n*.; his Naves de Cortes, 301 *n*.

Salas, Gonz. de, edits Quevedo, II. 279 *n*., 280.

Salas, J. A. G. de, f. 1633. Tragedia Antigua, III. 266 and *n*.; dancing in Spain, II. 451 *n*.; on Góngora, III. 28.

Salas, J. I. de, Life of Isla, III. 287 *n*.

Salas, J. Yagüe de, f. 1616. Amantes de Teruel, II. 317 *n*., 488, 489 and *n*.

Salas, Pedro de, crypto-rhymes, I. 454 *n*.; didactic poetry, III. 62.

Salazar, Amb. de, f. 1622. Tales, III. 138 and *n*.

Salazar, Aug. de, d. 1675. Celestina, I. 243; Eurydice, II. 487; lyrical poetry, III. 27 and *n*.; Orfeo of Jauregui attributed to, 34 *n*.

Salazar, Diego de, f. 1536, II. 11 *n*.

Salazar, Fr. Lobon de, and Isla, III. 290 *n*.

Salazar, Luis de, on Ferreras, III. 277 *n*.

Salazar Mardones, Christ. de, on Góngora, III. 23 and *n*.

Salazar de Mendoza, on Pedro el Cruel, I. 166 *n*.; on Gypsies, III. 232 *n*.

Salazar, Pedro de, I. 478.

Salazar y Alarcon, E. de, I. 479 *n*.

Salazar y Luna, on Charles V., I. 437 *n*.

Salcedo, Coronel. *See* Coronel.

Salducña, Count, f. 1754. Pelayo, III. 280.

Sales, F., II. 229 *n*.

Salgado, Pedro de, allegorical ship, II. 364 *n*.

Sallust, imitated by Mendoza, I. 481; trs. by Don Gabriel, III. 300 and *n*.

Salva, Vicente, on Alfonso X., I. 35 *n*.; on Palmerin, 218 *n*.; his library, 247 *n*.; on D. Quixote, II. 138 *n*.; on romances of Chivalry, [illegible]; and *n*.; edits Romancero, 410.

Salvage, La, of Zepeda, II. 63.

Salvo, a tailor, his plays, III. 336.

Samaniego, Fel. María de, d. 1801. Fables, III. 307, 308 and *n*.

Samson Carrasco in D. Quixote, II. 145.

Samson Nazareno of Gomez, II. 477, 478 *n*.

Sancha, printer, III. 198 *n*.

Sancha, Justo de, Romancero, III. 44 *n*.

Sanchez, Alf., on the drama, II. 342 *n*.

Sanchez, Francisco de, El Brocense, edits Mena, I. 348 *n*.; Garcilasso, 455 *n*.; teacher of Mesa, II, 499; is persecuted, I. 427.

Sanchez de Melo, Luis, f. 1644. Invectiva Poetica, III. 224 *n*.

Sanchez, Miguel, dramatist, II. 337 and *n*.

Sanchez de Toledo, Pero, f. 1590. Historia Moral, III. 220 *n*.

Sanchez, Tomas A., d. 1798. Poesias Anteriores, III. 298, 299 and *n*., 455; on the Poema del Cid, I. 11 *n*., 15 *n*.; on Pedro el Cruel, 166 *n*.

Sanchez, Vicente, f. 1688, Loa, II. 448.

Sancho IV., El Bravo, d. 1295. His Castigos y Documentos, I. 55 and *n*., III. 457; his Chronicle, I. 158 and *n*.; proverb of, III. 201 *n*.

Sancho Garcia, Don, of Cadahalso, III. 342, 343 *n*.

Sancho Ortiz. *See* Estrella de Sevilla.

Sancho Panza, character, II.-140, 146; cites ballads, III. 78 *n*.

Sancho Panza, Historia de, III. 441; Instrucciones Politicas, 442.

Sanctius. *See* Sanchez, Francisco.

Sandoval, Fr. de, f. 1630. Giguntomachia, II. 486 *n*.

Sandoval, Prudencio de, d. 1620. History of Spain, III. 174 *n*.; of Charles V., 184; on the Cid, I. 14 *n*.; on Garcilasso, 450; on the last duel, II. 401 *n*.

Sané, A. M., trs. Hita, III. 119 *n*.

Sanistevan, in the Cancionero, I. 393 *n*.

San Juan, Marquis of, f. [illegible]. Trs. Cinna, III. 335.

San Martin, Greg. de, f. 1624, III. 66 *n*.

Sannazaro, Arcadia, III. 5 *n*., 81; imitated by Garcilasso, I. 451.

San Pedro. *See* Sempere, Hieron.

San Pedro, Diego de. *See* Pedro.

Santa Cruz, his Apotegmas, III. 203 *n*.

Santa Ella, Dictionary, II. 22.

Santa Fé, city, I. 447 *n*., II. 208 *n*.

Santa Liga of Lope, II. 231, 232.

Santaren, Caudivilla, f. 1615. Poem on Tobias, II. 477, 478 *n*.; on the dialect of Toledo, 24 *n*.

Santiago, patron of Spain, III. 210 *n*.

Santillana, Iñigo Lopez, Marquis of, d. 1458. Early distinction, I. 331; opposes Alvaro de Luna, 332; retires from affairs, 333; love of letters, 334; works in Provençal manner, 335; Serranas, 336. *n*.; works in the Italian manner, 337; in the courtly manner, 337, 338; sonnets, 337; divisions of poetry, 337 *n*.; poem on Alvaro de Luna, 338; Comedieta de Ponza, 339; his fame, 341; his letter to the Constable of Portugal, 342 and *n*.;

his character, 342 and *n.*; epitaph on Mena, 344; Mena's poem on him, 346; poem on Manrique, 365; Pregunta de nobles, 368 *n.*; in the Cancioneros, 394, 395, 403; collection of proverbs, III. 201; on the old ballads, I. 106 *n.*; on the earliest drama, 231; on Villena, 326; familiar with Italian poetry, 318 and *n.*; on Macías, 330; cites Villasandino, 353; is in the Vita Beata, 375; his son, 435.

Santob, Rabbi. *See* Carrion, Judio de.

Santos, Fr., f. 1697. Tales, III. 148–151; Cid. Resuscitado, II. 304 *n.*; on the Tarasca, 359.

Santos, Francisco de los, continues Siguenza, III. 176 *n.*

Sanz, Hippólito, f. 1582. Maltea, II. 462.

Sappho, trs. by Luzan, III. 263.

Saragossa, won from the Moors, I. 7; court at, 278; leaves, 308.

Saraos of Zayas, III. 143 and *n.*

Sardinia, first printing in, II. 403 *n.*

Sarmiento, Martin, d. 1772. His Memorias, III. 299 and *n.*; a Galician, I. 39 *n.*; on Redondillas, 99 *n.*; on unconscious asonantes, 101; on the Amadis, 199 *n.*; on Mingo Revulgo, 234 *n.*; on Juan de Mena, 352 *n.*; on Entremeses, II. 449 *n.*; on the Spanish language, III. 400.

Sarpi, Father Paul, on the Index Expurgatorius, I. 422 *n.*

Sarria, Marquis of. *See* Lemos, Count.

Sastre del Campillo of Belmonte, II. 337 *n.*

Satira, what, III. 51 *n.*

Satira contra Malos Escritores, III. 258 and *n.*

Satirical poetry, earliest, III. 47 and *n.*; later, 48–51.

Savage, trs. Guevara, II. 17 *n.*

Saavedra, G. de, f. 1603. Iberiada, II. 501 *n.*

Saxo Grammaticus, II. 30.

Sayago, ballads, III. 406.

Sayas, Fr. Diego de, Anales, III. 173 *n.*; on Bernal Diaz, II. 32 *n.*

Sayavedra, Mateo Luxan, *pseud.* *See* Marti, Juan.

Saynetes, what, II. 450 and *n.*; Calderon's, 358 *n.*; Ramon de la Cruz, III. 349, 350; Castillo, 351 *n.*

Sazedo, Seb. de Córdoba, f. 1577. Cento from Garcilasso and Boscan, I. 456 *n.*

Scala Paradisi of Clymacus, III. 160 *n.*

Scarron, uses María de Zayas, II. 426 *n.*, III. 143 *n.*; Guzman de Alfarache, 104 *n.*; Barbadillo, 135 *n.*; Roxas, 213, II. 420.

Scene, not understood by Rueda, II. 56 *n.*

Schack, Geschichte der Dram. Lit., II. 456 *n.*; on Böhl von Faber, I. 253 *n.*; error, II. 154 *n.*; on Roxas, 418 *n.*

Schiller, F., Robbers, II. 335; Wallenstein, III. 113.

Schlegel, A. W., asonantes, I. 102 *n.*; on Cervantes's plays, II. 111 and *n.*; promotes knowledge of Spanish, 339 *n.*; trs. Calderon, 412 *n.*, 396 *n.*, 388 *n.*

Schlegel, Fr., asonantes, I. 102.

Schlüter and Storck, trs. Luis de Leon, II. 89 *n.*; Bernarda Ferreira, 504 *n.*

Schmeller, J. A., on the patronymic ez, I. 12 *n.*

Schmidt, Fr. W. V., ed. Disciplina Clericalis, I. 64 *n.*; on romances of chivalry, 198 *n.*; on Calderon, II. 358 *n.*, 401 *n.*

Schmidt, Leop., edits his father's labors on Calderon, II. 358 *n.*

Schottus, And., Hispania Illustrata, I. 360 *n.*; on Juan Latino, II. 405 *n.*

Schulze, J., on Calderon, II. 388 *n.*

Scio, Father, trs. Bible, I. 426 *n.*

Scipios in Spain, III. 379.

Scotch ballads, I. 139, 140.

Scott, Sir Walter, Minstrelsy, I. 140; Alsatia, II. 321; Moorish subject, III. 122 *n.*

Scudéri, Romances, II. 233, III. 122.

Seasons of Grucian, III. 224 *n.*

Sebastian of Portugal, Herrera, III. 9, 10.

Sebastian y Latre, d. 1792, on Argensola, II. 68 *n.*; Moreto and Roxas, III. 342, 343 *n.*

Secretaries, royal, III. 173 *n.*

Secreto Agravio of Calderon, II. 383 and *n.*

Secreto á Voces of Calderon, II. 5 *n.*

Sedano, Juan J. Lopez de, f. 1778. His Parnaso, III. 298 and *n.*; his Jael, 351; on La Torre, II. 283 *n.*; on Espinel and Yriarte, III. 62 *n.*

Sedeño, Juan de, f. 1536. Celestina, I. 241; works, II. 10 and *n.*

Segorbe, Bishop of, on the Chronicones, III. 186 *n.*

Segovia, decay of, III. 233.

Seguino, I. 38.

Segundo Blason of Calderon, III. 239 *n.*

Segundo Scipion of Calderon, III. 239 *n.*, II. 399, 406 and *n.*

Segundo Seneca of Montalvan, II. 319 *n.*

Segura, Francisco de, Romancero, III. 75 and *n.*, 412; Rosario, III. 75 *n.*

Segura, Juan Lorenzo. *See* Lorenzo.

Seguro de Tordesillas, I. 176.

Sejanus of Montalvan, II. 316.

Selomo Halevi, I. 360.

Selva de Albania of Lope, II. 198 *n.*

Selva de Aventuras of Contreras, III. 116 *n.*

Selva sin Amor of Lope, II. 258.

Selvagia of Villegas, I. 241, 242 *n.*

Selvas of Rebolledo, III. 64 and *n.*

Semanas del Jardin of Cervantes, II. 133 *n.*

Seminario Erudito, I. 479 *n.*

Semiramis of Virues, II. 65 and *n.*

Sempere, Hieronymo, f. 1560. His Carolea, II. 460. *See* Pedro, San.

Sempere y Guarinos, d. 1824. Biblioteca and works, III. 234 *n.*; Luxo, I. 329 *n.*

Senado, what, II. 439.

Seneca, Trondes, trs. by Salas, III. 266; De Remediis, by Quevedo, II. 285; proverbs, I. 341 *n.* *See* Diaz, Pero.

Senecas, Spaniards, III. 382.

Señor de Noches Buenas of Cubillo, II. 421.

Señorita Malcriada of Yriarte, III. 343.

Señorito Mimado of Yriarte, III. 343.

Sephardi, Moses, I. 64 *n.*

Sepúlveda, Juan Ginez de, Chronicle, II. 28; on Las Casas, 37; Dialogue, I. 437 *n.*

Sepúlveda, Lorenzo de, f. 1551. Ballads, I. 101 and *n.*, III. 67, 68 and *n.*, 406.

Serafina of Naharro, II. 264.

Sergas de Esplandian, I. 208 *n.*

Serranas and Serranilla, I. 74 *n.*, 336 and *n.*

Serrano, T., on Cultismo, III. 448.

Servandus, I. 38.
Sesa, Duke of. *See* Sessa.
Sese, Carlos, word of Philip II. to, III. 236 and *n.*
Sessa, Duke of, the elder, verses of Villegas to, I. 464; Juan Latino, II. 495 *n.*
Sessa, Duke of, relations with Cervantes, II. 95; with Lope, II. 119 *n.*, 163 *n.*, 174 *n.*, 190 and *n.*, 271 *n.*
Setuario of Alfonso X., I. 45 and *n.*, 46 and *n.*
Seven Wise Masters, III. 134 *n.*
Seville, capture from the Moors, I. 104 and *n.*; first good charts made there, II. 18 *n.*; early drama in, 61; Cervantes there, 112, 113, 114 and *n.*; Philip II. there, 62 *n.*; his obsequies at, 114 and *n.*; loses its rank as a capital, 294; praised by Herrera, III. 7 *n.*; Hijos de, by Valderrama, 30 *n.*
Sganarelle of Molière, II. 265 *n.*
Shadwell, play on D. Juan, II. 325 *n.*
Shakspeare, W., Pericles, I. 23; Midsummer Night's Dream, 52; Taming of the Shrew, 65 and *n.*, III. 212; Twelfth Night, II. 48; Macbeth, 108; his great English reading, 148 *n.*; Winter's Tale, 263 *n.*; Merchant of Venice, 336 *n.*; Othello, 386; Henry VIII., 402 *n.*; Henry IV., 405 *n.*; Lope de Vega, 457; Two Gentlemen of Verona, III. 82 *n.*; Tempest, 115; Hamlet, trs. by Moratin, 361.
Shelley, P. B., trs. Calderon, II. 371 *n.*
Shelton, trs. D. Quixote, III. 439.
Shepherd's life in Spain, III. 53, 80.
Shoemaker, a dramatic critic, II. 444.
Sicilian Vespers, I. 317.
Sicily, earliest literature, I. 3; connection with Spain, 317.
Si de las Niñas of Moratin, III. 360.
Sidney, Sir P., trs. Montemayor, III. 82 *n.*; Arcadia, 92, 153.
Siega, La, of Lope, II. 255 and *n.*
Siete Infantes de Lara. *See* Lara, Infantes de:
Siete Partidas. *See* Partidas.
Siete Pecados of Mena, I. 346.
Siete Sabios de Roma of Perez, III. 134 *n.*
Sigler de Huerta, Ant., dramas, II. 423.
Siglo de Oro of Balbuena, III. 55, 89.
Siglo Pitagórico of Enriquez, III. 111 and *n.*
Signorelli in Spain, III. 302; on the Spanish theatre, 336 *n.*; on La Cruz, 351 *n.*
Siguenza, José de, d. 1606. On Lazarillo, I. 472 *n.*; on St. Jerome and his order, III. 176 and *n.*
Siliceo, Juan Mart., III. 401 *n.*
Silius Italicus, III. 383.
Silva, Antonio de, *pseud.* for Bermudez, G., *q. v.*
Silva curiosa of Medrano, II. 119 *n.*
Silva, Diego Rejon de. *See* Rejon.
Silva, Feliciano de, f. 1530, Celestina Segunda, I. 241 and *n.*
Silva, Joaõ, completes Mendoza's Granada, I. 480 *n.*
Silva, Rod. Mendez de, his Catálogo, I. 249 *n.*
Silva of Arguijo, III. 30.
Silva of Jauregui, III. 35 and *n.*
Silva of Mexia, II. 11 and *n.*, 15 *n.*
Silvas, what, II. 266.
Silvas of Rioja, III. 52.
Silveira, Mig. de, f. 1639. His Macabeo, II. 489, 490 and *n.*; his Sol Vencido, *ib. n.*
Silveira, Simon de, on Amadis, II. 139 *n.*
Silves de la Selva, romance, I. 209.
Silvestre, Gregorio, d. 1570. Works, I. 465–467 and *n.*; Daphne and Pyramus, II. 485; elegies, III. 52; pastorals, 55; epigrams, 57; didactic poetry, 60; ballads, 76; on Manrique, I. 369; on Mendoza, 478 *n.*
Silvestre, Pedro, f. 1721. Prosérpina, III. 256 *n.*
Silvio de Rosalva of Wieland, III. 440.
Simancas, archives, III. 172 and *n.*
Simples, what, II. 56 and *n.*, 264.
Siñeriz, Juan, imitates D. Quixote, III. 442.
Sinrazon impugnada of Carillo, II. 130 *n.*, III. 282 *n.*
Sismondi, Simonde de, d. 1842. Notice of, I. 31 *n.*; on the Albigenses, 280 *n.*; on D. Quixote, II. 137 *n.*; on Charles II., III. 234 *n.*; on the Arabs, III. 391.
Sitio de Breda of Calderon, II. 400 and *n.*
Sitio y Toma de Amberes of Giner, II. 498, 499 *n.*
Sixtus Quintus of Tirso, II. 328.
Skelton, I. 368 *n.*
Slave-trade, opposed by Las Casas, II. 37 *n.*
Sleepers of Ephesus of Moreto, II. 414.
Smollet, T., trs. D. Quixote, III. 439; imitates it, 440.
Smyth, W., III. 390 *n.*
Sobregaya Companhia, I. 293.
Sobremesa of Timoneda, III. 132 *n.*
Sociedades Patrióticas, III. 307.
Sofonisba of Trissino, I. 441 *n.*
Solá, statue of Cervantes, II. 132 *n.*
Solar, what, II. 347 *n.*
Soldadesca of Naharro, I. 267.
Soldado Pindaro of Céspedes, III. 123, 124 and *n.*
Soldiers, cultivated men, III. 96; become hermits, II. 474 and *n.*
Soledades de Busaco of Ferreira, II. 504 *n.*
Soledades of Góngora, III. 22; of Salazar, 27 *n.*; of Lozano, 143, 144 *n.*; de Aurelia of Mata, 143 and *n.*
Solís, Antonio de, d. 1686. Dramas, II. 428–430, III. 445, II. 423 *n.*, 444 *n.*; lyrical poetry, III. 43 and *n.*; satire, 50; ballads, 77; Conquista de México, 196–198 and *n.*; letters, 169 and *n.*, 198 *n.*; on Charles II., 239 and *n.*; on Calderon, II. 361 and *n.*; not author of Gil Blas, III. 295, 296 *n.*
Solomon's Song, trs. by Luis de Leon, II. 76, 81; by Arias Montano, 82 *n.*
Solorzano, Alonso de Castillo, f. 1640. Tales, III. 110, 111 and *n.*, 144 and *n.*; dramas, II. 337; on Enciso, 337 *n.*; on the drama, 438; edits Medrano, 329 *n.*
Solorzano, Juan Arze, f. 1604. Dramas, III. 89 *n.*
Sol Parado of Lope, II. 267 *n.*
Sol Solo of Pujasol, III. 220 *n.*
Sol Vencido of Silveira, II. 490 *n.*
Somerdyck. *See* Aarsens de Somerdyck.
Somni of Gazull, I. 307 *n.*

Sonnets introduced into Spain, I. 337 and *n.*; by Boscan, 439, 443; by Garcilasso, 451; by Lope, II. 194, 266 and *n.*; by Argensola, III. 33 *n.*; Herrera on, 8 *n.*; vast numbers in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, 45.

Sophocles, Electra by Huerta, III. 345 *n.*, 352; not a model for modern dramas, II. 376.

Sorapan de Rieros, f. 1617. Proverbs, III. 203 and *n.*

Sordel, Troubadour, I. 282.

Soria, in the Cancioneros, I. 402 *n.*

Sosa, Lope de, lyrical poetry, III. 14 and *n.*

Soto. *See* Barahona de Soto.

Soto de Roxas, Pedro, works, III. 56, 57 *n.*

Soul's Voyage of Lope, II. 199.

Sousa, Ant. de, dramas, II. 440 *n.*

Southey, R., notice of, I. 11 *n.*; on Chronicle of the Cid, 12 *n.*, 18 *n.*, 151 *n.*; on Poem of the Cid, 14 *n.*, 15 *n.*, 21 *n.*; on Lorenzo de Segura, 55 *n.*; on Miguel de Luna, 193 *n.*; on Tirant lo Blanch, 207 *n.*, 298 *n.*; on Esplandian, 208 *n.*; on Lope, II. 156 *n.*, 191 *n.*; on Barrios, 424 *n.*; on Lopez de Aguirre, 471; on Mesa, 500 *n.*; on Jovellanos, III. 325; on Escoiquiz, 330 *n.*; trs. Amadis de Gaula, I. 200 *n.*; Palmerin de Inglaterra, 212 *n.*; his Roderic, I. 192 *n.*, 193 *n.*; his cryptorhymes, 454 *n.*

Souza, João de, his Vestigios, III. 395 *n.*

Spain, name, III. 375 and *n.*

Spanish character and culture. *See* Character, National, *and* Culture in Spain.

Spanish language, origin, formation, and diffusion of, III. 375–402; made the language of the law and the land, I. 41, III. 403; what, temp. John II., I. 351–353; from that time to the time of Charles V., II. 21–25 and *n.*; supersedes Latin, 9, 13; first dictionaries and grammars in, 22; diffusion, 23, 24, 25 *n.*; standard at Toledo, 24; fashion in France, 119 *n.*, 441 *n.*; Herrera's influence on, III. 11 and *n.*; Latin infusion, 18 *n.*, 401 *n.*; Gongora's influence on, 18, 20, 21; Academy of, III. 246 and *n.*; dictionaries, 248, 249; ortografias, 250; grammars, 251; other works on, 252; intrusion of French into, 262, 263 *n.*; effect of Melendez on, 317; Spanish language in Portugal, I. 255 and *n.*, III. 54, 193. *See* Castilian.

Spanish literature, first appearance, I. 4–8, 10 *n.*; first period, 9–414; second period, I. 417–III. 239; third period, III. 243–372; its main characteristics, I. 92–94; its period of glory, 417, 418; its period of decay, 429–433, III. 228–239; revival, 370; prospects, 371, 372.

Spanish Mandeville of Torquemada, III. 205, 206 *n.*

Spenser, Edmund, I. 197.

Spiegel, F., I. 53 *n.*

Spinola, General, in Calderon, II. 400 and *n.*

Spinosa, Joan de, f. 1580. Laude de Mugeres, III. 206 *n.*; his Proverbs, III. 202 *n.*

Spiritualists, school of, III. 210.

Sprecher de Bernegg, II. 461 *n.*

Stage. *See* Drama, Spanish.

Stanhope, Earl. *See* Mahon, Lord.

Stanley, L. D., trs. Persiles and Sigismunda, II. 134 *n.*

Statics, trs. by Arjona and Morillo, III. 35 *n.*

Stern von Sevilla of Zedlitz, II. 230 *n.*

Stirling, William, his Annals of Artists of Spain, I. 322 *n.*; his collection of Spanish books, III. 175 *n.*; on Pacheco, III. 7 *n.*; on Céspedes, 64 *n.*; on Charles V., 175 *n.*; on Sancha's Solis, 198 *n.*; on Carducho, 220 *n.*; on Palomino, 262 *n.*; on Rejon de Silva, 306 *n.*

Storck, W., edits and translates Sta. Teresa's poetry, III. 209 *n.*

Strabo, earliest Spaniards, III. 377 *n.*; earliest poets in Spain, I. 97 and *n.*

Streck, Mad., trs. Bouterwek, I. 31 *n.*

Stricker, W., Germans in Spain, I. 11 *n.* Studien der Span. Lit. of Wolf, III. 458.

Stuñiga, Lope de, Cancionero, I. 389 and *n.*

Suarez in the Cancioneros, I. 396.

Suarez de Mendoza, Enrique, f. 1629. His Eustorgio y Clorilene, II. 135 *n.*

Subida del Monte of La Cruz, III. 208.

Subtil Cordoves of Barbadillo, III. 137 *n.*

Succession, war of, III. 244; Villancicos on, 256 *n.*

Sucesos de Montalvan, III. 142 and *n.*

Sueño Politico, not Isla's, III. 294 *n.*

Sueños of Quevedo, II. 289–291.

Sueños hay que son Verdades, drama, c. 1715, III. 336 *n.*

Suero de Ribera, I. 356 *n.*

Suerte sin Esperanza of Aguilar, II. 299.

Sufrir mas por querer mas of Villayzan, II. 456 *n.*

Sufrir mas por querer menos of Enriquez, II. 446 *n.*

Sultana of Cervantes, II. 126.

Suma de Crónicas of Viñoles, I. 195 *n.*

Suma de Varones Ilustres of Sedeño, II. 10 *n.*

Sumulas de Predicacion of Rodriguez, III. 161 *n.*

Surrey on blank verse, I. 441 *n.*

Swan, Knight of the, I. 43 *n.*

Sylvester II., Pope, (Gerbert,) d. 1003. Arab culture, III. 392 and *n.*

Tablas Poéticas of Cascales, III. 266 and *n.*

Tacaño of Quevedo, II. 286.

Tacitus, imitated by Mendoza, I. 481; trs. by Coloma, III. 192.

Talavera, Fern. de, f. 1494. Archbishop of Granada, I. 411 *n.*

Tales. *See* Fiction.

Tallante, Juan, in the Cancioneros, I. 307, 308 *n.*, 394.

Tallante de Ricamonte, romance, I. 218 *n.*

Tamayo de Vargas. *See* Vargas.

Tamerlane, embassy to, I. 183.

Tansillo, trs., III. 87 and *n.*

Tapada (La) of Lope, II. 184.

Tapia, in the Cancioneros, I. 402 *n.*

Tapia, Eugenio de, on the Poema del Cid, I. 18 *n.*; publishes two Farsas, II. 252 *n.*; persecuted, III. 369.

Tapia, Gomez de, f. 1588. Pastoral poetry, I. 70 *n.*; III. 56 and *n.*

Tarasca, what, II. 250 and *n.*, 359.
Tarascas de Madrid and De Parto of Santos, III. 151 and *n.*
Tardes Entretenidas of Solorzano, III. 144 *n.*
Tarrega, Fran. de, f. 1608. Dramas, II. 296 and *n.*, 301 and *n.*
Tarshish, where, III. 378 *n.*
Tarsia, Pablo Ant. de, f. 1670. Tumultos de Napoles, III. 195 *n.*; Life of Quevedo, II. 274 *n.*
Tassis y Villaroel, on Calderon, II. 346, *n.*, 347 *n.*
Tasso, Bern., Amadigi, I. 201 *n.*
Tasso, Torquato, on the Amadis, I. 207 *n.*; rifacimento by Vera y Figueroa, II. 503, 504 *n.*; trs. by Montalvo, III. 87; imitated by Silveira, II. 489; by Zarate, 490 *n.*; by Cueva, 500; by Jauregui, III. 34, 35 and *n.*
Taste, on a Cancionero, I. 297 *n.*
Taunton, Lord, copy of Lope's Comedias, II. 205 *n.*; play of Tarrega, 297 *n.*
Taylor, Jere., Contemplations on the State of Man, III. 216 *n.*
Teatro Antiguo of Barreira, III. 459.
Teatro Critico of Feyjoó, III. 272.
Teatro del Principe and de la Cruz, II. 72, 74, III. 337.
Teatro Hespañol of Huerta, III. 352.
Teatro Nuevo Español, III. 363 *n.*
Tebar, Diego de, III. 198.
Tellez, Gabriel. *See* Molina, Tirso de.
Tellez de Azevedo, Ant., II. 436.
Temple, Sir W., on D. Quixote, II. 151 *n.*
Templo d' Apollo of Vicente, I. 262.
Templo Militante of Figueroa, I. 25 *n.*, III. 46 *n.*
Tenaza, Caballero de la, of Quevedo, II. 288 and *n.*
Tendilla, Count, in the Cancioneros, I. 403.
Tenca of Meras, III. 310 *n.*
Terceira, Lope in, II. 154.
Tercio de Flandes, Cervantes's regiment, II. 94 *n.*, 379 *n.*
Terence, trs. by Abril, II. 66 and *n.*; imitated by Barbadillo, 337.
Teresa de Jesus, Santa, d. 1582. Letters, III. 168, 169 and *n.*; didactic works, 209, 210 and *n.*; works, ed. La Fuente, 458; co-patroness of Spain, 7 *n.*, 210 *n.*; popular in the U. States, 210 *n.*; Life, by Yepes, 219 *n.*; play on, by Diamante, II. 424; poem on, by Murillo, III. 62 *n.*; Justa Poetica at her beatification, I. 180; persecuted, 427. *See* Storck, W.
Ternaux-Compans, H., library, Preface, III. 405; Don Juan de Vargas, 214 *n.*; Comuneros, 368 *n.*
Terrin, Buenaventura, f. 1736, III. 256 *n.*
Tertulias, what, III. 253 *n.*, 350.
Terza rima, introduced, I. 445, 446 *n.*; of Mexia, III. 52 *n.*; of Coloma, II. 463 *n.*; in Lope's plays, 266; in satire, III. 47, 50; in elegies, 52 and *n.*
Tesorina of Huete, II. 46 and *n.*
Tesoro of Alfonso X., I. 40, 41 *n.*
Tesoro of Covarrubias, III. 248 and *n.*
Testamento of Alfonso X., I. 36 *n.*; of Lope, II. 191 *n.*
Tetis y Peleo of Bolea, II. 406 *n.*
Texada, Cósme Gomez de, f. 1636. Leon Prodigioso, III. 120 and *n.*; pastoral poetry, 56.
Texada Paez, Agustin de, d. 1635. Lyrical poetry, III. 13 and *n.*
Texeda, Hieronymo de, Diana continued, f. 1624, III. 85 *n.*
Texedor de Segovia of Alarcon, II. 334, 335, III. 364 *n.*
Thamara, Francisco, f. 1552. Proverbs, III. 204 *n.*
Theatre, II. 438–458. *See* Drama, Spanish.
Theocritus, imitated by Garcilasso, I. 452; by Balbuena, III. 55.
Theorica and Prática de Virtudes of Castilla, III. 60 and *n.*
Theorica y Practica de la Guerra of Bern. de Mendoza, III. 193 *n.*
Theuerdank, I. 460 *n.*
Thierry, Amédée, III. 382.
Thierry, Augustin, I. 6 *n.*
Thom, J. H., on Blanco White, I. 429 *n.*
Thomas, Eloge de Marc Aurèle, II. 15.
Thomasiada of Saenz, II. 477, 478 *n.*
Thomson, James, III. 35; imitated by Melendez, III. 315.
Three Holy Kings, poem, I. 25.
Thuanus, on Don Carlos, II. 55 *n.*
Tia Fingida of Cervantes, II. 122 and *n.*
Tickets, theatrical, II. 445.
Tieck, L., Preface; trs. Marcos de Obregon, III. 108 *n.*, 297 *n.*; D. Quixote, 440.
Timbria of Rueda, II. 50–52.
Timoneda, Juan de, f. 1590. Dramas, II. 56–60; Patrañuelo and Sobremesa, III. 132 and *n.*, 133 and *n.*; ballads, 70, 71 and *n.*, 132 *n.*, 406, 413; deserts his native dialect, I. 308; edits Lope de Rueda, II. 48.
Tinelaria of Naharro, I. 267.
Tió, Jaime, edits Moncada, III. 192 *n.*
Tira la Piedra of Quevedo, II. 276.
Tiraboschi, G., on Cultismo, III. 447, 450.
Tirana, an actress, III. 362.
Tirano Castigado of Lope, II. 252 *n.*
Tirant lo Blanch of Martorell, I. 207 *n.*, 297, 298 and *n.*
Tirsi of Figueroa, I. 441 *n.*
Tirso de Molina. *See* Molina.
Titian's Gloria, I. 460 *n.*
Titles of dramas, II. 207.
Tobias of Lope, II. 245 and *n.*; of Caudivilla de Santaren, 24 *n.*, 478 *n.*; of San Phelipe, III. 260, 261 *n.*
Tobin, on Solis, II. 430 *n.*
Todo (El) of Texada, III. 127 *n.*
Todo es enredos of Córdoba, III. 297 *n.*
Toledo, recovered from the Arabs, I. 7; purity of its dialect, II. 24 and *n.*; Mariana on, III. 177; decay of, 233.
Toledo, Alvarez de, Puren Indomito, III. 462.
Toledo, Archbishop of, relations with Cervantes and Espinel, III. 107 and *n.*
Toledo, Gab. Alvarez de, III. 257 and *n.*
Toledo, Gas. Gomez de, I. 241.
Toledo, Lopez de, I. 435 *n.*
Toledo, Pedro de, father of Alva, I. 449.
Tolentino, San Nicolas de, of Lope, II. 247 and *n.*
Tolondron of Baretti, III. 437 *n.*
Tolosa, battle of. *See* Navas de Tolosa.

Tolosa, Juan Cortes de, f. 1617. Tales, III. 146 *n.*
Tomillas, Conde, I. 218 *n.*
Tonadas, what, III. 348 *n.*; and Tonadillas, 349 *n.*
Tonlesillas, Seguro de, I. 176.
Torellas, Pedro, in the Cancioneros, I. 396.
Torquemada, Ant. de, f. 1570, III. 205, 206 and *n.*
Torquemada, Thomas de, Inquisitor, I. 408, 409 *n.*, 420 *n.*
Torralva, the magician, II. 461.
Torre, Alfonso de la, *c.* 1450, I. 376, 377; imitated by Mexia, II. 10.
Torre, Bachiller F. de la, II. 282–285 and *notes*; elegies, III. 52; pastorals, 56.
Torre, Francisco or Fenix de la, f. 1674. Lyrical poetry, III. 26 and *n.*; epigrams, 58, 59 and *n.*
Torre, Gonzalez de la, f. 1590, II. 5 and *n.*
Torre, Josef de la, d. 1674. Aciertos, III. 224 *n.*
Torre de Florisbella of Solorzano, III. 144 *n.*
Torre de Juan Abad, II. 276.
Torre y Sebil, Fr. de la, d. 1680. Lyrical poetry, III. 43 *n.*
Torreno, persecuted, III. 369.
Torrepalma, f. 1740. Deucalion, III. 259 *n.*
Torres, Diego de, III. 257, 269 and *n.*, 336.
Torres Amat, Felix. *See* Amat.
Torres de Naharro. *See* Naharro.
Torres de Ramila. *See* Ramila.
Tors or Cors, Lambert li, I. 52 *n.*
Tortajada, Dam. Lopez de, Romancero, III. 75 *n.*, 412.
Tortoles, Ant. Sanchez, f. 1671. Tales, III. 142 *n.*
Toulouse, floral games at, I. 293.
Tournaments, earliest, I. 192 *n.*; temp. John II., 224 and *n.*
Tovar, Fern. Sanchez de, f. 1320, I. 158.
Tovar, Luis de, Cancioneros, I. 402 *n.*
Trabajos de Ercoles of Santillana, I. 338 *n.*; of Villena, 327, 328 and *n.*; of Heredia, III. 225 and *n.*
Trabajos de Jacob of Lope, II. 245 *n.*
Tractatus Septem of Mariana, III. 179 and *n.*
Tragedias, what, II. 218 *n.*, 219 *n.*
Tragedias de Amor of Solorzano, III. 89 *n.*
Tragedy discouraged, III. 349 *n.*
Tragicomedia of Celestina, I. 235, 262 *n.*; of Timoneda, II. 57; of Lope, 230 *n.*
Trajan, a Spaniard, III. 382.
Trampa Adelante of Moreto, II. 415.
Trapeza, Albanio Ramirez de la, f. 1612. Didactic poetry, III. 64 and *n.*
Trasgo, what, II. 393 *n.*
Trato de Argel of Cervantes, II. 103–105 and *n.*; used by Lope, II. 121, 238 *n.*
Trebellius Pollio, II. 400 and *n.*
Trebizond, George of, I. 170.
Tree of Life, by Valdivielso, II. 331.
Trench, R. C., on Calderon, II. 412 *n.*
Trent, Council of, I. 475.
Tres Hermanos of Guevara, III 144 *n.*
Tres Justicias of Calderon, II. 401.
Tres Mayores Prodigios of Calderon, II. 408 and *n.*
Tres Portentos of Guevara, II. 312, 313 *n.*
Trescientas of Mena, I. 347–350; continuation, 350 *n.*
Tressan, Comte de, Amadis de Gaule, I. 200 *n.*, 201 *n.*
Trezientas Preguntas of Corelas, II. 5 and *n.*
Triaca of Marcelo de Lebrixa, II. 42 *n.*, 43 *n.*
Triaquero in Gil Blas, III. 295 *n.*
Tribaldo de Toledo, Luis, edits Figueroa, III. 5 *n.*
Tribunal de la Justa Venganza, attack on Quevedo, II. 292 *n.*, 321 *n.*
Trigoso, Fr. Man., I. 255 *n.*
Trigueros, Cand. Maria de, f. 1800. Rifacimentos, II. 100 *n.*, III. 342, 343 and *n.* His Riada, 343 *n.*; autobiography, *ib.*
Trillo y Figueroa, Fran. de, f. 1651. Poem on Gonzalvo de Córdova, II. 504 *n.*
Trissino, Sofonisba, I. 266 *n.*; blank verse, 441 *n.*
Tristan de Leonnais, a romance, I. 218.
Triumvirato de Roma of Ventura, III. 258 *n.*
Triunfo del Ave Maria, a play, I. 182 *n.*
Triunfo de las Donas of Villena, I. 329 *n.*
Triunfos de Amor of Solis, II. 429 and *n.*
Triunfos de Jesus of Braones, II. 478 *n.*
Triunfos Divinos of Lope, II. 186.
Triunfos Morales of Guzman, III. 61 and *n.*
Trofea of Torres Naharro, I. 265.
Tropheo del Oro of Cathalan, [illegible]. 64 *n.*
Trota-conventos, I. 72 and *n.*, 236 *n.*
Troubadours, Albigenses, I. 280 and *n.*; in the courts of Europe, 320; failure in Spain, 291. *See* Mila y Fontanals.
Trouveurs, fictions of, I. 197.
Trunk-maker, Addison's, II. 444.
Tuesday unlucky, II. 51 *n.*
Tumultos de Napoles of Tarsia, III. 195 *n.*
Tunis, Garcilasso at, I. 449; Spanish plays acted in, II. 455 *n.*; Candamo's poem on, 431 *n.*; Cañizares's play on, 435.
Tunis, Bey of, son converted, II. 246 *n.*
Turdetani, III. 377 *n.*
Turpin, Chronicle of, I. 197.
Tuscany, earliest literature, I. 3.
Tusser, cited, II. 4.
Tutora de la Iglesia of Añorbe, III. 258 *n.*
Tuzani, in Calderon, II. 377 *n.*; in Hita, III. 120.
Tyrant, described in Partidas, I. 48, 49.
Tyre, William of, I. 42.

Ubeda, Beneficiado de, f. 1340, I. 71.
Ubeda, Fr. Lopez de, *pseud.* *See* Perez, Andreas.
Ubeda, Juan Lopez de, f. 1587, his Vergel, III. 44 *n.*
Ulfilas, Gospels, I. 13 *n.*, III. 387, 388 *n.*
Ulloa, Alonso de, f. 1553. Printer and editor, Venice, I. 440; in the service of Cortés, 441 *n.*; adds to the Diana, III. 82 *n.*
Ulloa, Luis de, f. 1653. Lyrical poetry, III. 26, 27 *n.*; satire, 49; pastorals, 56.
Ulloa y Pereira, on the drama, II. 366 *n.*
Ultimo Godo of Lope, II. 230, 268 and *n.*
Ultramar of Alfonso X., I. 42, 43 *n.*
Ulysses, in Calderon, II. 374 *n.*
Underplot by Lope, II. 264.
United States, Spanish law in, I. 47 *n.*

Unities, denied by Tirso, II. 320 and *n.*; observed by Virues, II. 65; by Medrano, 329 *n.*; and by Zarate, III. 42 *n.*
Universal empire expected by Spain, I. 418 and *n.*; defeated, 419.
Universal Redencion of Blasco, II. 473 and *n.*
Universidad de Amor of Polo, III. 146 and *n.*, 147 and *n.*
Universities, earliest, in Italy, I. 314; frequented by Spaniards, 435.
Universities, Spanish, earliest, I. 315; laws on in the Partidas, 49 *n.*; troubles at, III. 97; condition temp. Philip III., 232 *n.*; resist reforms, 269 and *n.*, 285.
Urban VIII., Lope's relations with, II. 187.
Urrea, Geron. Ximenez de, f. 1566. On military honor, II. 12 and *n.*; trs. Ariosto, 479, 480 *n.*; near Garcilasso when he was killed, I. 450 *n.*; his Cavallero Determinado, 460 *n.*; adds to the language, III. 247.
Urrea, Pedro de, f. 1513. Versifies the Celestina, I. 241; poems, 371, 372 and *n.*
Urretia, Rod. Pero de, c. 1715, III. 336 *n.*
Usategui, Luis de, edits Lope, II. 189.
Usque, Abraham, I. 41 *n.*
Ustarroz, J. F. Andres de, f. 1661, III. 146 *n.*
Utrecht, Peace of, III. 244.
Uziel, Jacopo, f. 1624. David, II. 477, 478 *n.*

Vaca de Guzman, J. M., his Naves de Cortes, III. 301 *n.*
Vaca, Josefa, actress, II. 440.
Vaca, Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de, f. 1537, II. 39, 40 *n.*
Vaccination, ode of Quintana, III. 334.
Vaenius, Otto, engraver, I. 127 *n.*
Val, Pablo de, Romancero, III. 412.
Valdelomar, Juan Valladares de, his Caballero Venturoso, III. 125 and *n.*
Valdepeñas, Rod. de, on Manrique, I. 369.
Valderrabano, M. P., f. 1780. Caida de Luzbel, III. 315 *n.*
Valderrama, Hijos de Sevilla, III. 30 *n.*
Valdés, Fr. de, f. 1586. Dialogues, II. 11 *n.*
Valdés, Juan, d. 1540. Diálogo de las Lenguas, II. 19, III. 459; other works, II. 20 *n.*; adopts Italian words, 22 *n.*; Dialogo de Mercurio y Caron, 132 *n.*, III. 230 *n.*; on the Celestina, I. 240.
Valdes, Juan de, f. 1655. Collection of plays, III. 446.
Valdés, Juan Sanchez, f. 1595. On books of chivalry, II. 138 *n.*
Valdés, Lucas de, Fresco of St. Ferdinand, I. 32 *n.*
Valdés, Luis de, on Aleman, III. 99, 100 *n.*, 101.
Valdivielso, Josef de, f. 1633. Nacimientos, II. 241 *n.*; dramas, 331, 332 *n.*; religious poems, 475, 476 and *n.*; ballads, III. 73 and *n.*; on the Bachiller de la Torre, II. 283; his Aprobaciones, 285 *n.*; on Persiles and Sigismunda, 134.
Valencia, rescued from the Moors, I. 284 *n.*; its Foros, 284; poetical contests in, 305, 307 *n.*; university, 306; early printing at, 305 and *n.*; theatre at, II. 64, 196, 344 *n.*; plays forbidden at, III. 363 *n.*
Valencia, Diego de, in the Cancioneros, I. 388, 389 *n.*
Valencian dialect with Catalan, I. 295–312; its decay, II. 23.
Valencian literary histories, I. 309 *n.*, 310 *n.*
Valera, Cypriano de, f. 1602. Trs. of the Bible, I. 41 *n.*, 42 *n.*, 425 *n.*
Valera, Diego de, f. 1481. Chronicle, I. 167 and *n.*; on Providence, 167 *n.*; on John II., 322 *n.*
Valerio of Almela, I. 378.
Valiente Cespedes of Lope, II. 232 and *n.*
Valiente Justiciero of Moreto, I. 166 *n.*, II. 416 *n.*
Valiente Negro of Claramonte, II. 495 *n.*
Valladares y Sotomayor, Ant., f. 1780. Dramas, III. 354, 355 *n.*; play on D. Quixote, 441.
Valladares de Valdelomar, Juan, f. 1617. Caballero Venturoso, III. 125.
Valladolid, University, I. 315.
Valladolid, Juan de, in the Cancioneros, I. 390 *n.*
Valle, Juan del, III. 343 *n.*, *pseud.* *See* Cadahalso.
Valles, Pedro, de Aragon, f. 1549. Proverbs, III. 202 *n.*
Valles, Pedro, de Córdova, f. 1585. On Death, II. 10 *n.*
Vanda (La) y la Flor of Calderon, II. 396–398 and *n.*, 405 and *n.*
Vandali, invade Spain, III. 387.
Van der Hammen. *See* Hammen.
Vanegas, Alexio, f. 1539. His Agonía, II. 13 and *n.*; on Lobera, I. 446 *n.*; on Endechas, III. 53 *n.*
Vanidad del Mundo of Estella, III. 219 *n.*
Van Male. *See* Male.
Vannetti, C., on Cultismo, III. 448.
Vaqueiras, what, I. 336.
Varas, *pseud.* *See* Forner.
Varflora, Firmin, *pseud.* *See* Valderrama.
Vargas, Balt. de, f. 1568. On the Duke of Alva, II. 502 *n.*
Vargas, Dam. Rod. de, f. 1621. Cinco Martires, II. 477, 478 *n.*
Vargas, Garci Perez de, ballad and notices, I. 115 and *n.*; his Genealogia, by Garcilasso the Inca, III. 188 *n.*
Vargas, Tamayo de, d. 1641. On Mariana, III. 183 *n.*; ed. Garcilasso, I. 455 *n.*
Vargas Machuca, licenser, II. 228 *n.*
Vargas y Ponce, on Castilian, III. 248 *n.*
Varias Hermosas Flores, III. 43 *n.*
Varias Noticias of Figueroa, III. 214 *n.*
Varios Efetos de Amor of Alcalá y Herrera, III. 144 and *n.*, 145 *n.*
Varios Prodigios of Robles, III. 145 and *n.*
Varones Ilustres of Castellanos, II. 471, 472 and *n.*
Varros, Alonso de, f. 1600. Proverbs, III. 203 *n.*
Vasconcellos, Ferreira de, Eufrosina, I. 241 and *n.*
Vasconcellos, Joaõ Mendez de, Liga deshecha, II. 502 and *n.*

Vaudevilles, French, III. 351 *n.*
Vaughan, on Ravaillac, III. 179 *n.*
Vaz de Velasco, A., f. 1602. El Zeloso, I. 242, 243 *n.*
Vazquez, in the Cancioneros, I. 402 *n.*
Vazquez, Jos., III. 304 *n.* *Pseud.* of Cadahalso.
Vazquez de Tapia, Hern., f. 1497, I. 350 *n.*
Vecilla Castellanos. *See* Castellanos.
Vedia, Enrique de, ed. Bern. Diaz, II. 31 *n.*
Vega, Alonso de la, f. 1560, II. 61.
Vega, Ant. Lopez de, f. 1620. Poetry, III. 25 and *n.*; Perfeto Señor, 25 and *n.*, 216 and *n.*; on Felix Lope de Vega, II. 342 *n.*
Vega, Bern. de la, f. 1591. Pastores de Iberia, III. 89.
Vega, Gabriel Lasso de la, dramas, II. 201 *n.*, 202 *n.*; poem on Cortés, 471 and *n.*; ballads, III. 76 *n.*
Vega, Garcilasso de la, father of the poet, f. 1498. Ambassador at Rome, I. 408 *n.*, 435.
Vega, Garcilasso de la, the poet, d. 1536. Birth and marriage, I. 446, 447; soldier and troubles, 448; at Vienna, 448; at Naples, 449; at Tunis, 449; death, 450; imitates Boscan, 451; eclogues, 452, 453; acted, 456; versification, 454 and *n.*; great success, 455; prince of Spanish poetry, 456 *n.*; his influence, 457; purity of his language, 457 *n.*; elegies, III. 52; united to pastoral verse, 53 and *n.*; imitated by San de Miranda, 54; Malon de Chaide on, 211. *See also* Garcilasso de la Vega.
Vega, Garcilasso de la, son of the poet, I. 451 *n.*
Vega, Garcilasso de la, the Inca, d. 1616. Comentarios, III. 188–190; trs. Abarbanel, 189, 190 *n.*
Vega, Josef de la, f. 1688. Confusion de Confusiones, III. 225 *n.*
Vega Carpio, Lope Felix de, d. 1635. Birth, II. 152; precocity, 153; at college, 154; escapade, 154; a soldier, 154; at Alcalá, 155; the Dorotea, 155, 188; secretary to the Duke of Alva, 156; the Arcadia, 156–158 and *n.*; marriage, 158; exile, 158 and *n.*; at Valencia, 159; death of his wife, 159; ballads, 160; in the Armada, 161; the Hermosura de Angélica, 162, 168–170 and *n.*; secretary to the Marquis of Malpica and Marquis of Sarria, 162; marries again, 162; his daughters, 163; his mistress, 163; quarrels with his wife, 164 *n.*; becomes religious, 164; Familiar of the Inquisition, 165, 176; San Isidro, 165–167; Dragontea, 170, 171; Peregrino en su Patria, 172, 173 and *n.*; Jerusalen Conquistada, 173–175; Pastores de Belen, 176–178; minor works, 178; first festival of San Isidro, 179–181; second festival, 182, 183; Tomé de Burguillos, 183; Gatomachia, 183; other minor works, 184, 185; Novelas, 185; presides at an Auto de Fé, 186; religious poetry, 186; Corona Trágica, 187; honored by the Pope, 187, 188; Laurel de Apolo, 188; last poems, 189; death, 190; funeral, 190, 191; will, 191 *n.*, 192 *n.*; his poems imitate generally the Italians, and want nationality, 193, 194; his dramas are national, 194; first dramatic efforts, 195–198; allegorical plays, 198–201; acts at Valencia, 200 *n.*; earliest published plays, 201 *n.*; at Madrid, 202; great number of his plays, 203–205; lists of them, 203 *n.*; purpose of his dramas, 205; their variety, 206; Comedias de Capa y Espada, 207–217; dates of his plays, 217 *n.*; Comedias Heróicas, 218–233; Comedias on common life, 234–239; religious Comedias, 239–249; autos, 249–256; Entremeses, 256, 257; eclogues, 258, 259; principle of his dramas, 260; interest of the story, 260–264; regular plays, 262 *n.*; disregard of history and geography, 262, 263; underplot, 264–266; versification, 266; use of ballads, 267; popular foundations of his dramas, 269, 270; spurious plays, 270; pecuniary profits, 271; poverty, 271; vast amount of his works, 271; spirit of improvisation, 272, 273; his Fuerza Lastimosa, I. 114 *n.*; Cerco de Sta. Fe, 182 *n.*; Bobo del Colegio, II. 291 *n.*; Examen de Maridos, 336; Sastre del Campillo, 337 *n.*; Hazañas de Mendoza, 470 *n.*; Remedio de la Desdicha, III. 131, 132 *n.*; forbidden plays, 363, 364; plays in Comedias Escogidas, 445; Entremeses, II. 450 and *n.*; stage dancing, 453; epistle to Rioja, III. 40 *n.*; satires, 49; pastoral poetry, 56; epigrams, 58; Arte Nuevo, 64; ballads, 73 and *n.*, 74 and *n.*, 76; Novelas, 138 and *n.*; letters, 169 and *n.*; defence of painting, 220 *n.*; claims the invention of Graciosos, I. 271, II. 264, 265 *n.*; intolerant, I. 428; borrows from Cervantes, II. 104 *n.*, 126; complains of booksellers and managers, 439 and *n.*; loves dancing, 452; on asonantes, I. 103 and *n.*; Pedro el Cruel, 166 *n.*; Manrique, 369 *n.*; Cancioneros, 403; Italian school, 467, 468; Silvestre, 467 *n.*; the Mendozas, 469 and *n.*; Lope de Rueda, II. 56 *n.*; Cisneros, 74 *n.*; Aguilar, 297 and *n.*; Calderon, 348 and *n.*; autos, 364 and *n.*; Bernarda Ferreira, 504 *n.*; Culto school, Marini and Ronsard, III. 17 *n.*; Gongora, 27, 28 and *n.*; Arguijo, 30; Balvas, 30; Jauregui, 34; Villegas, 36 *n.*; Montemayor, 83, 94 *n.*; prose pastorals, 93; Espinel, 106, 107 and *n.*; Gonzalo Perez, 163 *n.*; Mariana, 179; Sta. Cruz, 203 *n.*; relations with Vicent Garcia, I. 308; with Garcilasso, 456; with Cervantes, discreditable, II. 117, 118 and *n.*, 119 *n.*; with Guillen de Castro, 301; used by Moreto, 416 and *n.*; by Cancer, 422 *n.*; by Matos Fragoso, 427 *n.*; regretted his life, 252; is not in Huerta's Teatro, III. 352; school of Lope de Vega, II. 294–345. *See also* Bertuch; Dohrn; Fauriel; Hartzenbusch; Holcroft; Holland, Lord; Mesonero Romanos; Montalvan; Navarrete; Richard; Southey; Zedlitz.
Vega, Felix, son of Lope de Vega, II. 163 and *n.*, 197 *n.*, 258 *n.*

Vegas, Damian de, f. 1590. Drama, II. 295, 296 *n.*; lyrical poetry, III. 6 and *n.*
Vegete, what, II. 264.
Veils, laws on, II. 394 *n.*
Veintequatro, what, I. 343.
Veinte Triuntos of Frexenal, III. 17 *n.*
Velarde, Hurtado de, ballad, I. 331 *n.*
Velasco, Ant. de, in Cancioneros, I. 396.
Velasco, Juan Fern. de, d. 1613, Petre Jacopin, I. 456 *n.*; Aldana's flattery of, II. 491, 492 *n.*
Velasco, Pedro Fern. de. *See* Haro, Count.
Velazquez, Mateo, f. 1621, Filosofo del Alden, III. 221 and *n.*
Velazquez, Diego, picture of Siege of Breda, II. 400 *n.*; expulsion of Moriscos, I. 428 *n.*; Prince Balthazar, II. 394 *n.*
Velazquez, Geron., II. 158 *n.*
Velazquez, Luis Josef, d. 1772. Works, III. 281 and *n.*; ed. La Torre, II. 283 and *n.*; Mingo Revulgo, I. 233 *n.*
Velazquez de Velasco. *See* Vaz.
Vellocino de Oro of Lope, II. 270 *n.*
Velos Antiguos of Pinelo, II. 394.
Vendôme, Duc de, III. 238.
Venegas, Alexio de. *See* Vanegas.
Venegas de Saavedra, Pedro, III. 29 *n.*
Venganza de la Lengua, II. 146 *n.*
Venganza de Tamar of Lope, II. 379 *n.*
Venganza Honrosa of Aguilar, II. 300 *n.*
Venganza Venturosa of Lope, II. 153 *n.*
Venice, Spanish conspiracy, II. 275 *n.*
Ventura de la Vega, D. Quixote, III. 443.
Ventura y Valdés, Vicente de la, f. 1738, III. 258 *n.*
Ventura y Vergara, on Calderon, II. 355 *n.*
Venus y Adonis of Moncayo, II. 487; of Salazar, III. 27 *n.*; of Calderon, II. 406.
Veragua, Columbus's vision at, I. 189.
Veraguas, Duke of, relations with Guevara, II. 309; with Calderon, 357.
Veranio, Placido, *pseud.* of Mayans, III. 258 *n.*
Vera Tassis y Villaroel, edit. of Calderon's plays, II. 356 *n.*; notice of Roxas, 418 *n.*; edits Salazar, III. 27 *n.*
Vera y Figueroa *or* Zuñiga, Juan Antonio de, d. 1658. Fernando ó Sevilla Restaurada, I. 103 *n.*, II. 503, 504 *n.*; on Pedro el Cruel, I. 166 *n.*; Carlos Quinto, III. 175 *n.* Embaxador, 214, 215 *n.*; author of the Centon Epistolario and other forgeries, 416, 419–422.
Vera y Ordoñez, Diego de, f. 1622, III. 46 *n.*
Vera y Villaroel, Juan de, dramas, II. 436.
Verdad en el Potro of Santos, II. 360 *n.*, III. 150, 151 *n.*
Verdad Sospechosa of Alarcon, II. 335, 336.
Verdadero Amante of Lope, II. 197 and *n.*, 271 *n.*
Verdadero Suceso of Villena, II. 482 *n.*
Vergara Salcedo, f. 1661, III. 26 and *n.*
Vergel of Alarcon, III. 77 and *n.*
Vergonzoso en Palacio of Tirso, II. 236 *n.*, 327, 328 *n.*
Verses truncated, III. 106 *n.*
Versification of Naharro, I. 273 and *n.*; of Garcilasso, 454 and *n.*; of Lope, II. 197, 266; of Montalvan, 321 *n.*; of Calderon, 407.
Versos de Arte Mayor, what, I. 347.
Versos Espirituales of Enzinas, III. 56 *n.*
Vespasian, favors Spain, III. 281.
Vespucci, I. 191.
Vestiduras y Paredes of Villena, I. 329 *n.*
Vexamen de Ingenios of Caucer, II. 423 *n.*, III. 220 *n.*
Vezilla. *See* Castellanos.
Via Crucis of Lope, II. 178.
Viage del Alma of Lope, II. 199, 200, 364 *n.*
Viage del Mundo of Cevallos, III. 214 *n.*
Viage del Parnaso of Cervantes, II. 123 and *n.*
Viage Entretenido of Roxas, III. 212, 213 and *n.*
Viana, Carlos de, d. 1461. Crónica, I. 170 *n.*; trs. Aristotle, 170 *n.*; education, 378 *n.*; friend of Ausias March, 299 and *n.*; of Corella, 307 *n.*
Viana, Pedro Sancho de, trs. Ovid, II. 500 *n.*
Viardot, Louis, Life of Cervantes, II. 90 *n.*; trs. tales, 123 *n.*; D. Quixote, III. 438.
Vicens, Jos., edits Rengifo, III. 265 *n.*
Vicente, Gil, d. 1557. Life and works, I. 254–263; his Amadis, II. 42 and *n.*; Parvos, 56 *n.*
Vicente, Juan, *pseud.* of Yriarte, T., III. 186 *n.*
Victor, theatrical shout, II. 446 and *n.*
Vicuña, Juan Lopez de, edits Góngora, III. 22 *n.*
Vida de N. Señora of Mendoza, II. 332, 333 *n.*
Vida (La) es Sueño, Comedia of Calderon, forbidden, III. 364 *n.*; auto, II. 412 *n.*
Vidas de Españoles of Quintana, III. 332.
Vidal de Besalú, Ramon, I. 293.
Vidriana (La) of Huete, II. 46 and *n.*
Viejo y Niña of Moratin, III. 357.
Viejo Zeloso of Cervantes, II. 128.
Vieux Auteurs Castillans of Puymaigre, III. 401.
Vietra, Ant. de, Lagrimas de Heraclito, III. 215 *n.*
Vilarasa, f. 1416, I. 296.
Villa Franca, in the Cancioneros, I. 403.
Villagra, Gasp. de, f. 1610. Nuevo Mexico, II. 473 and *n.*
Villahermosa, Duke of, III. 32.
Villaizan, Geron. *See* Villayzan.
Villaizan, J. Nuñez de, f. 1350. Chronicle, I. 159.
Villalba, actor, II. 440.
Villalobos, Fr. de, f. 1543. Works, II. 6–8; on the Castilian, 24; trs. by, 66; on Antruejo, I. 250 *n.*
Villalobos, Mig. Colodrero de, f. 1642. Fábulas, II. 487 *n.*
Villalobos, Simon de, f. 1605. Pelear á la Gineta, III. 218 and *n.*
Villalon, f. 1546. Drama, II. 46 *n.*
Villalon, Christ de, f. 1541, I. 421 *n.*
Villalpando, Jacinto de, f. 1655. Amor Enamorado, II. 487 and *n.*; tales, III. 145 and *n.*
Villalta, Andres de, ballads, III. 407.
Villamanya, f. 1458, I. 296, 297.

Villamediana, Count, d. 1622. Lyrical poetry, III. 23, 24 and *n.*; drama, II. 211 *n.*; Fabulas, 487; ballads, III. 76; Castilian, 248 *n.*

Villancicos, what, I. 249 and *n.*; in the Cancioneros, 400; in the War of the Succession, III. 256 *n.*

Villano en su Rincon of Lope, II. 427 *n.*

Villanueva, Luis, Viage Literario, III. 186 *n.*; ed. Forner, 319 *n.*

Villanueva, San Tomas de, Life by Quevedo, II. 285, 286 *n.*; canonized, 406 *n.*

Villaroya, Jos., on Don Jaume's Chronicle, I. 285 *n.*; on printing in Valencia, 305 *n.*

Villasandino, Alf. Alvarez de, f. 1423. Verses for Pero Niño, I. 179 *n.*; other works, 353 and *n.*, 388.

Villaviciosa, Jos. de, f. 1615. Mosquea, II. 493.

Villaviciosa, Seb. de, dramas, II. 427, 428 *n.*

Villayzan, Gerón. de, dramas, II. 337 and *n.*; patronage of, 456 *n.*

Villegas, Alonso de, f. 1554. La Selvagia, I. 241, 242 *n.*; on the Celestina, 235 *n.*

Villegas, Ant. de, f. 1551. Inventario, I. 464, 465 and *n.*, III. 129–132 and *n.*; Pyramus, II. 485.

Villegas, Est. Manuel de, d. 1669. Life and works, III. 36–38 and *n.*; satires, 50; elegies, 52, 53; pastorals, 56; epigrams, 57, 58; trs. of Anacreon, II. 293; on the drama, 342 and *n.*; orthography, III. 250 *n.*; his Phaeton, 38 *n.*

Villegas, Fran. de, dramas, II. 434 and *n.*, 438 *n.*, 341 *n.*, III. 445.

Villegas, Gerón. de, trs. Juvenal, I. 370 *n.*

Villegas, Juan de, dramas, II. 446 *n.*

Villegas, Pero Fern. de, f. 1515. Trs. Dante, I. 370 *n.*; other poetry, *ib.*; on Terza rima, 445 *n.*, 446 *n.*

Villena, Alonso Garrido de, f. 1583. Trs. Boiardo, II. 481; his Roncesvalles, 482 *n.*

Villena, Don Enrique de, d. 1434. Works and life, I. 323–329 and notes; connection with Macias el Enamorado, 329, 330 and *n.*; not author of the Tesoro, 41 *n.*; moral play by, 231 and *n.*; Consistory of Barcelona, 295 and *n.*; translation of Dante, 318; in the Trecientas de Mena, 348; character by Perez de Guzman, 363; Poetical Court, 390; Art of Poetry, III. 265; Books of Magic, 417, 418; drama on, by Roxas, I. 325 *n.*

Villena Marqués de, d. 1738, III. 246 *n.*

Villena, Marquis de, d. 1751, III. 246 *n.*

Viñoles, Narcis, f. 1500, trs. Foresto's Crónica, I. 195 *n.*; poetry, 307 and *n.*

Violante del Cielo, d. 1693, III. 26 and *n.*

Virgen del Sagrario of Calderon, II. 375 *n.*

Virgen, Madre de Dios of Escobar, II. 477, 478 and *n.*

Virgil, ballad on, I. 114, 115 and *n.*; trs by Villena, I. 327 *n.*, 329 *n.*; by Mesa, II. 499, 500 *n.*; by Luis de Leon, 86; by Enzina, I. 247; by Garcilasso, 452; edition of, dedicated to Garcilasso, I. 451 *n.*

Virgil, Polydore, imitated by Cueva, III. 63 *n.*

Virgin of the Reliquary, by Calderon, II. 372.

Virgin, Holy. *See* Madonna.

Virginia of Montiano, III. 339.

Viriatus, by Fonseca, II. 449 *n.*

Virtud, Pobreza y Muger of Lope, III. 17 *n.*

Virtud vence al Destino of Aforbe, III. 339 and *n.*

Virtue Honored, by Luzan, III. 263.

Virues, Christóval de, f. 1581. Life and works, II. 64–66; Monserrate, 474, 475 and *n.*; didactic poetry, III. 61; descriptive, 66 *n.*; peculiar orthography, 250 *n.*; Lope de Vega on, II. 195, 196.

Visigoths in Spain, III. 387.

Vision Deleytable of La Torre, I. 376.

Visions of Quevedo, II. 289–291.

Visita de los Chistes of Quevedo, II. 289.

Vita Beata of Lucena, I. 375, 376 and *n.*

Vita Mathildis, I. 100 *n.*

Viterbo, Juan Annius de, forgeries, II. 15, III. 185 *n.*

Vitoria del Amor of Morchon, II. 444 *n.*

Viuda de Padilla of Martinez de la Rosa, III. 368 *n.*

Viudo, O., of Vicente, I. 260, 261.

Vivas, Fr. Duran, f. 1643, II. 477, 478 *n.*

Vivero, Luis de, in the Cancioneros, I. 396.

Vives, Luis, II. 461 *n.*

Vivo (El) y el Difunto of Santos, III. 151 and *n.*

Vizcayno fingido of Cervantes, II. 130.

Volk, W., Darstellung der Spanischen Litteratur im Mittelalter, III. 461.

Voltaire, his Mariamne, II. 384 *n.*; mistake about Corneille, 308 *n.*; about Diamante, 425; about Ercilla, 467 *n.*, 468 *n.*; about Marcos de Obregon, III. 109 *n.*; trs. by Yriarte, 343; by Huerta, 345 *n.*, 352; in Gil Blas, 294, 295 *n.*

Vopiscus, used by Calderon, II. 400 and *n.*

Votos del Pavon, I. 55 and *n.*

Vowels omitted, III. 144 and *n.*

Vuelta de Egypto of Lope, II. 256.

Wace, Robert, I. 197.

Wales, Prince of, at Madrid, II. 443 *n.*

Walker, Ferd., III. 206 *n.*

Wallis, S. T., I. 426 *n.*

Walter de Chatillon, I. 52 and *n.*

War of the Succession, III. 243, 244, 272.

Ward, Edw., D. Quixote travestie, III. 440.

Warton, J., on fiction, III. 390 *n.*

Weal and Woe of Calderon, II. 401 and *n.*

Weber, Carl Maria, II. 121 *n.*

Westphalia, Peace of, I. 419.

Wheaton, H., on the Partidas, I. 47 *n.*

White, J. Blanco, d. 1841. Protestant, I. 429 *n.*; on the Celestina, 236 *n.*, 237 *n.*; Diablo Predicador, II. 341 *n.*; Doblado's Letters, 212 *n.*, III. 237 *n.*; on Luzan, 267 *n.*; decay of culture in his time, 269.

Wieland, C. M., fictions, I. 197; promotes study of Spanish, II. 339 *n.*; on Villegas, III. 38 *n.*; imitates D. Quixote, 440.

Wiffen, B. B., Spanish scholar, I. 405 *n.*; on Protestant Spanish books, 423 *n.*; edits Valdés, II. 20 *n.*, III. 459.

Wiffen, J. H., on Garcilasso's ancestor, I. 447 *n.*; trs. of Garcilasso, 455 *n.*

Willkomm, M., on the Biscayans, III. 378 *n.*
Wilmot, trs. D. Quixote, III. 439.
Wolf, Ferdinand, on the Poem of the Cid, I. 11 *n.*; on the Arcipreste de Hita, 71 *n.*; on old ballads, 117 *n.*, 118 *n.*, 127 *n.*; on the Palmerin, 212 *n.*; on the Celestina, 239 *n.*; on Enzina, 246 *n.*; on the Cancioneros, 393 *n.*; on Castillejo, 463 *n.*; on the early theatre, II. 196 *n.*; on an unpublished play of Lope, 203 *n.*; on Fr. de la Torre, 283 *n.*; on Endechas, III. 53 *n.*; on the Rosas of Timoneda, 71 *n.*, 413; on ballads from dramas, 78 *n.*; on the Reyna Sevilla, 115 *n.*; on the word Prosa, 402 *n.*; on the Romanceros, 463; on his Flor de Romances, 413, 414; his Studien, 458.
Wolf, F. A., Ed. Tia Fingida of Cervantes, II. 122 *n.*
Wolf, the German actor, II. 388 *n.*
Wolff, O. L. B., trs. Poema del Cid, I. 18 *n.*
Wolff, P. A., II. 430 *n.*
Wordsworth, W., on D. Quixote, II. 146 *n.*
Wotton, Sir H., on Huarte, III. 220 *n.*
Wright, T., on the Early Mysteries, I. 229 *n.*; on St. Patrick, II. 367 *n.*

Xacaras, dances, II. 451.
Xerez, battle of, III. 390.
Xerez, Fr. de, Conquista del Peru, II. 40 and *n.*
Xerica, persecuted, III. 369.
Ximenes, Cardinal, Life by Hefele, I. 408 *n.*; intolerant and false, 410 and *n.*; power and injustice, 423 *n.*, 424 *n.*; attempt to beatify him, 424 *n.*; Grand Inquisitor, 423; founds Alcalá, 434; Oviedo's Life of, II. 33 and *n.*; Osorio on, 468; publishes the Scala Paradisi, III. 160 *n.*; bad policy of, 229.
Ximeno, Vic., d. 1764, I. 309 *n.*; uses Rodriguez, II. 300 *n.*

Yaciar, Juan de, f. 1569. Letter-writer, III. 162 *n.*
Yague de Salas. *See* Salas.
Yañez y Rivera, Ger'n., d. 1632. Mozo de Muchos Amos, III. 109.
Yanguas y Miranda, edits Viana, I. 170 *n.*
Ydeas de Apolo of Vergara. III. 26 and *n.*
Yepes, Diego de, f. 1599. Works, III. 176 *n.*, 219 *n.*
Ymareta, Tirso, *pseud.* *See* Yriarte, T.
Yong, Bart., trs. Diana, II. 486 *n.*, III. 6 *n.*, 82 *n.*, 85 *n.*
Young, Ed., trs. by Escolquiz, III. 329; imitated by Cadahalso, III. 343 *n.*
Yriarte, Juan de, Proverbs, III. 204; on Luzan, 268 *n.*; Royal Librarian, 279, 304.
Yriarte, Tomas de, d. 1791. Life and works, III. 304-306 and *n.*; on Pedro el Cruel, I. 166 *n.*; on Cota, 235 *n.*; on Diálogo de las Lenguas, II. 20 *n.*; on Esquel and Sedano, III. 62 *n.*; on the Chronicones, 186 *n.*; Club of San Sebastian, 302; competition with Melendez, 312, 313 and *n.*; dramas, 343; epitaph on Huerta, 352 *n.*, 353 *n.*
Ysopet, I. 76 *n.*
Yuste, Charles V. at, I. 460 *n.*

Zabaleta, Juan de, f. 1667. Life and works, III. 225 and *n.*; dramas, II. 423 and *n.*, III. 445.
Zabaleta, T., f. 1750, on Nasarre, III. 282 *n.*
Zabra y Fernandez, III. 446.
Zaguer (El), in Mendoza, I. 483-485.
Zahurdas de Pluton of Quevedo, II. 289 *n.*
Zamora, Alon. de, f. 1525, III. 44 *n.*
Zamora, Ant. de, f. 1730. Dramas, II. 433, 434 and *n.*; Don Juan, 325 and *n.*; poetry, III. 267.
Zamora, Lor. de, d. 1614. His Sagunto, II. 498, 499 *n.*
Zapata, Luis de. *See* Çapata.
Zapata, Simon, f. 1635, II. 502 *n.*
Zapatazo a Zapatilla of Gallardo, III. 433.
Zapatero (El) y el Rey of Zorrilla, I. 166 *n.*
Zarabandas, what, II. 452 and *n.*
Zarate, Fernando de, f. 1593, III. 212 *n.*
Zarate, Fern. Jacinto de, f. 1654. Tale, III. 144 *n.*; borrows from Lope, II. 224 *n.*; plays, 372 *n.*, 423 and *n.*, III. 445; not the same with Enrique Gomez, 423 *n.*
Zarate, Fr. Lopez de, d. 1658. Invencion de la Cruz, II. 490 and *n.*; poems attributed to Lope de Vega, II. 185 *n.*
Zarzuelas of Diamante, II. 425; of Calderon, 409 *n.*; of Candamo, 431; of Pellicer, 432 *n.*
Zatrilla y Vico, Joseph, f. 1686. Engaños y Desengaños, III. 128 *n.*
Zavala y Zamora, Gaspar, f. 1780. Dramas, III. 354, 355 *n.*
Zavaleta, T., on the drama, II. 130 *n.*
Zayas, Maria de, f. 1637. Tales, II. 425, III. 143 and *n.*
Zedlitz, imitates Lope, II. 230 *n.*
Zegris and Abencerrages, ballads, I. 133; story of, III. 117.
Zelos aun del Ayre of Calderon, II. 374 *n.*
Zeloso, imitation of Celestina, I. 243 and *n.*; entremes of Cervantes, II. 128.
Zeloso Estremeño of Cervantes, II. 122; of Montalvan, 320 *n.*
Zeno, Apostolo, II. 400 *n.*
Zenobia of Calderon, II. 400 and *n.*
Zepeda, Romero de. *See* Cepeda.
Zevallos, Miguel de, f. 1738, III. 256 and *n.*
Zoraida of Cienfuegos, III. 352 and *n.*
Zorrilla, José, on Pedro el Cruel, I. 166 *n.*; on Don Juan, II. 325 *n.*; Azucena Silvestre, 475 *n.*
Zorzi, A., on Cultismo, III. 448.
Zuniga, Diego Ortiz de, Historia de Sevilla, I. 104 *n.*, III. 199 *n.*, 428.
Zuñiga, Francisillo de, burlesque, II. 26 *n.*
Zurara, Gomez Eannes de, Portuguese chronicler, I. 198, 199 and *n.*
Zurita, Ger'n. de, d. 1580. Hist. de Aragon, III. 171-173 and *n.*; letters, I. 486 *n.*, III. 163 and *n.*; Diálogo de las Lenguas, II. 20 *n.*; Passo Honroso, I. 175 *n.*

THE END.

00064637

Digitized with financial assistance from
Government of Maharashtra
on 30 January, 2020